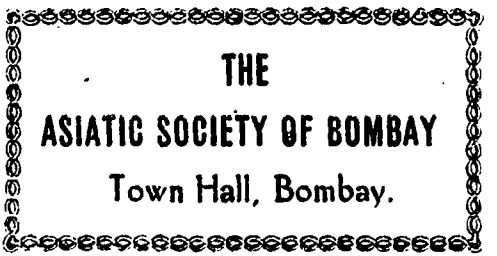
00047802



Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 15 June, 2016

Epistolæ Ho-Elianæ

FAMILIAR

LETTERS

B 209

Domestic and *Forren.*

Divided into four BOOKS.

Partly { *Historical,* / *Political,* / *Philosophicall,* }

47802 au

Upon Emergent Occasions.

By *James Howell* Esq; One of the Clerks of his late Maties most Honble Privy Councell.

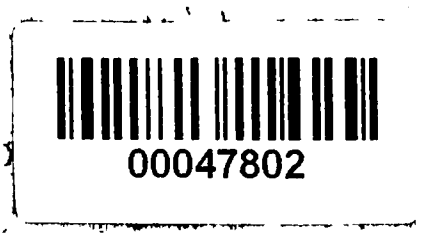
OOA j 5

The Fourth Edition.

Ut clavis portam, *sic pandit* Epistola pectus.

LONDON;

Printed for *Thomas Guy*, at the Corner shope of little *Lumbard-street* and *Cornhill*, near *Woolchurch* Market, 1673.


00047802

TO

His Majeſtie.

SIR,

THeſe Letters *addreſs'd (moſt of them) to Your beſt degrees of Subjects, do, as ſo many lines drawn from the Circumference to the Centre, all meet in Your Majeſty, who, as the Law ſtiles You the* Fountain of Honour and grace, *ſo You ſhould be* the Centre of our happineſſe. *If your Majeſty vouchſafe them a gracious aſpect, they may all prove Letters of* credit, *if not* credentiall *Letters, which Soverain Princes uſe only to Authorize: They venture to go abroad into the vaſt* Ocean *of the World, as* Letters of Mart, *to try their Fortunes; and Your Majeſty being the greateſt Lord of* Sea *under Heaven, is fitteſt to protect them, and then they will not fear any human power. Moreover, as this Royall Protection ſecures them*

from all danger, ſo it will infinitely conduce to the proſperity of their Voyage, and bring them to ſafe Port with rich returns.

Nor would theſe Letters *be ſo* familiar, *as to preſume upon ſo high a Patronage, were not many of them* Records *of Your own Royall* Actions; *And 'tis well known, that* Letters can treſure up, and tranſmit matters of State to poſterity, with as much Faith, and be as authentick Regiſters, and ſafe repoſitories of Truth, as any Story whatſoever.

This brings them to lye all proſtrat at Your Feet, with their Author who is

Sir,

Your Majeſties moſt Loyal
Subject and Servant,

HOWELL.

The *VOTE*, or a *POEM-ROYAL*, Presented To His *MAJESTY* for a *Newyears-Gift*, by way of Diſcourſe 'twixt the *Poet* and his *Muſe*.

Calendis Januarii, 1641.

POEMA.

Στεφετικόν.

THe world's bright Ey, Times *meaſurer begun*
Through watry Capricorn *his cours to run*,
Old Janus *haſtened on, his Temples bound*
With Ivy, his gray hairs with Holly crown'd;
When in a ſerious queſt my thoughts did muſe
What gift, as beſt becoming, I ſhould chuſe,
To Britains Monarch *(my dread Soverain) bring*,
Which might ſupply a New-Years *offering*.
I rummag'd all my ſtores, and ſearch'd my cells
Wher nought appear'd, God wot, but Bagatells:
No far fetch'd Indian *Gem cut out of Rock*,
Or fiſh'd in ſhells wer truſted under lock,
No piece which Angelo's *ſtrong fancy hit*,
Or Titians *Penſill, or rare* Hillyards *wit*,
No Ermins, or black Sables, no ſuch ſkins,
As the grim Tartar *hunts or takes in gins*;
No Medals, or rich ſtuff of Tyrian Dy,
No coſtly Bowls of froſted Argentry,
No curious Land-skip, or ſome Marble piece
Digg'd up in Delphos, *or elſe-where in* Greece;
No Roman *Perfumes, Buffs, or Cordovans*
Made drunk with Amber by Moreno's *hands*,
No Arras or rich Carpets freighted o're
The ſurging Seas from Aſia's *doubtfull ſhore*,
No Lions Cub or beaſt of ſtrange Aſpect,
Which in Numidian's *firery womb had ſlept*,
No old Toledo *Blades, or* Damaſkins,
No Piſtolls, or ſom rare-ſpring Carrabins,
No Spaniſh *Ginet, or choice* Stallion *ſent*
From Naples *or hot-*Africs *Continent*:
In fine, I nothing found I could deſcry
Worthy the hands *of* Cæſar *or his* eye.

My wits wer at a ſtand, when, loe, my Muſe
(None of the Quire, but ſuch as they do uſe
For Laundreſſes or Handmaids of mean rank
I knew ſomtimes on Po *and* Iſis *bank)*
Did ſoftly buz,———

Muſe.

———Then let me ſomthing bring,
May hanſell the New-Year *to* CHARLES *my King,*
May uſher in biſfronted Janus *———*

Poet,

Thou fond fool-hardy Muſe. *thou ſilly thing,*
With'mongſt the ſhrubs and reeds do'ſt uſe to ſing,
Dar'ſt thou perk up, and the tall Cedar clime,
And venture on a King *with ginglinerime?*
Though all thy words wer Pearles, *thy letters* Gold,
And cut in Rubies, *or caſt in a mould*
Of Diamonds, *yet ſtill thy Lines would be*
Too mean a gift for ſuch a Majeſtie.

Muſe.

Ile try, and hope to paſſe without diſdain,
In New-yeers gifts the mind *ſtands for the* main.
The Sophy, *finding 'twas well meant, did daign*
Few drops of running-water from a Swain,
Then ſure, 'twill pleaſe my Liege, *if I him bring,*
Som gentle drops from the Caſtalian *Spring;*
Though Rarities I want of ſuch account,
Yet have I ſomthing on the forked mount,
Tis not the firſt, or third acceſſe I made
To Cæſars *feet, and thence departed glad.*
For as the Sun with his male *heat doth render*
Nile's *muddy ſlime fruitful, and apt t'engender,*
And daily to produce new kind of creatures
Of various ſhapes and thouſand differing features,
So is my fancy quickned by the glance
Of His *benign aſpect and countenance,*
It makes me pregnant and to ſuperfœte,
Such is the vigor of His *beams and heat.*
Once in a Vocall Forreſt *I did ſing,*
And made the Oake to ſtand for CHARLES *my King.*
The beſt of Trees, whereof (it is no vant)
The greateſt Schools *of* Europe *ſing and chant:*
There you ſhall alſo find Dame (a) ARHETINE,
Great Henries *Daughter, and great* Britains *Queen,*

He

Her name engraven in a Lawrel Tree,
And ſo tranſmitted to Eternity.
For now I hear that Grove *ſpeaks beſides mine,*
The Language of the Loire, *the* Po *and* Rhine,
(And to my Prince (my ſweet Black Prince*) of late,*
I did a youthful *ſubject dedicate)*
Nor do I doubt but that in time my Trees
Will yield me fruit to pay Appollo's *Fees,*
To offer up whole Hecatombs of praiſe
To Cæſar, *if on them he caſt his rays,*
And if my Lamp have oil, I may compile
The Modern Annalls *of great* Albion's *Iſle,*
To vindicate the truth of CHARLES *his reign,*
From ſcribling Pamphletors who Story ſtain
With looſe imperfect paſſages, and thruſt
Lame things upon the world, t'ane up in truſt.
I have had audience (in another ſtrain).
Of Europs *greateſt Kings, when* German *main*
And the Cantabrian *waves I croſ'd, I drank*
Of Tagus, Seine, *and ſate at* Tybers *bank,*
Through Scylla *and* Charybdis *I have ſteer'd,*
Wher reſtles Ætna *belching flames appear'd,*
By Greece, *once* Palla's *Garden, then I praiſ's't*
Now all ore-ſpread with ignorance and waſte,
Nor hath fair Europ *her vaſt bounds throughout,*
An Academe *of note I found not out:*
But now I hope in a ſucceſsful prore,
The Fates have fix'd me on ſweet Englands *ſhore,*
And by theſe various wandrings tru I found,
Earth is our common Mother, every ground
May be ones Countrey, for by birth each man
s in this world a *Coſmopolitan,*
A free-born Burgeſs, and receives thereby
lis Denization from Nativity:
Nor is this lower world but a huge *Inne,*
And men the rambling paſſengers, wherin
om do warm lodgings find, and that as ſoon
s out of natures Cloſſets they ſee noon,
nd find the Table ready laid; but ſom
luſt for their commons trot and trudge for room:
Vith eaſie pace ſom climb *Promotions Hill,*
om in the *Dale*, do what they can, ſtick ſtill;
om through falſe glaſſes *Fortune* ſmiling ſpy,
Who ſtill keeps off, though ſhe appears hard by:

Som like the Oſtrich with her wings do flutter,
But cannot fly or ſoar above the gutter.
Som quickly fetch, and double *Good-Hopes Cape*,
Som ne'r can do't though the ſame cours they ſhape.
So that poor mortals are ſo many balls
Toſs'd ſom o'r line, ſom under fortun's walls.
And it is Heavens high pleaſure man ſhould ly
Obnoxious to this partiality,
That by induſtrious ways he ſhould contend
Natur's ſhort pittance to improve and mend;
Now, *Induſtry* ne'r fail'd, at laſt t'advance
Her patient ſons above the reach of *Chance*.

Poet.

But Whither rov'ſt thou thus——?
Well; *ſince I ſee thou art ſo ſtrongly bent*,
And of a gracious look ſo confident,
Go, and throw down thy ſelf at Cæſars feet,
And in thy beſt attire thy Soveraign *greet*.
Go, an auſpicious and moſt bliſſeful yeer
Wiſh Him, *as e'r ſhin'd o'r this Hemiſphear*.
Good may the Entrance, *better the* middle *be*,
And the Concluſion *beſt of all the three*;
Of joy ungrudg'd may each day be a debter,
And every morn ſtill uſher in a better,
May the ſoft gliding Nones *and every* Ide,
With all the Calends *ſtill ſom good betide*,
May Cynthia *with kindlooks, and* Phœbus *rays*,
One clear his nights, the other gild *his days*.
Free limbs unphyſic'd health, due appetite,
Which no ſauce elſe but Hunger *may excite*,
Sound ſleeps, green dreams be his, which repreſent
Symtomes of health, and the next dayes content;
Chearful and vacant thoughts, not alwayes bound
To counſell, or in deep Idea's drown'd:
(Though ſuch late traverſes, and tumults might
Turn to a lump of care, *the airieſt wight*)
And ſince while fragile fleſh doth us array,
The humors ſtill are combating for ſway,
(Which wer they free from this reluctancy
And counter pois'd, man would immortal be)
May ſanguin *o'r the reſt predominate*
In Him, *and their malignant flux abate*.
May his great Queen, in whoſe Imperious ey
Reigns ſuch a world of winning Majeſtie,

Like

Like the rich Olive or Falernian Vine
Swell with more gems *of* Cions *maſculine*;
And as her fruit ſprung from the Roſe *and* Luce,
(The beſt of ſtems Earth yet did e'r produce)
Is tied already by a Sanguin *lace*
To all the Kings of Europe's *high-born race,*
So may they ſhoot their youthful branches *o'r*
The ſurging ſeas; and graff *with every Shore.*
May home-commerce and trade encreaſe from far,
That both the Indies *meet within his bars*
And bring in Mounts of Coyn His *Mints to feed.*
And Banquers (trafics cheif ſuporters) *breed,*
Which may enrich his Kingdoms, Court and Town,
And ballaſt ſtill the coffers of the Crown,
For Kingdoms are as ſhips, the Prince his cheſts
The ballaſt, which if empty, when diſtres't
With ſtorms, their holds are lightly trimm'd the keel
Can run no ſteedy cours, but toſs and reel;
May his Imperial Chamber *alwayes ply*
To his deſires her wealth to multiply,
That ſhe may prize his Royal favour more
Than all the wares fetch'd from the great Mogor,
May the (b) *Grand* Senate, *with the ſubjects* right
Put in the Counter-ſcale the Regal might
The flowrs *o'th'* Crown, *that they may prop each other*
And like the Grecians twin, *live, love together.*
For the chief glory of a people is,
The power of their King, as theirs is His;
May He *be ſtill within himſelf at home,*
That no juſt paſſion *make the* reaſon *rome,*
Yet *paſſions* have their turns to rouſe the ſoul,
And *ſtir* her ſlumbring ſpirits not *controul,*
For as the Ocean beſides ebb and flood
(Which (c) Nature's greateſt *Clerk* ne'r underſtood)
Is not for ſail, if any impregning wind
Fill not the flagging canvas, ſo a mind
Too calm is not for action, if deſire
Heats not it ſelf at *paſſions* quickning fire,
For Nature is allow'd ſometimes to muſter
Her *paſſions* ſo they only blow, not bluſter.
May Juſtice *ſtill in her true ſcales appear,*
And honour *fix'd in no unworthy ſpear*
Unto *whoſe* palace all acceſſe ſhould have
Through *virtues* Temple, not through *Plutos* Cave

May

Letters can *Plots* though moulded under *ground*
Diſcloſe, and their fell *Complices* confound,
Witnes that fiery *Pile* which would have blown
Up to the Clouds, Prince, Peeple, Peers, and Town,
Tribunals, Church, and Chappel, and had dride
The *Thames*, though ſwelling in her higheſt pride,
And parboyl'd the poor Fiſh, which from her Sands
Had been toſs'd up to the adjoyning Lands.
Lawyers as *Vultures* had ſoar'd up and down,
Prelats like *Magpies* in the Ayr had flown,
Had not the *Eagles Letter* brought to light,
That Subterranean horrid Work of night.
Credential Letters, States, and Kingdoms tie,
And Monarchs knit in ligues of Amitie;
They are thoſe golden *Links* that do enchain
Whole Nations, thoſe diſcinded by the Main;
They are the ſoul of Trade, they make Commerce
Expand it ſelf throughout the Univers.
Letters may more than *Hiſtory* incloſe
The choiceſt learning, both in Vers and Proſe;
They knowledg can unto our ſouls diſplay,
By a more gentle, and familiar way,
The higheſt Points of State and Policy,
The moſt ſevere parts of Philoſophy
May be their ſubject, and their Themes enrich
As well as privat buſineſſes, in which
Frends uſe to correſpond, and Kindred greet,
Merchants negotiat, the whole World meet.
In *Seneca*'s rich *Letters* is inſhrin'd
What e're the Ancient Sages left behind:
Tully makes *his* the ſecret ſymptomes tell
Of thoſe diſtempers which proud *Rome* befell,
When in her higheſt flouriſh ſhe would make
Her *Tyber* from the *Ocean* homage take.
Great *Antonin* the Emperor did gain
More glory by his *Letters* than his *Raign*

His

His *Pen* out-lasts his *Pike*, each golden line
In his Epistles doth his name inshrine;
Aurelius by his *Letters* did the same,
And *they* in cheif immortalize his fame.
Words vanish soon, and vapour into Ayr,
While *Letters* on Record stand fresh and fair,
And tell our Nephews who to us wer dear,
Who our choice frends, who our familiars were.
The bashful Lover when his stammering lips
Falter, and fear som unadvised slips,
May boldly court his Mistris with the *Quill*,
And his hot passions to her Breast instill;
The *Pen* can furrow a fond Femals heart,
And pierce it more than *Cupid's* feigned dart:
Letters a kind of *Magic* vertu have,
And like strong *Philtres* human souls inslave
Speech is the *Index*, *Letters Ideas* are
Of the informing soul, they can declare,
And shew the inward man, as we behold
A face reflecting in a Chrystal mold:
They serve the dead and living, they becom
Attorneys and *Administers*: In somm,

Letters like *Gordian* knotts do Nations tie,
Else all *Commerce*, and *Love*, 't wixt men would die

J. H.

An

The Table.

To Sir *Peter Wichts*
To Sir *Sackvill Trever*
To Sir *Sackvill Crow*
To Sir *Arthur Ingram*
To Sir *Thomas Lake*
To Sir *Eubule Theloall*
To Sir *Alex. Ratcliff*
To Sir *Phillip Manwayring*
To Sir *Bevis Theloall.*
To Doctor *Manſell*
To Dr. *Howell*
To Dr. *Prichard*
To Dr. *Wicham*
To Dr. *J. Day*
To Mr. Alder. *Clethero*
To Mr. Alder. *Mouſon.*
To the Town of *Richmond*
To Mr. *R. Altham*
To Mr. D. *Caldwall*
To Cap. *Fran. Bacon*
To Mr. *Ben. Johnſon*
To Mr. *End.* and Cap. *Tho. Porter*
To Mr. *Simon Digby*
To Mr. *Walſingham Greſley*
To Mr. *Thomas Gwyn*
To Mr. *John Wroth*
To Mr. *William Blois*
To Mr. *Howell Gwyn*
To Mr. *Robert Baron*
To Mr. *Thomas More*
To Mr. *John Savage*
To Mr. *Hugh Penry*
To Mr. *Chriſtopher Jones*
To Mr. *R. Brown*
To Mr. *William Martin*
To Cap. *Nicholas Leat*
To Mr. *R. Brownrigg*
To Mr. *John Batty*
To Mr. *Will. Saint Geon*
To Mr. *James Howard*
To Mr. *Ed. Noy*
To Mr. *William Auſtin*
To Mr. *Rowland Gwyn*
To Mr. *William Vaughan*
To Mr. *Arthur Hopton*
To Mr. *Thomas Jones*
To Mr. *John Price*
To Captain *Ol. Saint. Geon.*

With divers others.

Epiſtolæ Ho-Elianæ.

Familar LETTERS.

I.

To Sir J. S. *at* Leeds *Caſtle.*

SIR,

IT was a quaint difference the Ancients did put 'twixt a *Letter*, and an *Oration*, that the one ſhould be attir'd like a Woman, the other like a Man: The latter of the two is allowed large *ſide* robes, as long periods, parentheſis, ſimiles, examples, and other parts of Rhetorical flouriſhes: But a *Letter* or *Epiſtle* ſhould be ſhort-coated, and cloſely couched; a Hungerlin becomes a *Letter* more handſomely then a gown. Indeed we ſhould write as we ſpeak; and that's a true familiar Letter which expreſſeth ones mind, as if he were diſcourſing with the party to whom he writes in ſuccinct and ſhort termes. The *Toung* and the *Pen*, are both of them Interpreters of the mind; but I hold the *Pen* to be the more faithful of the two: The *Tongue in udo poſita*, being ſeated in a moyſt ſlippery place, may fail and falter in her ſudden extemporal expreſſions; but the *Pen* having a greater advantage of premeditation, is not ſo ſubject to error, and leaves things behind it upon firm and authentic record. Now, *Letters*, though they be capable of any ſubject, yet commonly they are either *Narratory*, *Objurgatory*, *Conſolatory*, *Monitory*, or *Congratulatory*. The firſt conſiſts of *relations*, The ſecond of *reprehenſions*, The third of *comfort*, The laſt two of *counſel* and *joy*: There are ſome who in lieu of Letters write *Homelies*, they Preach when they ſhould Epiſtolize; There are others that turn them to tedious *tractats*; this is to make Letters degenerat from their tru nature. Some modern Authors there are, who have expo'd their *Letters* to the world, but moſt of them, I mean among you Latin Epiſtolizers, go freighted with meer *Bartholomew* ware, with trite and trivial Ana phraſes only, liſted with pedantic ſhreds of School-boy verſes. Others there are among our next tranſmarin neighbours Eaſt-

ward, who write in their own language, but their ſtile is ſo ſoft and eaſie, that their *Letters* may be ſaid to be like bodies of looſe fleſh without ſinews, they have neither joynts of art, nor *arteries* in them; they have a kind of ſimpering and lank hectic expreſſions made up of a bombaſt of words and finical affected complements only: I cannot well away with ſuch fleazy ſtuff, with ſuch cobweb-compoſitions, where there is no ſtrength of matter, nothing for the Reader to carry away with him, that may inlarge the notions of his ſoul: One ſhal hardly find an apothegm, example, ſimile, or anything of Philoſophy, Hiſtory, or ſolid knowledge, or as much as one new *created* phraſe, in a hundred of them; and to draw any obſervations out of them, were as if one went about to diſtil cream out of froth; Inſomuch that it may be ſaid of them, what was ſaid of the Eccho, *That ſhe is a meer ſound, and nothing elſe.*

I return you your *Balzac* by this bearer, and when I found thoſe Letters, wherein he is ſo familiar with his King, ſo flat, and thoſe to *Richelieu*, ſo puff'd with prophane hyperboles, and larded up and down with ſuch groſs flatteries, with others beſides which he ſends as Urinals up and down the world to look into his water, for diſcovery of the crazy condition of his body, I forbore him further: So I am

Your moſt affectionate ſervitor,

Weſtminſter, 25. Julii, 1625. J. H.

II.

To my Father upon my firſt going beyond Sea.

SIR,

I Should be much wanting to my ſelf, and to that obligation of Duty, the Law of God, and his *Handmaid* Nature hath impoſed upon me, if I ſhould not acquaint you with the cour[se] and quality of my affaires and fortunes, ſpecially at this time, tha[t] I am upon point of croſſing the Seas to eat my bread abroad. Nor is it the common relation of a Son that only induc'd me hereunto, but that moſt indulgent and coſtly Care you have been pleaſed (in ſo extraordinary a manner) to have had of my bre[e]ding (though but one child of *fifteen*) by placing me in a ch[oice] methodical *School* (ſo far diſtant from your dwelling) und[er] learned (though *laſhing*) Maſter; and by tranſplanting [me] thence to *Oxford*, to be graduated; and ſo holding me ſtill up by the chin, until I could ſwim without Bladders. This Patrimony of liberal Education you have been pleaſed to endow me with[al]

I now

I now carry along with me abroad, as a ſure inſeparable Treaſure; nor do I feel it any burden or encumbrance unto me at all: And what danger ſoever my perſon, or other things I have about me, do incur, yet I do not fear the loſing of this, either by Shipwrack, or Pyrats at Sea, nor by Robbers, or Fire, or any other Caſualty aſhore: and at my return to *England*, I hope, at leaſtwiſe I ſhall do my indeavour, that you may find this Patrimony improved ſomewhat to your comfort.

The main of my imployment, is from that gallant Knight, Sir *Robert Manſell*, who, with my Lord of *Pembrook*, and divers other of the prime Lords of the Court, have got the ſole Patent of making all ſorts of Glaſs with Pit-cole, onely to ſave thoſe huge proportions of Wood which were conſumed formerly in the Glaſs Furnaces: And this Buſineſs being of that nature, that the Workmen are to be had from *Italy*, and the chief Materials from *Spain*, *France*, and other Forren Countries; there is need of an Agent abroad for this uſe; (and better then I have offered their ſervice in this kind) ſo that I believe I ſhall have Employment in all theſe Countreys before I return.

Had I continued ſtill Steward of the Glaſs-houſe in *Broad-ſtreet*, where Captain *Francis Bacon* hath ſucceeded me, I ſhould in a ſhort time have melted away to nothing, amongſt thoſe hot *Venetians*, finding my ſelf too green for ſuch a Charge; therefore it hath pleaſed God to diſpoſe of me now to a condition more ſutable to my years, and that will, I hope, prove more advantagious to my future Fortunes.

In this my Peregrination, if I happen, by ſome accident, to be diſappointed of that allowance I am to ſubſiſt by, I muſt make my addreſs to you, for I have no other Rendevous to flee unto; but it ſhall not be, unleſs in caſe of great indigence.

Touching the News of the Time: Sir *George Villiers*, the new Favorit, tapers up a pace, and grows ſtrong at Court: His Predeceſſor the Earl of *Somerſet* hath got a Leaſe of ninety years for his life, and ſo hath his *articulate* Lady, called ſo, for articling againſt the frigidity and impotence of her former Lord. She was afraid that *Cook* the Lord Chief Juſtice (who had uſed extraordinary art and induſtry in diſcovering all the circumſtances of the poiſoning of *Overbury*) would have made white *Broth* of them, but that the *Prerogative* kept them from the *Pot:* yet the ſubtil inſtruments, the leſſer flyes could not break thorow, but lay entangled in the Cobweb; amongſt others Miſtris *Turner*, the firſt inventreſs of *yellow Starch* was executed in a Cobweb Lawn Ruff of that colour at *Tyburn*, and with her I believe that *yellow Starch*, which ſo much disfigured our Nation, and ren-

dered them ſo ridiculous and fantaſtic, will receive its Funeral. Sir *Gervas Elwaies*, Lieutenant of the Tower, was made a notable Example of Juſtice and Terror to all Officers of Truſt: for being acceſſory, and that in a paſſive way onely to the murder, yet he was hanged on Tower-hill: and the Caveat is very remarkable which he gave upon the Gallows, That people ſhould be very cautious how they make Vows to Heaven, for the breach of them ſeldome paſſe without a Judgement, whereof he was a moſt ruthful Example; for being in the Low-Countreys, and much given to Gaming; he once made a ſolemn Vow, (which he brake afterwards) that if he plaid above ſuch a ſum, *he might be hanged*. My Lord, (*William*) of *Pembrook* did a moſt noble Act like himſelf; for the King having given him all Sir *Gervas Alwai's* eſtate, which came to above 1000 pound *per an.* he freely beſtowed it on the widow and her children.

The latter end of this week I am to go a Ship-board, and firſt for the Low-Countreys. I humbly pray your bleſſing may accompany me in theſe my Travels by Land and Sea, with a continuance of your prayers, which will be as ſo many good Gales to blow me to ſafe Port: for I have been taught, *That the Parents benedictions contribute very much, and have a kind of Prophetic vertue to make the child proſperous.* In this opinion I ſhall ever reſt,

Broad-ſtreet in London, this *Your dutifull Son,*
1. *of March*, 1618. J. H.

III.

To Dr. Francis Manſell, *ſince Principal of* Jeſus-*Colledge in* Oxford.

SIR,

BEing to take leave of *England*, and to lanch out into the world abroad, to breath forren air a while, I thought it very handſome, and an act well becoming me, to take my leave alſo of you, and of my dearly honoured Mother *Oxford*: Otherwiſe both of you might have juſt grounds to exhibit a Bill of Complaint, or rather, a Proteſt, againſt me, and cry me up; *you* for a forgetful friend; *ſhe*, for an ungrateful Son, if not ſome ſpurious Iſſue. To prevent this, I ſalute you both together: *you* with the best of my moſt candid affections; *her*, with my moſt dutiful obſervance and thankfulneſſe for the milk ſhe pleaſed to give me in Exuberance, had I taken it in that meaſure ſhe offered it me when I ſlept in her lap: yet that little I have ſucked, I carry with me now abroad, and hope that this courſe of life will help to concoct it to a greater advantage, having opportunity, by the natu-

my

my employment, to ſtudy *men* as well as *Books*. The ſmall time I ſupervis'd the Glaſſe-houſe, I got amongſt thoſe *Venetians* ſome ſmatterings of the *Italian* Tongue, which, beſides the little I have, you know, of *School-languages*, is all the Preparatives I have made for travel. I am to go this week down to *Graveſend*, and ſo embarque for *Holland*. I have got a Warrant from the Lords of the Councel to travel for three years any where, *Rome* and *S. Omer* excepted. I pray let me retain ſome room, though never ſo little, in your thoughts, during the time of this our ſeparation, and let our ſoules meet ſometimes by intercourſe of letters; I promiſe you that yours ſhall receive the beſt entertainment I can make them, for I love you dearly, dearly well, and value your friendſhip at a very high rate: So with apprecation of as much happineſſe to you at home, as I ſhall deſire to accompany me abroad, I reſt ever,

London, this 26. of March, 1618. *Your friend to ſerve you,* J. H.

IV.

To Sir James Crofts, *Knight at S.* Oſith.

SIR,

I Could not ſhake hands with *England*, without kiſſing your hands alſo; and becauſe, in regard of your diſtance now from *London*, I cannot do it in perſon, I ſend this paper for my Deputy.

The News that keeps greateſt noiſe here now, is the return of Sir *Walter Raleigh* from his myne of Gold in *Guiana* the South parts of *America*, which at firſt was like to be ſuch a hopeful boon Voyage, but it ſeems that that golden myne is proved a meer *Chymera*, an imaginary airy myne: and indeed, his Majeſtie had never any other conceipt of it: But what will not one in Captivity (as Sir *Walter* was) promiſe, to regain his freedom? who would not promiſe not onely mynes, but mountains of Gold, for Liberty? and 'tis pitty ſuch a knowing well-weigh'd Knight had not had a better Fortune; for the *Deſtiny* (I mean that brave Ship which he built himſelf of that name, that carried him thi-[illegible]er) is like to prove a *fatal* Deſtiny to him, and to ſome of the [illegible]f thoſe gallant Adventurers which contributed for the ſer-[illegible]orth of thirteen ſhips more, who were moſt of them his [illegible]aſmen and younger brothers, being led into the ſaid Expedition [illegible]y a general conceipt the world had of the wiſdom of Sir *Walter* [illegible]*al igh*; and many of theſe are like to make *Shipwrack* of their [illegible]tes by this Voyage. Sir *Walter* landed at *Plymouth*, whence he

he thought to make an eſcape; and ſome ſay he hath tampered with his body by Phyſick, to make him look ſickly, that he may be the more pitied and permitted to lye in his own houſe. Count *Gondamar* the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador ſpeaks high language, and ſending lately to deſire Audience of his Majeſtie, he ſaid he had but one word to tell him, his Majeſtie wondring what might be delivered in one word; when he came before him, he ſaid onely, *Pyrats, Pyrats, Pyrats*, and ſo departed.

'Tis true that he proteſted againſt this Voyage before, and that it could not be but for ſome predatory deſign: And that if it be as I hear, I fear it will go very ill with Sir *Walter*, and that *Gondamar* will never give him over, till he hath his head off his ſhoulders, which may quickly be done, without any new Arraignment, by virtue of the old ſentence that lies ſtill dormant againſt him, which he could never get off by Pardon, notwithſtanding that he mainly laboured in it before he went; but his Majeſtie could never be brought to it, for he ſaid he would keep this as a Curb to hold him within the bounds of his Commiſſion, and the good behaviour.

Gondamar cryes out, that he hath broke the ſacred Peace 'twixt the two Kingdoms, That he hath fired and plundered *ſanto Thoma* a Colony the *Spaniards* had planted with ſo much blood, neer under the *Line*, which made it prove ſuch hot ſervice unto him, and where, beſides others, he loſt his eldeſt Son in the Action: and could they have preſerved the Magazin of *Tobacco* onely, beſides other things in that Town, ſomething mought have bin had to countervail the charge of the Voyage. *Gondamar* alleadgeth further, that the enterpriſe of the myne failing, he propounded to the reſt of his Fleet to go and intercept ſome of the Plate-Galeons, with other Deſigns which would have drawn after them apparent acts of Hoſtility, and ſo demands Juſtice; beſides other diſaſters which fell out upon the daſhing of the firſt deſigne, Captain *Remiſh*, who was the main inſtrument for diſcovery of the myne, piſtoll'd himſelf in a deſperate mood of diſcontent in his Cabin, in the *Convertine*.

This return of Sir *Walter Raleigh* from *Guiana*, puts me in mind of a facetious tale I read lately in *Italian* (for I have a little of that Language already) how *Alphonſo* King of *Naples* ſent a *Moor*, who had been his Captive a long time, to *Barbary*, with a conſiderable ſum of money to buy horſes, and to return by a time. Now there was about the King a kind of *Buffon* or Jeſter who had a Table-Book or Journal, wherein he was uſed to regiſter any abſurdity, or impertinence, or merry paſſage that happened upon the Court. That day the *Moor* was diſpatched for

for *Barbary*, the ſaid Jeſter waiting upon the King at ſupper, the King call'd for his Journal, and askt what he had obſerved that day; thereupon he produced his Table-Book, and amongſt other things, he read how *Alphonſo* King of *Naples* had ſent *Beltram* the *Moor*, who had been a long time his Priſoner, to *Morocco* (his own Countrey) with ſo many thouſand Crowns, to buy horſes. The King asked him why he inſerted that, Becauſe ſaid he, I think he will never come back to be a Priſoner again, and ſo you have loſt both man and money. But if he do come, then your Jeſt is marr'd, quoth the King: No Sir; *for if he return I will blot out your name, and put him in for a* Fool.

The Application is eaſie and obvious: But the world wonders extreamly, that ſo great a wiſe man as Sir *Walter Raleigh* would return to caſt himſelf upon ſo inevitable a Rock, as I fear he will; and much more, that ſuch choice men, and ſo great a Power of Ships, ſhould all come home and do nothing.

The Letter you ſent to my Father, I conveyed ſafely the laſt week to *Wales*. I am this week, by Gods help, for the *Netherlands*, and then I think for *France*. If in this my forren employment I may be any way ſerviceable unto you, you know what power you have to diſpoſe of me, for I honour you in a very high degree, and will live and die,

London, 28. *of March*, 1618.

Your humble and ready Servant, J. H.

V.

To my Brother, after Dr. Howel, *and now Bp. of* Briſtol, *from* Amſterdam.

BROTHER,

I Am newly landed at *Amſterdam*, and it is the firſt forren earth I ever ſet foot upon. I was pitifully ſick all the Voyage, for the Weather was rough, and the Wind untoward; and at the mouth of the *Texel* we were ſurpriſed by a furious Tempeſt, ſo that the Ship was like to ſplit upon ſome of thoſe old ſtumps of trees wherewith that River is full; for in Ages paſſed, as the Skipper told me, there grew a fair Forreſt in that Channel where the *Texel* makes now her bed. Having bin ſo rocked and ſhaken at Sea; when I came aſhore I began to incline to *Copernicus* his opinion, which hath got ſuch a ſway lately in the World, *viz.* That the Earth, as well as the reſt of her fellow-Elements, is in perpetual motion, for ſhe ſeem'd ſo to me

me a good while after I had landed. He that obſerves the ſite and poſition of this Countrey, will never hereafter doubt the truth of that Philoſophical Problem which keeps ſo great a noiſe in the Schools, *viz.* That the Sea is higher than the Earth, becauſe, as I ſailed along theſe Coaſts, I viſibly found it true; for the Ground here which is all 'twixt Marſh and Mooriſh, lyes not onely level, but to the apparant ſight of the eye far lower then the Sea, which made the Duke of *Alva* ſay, That the Inhabitants of this Countrey were the neareſt Neighbours to Hell (the great Abyſſe) of any people upon Earth, becauſe they dwell loweſt: Moſt of that Ground they tread, is plucked as it were out of the very Jawes of *Neptun*, who is afterwards pennt out by high Dikes, which are preſerved with incredible charge, inſomuch, That the cheif *Dike-grave* here, is one of the greateſt Officers of truſt in all the Province, it being in his power, to turn the whole Countrey into a Salt lough when he liſt, and ſo to put *Hans* to ſwim for his life, which makes it to be one of the cheifeſt parts of his Lerany, *From the Sea, the Spaniard, and the Devil*, the Lord deliver me. I need not tell you who preſerves him from the laſt, but from the *Spaniard*, his beſt friend is the Sea it ſelf, notwithſtanding that he fears him as an Enemy another way: for the *Sea* ſtretching himſelf here into divers Arms, and meeting with ſome of thoſe freſh Rivers that diſcend from *Germany* to diſgorge themſelves into him through theſe Provinces, moſt of their Towns are thereby incompaſs'd with Water, which by Sluces they can contract or dilate as they liſt: This makes their Towns inacceſſible, and out of the reach of Canon; ſo that *Water* may be ſaid to be one of their beſt Fences, otherwiſe I believe they had not been able to have born up ſo long againſt the Gigantic power of *Spain*.

This City of *Amſterdam*, though ſhe be a great Staple of News, yet I can impart none unto you at this time, I will defer that till I come to the *Hague*.

I am lodged here at one Mounſieur *Dela Cluze*, not far from the Exchange, to make an Introduction into the *French*: becauſe I believe I ſhall ſteer my cours hence next to the Countrey where that Language is ſpoken; but I think I ſhall ſojorn here about two moneths longer, therefore I pray direct your Letters accordingly, or any other you have for me: *One of the prime comforts of a Traveller is to receive Letters from his friends, they beget new ſpirits in him, and preſent joyful objects to his fancy, when his mind is clouded ſometimes with Fogs of melancholy*; thereof I pray make me happy as often as your conveniency will ſerve with yours: You may ſend or deliver them to Captain *Bacon* at the Glaſſe-houſe, who will ſee them ſafely ſent.

So my dear brother, I pray God bleſſe us both, and ſend us after this large diſtance a joyful meeting.

Amſterdam, April 1 1617. *Your loving Brother*, J. H.

VI

To Dan. Caldwall *Eſq. from* Amſterdam.

My dear Dan.

I Have made your friendſhip ſo neceſſary unto me for the contentment of my life, that happineſs it ſelf would be but a kind of infelicity without it: It is as needful to me, as Fire and water, as the very Air I take in, and breath out; it is to me not onely *neceſſitudo*, but *neceſſitas*: Therefore I pray let me injoy it in that fair proportion, that I deſire to return unto you by way of correſpondence and retaliation. Our firſt ligue of love, you know, was contracted among the Muſes in *Oxford*; for no ſooner was I *matriculated* to her, but I was *adopted* to you; I became her *ſon*, and your *friend*, at one time: You know I followed you then to *London*, where our love recieved *confirmation* in the *Temple*, and elſe-where. We are now far aſunder, for no leſſe then a Sea ſevers us, and that no narrow one, but the *German* Ocean: *Diſtance ſometimes endeares friendſhip, and abſence ſweeteneth it, it much enhanceth the value of it, and makes it more precious:* Let this be verified in us, Let that love which formerly uſed to be nouriſhed by perſonal communication, and the Lips, be now fed by Letters; let the Pen ſupply the Office of the Toung: Letters have a ſtrong operation, they have a kind of art like embraces to mingle ſoules, and make them meet though millions of paces aſunder; by them we may converſe and know how it fares with each other as it were by entercours of ſpirits. Therefore amongſt your civil ſpeculations, I pray let your thoughts ſometimes reflect on me (your abſent ſelf) and wrap thoſe thoughts in Paper, and ſo ſend them moover; I promiſe you they ſhall be very welcome, I ſhall embrace and hug them with my beſt affections.

Commend me to *Tom Bowyer*, and enjoyn him the like: I pray be no niggard in diſtributing my love plentifully amongſt our friends at the Innes of Court; Let *Jack Tildervy* have my kind commends with this caveat, *That the Pot which goes often to the water, comes home crak'd at laſt*: therefore I hope he will be careful how he makes the *Fleece* in *Cornhill* his thorowfare too often, ſo may my dear *Daniel* live happy, and love his

From Amſterdam, April the 10. 1619. J. H.

VII. *To*

VII.

To my Father, from Amſterdam.

SIR,

I Am lately arrived in *Holland* in a good plight of health, and continue yet in this Town of *Amſterdam*, a Town I believe, that there are few her fellows, being from a mean Fiſhing Dorp, come in a ſhort revolution of time, by a monſtrous encreaſe of Comerce and Navigation, to be one of the greateſt Marts of *Europe*. 'Tis admirable to ſee what various ſorts of Buildings, and new Fabrics, are now here erecting every where; not in houſes onely, but in whole Streets and Suburbs; ſo that 'tis thought ſhe will in a ſhort time double her proportion in bigneſs.

I am lodg'd in a *French-mans* houſe, who is one of the Deacons of our *Engliſh Browniſts* Church here; 'tis not far from the *Synagog* of Jews, who have free and open exerciſe of their Religion here: I believe in this Street where I lodge, there be well near as many Religions as there be houſes; for one Neighbour knowes not, nor cares not much what Religion the other is of, ſo that the number of Conventicles exceeds the number of Churches here. And let this Countrey call it ſelf as long as it will, the *United* Provinces one way, I am perſwaded in this point, there's no place ſo *Diſunited*.

The Dog and Rag Market is hard by, where every Sunday morning there is a kind of public Mart for thoſe commodities, notwithſtanding their preciſe obſervance of the Sabbath.

Upon Saturday laſt I hapned to be in a Gentlemans company, who ſhew'd me as I walk'd along in the Streets, a long-Bearded old *Jew* of the Tribe of *Aaron*; when the other Jews met him, they fell down, and kiſs'd his Foot: This was that Rabbi, with whom our Countrey-man *Broughton* had ſuch a diſpute.

This City, notwithſtanding her huge Trade, is far inferiour to *London* for populouſneſs; and this I inſer out of their weekly Bills of Mortality, which come not at moſt but to fifty or thereabout; whereas in *London*, the ordinary number is 'twixt two and three hundred, one week with another: Nor are there ſuch Wealthy men in this Town as in *London*; for by reaſon of the generality of Commerce, the Banks, Adventures, the Common ſhares and ſtocks which moſt have in the *Indian* and other Companies, the Wealth doth diffuſe it ſelf here in a ſtrange kind of equality, not one of the Bourgers being exceeding rich, or exceeding poor: Inſomuch, that I believe our four and twenty Aldermen, may buy a hundred of the richeſt men in *Amſterdam*. It is a rare thing

thing to meet with a Begger here, as rare, as to ſee a Horſe, they ſay, upon the Streets of *Venice*, and this is held to be one of their beſt peeces of Government; for beſides the ſtrictneſs of their Laws againſt Mendicants, they have Hoſpitals of all ſorts for young and old, both for the relief of the one, and the employment of the other; ſo that there is no object here to exerciſe any act of charity upon, They are here very neat, though not ſo magnificent in their Buildings, ſpecially in their Frontiſpieces, and firſt Rooms; and for cleanlineſs they may ſerve for a pattern to all People. They will preſently dreſs half a dozen Diſhes of Meat, without any noiſe or ſhew at all: for if one goes to the Kitchin, there will be ſcarce appearance of any thing, but a few covered Pots upon a Turf-fire, which is their prime fuel; after dinner they fall a ſcowring of thoſe Pots, ſo that the outſide will be as bright as the inſide, and the Kitchin ſuddenly ſo clean, as if no meat had bin dreſſed there a month before: They have neither Well or Fountain, or any Spring of Freſh-water, in, or about all this City, but their Freſh-water is brought unto them by Boats; beſides, they have Ceſterns to receive the Rain-water, which they muſt uſe: So that my Laundreſſe bringing my Linnen to me one day, and I commending the Whiteneſſe of them, ſhe anſwered, That they muſt needs be White and Fair, for they were waſhed in *Aqua Cœleſtis*, meaning Skie-water.

'Twere cheap living here, were it not for the monſtrous Acciſes which are impos'd upon all ſorts of Commodities, both for Belly and Back; for the Retailer payes the *States* almoſt the one Moity as much as he payed for the Commodity at firſt, nor doth any murmur at it, becauſe it goes not to any Favorit, or private Purſe, but to preſerve them from the *Spaniard*, their common Enemy as they term him; ſo that the ſaying is truly verified here, *Defend me, and ſpend me:* With this Acciſe principally, they maintain all their Armies by Sea and Land, with their Garriſons at home and abroad, both here, and in the *Indies*, and defray all other public charges beſides.

I ſhall hence ſhortly for *France*, and in my way take moſt of the prime Towns of *Holland* and *Zealand*, ſpecially *Leyden* (the Univerſity) where I ſhall ſojourn ſome dayes. So humbly craving a continuance of your Bleſſing and Prayers, I reſt

May the 1. *Your dutifull Son,*
1619. J. H.

VIII.

To Dr. Tho. Prichard, *at* Jesus *Colledge in* Oxford, *from* Leyden.

SIR,

IT is the Royal Prerogative of Love, not to be confined to that small Local compass which circumscribes the Body, but to make his Sallies, and Progresses abroad, to find out, and enjoy his desired object, under what Region soever: Nor is it the vast Gulph of *Neptun*, or any distance of place, or difference of Clime, can bar him of this priviledg: I never found the experiment hereof, so sensibly, nor felt the comfort of it so much, as since I shook hands with *England*: For though you be in *Oxford*, and I at *Leyden*, albeit you be upon an Island, and I now upon the Continent, (though the lowest part of *Europ*) yet those swift Postillions my *thoughts* find you out daily, and bring you unto me: I behold you often in my Chamber, and in my Bed; you eat, you drink, you sit down, and walk with me, and my fantasie enjoyes you often in my sleep, when all my sences are lock'd up, and my soul wanders up and down the World, sometimes through pleasant fields and Gardens, sometimes through odd uncouth places, over Mountains and broken confused Buildings. As my love to you doth thus exercise his power, so I desire yours to me may not be idle, but rows'd up sometimes to find me out, and summon me to attend you *in Jesus* Colledge.

I am now here *in Leyden*, the onely Academy besides *Franiker* of all the *United* Provinces: Here are Nations of all sorts, but the *Germans* swarm more then any: To compare their *University* to yours, were to cast *New-Inne* incounter scale with *Christ-church* Colledge, or the Alms Houses on *Tower Hill* to *Suttons* Hospitall. Here are no Colledges at all, God-wot (but one for the Dutch) nor scarce the face of an *University*, onely there are general Schools where the *Sciences* are read by severall Professors, but all the Students are *Oppidanes*: A small time and lesse learning, will suffice to make one a *Graduate*; nor are those Formalities of Habits, and other Decencies here, as with you, much lesse those Exhibitions and Support for Schollers, with other encouragements; in so much, that the *Oxonians* and *Cantabrizians* ——— *Bona si sua norint*, were they sensible of their own felicity, are the happiest *Academians* on Earth: yet *Apollo* hath a strong influence here; and as *Cicero* said of them of *Athens*, *Athinis pingue cœlum, tenuia ingenia*, *The Athenians had a thick Air, and thin Wits*; so I may say of these *Lugdunensians*, *they have a grosse Ayr, but thin subtile Wits*,

Wits, (ſome of them) Witneſs elſe *Heinſius*, *Grotius*, *Arminius*, and *Baudius*; of the two laſt I was told a Tale, that *Arminius* meeting *Baudius* one day diſgus'd with Drink (wherewith he would be often) he told him, *Tu Baudi dedecoras noſtram Academiam, & tu Armeni noſtram Religionem.* Thou *Baudius* diſgraceſt our Univerſity; and thou *Arminius* our Religion. The Heaven here hath alwayes ſom Clowd in his countenance; and from this groſſeneſſe and ſpiſſitude of Air proceeds the ſlow Nature of the Inhabitants, yet this ſlowneſſe is recompenc'd with another benefit; it makes them patient and conſtant, as in all other actions, ſo in their Studies and Speculations, though they uſe

——— *Craſſos tranſire Dies, lucemque paluſtrem.*

I pray impart my Love liberally amongſt my Friends in *Oxford*, and when you can mak truce with your more ſerious Meditations, beſtow a thought, drawn into a few Lines, upon

Leyden, May the 30. 1619. *Your* J. H.

IX.

To Mr. Richard Altham, *at his Chamber in* Grayes-Inne.

Dear Sir,

THough you be now a good way out of my reach, yet you are not out of my remembrance; you are ſtill within the Horizon of my Love. Now the Horizon of Love is large and ſpatious, it is as boundleſs, as that of the imagination; and where the imagination rangeth, the memory is ſtill buſie to uſher in, and preſent the deſired obiect it fixeth upon: it is *love* that ſets them both on work, and may be ſaid to be the higheſt ſphear whence they receive there motion. Thus you appear unto me often in theſe Forren Travels, and that you may beleeve me the better, I ſe'nd you theſe Lines as my Ambaſſadors (and Ambaſſadors muſt not lie) to inform you accordingly, and to ſalute you.

I deſire to know how you like *Ployden*; I heard it often ſaid, That ther is no ſtudy requires patience and conſtancy more then the Common-Law, for it is a good while before one comes to any known perfection in it, and conſequently to any gainful practiſe. This (I think) made *Jack Chaundler* throw away his *Littleton*, like him that when he could not catch the Hare, ſaid, *A pox upon her ſhe is but dry tough meat, let her go:* It is not ſo with you; for I know you are of that diſpoſition, that when you mind a thing, nothing can frighten you in making conſtant purſuit after it, till you have obtained it: For if the *Mathematics* with their Crab-

bed-

bedneſſe and intricacy, could not deter you, but that you waded through the very midſt of them, and arriv'd to ſo excellent a perfection; I believe it is not in the power of *Ployden*, to Daſtardize or Cowe your Spirits, until you have overcom him, at leaſtwiſe have ſo much of him as will ſerve your turn. I know you were alwayes a quick and preſſing Diſputant in *Logic* and *Philoſophy*, which makes me think your Genius is fit for Law, (as the *Baron* you excellent Father was) for a good *Logitian* makes alwayes a good *Lawyer*: and hereby one may give a ſtrong conjecture of the aptneſſe or ineptitude of ones capacity to that ſtudy and profeſſion; and you know as well as I, that *Logitians* who went under the name of *Sophiſters*, were the firſt *Lawyers* that ever were.

I ſhall be upon incertain removes hence, until I come to *Rouen* in *France*, and there I mean to caſt Anchor a good while; I ſhall expect your Letters there with impatience. I pray preſent my Service to Sir *James Altham*, and to my good Lady, your Mother, with the reſt to whom it is due in *Biſhopſgate*-Street, and elſewhere: So Iam

Yours in the beſt degree of Friendſhip,

Hague, 30. *of May*, 1619. J. H.

X.

To Sir James Crofts: *from the* Hague.

SIR,

THE ſame obſervance that a Father may challenge of his child, the like you may claim of me, in regard of the extraordinary care you have been pleas'd to have alwayes, ſince I had the happineſſe to know you, of the courſe of my Fortunes.

I am now newly come to the *Hague*, the Court of the ſix (and almoſt ſeven) *confederated* Provinces; the Councel of State with the Prince of *Orange*, makes his firm Reſidence here, unleſſe he be upon a march, and in motion for ſome deſign abroad. This Prince (*Maurice*) was caſt in a mould ſuitable to the temper of this people: he is ſlow and full of warine, and not without a mixture of fear, I do not mean a puſillanimous, but politic fear: he is the moſt conſtant in the quotidian courſe and carriage of his life, of any that I have ever heard or read of; for whoſoever knows the cuſtoms of the Prince of *Orange*, may tell what he is a doing here every hour of the day, though he be in *Conſtantinople*. In the morning he awaketh about ſix in Summer, and ſeven in Winter; the firſt thing he doth, he ſends one of his Grooms or Pages, to ſee how

how the wind ſits, and he wears or leaves off his Waſcot accordingly, then he is about an hour dreſſing himſelf, and about a quarter of an hour in his Cloſet, then comes in the Secretary, and if he hath any privat or public Letters to write, or any other diſpatches to make, he doth it before he ſtirs from his Chamber; then comes he abroad, and goes to his Stables if it be no Sermon-day, to ſee ſome of his Gentlemen or Pages (of whoſe breeding he is very careful) ride the great Horſe: He is very acceſſible to any that hath buſineſſe with him, and ſheweth a winning kind of familiarity, for he will ſhake hands with the meaneſt Boor of the Countrey, and he ſeldom hears any Commander or Gentleman with his Hat on: he dines punctually about twelve, and his Table is free for all comers, but none under the degree of a Captain uſeth to ſit down at it: after dinner he ſtayes in the Room a good while, and then any one may accoſt him, and tell his tale; then he retires to his Chamber, where he anſwers all *Petitions* that were delivered him in the Morning, and towards the Evening, if he goes not to Counſel, which is ſeldom; he goes either to make ſome viſits, or to take the Air abroad, and according to this conſtant method he paſſeth his life.

There are great ſtirs like to ariſe 'twixt the *Bohemians*, and the elected King the Emperour, and they are come already to that height, that they conſult of depoſing him, and to chuſe ſome Proteſtant Prince to be their King, ſome talk of the Duke of *Saxony*, others of the *Palſegrave*: I believe the States here, would rather be for the latter, in regard of conformity of Religion, the other being a *Lutheran*.

I could not find in *Amſterdam* a large *Ortelius* in *French*, to ſend you, but from *Antwerp* I will not fail to ſerve you.

So wiſhing you all happineſſe and health, and that the Sun may make many progreſſes more through the *Zodiac*, before thoſe comely gray hairs of yours go to the grave, I reſt

Your very humble ſervant,

June the 3. 1619. J. H.

XI.

To Captain Francis Bacon, *at the Glaſſe-houſe in* Broadſtreet.

SIR,

MY laſt to you, was from *Amſterdam*, ſince which time I have travers'd the prime parts of the *United* Provinces, and I am now in *Zealand*, being newly come to this Town of *Middleborough*, which is much creſt-faln ſince the Staple of

Engliſh

Engliſh Cloth was removed hence, as is *Fliſhing* alſo her next Neighbor, ſince the departure of the *Engliſh* Garriſon: A good intelligent Gentleman told me the manner how *Fliſhing* and the *Brill*, our two Cautionary towns here were redeem'd, which were thus: The nine hundred and odd Souldiers at *Fliſhing* and the *Rammakins* hard by, being many weeks without their pay, they borrow'd divers ſums of Money of the States of this Town, who finding no hopes of ſupply from *England*, advice was ſent to the *States General* at the *Hague*, they conſulting with Sir *Ralph Winwood* our Ambaſſador (who was a favorable Inſtrument unto them in this buſines, as alſo in the match with the *Palſgrave*) ſent Inſtructions to the Lord *Caroon*, to acquaint the Earl of *Suffolk* then Lord Treaſurer therewith; and in caſe they could find no ſatisfaction there, to make his addreſs to the King himſelf, which *Caroon* did, His Maieſtie being much incens'd, that his Subjects and Souldiers ſhould ſtarve for want of their pay in a Forren Countrey ſent for the Lord Treaſurer, who drawing his Majeſtie aſide, and telling how empty his Exchequer was, His Majeſtie told the Ambaſſador, that if his Maſters, the States, would pay the money they ow'd him upon thoſe Towns, he would deliver them up; the Ambaſſador returning the next day, to know whether his Majeſtie perſiſted in the ſame reſolution, in regard that at his former audience, he perceived him to be a little tranſported, his Majeſtie anſwered, That he knew the *States* of *Holland* to be his good frends and Confederats, both in point of Religion and Pollicy; therefore he apprehended not the leaſt fear of any difference, that ſhould fall out between them, in contemplation whereof, if they deſir'd to have their Towns again, he would willingly ſurrender them: Hereupon the States made up the ſum preſently, which came in convenient time, for it ſerv'd to defray the expencefull progreſs he made to *Scotland*, the ſummer following, When that Money was lent by Queen *Elizabeth*, it was Articled, that intereſt ſhould be payed upon Intereſt; and beſides, that for every Gentleman who ſhould loſe his life in the *States* ſervice, they ſhould make good five pounds to the Crown of *England*: All this his Majeſtie remitted, and onely took the principal; and this was done in requitall of that Princely entertainment, and great Preſents, which my Lady *Elizabeth* had received in divers of their Towns, as ſhe paſs'd to *Heydelberg*.

The Bearer hereof, is Sigr. *Antonio Miotti*, who was Maſter of a Cryſtal-Glaſſe Furnace here a long time, and as I have it by good intelligence, he is one of the ableſt, and moſt knowing men, for the guidance of a Glaſſe-Work in Chriſtendom; Therefore according to my Inſtructions I ſend him over, and hope to have done

done Sir *Robert* good ſervice thereby. So with my kinde reſpects unto you, and my moſt humble ſervice where you know it is due, I reſt

Your affectionate Servant,

June the 6. 1619. J. H.

XII.

To Sir James Crofts: *Antwerp.*

SIR,

I Preſume that my laſt to you from the *Hague* came to ſafe hand: I am now come to a more cheerfull Countrey, and amongſt a People ſomewhat more vigorous and mettald, being not ſo heavy as the *Hollander*, or homely, as they of *Zealand*. This goodly ancient City me thinks looks like a diſconſolat Widow, or rather ſom ſuperannuated Virgin, that hath loſt her Lover, being almoſt quite bereſt of that flouriſhing Commerce, wherewith before the falling off the reſt of the Provinces from *Spain*, ſhe abounded to the envy of all other Cities and Marts of *Europ*. Ther are few places this ſide the Alps better built, and ſo well Streered as this, and none at all ſo well girt with Baſtions and Rampaſts, which in ſom places are ſo ſpacious, that they uſually take the Air in Coaches upon the very wals, which are beautified with divers rows of Trees, and pleaſant Walks. The Cittadell here, though it be an addition to the Statelines and ſtrength of the Town, yet it ſerves as a ſhrew'd Curb unto her, which makes her chomp upon the Bit, and Foam ſometimes with anger, but ſhe cannot help it. The Tumults in *Bohemia* now grow hotter and hotter, they write how the great Councell at *Prague* fell to ſuch a hurliburly, that ſom of thoſe Senators who adher'd to the Emperour, were thrown out at the windows, where ſom were maim'd ſom broak their Necks. I am ſhortly to bid a farewell to the *Netherland*, and to bend my cours for *France*, wher I ſhall be moſt ready to entertain any commands of yours. So may all health and happines, attend you according to the wiſhes of

July 5. 1619. *Your obliged Servant,*

J. H.

XIII.

To Dr. Tho. Richard *at* Oxford, *from Rouen.*

I Have now taken firm footing in *France*, and though *France* be one of the cheifeſt Climats of Complement, yet I can uſe none

towards you, but tell you in plain down right Language, That in the Liſt of thoſe friends I left behind me in *England*, you are one of the prime rank; one whoſe name I have mark'd with the whited Stone: If you have gain'd ſuch a place amongſt the choiceſt friends of mine, I hope you will put me ſomwher amongſt yours, though I but fetch up the rear, being contented to be the *infima ſpecies*, the loweſt in the predicament of your friends.

I ſhall ſojorn a good while in this City of *Rouen*, therefore I pray make me happy with the comfort of your Letters, which I ſhall expect with a longing impatience: I pray ſend me ample advertiſement of your welfare, and of the reſt of our friends, as well upon the Banks of *Iſis*, as amonſt the *Britiſh* Mountains. I am but a freſh man yet in *France*, therefore I can ſend you no news, but that all is here quiet, and *tis no ordinary news, that the French ſhould be quiet*: But ſome think this Calm will not laſt long, for the Queen Mother (late *Regent*) is diſcontented being reſtrain'd from coming to the Court, or to the City of *Paris*, and the Tragicall death of her Favourit, (and Foſter-Brother) the late *Marquis* of *Ancre*, lieth yet in her ſtomach undiſgeſted: She hath the Duke of *Eſpernon*, and divers other potent Princes that would be ſtrongly, at her devotion (as 'tis thought) if ſhe would ſtir. I pray preſent my ſervice to Sir *Eubule Thelwall*, and ſend me word with what pace, *Jeſus* Colledg new Walls go up: I will borrow my concluſion to you at this time of my Countreyman *Owen*.

Uno non poſſum quantum te diligo verſu
Dicere, ſi latis eſt diſtichon, ecce duos.
I cannot in one Vers my love declare,
If two will ſerve the turn, lo here they are.

Whereunto I will add this ſirname *Anagram*.

Yours whole

Aug. 6. 1619. J. Howel.

XIV.

To Dan. Caldwall *Eſq. from Rouen.*

MY dear *Dan.* when I came firſt to this Town, amongſt other objects of contentment which I found here, whereof ther are variety, a Letter of yours was brought me, and 'twas a *She*-Letter, for two more were enwomb'd in her body, ſhe had an eaſie and quick deliverance of that Twin; but beſides them, ſhe was big and pregnant of divers ſweet pledges, and lively evidences of your own love towards me, whereof I am as fond as any

Mothe

Mother can be of her child: I ſhall endeavour to cheriſh and foſter this dear love of yours, with all the tendernes that can be, and warm it at the fuel of my beſt affections, to make it grow every day ſtronger and ſtronger, untill it comes to the ſtate of perfection, becauſe I know it is a true and real, it is no ſpurious or adulterated love; If I intend to be ſo indulgent and careful of yours I hope you will not ſuffer mine to ſtarve with you; my love to you needs not much tending, for it is a luſty ſtrong love, and will not eaſily miſcarry.

I pray when you write next, to ſend me a dozen pair of the beſt white Kidſkin Gloves, the *Royal Exchange* can afford; as alſo two pair of the pureſt white woſted Stockins you can get of Women ſize, together with half a dozen pair of Knifs. I pray ſend your man with them to *Vacandary* the *French* Poſt upon *Tower-hill*, who will bring them me ſafely. When I go to *Paris*, I ſhall ſend you ſome curioſities, equivalent to theſe; I have here inclos'd return'd an anſwer to thoſe two that came in yours, I pray ſee them ſafely delivered. My kind reſpects to your Brother *Sergeant* at Court, to all at *Batterſay*, or any wher elſe, wher you think my Commendations may be well plac'd.

No more at this time, but that I recommend you to the never failing Providence of God, deſiring you to go on in nouriſhing ſtill betweeen us, that love, which for my part;

No Traverſes of Chance, *of* Time, *or* Fate
Shall ere extinguiſh till our lives laſt date?
But as the Vine *her lovely Elm doth wire,*
Graſp both our Hearts, and flame with freſh deſire.

Rouen, Aug. 13. 1619. *Yours* J.H.

XV.

To my Father, from Rouen.

SIR,

YOurs of the third of *Auguſt*, came to ſafe hand in an enclos'd from my Brother; you may make eaſie conjecture how welcome it was unto me, and to what a height of comfort it rais'd my ſpirits, in regard it was the firſt I received from you, ſince I cros'd the Seas, I humbly thank you for the bleſſing you ſent alone with it.

I [illegible] now upon the fair Continent of *France*, One of Natures, choiceſt Maſter-peeces; one of *Ceres* cheifeſt Barns for Corn; one

of *Bacchus* prime Wine-Cellars, and of *Neptuns* beſt Salt-pits; a compleat ſelf-ſufficient Countrey, wher there is rather a ſuperfluity, then defect of any thing, either for neceſſity or pleaſure, did *the policy of the Countrey correſpond with the bounty of Nature, in the equal diſtribution of the Wealth amongſt the inhabitants*; for I think there is not upon the Earth, a richer Countrey, and poorer people. 'Tis true, *England* hath a good repute abroad for her fertility, yet be our Harveſts never ſo kindly, and our Crops never ſo plentifuk, we have evry yeer commonly ſom Grain from thence, or from *Dantzic*; and other places imported by the Merchant: Beſides, ther be many more Heaths, Commons, Bleak-barren-Hills, and waſte Grounds in *England*, by many degrees, then I find here; and I am ſorry *our* Countrey of *Wales*, ſhould give more inſtances hereof, then any other part.

This Province of *Normandy*, once an *Appendix* of the Crown of *England*, though it want Wine, yet it yeelds the King as much deſmeans as any one of the reſt: the lower *Norman* hath *Syder* for his common drink; and I viſibly obſerv'd that they are more plump and replet in their bodies, and of a clearer complexion then thoſe that drink altogether Wine. In this great City of *Rouen* ther be many Monuments of the *Engliſh* Nation yet extant. In the outſide of the higheſt Steeple of the great Church ther is the word of *GOD* engraven in huge Golden Characters, evry one almoſt as long as my ſelf to make them the more viſible. In this Steeple hangs alſo the greateſt Bell of Chriſtendom, call'd *d' Amboiſe*, for it weighs neer upon fourty thouſand pound weight. Ther is alſo here Saint *Oen*, the greateſt Sanctuary in the City, founded by one of our Compatriots, as the name imports: This Province is alſo ſubiect to *Wardſhips*, and no other part of *France* beſides: but whether the Conqueror tranſported that Law to *England* from hence, or whether he ſent it over from *England* hither, I cannot reſolve you. Ther is a marvailous quick trade beaten in this Town, becauſe of the great Navigable River *Sequana* (the *Seine*) that runs hence to *Paris*, wheron ther ſtands a ſtrange Bridge that ebbs and flows, that riſeth and falls with the River, it being made of Boats, wheron Coach, and Carts may paſſe over as well as men: Beſides, this is the neereſt Mercantil City that ſtands 'twixt *Paris* and the Sea.

My laſt unto you was from the *Low-Countreys*, wher I was in motion to and fro above four months; but I fear it miſcarried in regard you make no mention of it in yours.

I begin more and more to have a ſenſe of the ſweetneſs and advantage of forren Travel: I pray when you come to *London*, to find a time to viſit Sir *Robert*, and acknowledge his great favours

vours unto me, and desire a continuance thereof, according as I shall endeavour to deserve them. So with my due and daily Prayers for your health, and a speedy successful issue of all your Law-businesses, I humbly crave your blessing, and rest,

Your dutiful Son:

Septemb. the 7. 1619. J. H.

XVI.

To Capt. Francis Bacon *from* Paris.

SIR,

I Received two of yours in *Rouen* with the Bills of Exchange, ther inclos'd, and according to your directions I sent you those things which you wrote for.

I am now newly com to *Paris*, this huge Magazin of men, the Epitome of this large populous Kingdom, and rendevouz of all Forrenors. The structures here are indifferently fair, though the Streets generally foul all the four Seasons of the year, which I impute first to the Position of the City being built unpon an Isle (the Isle of *France*, made so by the branching and serpentin cours of the River of *Seine*) and having som of her Suburbs seated high, the filth runs down the Channel, and settles in many places within the body of the City, which lieth upon a flat; as also for a world of Coaches, Carts, and Horses of all sorts that go to and fro perpetually, so that sometimes one shall meet with a stop half a mile long of those Coaches, Carts, and Horses, that can move neither forward nor backward by reason of some sudden encounter of others coming a cross-way; so that often times it will be an hour or two befor they can dis-intangle: In such a stop the great *Henry* was so fatally slain by *Ravillac*. Hence comes it to passe, that this Town (for *Paris* is a *Town*, a *City*, and an *Universsity*) is alwaies dirty, and 'tis such a dirt, that by perpetual motion is beaten into such a thick black unctious Oyle, that wher it sticks, no art can wash it off of some colours, insomuch, that it may be no improper comparison to say, That an ill name is like the *Crot* (the dirt) of *Paris*, which is indelible; besides, the stain this dirt leaves, it gives also so strong a sent, that it may be smelt many miles off, if the wind be in ones face as he comes from the fresh Air of the Countrey: This may be one cause why the Plague is alwaies in som corner or other of this vast City, which may be called as once *Scythia* was *Vagina populorum*, or (as mankind was called by a great Philosopher) a great Mole-hill of Ants: Yet I believe this City is not so populous as she seems to be, for her

form being round(as the whole Kingdom is) the Paſſengers wheel about, and meet oftner then they uſe to do in the long continued Streets of *London*, which makes *London* appear leſſe populous then ſhe is indeed ſo that *London* for length (though not for latitude) including *Weſtminſter*, exceeds *Paris*, and hath in *Michaelmas* Term more ſouls moving within her in all places. 'Tis under one hundred years that *Paris* is becom ſo ſumptuous, and ſtrong in Buildings; for her houſes were mean, untill a Myne of White Stone was diſcover'd hard by, which runs in a continued Vein of Earth, and is digg'd out with eaſe being ſoft, and is between a White Clay and Chalk at firſt, but being pullied up, with the open Air it receives a Cruſty kind of hardneſſe, and ſo becomes perfect Freeſtone; and before it is ſent up from the Pit, they can reduce it to any form: Of this Stone, the *Louvre*, the Kings Palace is built, which is a vaſt Fabric, for the Gallerie wants not much of an *Italian* mile in length, and will eaſily lodg 3000 men, which ſome told me, was the end for which the laſt King made it ſo big, that lying at the fag-end of this great mutinous City; if ſhe perchance ſhould riſe, the King might powre out of the *Louvre* ſo many thouſand men unawares into the heart of her.

I am lodg'd here hard by the *Baſtile*, becauſe it is furtheſt off from thoſe places where the *Engliſh* reſort; for I would go on to get a little Language as ſoon as I could. In my next, I ſhall impart unto you what State-news *France* affords, in the interim, and alwayes I am

Your humble ſervant,

Paris the 30. *of March*, 1620. J. H.

XVII.

To Richard Altham *Eſquire*; *from* Paris.

Dear Sir,

LOve is the marrow of friendſhip, and Letters are the Elixir of Love; they are the beſt fuel of affection, and caſt a ſweeter *odour* then any Frankincenſe can do; ſuch an *odour*, ſuch an *Aromatic* perfume your late *Letter* brought with it, proceeding from the fragrancy of thoſe dainty Flowers of Eloquence, which I found bloſſoming as it were in every Line; I mean thoſe ſweet expreſſions of Love and Wit, which in every period were intermingled with ſo much Art, that they ſeem'd to contend for maſtery which was the ſtrongeſt: I muſt confeſs, that you put me to hard ſhifts to correſpond with you in ſuch exquiſit ſtrains and raptures of *Love*, which were ſo lively, that I muſt needs adg them to proceed from the motions, from the *Diaſtole* and *Syſtole*

of

of a Heart truly affected; certainly your Heart did dictat every ſyllable you writ, and guided your hand all along: Sir, give me leave to tell you, that not a dram, nor a doze, nor a ſcruple of this precious *love* of yours is loſt, but is ſafely treſur'd up in my breſt, and anſwer'd in like proportion to the full, mine to you is as cordial, it is paſſionat and perfect, as *love* can be.

I thank you for the deſire you have to know how it fares with me abroad; I thank God I am perfectly well, and well contented with this wandring cours of life a while, I never enioyed my health better, but I was like to endanger it two nights ago; for being in ſome jovial company abroad, and coming late to our lodging, we were ſuddenly ſurprized by a crue of *Filous* of night Rogues, who drew upon us, and as we had exchang'd ſom blows, it pleas'd God the *Chevalieur de Guet*, an Officer, who goes up and down the Streets all night a horſeback to prevent diſorders, paſs'd by, and ſo reſcued us; but *Jack White* was hurt, and I had two thruſts in my Cloak. Ther's never a night paſſeth, but ſome robbing or murther is commited in this Town, ſo that it is not ſafe to go late any where, ſpecially about the *Pont-Neuf*, the New Bridg, though *Henry* the Great himſelf lies Centinel there in Arms, upon a huge *Florentine* horſe, and ſits bare to every one that paſſeth, an improper poſture me thinks to a King on horſeback: not long ſince, one of the Secretaries of State (whereof ther are here alwayes four) having bin invited to the Suburbs of *Saint Germains* to Supper, left order with one of his Laquays, to bring him his horſe about nine, it ſo happen'd, that a miſchance befell the horſe, which lam'd him as he went a watring to the *Seine*, inſomuch that the Secretary was put to beat the hoof himſelf, and Foot it home; but as he was paſſing the *Pont-Neuf* with his Laquay carrying a Torch before him, he might ore-hear a noiſe of claſhing of Swords, and Fighting, and looking under the Torch, and perceiving they were but two, he bad his Laquay go on; they had not made many paces, but two armed men with their Piſtols cock'd, and ſwords drawn, made puſhing towards them, wherof one had a paper in his hand, which he ſaid, he had caſually took up in the ſtreets, and the difference between them was about that Paper: therefore they deſir'd the Secretary to read it, with a great deal of complement, the Secretary took out his ſpectacles, and fell a reading of the ſaid Paper, whereof the ſubſtance was, *That it ſhould be known to all men, that whoſoever did paſſe over that Bridge after nine a Clock at night in Winter, and ten in Summer, was to leave his Cloak behind him, and in caſe of no Cloak, his Hat.* The Secretary ſtarting at this, one of the Camerades told him, That he thought that Paper concern'd him; ſo they unmantled him

of a new pluſh Cloak, and my Secretary was content to go home quietly, and *en Cuerpo*. This makes me think often, of the excellent Nocturnal Government of our City of *London*, wher one may paſſe and repaſſe ſecurely all hours of the night, if he give good words to the Watch. Ther is a gentle calm of Peace now throughout all *France*, and the King intends to make a progreſſe to all the Frontier Towns of the Kingdom, to ſee how they are fortified. The Favourit *Luines* ſtrengthneth himſelf more and more in his minionſhip, but he is much murmured at in regard the acceſſe of Suiters to him is ſo difficult, which made a Lord of this Land ſay, That three of the hardeſt things in the world were, *To quadrat a Circle, to find out the Philoſophers ſtone, and to ſpeak with Duke of* Luines.

I have ſent you by *Vacandary* the Poſt, the *French* Bever and Tweeſes you writ for: Bever-hats are grown dearer of late, becauſe the *Jeſuits* have got the *Monopoly* of them from the King.

Farewel dear child of Vertue and Minion of the Muſes, and continue to love

Your J.H.

Paris 1. of May, 1620.

XVIII.

To Sir James Crofts; *from* Paris.

SIR,

I Am to ſet forward this week for *Spain*, and if I can find no commodity of imbarcation at Saint *Malos*, I muſt be forc'd to journey it all the way by Land, and clammer up the huge *Pyrency-hills*, but I could not bid *Paris* adieu, till I had conveyed my true and conſtant reſpects to you by this Letter. I was yeſterday to wait upon Sir *Herbert Croft* at *Saint Germains*, where I met with a *French* Gentleman, who amongſt other curioſities, which he pleaſed to ſhew me up and down *Paris*, brought me to that place where the late King was ſlain, and to that wher the Marquis of *Ancre* was ſhot, and ſo made me a punctual relation of all the circumſtances of thoſe two acts, which in regard they were rare, and I believe two of the notableſt Accidents that ever happen'd in *France*, I thought it worth the labor to make you partaker of ſom part of his diſcours.

France as all Chriſtendom beſides (for ther was then a truce 'twixt *Spain* and the *Hollander*) was in a profound Peace, and had continued ſo twenty yeers together, when *Henry* the Fourth fell upon ſome great Martiall deſign, the bottom whereof is not known to this day; and being rich (for he had heap'd up in the *Baſtile*

Baſtile a mount of Gold that was as high as a Lance) he levied a huge Army of 40coo men, whence came the Song, *The King of France with fourty thouſand men*; and upon a ſudden he put this Army in perfect equippage, and ſome ſay he invited our Prince *Henry* to come unto him to be a ſharer in his exploits; But going one afternoon to the *Baſtile*, to ſee his Treſure and Ammunition, his Coach ſtopp'd ſuddenly, by reaſon of ſome Colliers and other Carts that were in that narrow ſtreet; whereupon one *Ravillac* a lay-Jeſuit (who had a whole twelve month watch'd an opportunity to do the act) put his foot boldly upon one of the wheels of the Coach, and with a long Knife ſtretch'd himſelf over their ſhoulders who were in the Boot of the Coach, and reach'd the King at the end, and ſtab'd him right in the left ſide to the heart, and pulling out the fatal Steel, he doubled his thruſt; the King with a ruthful voyce cryed out, *Je ſuis bleſſe* (I am hurt) and ſuddenly the blood iſſued at his mouth: The Regicide vallain was apprehended, and command given, that no violence ſhould be offered him, that he might be reſerv'd for the Law, and ſom exquiſit torture. The Queen grew half diſtracted hereupon, who had been crown'd Queen of *France* the day before in great triumph; but a few dayes after ſhe had ſomething to countervail, if not to overmatch her *ſorrow*; for according to Saint *Lewis* law, ſhe was made Queen Regent of *France* during the Kings Minority, who was then but about years of Age. Many conſultrations were held how to puniſh *Ravillac*, and there were ſome *Italian* Phyſicians that undertook to preſcribe a torment, that ſhould laſt a conſtant torment for three dayes, but he ſcap'd onely with this, His body was pull'd between four horſes, that one might hear his Bones crack, and after the diſlocation, they were ſet again, and ſo he was carried in a Cart ſtanding half naked, with a Torch in that hand which had committed the murther; and in the place where the act was done, it was cut off, and a Gauntlet of hot Oyl was clap'd upon the ſtump, to ſtanch the blood, whereat he gave a doleful ſhrike, then was he brought upon a ſtage, wher a new pair of *Boots* was provided for him, half fill'd, with boyling Oyl then his body was pincer'd, and hot Oyl pour'd into the holes; in all the extremity of this torture, he ſcarce ſhew'd any ſenſe of pain, but when the Gauntlet was clap'd upon his Arms to ſtanch the Flux, at which time he of reaking blood, gave a ſhrike onely; He boar up againſt all theſe torments about three hours before he dyed: all the *confeſſion* that could be drawn from him, was, *That he thought to have done God good ſervice, to take away that King, who would have embroil'd all Chriſtendom in an endleſſe War.*

A ſtrange thing it was, that *France* ſhould have three of her Kings com

com to ſuch violent deaths, in ſo ſhort a *revolution* of time. *Henry* the ſecond running at Tilt with Monſieur *Montgomery*, was kill'd by a Splinter of a Lance that pierc'd his eye: *Henry* the third, not long after, was kill'd by a young Fryer, who in lieu of a *Letter* which he pretended to have for him, pull'd out of his long ſleeve a Knife, and thruſt him into the *Bottom* of the belly, as he was coming from his *Cloſe-ſtool*, and ſo diſpatcht him; but that Regicide was hack'd to pieces in the place by the Nobles: The ſame deſtiny attended this King by *Ravillac*, which is becom now a common name of reproach and infamy in *France*.

Never was King ſo much lamented as this, ther are a world not onely of his Pictures, but Statues up and down *France*. and ther's ſcarce a Market-Town, but hath him erected in the Market-place, or ore ſome Gate, not upon Sign-poſts, as our *Henry* the eight, and by a publick Act of Parliament which was confirmed in the Conſiſtory at *Rome*, he was entitled, *Henry* the Great, and ſo plac'd in the Temple of Immortality. A notable Prince he was, and of an admirable temper of body and mind, he had a graceſull facetious way to gain both love and aw, he would be never tranſported beyond himſelf with choler, but he would paſſe by any thing with ſoms *reparty*, ſome witty ſtrain, wherein he was excellent; I will inſtance in a few which were told me from a good hand. One day he was charg'd by the of Duke of *Bovillon* to have chang'd his Religion, he anſwer'd, *No coſin, I have chang'd no Religion, but an Opinion*; And the Cardinall of *Perron* being by, he enjoyn'd him to write a Treatiſe for his Vindication, the Cardinal was long about the work, and when the King aſk'd from time to time where his *Book* was, he would ſtill anſwer him, *That he expected ſom Manuſcripts from Rome before he could finiſh it*: It happen'd, that one day the King took the Cardinall along with him to look on his *Workmen*, and new Buildings at the *Louvre*; and paſſing by one corner which had bin a long time begun, but left unfiniſhed. The King aſk'd the cheif *Maſon* why that corner was not all this while perfected? Sir it is becauſe I want ſome choice Stones; no no, ſaid the King, looking upon the Cardinal, *It is becauſe thou want'ſt Manuſcripts from Rome.* Another time, the old Duke of *Main*, who was uſed to play the drol with him, coming ſoftly into his Bed-chamber, and thruſting in his Bald-head, and Long-neck, in a poſture to make the King merry, it happened the King was coming from doing his Eaſe, and ſpying him, he took the round Cover of the *Cloſe-ſtool*, and clap'd it on his Bald-Sconce, ſaying, *Ah Couſin you thought once to have taken the Crown off of my head, and wear it on your own; but this of my Tail ſhall now ſerve your turn.*

Another

Another time, when at the ſiege of *Amiens*, he having ſent for the Count of *Soiſſons* (who had 100000 Franks a yeer Penſion from the Crown) to aſſiſt him in thoſe wars, and that the Count excuſed himſelf, by reaſon of his yeers, and poverty, having exhauſted himſelf in the former wars, and all that he could do now, was to pray for his Majeſty, which he would do heartily: This anſwer being brought to the King, he replied, *Well my Couſin. the Count of Soiſſons do nothing elſe but pray for me, tell him that Prayer without Faſting, is not available; therefore I will make my Couſin Faſt alſo, from his Penſion of* 100000. *per annum.*

He was once troubled with a fit of the Gout, and the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador coming then to viſit him, and ſaying he was ſorry to ſee his Majeſty ſo lame, he anſwered, *As lame as I am, if ther were occaſion, your Maſter the King of* Spain, *ſhould no ſooner have his foot in the ſtirrop, but he ſhould find me on Horſeback.*

By theſe few you may gueſſe at the genius of this ſpritfull Prince, I could make many more inſtances, but then I ſhould exceed the bounds of a Letter. when I am in *Spain* you ſhall hear further from me, and if you can think oh any thing wherein I may ſerve you, beleeve it Sir, that any imployment. from you, ſhall be welcom to

Your much obliged ſervant.

Paris, 12. *of May* 1620. J. H.

XIX.

To my Brother Dr. Howell.

BROTHER,

BEing to morrow to part with *Paris*, and begin my journey for *Spain*, I thought it not amiſſe to ſend you this, in regard I know not when I ſhall have opportunity to write unto you again.

This Kingdom ſince the young King hath taken the Scepter into his own hands doth flouriſh very much with quietnes and Commerce; nor is there any motion or the leaſt tintamar of trouble in any part of the Countrey, which is rare in *France*. 'Tis true, the Queen Mother is diſcontented ſince ſhe left her Regency, being confin'd, and I know not what it may com unto in time. for ſhe hath a ſtrong party, and the murthering of her Marquis of *Ancre* will yet bleed as ſom fear.

I was lately in ſocietie of a Gentleman, who was a Spectator of the Tragedie, and he pleas'd to relate unto me the particulars of it, which was thus; when *Henry* the fourth was ſlain, the

Queen

Queen Dowager took the Reins of the Government into her hands during the young Kings Minority; and amongſt others whom ſhe advanc'd, Signior *Conchino*, a *Florentin*, and her Foſter-Brother was one; Her contenance came to ſhine ſo ſtrongly upon him, that he became her only confident and favorit, inſomuch, that ſhe made him Marquis of *Ancre*, one of the twelve Marſhals of *France*, Governour of *Normandy*, and conferred divers other Honours, and Offices of truſt upon him, and who but he: The Princes of *France* could not endure this domineering of a ſtranger, therefore they leagu'd together, to ſuppreſſe him by Arms; The Queen Regent having intelligence hereof, ſurprized the Prince of *Conde*, and clap'd him up in the *Baſtile*; the Duke of *Main* fled hereupon to *Peronne* in *Pycardie*, and other great men put themſelves in an armed poſture, to ſtand upon their guard: The young King being told, that the Marquis of *Ancre* was the ground of this diſcontentment, commanded Monſieur *de Vitry*, Captain of his Guard, to Arreſt him, and in caſe of reſiſtance, to *kill* him: This buſines was carried very cloſely till the next morning, that the ſaid Marquis was coming to the *Louvre* with a ruffling Train of Gallants after him, and paſſing over the Draw-bridge at the Court-Gate, *Vitry* ſtood there with the Kings Guard about him, and as the Marquis entred, he told him, that he had a Commiſſion from the King to apprehend him; therefore he demanded his Sword: the Marquis hereupon put his hand upon his ſword, ſome thought to yeeld it up, others to make oppoſition; in the mean time *Vitry* diſcharged a Piſtoll at him, and ſo diſpatch'd him: The King being above in his Gallery, ask'd what noiſe that was below, one ſmillingly anſwered, nothing, Sir; but that the Marſhall of *Ancre* is ſlain; who ſlew him? The Captain of your Guard: why? Becauſe he would have drawn his Sword at Your Majeſties Royal Commiſſion: then the King replied, *Vitry hath done well, and I will maintain the act*. Preſently the Queen Mother had all her Guard taken from her, except ſix Men, and ſixteen Women, and ſo ſhe was baniſhed *Paris*, and commanded to retire to *Blois*: *Ancre*'s Body was buried that night in a Church hard by the Court, but the next morning, when the Laquays and Pages (who are more unhappy here then the *Apprentiſes* in *London*) broke up his Grave, tore his Coffin to peeces, rip'd the Winding-Sheet, and tied his Body to an Aſſes Tail, and ſo dragg'd him up and down the Gutters of *Paris*, which are none of the ſweeteſt; they then ſlic'd off his Ears, and nail'd them upon the Gates of the City, they cut off his Genitories (and they ſay he was hung like an Aſſe) and ſent them for a preſent to the Duke of *Main*, the reſt of his Body, they carried

to

to the New-Bridge, and hung him his Heels upwards, and Head downwards upon a new Gibbet, that had bin ſet up a little before to puniſh them who ſhould ſpeak ill of the preſent Government, and it was his chance to have the Maiden-head of it himſelf: His Wife was hereupon apprehended, impriſoned, and beheaded for a Witch ſom few dayes after upon a ſurmiſe, that ſhe had enchanted the Queen to dote ſo upon her Huſband; and they ſay the youngs Kings Picture was found in her Cloſet in *Virgin-Wax*, with one Leg melted away; a little after a proceſſe was formed againſt the Marquis (her Huſband) and ſo he was *condemn'd after death*. This was a right act of a *French* popular fury, which like an angry torrent is irreſiſtible, nor can any Banks, Boundaries, or Dikes, ſtop the impetuous rage of it. How the young King will proſper after ſo high, and an unexampled act of violence, by beginning his Raign, and embruing the Walls of his own Court with blood in that manner, ther are divers cenſures.

When I am ſettled in *Spain*, you ſhall hear from me, in the interim, I pray let your Prayers accompany me in this long journey, and when you write to *Wales*, I pray acquaint our frends with my welfare. So I pray God bleſſe us both, and ſend us a happy enteryiew.

Your loving Brother,

Paris, 8. *Septemb.* 1620. J. H.

XX.

To my Couſin W. Vaughan *Eſq; from* Saint Malo.

Couſin,

I Am now in *French Britany*, I went back from *Paris* to *Rouen*, and ſo through all low *Normandy*, to a little Port call'd *Granville*, wher I embark'd for this Town of *Saint Malo*, but I did purge ſo violently at Sea, that it put me into a Burning Feaver for ſom few dayes, whereof (I thank God) I am newly recovered, and finding no opportunity of ſhipping here, I muſt be forc'd to turn my intended Sea-voyage to a long Land-journey.

Since I came to this Province, I was curious to converſe with ſome of the lower *Bretons* who ſpeak no other Language but our *Welſh*, for their radical words are no other, but 'tis no wonder, for they were a Colony of *Welſh* at firſt, as the *name* of this Province doth imply, as alſo the Latin name *Armorica*, which though it paſſe for Latin, yet it is but pure *Welſh*, and ſignifies a Countrey bordring up the Sea, as that Arch heretick was call'd *Pelagius*, *a Pelago*, his name being *Morgan*. I was a little curious to peruſe

peruse the Annals of this Province, and during the time that it was a Kingdom, there wer four Kings of the name *Hoell*, whereof one was called *Hoell* the Great.

This Town of *Saint Malo* hath one rarity in it, for there is here a perpetual Garrison of *English*, but they are of *English* Dogs, which are let out in the night to guard the ships, and eat the Carrens up down the streets, and so they are shut up again in the morning.

It will be now a good while before I shall have conveniency to send to you, or receive from you; howsoever, let me retain still some little room in your memory, and somtimes in your meditations; while I carry you about me perpetually, not onely in my head, but in heart, and make you travel all along with me thus from Town to Countrrey, from Hill to Dale, from Sea to Land, up and down the World; and you must be contented to be subject to these incertain removes and perambulations, untill it shall please God to fix me again in *England*: nor need you, while you are thus my concomitant through new places evryday, to fear any ill usage, as long as I fare well.

St. Malo, 25. of *Sept.* 1620. Yours χρήσει κὴ κτήσει J. H.

XXI.

To Sir John North, *Knight*; *from* Rochel.

SIR,

I Am newly com to *Rochel*, nor am I sorry that I went somewhat out of my way to see this Town, not (to tell you true) out of any extraordinary love I bear to the people; for I do not find them so gentle and debonnair to strangers, nor so Hospitable as the rest of *France*, but I excuse them for it, in regard it is commonly so with all Republic and Hans Towns, whereof this smells very rank; nor indeed hath any *Englishman* much cause to love this Town, in regard in Ages pass'd, she played the most trecherous part with *England* of any other place in *France*. For the Story tells us, That this Town having by a perfidious stratagem (by forging a counterfeit Commission from *England*) induc'd the *English* Governour to make a general Muster of all his Forces out of the Town; this being one day done, they shut their Gates against him, and made him go shake his ears, and to shift for his lodging, and so rendred themselves to the *French* King, who sent them a blank to write their own conditions. I think they have the strongest Ramparts by Sea of any place of Christendom, nor have

have I ſeen the like in any Town of *Holland*, whoſe ſafety depends upon Water. I am bound to morrow for *Bourdeaux*, then through *Gaſcogny* to *Tholouſe*, ſo through *Languidoc* ore the Hills to *Spain*; I go in the beſt ſeaſon of the year, for I make an *Autumnal* journey of it. I pray let your Prayers accompany me all along, they are the beſt Officers of Love, and Fruits of Friendſhip: So God proſper you at home, as me abroad, and ſend us in good time a joyful conjuncture.

Rochel. 8. of October, 1620. *Yours*, J. H.

XXII.

To Mr. Tho. Porter, *after Capt.* Porter *from* Barcelone.

MY dear *Tom*, I had no ſooner ſet foot upon this Soyl, and breath'd *Spaniſh* ayr, but my thoughts preſently reflected upon you: Of all my frends in *England*, you were the firſt I met here, you were the prime object of my ſpeculation, me thought the very Winds in gentle whiſpers did breath out your name, and blow it on me; you ſeem'd to reverberat upon me with the Beams of the Sun, which you know hath ſuch a powerfull influence, and indeed too great a ſtroke in this Countrey: And all this you muſt aſcribe to the operations of Love, which hath ſuch a ſtrong virtual force; that when it faſtneth upon a pleaſing ſubject, it ſets the imagination in a ſtrange fit of working, it imployes all the faculties of the Soul, ſo that not one Cell in the Brain is idle, it buſieth the whole inward man, it affects the heart, amuſeth the underſtanding, it quickneth the fancy, and leads the will as it were by a ſilken thred to cooperat with them all: I have felt theſe motions often in me, ſpecially at this time, that my memory fixed upon you: But the reaſon that I fell firſt upon you in *Spain*, was, that I remembred I had heard you often diſcourſing how you have received part of your education here, which brought you to ſpeak the Language ſo exactly well: I think often of the Relations I have heard you make of this Countrey, and the good inſtructions you pleas'd to give me.

I am now in *Barcelona*, but the next week I intend to go on through *your* Town of *Valencia* to *Alicant*, and thence you ſhall be ſure to hear from me further, for I make account to Winter there. The Duke of *Oſſuna* paſs'd by here lately, and having got leave of Grace to releaſe ſome ſlaves, he went aboard the *Cape-Gallic*, and paſſing through the Churma of ſlaves, he ask'd divers of them what their offences were, evry one excus'd himſelf,

one

one saying, That he was put in out of malice, another by bribery of the Judge, but all of them injustly; amongst the rest, ther was one sturdy little black man, and the Duke asking him what he was in for; Sir, said he, *I cannot deny but I am justly put in here, for I wanted money, and so took a Purse hard by Tarragona to keep me from starving*; The Duke with a little staff he had in his hand, gave him two or three blowes upon the shoulders, saying, *You Rogue, what do you do amongst so many honest innocent men? get you gone out of their company*; so he was freed; and the rest remain'd *still in statu quo primus*, to tugg at the Oar.

I pray commend me to Signor *Camillo*, and *Mazalao*, with the rest of the *Venetians* with you, and wher you go aboard the *Ship* behind the *Exchange*, think upon

Yours J. H.

Barcelona, 10. of *Novemb.* 1620.

XXIII.

To Sir James Crofts.

SIR,

I Am now a good way within the Body of *Spain*, at *Barcelona*, a proud wealthy City, situated upon the *Mediterranean*, and is the *Metropolis* of the Kingdom of *Catalunia* call'd of old *Hispania Tarraconensis*: I had much adq to reach hither, for besides the monstrous abruptnes of the way, these parts of the *Pyreneys* that border upon the *Mediterranean*, are never without Theeves by Land (call'd *Bandeleros*) and Pyrats on the Sea side, which lie sculking in the Hollows of the Rocks, and often surprize Passengers unawares, and carry them slaves to *Barbary* on the other side The safest way to passe, is to take a Bordon in the habit of a Pilgrim, whereof ther are a abundance that perform their vows this way to the Lady of *Monserrat*, one of the prime places of pilgrimage in Christendom; It is a stupendous Monastery, built on the top of a huge Land Rock, whither it is impossible to go up, or come down by a direct way, but a path is cut out full of windings and turnings; and on the Crown of this Craggy-hill ther is a flat, upon which the Monastery and Pilgrimage place is founded, wher ther is a Picture of the Virgin *Mary* Sunburnt, and Tann'd, it seems when she went to *Egypt*; and to this Picture a marvailous confluence of people from all parts of *Europe* resort.

As I pass'd between som of the *Pyrency hills*, I observ'd the poor *Labradors*, som of the Countrey people live no better then bruit Animals in point of food, for their ordinary commons is Grasse and Water, onely they have alwayes within their House a Bottle of Vinegar, and another of Oyl, and when Dinner or Supper time

time comes, they go abroad and gather their Herbs, and ſo caſt Vineger and Oyl upon them, and will paſſe thus two or three dayes without Bread or Wine, yet are they ſtrong luſty men, and will ſtand ſtiffly under a Muſket.

Ther is a Tradition, that ther were divers Mynes of Gold in Ages paſſ'd amongſt thoſe Mountains: And the Shepherds that kept Goats then, having made a ſmall fire of Roſemary-ſtubs, with other combuſtible ſtuff to warm themſelves, this fire graz'd along, and grew ſo outragious, that it conſum'd the very Entrails of the Earth, and melted thoſe Mynes, which growing fluid by liquefaction, ran down into the ſmall Rivelets that were in the Valleys, and ſo carried all into the Sea, that monſtrous Gulph which ſwalloweth all, but ſeldome diſgorgeth any thing; and in theſe Brooks to this day ſome ſmall Grains of Gold are found.

The *Viceroy* of this Countrey hath taken much pains to clear theſe Hills of Robbers, and there hath bin a notable havock made of them this yeer; for in divers Woods as I paſs'd, I might ſpie ſom Trees laden with dead Carcaſes, a better Fruit far then *Diogenes.* Tree bore, whercon a Woman had hang'd her ſelf, which the *Cynic* cryed out to be the beſt bearing Tree that ever he ſaw.

In this place ther lives neither *Engliſh* Merchant or Factor, which I wonder at, conſidering that it is a Maritim Town and one of the greateſt in *Spain*; her chiefeſt Arſenal for Gallies, and the Scale by which ſhe conveys her Moneys to *Italy*; but I believe the reaſon is, that there is no commodious Port here for Ships of any burthen, but a large Bay I will inlarge my ſelf no further at this time, but leave you to the guard and guidance of God, whoſe ſweet hand of protection hath brought me through ſo many uncouth places and difficulties to this City: So hoping to meet your Letters in *Alicant*, where I ſhall anchor a good while, I reſt

Barcelona, 24. Novemb. 1620. *Yours to diſpoſe of,* J. H.

XXIV.

To Dr. Fr. Manſell; *from* Valentia.

SIR,

THough it be the ſame glorious Sun that ſhines upon you in *England*, which illuminats alſo this part of the Hemiſphear though it be the Sun that ripeneth your Pippins, and our Pomgranats; your Hops, and our Vineyards here, yet he diſpenſeth his heat in different degrees of ſtrength; thoſe Rays that do but warm you in *England*, do half roaſt us here; thoſe Beams that

irradiat only, and guild your Honey-ſuckled fields, do ſcorch and parch this chinky gaping ſoyl, and ſo put too many wrincles upon the face of our common Mother the Earth. O bleſſed Clime, O hapy *England* wher ther is ſuch a rare temperature of heat and cold, and all the reſt of Elementary qualities, that one may paſſe (and ſuffer little) all the year long without either ſhade in Summer, or fire in Winter.

I am now in *Valentia*, one of the nobleſt Cities of all *Spain*, ſituat in a large Vegue or Valley, above threeſcore miles compaſſe here are the ſtrongeſt Silks, the ſweeteſt Wines, the excellent'ſt Almonds, the beſt Oyls, and beautifull'ſt Femals of all *Spain*, for the prime Courtiſans in *Madrid* and elſe-where are had hence; The very bruit Animals make themſelves Beds of Roſemarry, and other Fragant Flowers hereabouts; and when one is at Sea, if the Wind blow from the ſhore, he may ſmell this ſoyl before he come in ſight of it many leagues off, by the ſtrong odoriferous ſent it caſts; As it is the moſt pleaſant, ſo it is alſo the temperat'ſt Clime of all *Spain*, and they commonly call it the ſecond *Italy*, which made the *Moors*, whereof many thouſands were diſterr'd and baniſhed hence to *Babary*, to think that Paradiſe was in that part of the Heavens which hung over this City. Some twelve miles off, is old *Sagunto*, call'd now *Morviedre*, through which I paſsed, and ſaw many Monuments of *Roman* Antiquities there, amongſt others, there is the Temple dedicated to *Venus*, when the Snake came about her Neck, a little before *Hannibal* came thither. No more now, but that I heartily wiſh you were here with me, and I believe you would not deſire to be a good while in *England*. So I am,

Your J. H.

Valentia, 1. of March, 1620.

XXV.

To Chriſtopher Jones, *Eſq*; *at* Grayes-Inne.

I Am now (thanks be to God) com to *Alicant*, the cheif Rendevouz I aym'd at in *Spain*; for I am to ſend hence a commodity call'd *Barilla* to Sir *Robert Manſell*, for making of Cryſtall-Glaſſe, and I have treated with Signor *Andriotti* a *Genoa* Merchant for a good round parcel of it, to the value of 2000 pound, by Letters of credit from Maſter *Richant*, and upon his credit, I might have taken many thouſand pounds more, he is ſo well known in the Kingdom of *Valentia*. This *Barilla* is a ſtrange kind of Vegetable, and it grows no wher upon the ſurface of the Earth, in that perfection, as here: The *Venetians* have it hence, and it is a commodity wherby this Maritim Town doth partly ſubſiſt, for it

is

is an ingredient that goes to the making of the beſt caſtile-ſoap It grows thus, tis a round thick Earthy ſhrub that bears Berries like Barbaries, but 'twixt blew & green, it lies cloſe to the ground, and when it is ripe, they dig it up by the roots, and put it together in Cocks, wher they leave it dry many days like Hey, then they make a Pit of a fathom deep in the Earth, and with an Inſtrument like one of our Prongs, they take the Tuffs and put fire to them, and when the flame comes to the Berries they melt and diſſolve into an *Azure* Liquor, and fall down into the Pit till it be full, then they dam it up, and ſom days after they open it, and find this *Barillia*-juice turn'd to a Blew ſtone, ſo hard, that it is ſcarce Malleable, it is ſold at one hundred Crowns a Tun, but I had it for leſſe; ther is alſo a ſpurious Flower call'd *Gazull*, that grows here, but the Glaſſe that's made of that is not ſo reſplendent and cleer. I have bin here now theſe three Months, and moſt of my food hath bin Grapes and Bread, with other Roots, which have made me ſo fat, that I think if you ſaw me, you would hardly know me, ſuch nourriture this deep Sanguin *Alicant* Grapes gives I have not reciv'd a ſyllable from you ſince I was in *Antwerp*, which transforms me to wonder, and engenders odd thoughts of Jealouſie in me, that as my body grows fatter, your love growes lanker towards me; I pray take off theſe ſcruples, and let me hear from you elſe it will make a ſchiſm in friendſhip, which I hold to be a very holy league, and no leſſe then a Piacle to infringe it; in which opinion I reſt

Your conſtant Friend.

Alicant, March 27. 1621. J. H.

XXVI.

To Sir John North, *Knight.*

SIR,

HAving endur'd the brunt of a whole Summer in *Spain*, and tryed the temper of all the other three Seaſons of the year, up and down the Kingdoms of *Catalunia*, *Valentia*, and *Mercia*, with ſom parts of *Aragon*, I am now to direct my cours for *Italy*; I hoped to have embark'd at *Carthagena*, the beſt Port upon the *Mediterranean*, for what Ships and Gallies get in thither, are ſhut up as it were in a Box from the violence and injury of all Weathers, which made *Andrea Doria* being aked by *Philip* the ſecond, which were his beſt Harbours? He Anſwered, *June*, *July*, and *Carthagena*, meaning that any Port is good in thoſe two months, but *Carthagena* was good any time of the yeer. Ther was a moſt ruth-

ful accident had happen'd ther a little before I came, for whereas five ſhips had gone thence laden with Souldiers for *Naples*, amongſt whom ther was the Flower of the Gentry of the Kingdom of *Murca*; thoſe ſhips had hardly ſail'd three leagues, but they met with ſixteen ſails of *Algier*, men of War, who had lain ſkulking in the Creeks thereabout, and they had the winds, and all things elſe ſo favourable, that of thoſe five ſhips they took one, ſunk another, and burnt a third, and two fled back to ſafe Harbor; the report hereof being bruited up and down the Countrey, the Gentlewomen came from the Country to have tidings, ſome of their Children, others of their Brothers, and Kinred, and went tearing their Hair, and houling up and down the ſtreets in a moſt piteous manner: the Armiral of thoſe five ſhips, as I heard afterwards, was ſent for to *Madrid*, and hang'd at the Court gate, becauſe he did not fight: Had I come time enough to have taken the opportunity, I might have bin made, either food for Hadocks, or turn'd to Cinders, or have bin by this time a ſlave in the Bannier at *Algier*, or tugging at an Oar; but I hope God hath reſerv'd me for a better deſtiny: ſo I came back to *Alicant*, where I lighted upon a luſty *Dutchman*, who hath carried me ſafe hither, but we were neer upon forty days in voyage: we paſs'd by *Mallorca*, and *Minorca*, the *Baleares Inſulæ* by ſom Ports of *Barbary*, by *Sardinia*, *Corſica*, & all the Iſlands of the *Mediterranean* Sea, we were at the mouth of *Tyber*, and thence forc'd our cours for *Sicilie*; we paſs'd by thoſe Sulphureous fiery Iſlands, *Mongibel*, and *Strombolo*, and about the dawn of the day we ſhot through *Scylla* and *Carybdis*. and ſo into the Phare of *Meſſina*, thence we touch'd upon ſom of the Greek Iſlands, and ſo came to our firſt intended cours, into the *Venetian Gulph*, and are now here at *Malamocca*, where we remain yet aboard, and muſt be content to be ſo, to make up the month before we have *pratic*, that is, before any be permitted to go a ſhore, and negotiat, in regard we touch'd at ſome infected places: For there are no people upon Earth ſo fearfull of the Plague, as the *Italians*, ſpecially the *Venetian*, though their Neighbors the Greeks hard by, and the *Turks*, have little or no apprehenſion at all of the danger of it, for they will viſit and commerce with the ſick without any ſcruple, and will fix their longeſt finger in the midſt of their forehead, ſaying, Their deſtiny and manner of death is pointed there. Now we have gain'd y'on Maiden-City, which lieth before us, you ſhall hear farther from me: So leaving you to his holy protection who hath thus graciouſly vouchſaf'd to preſerve this ſhip, and me, in ſo long and dangerous a Voyage, I reſt

Malamocca. April the 30. 1621. *Yours*, J. H.

XXVII. *To*

XXVII.

To my Brother Dr. Howel, *from a Shipboard before* Venice.

BROTHER,

IF this Letter fail either in point of Orthography or Style, you must impute the first to the tumbling posture by body was in at the writing hereof, being a shipboard, the second the muddinesse of my Brain, which like Lees in a narrow Vessel, hath been shaken at Sea in divers Tempests neer upon fourty days, I mean natural dayes, which include the nights also, and are compos'd of four and twenty hours, by which number the *Italian* computes his time, and tells his Clock, for at the writing hereof, I heard one from *Malamocca* strike one and twenty hours: When I shall have saluted yonder Virgin City that stands before me, and hath tantaliz'd me now this sennight, I hope to cheer my spirits, and settle my Pericranium again.

In this voyage we pas's'd thorow, at least touch'd, all those Seas, which *Horace* and other Poets sing of so often, as the *Ionian* the *Ægean*, the *Icarian*, the *Tyrrhene*, with others and now we are in the *Adrian* Sea, in the mouth whereof, *Venice* stands like a Gold Ring in a Bears Muzzle: We pas's'd also by *Ætna*, by the *Infames Scopules*, *Acroceraunia*, and through *Scylla* and *Charibdis*, about which the antient Poets, both Greek, and Latin, keep such a coyl, but they are nothing so horrid or dangerous, as they make them to be, they are two white keen-pointed Rocks, that lie under water diametrically opposed, and like two Dragons defying one another, and ther are Pylots, that in small Shallops, are ready to steer all ships that passe: This amongst divers other, may serve for an instance, That the old Poets used to heighten and hoise up things by their ayrie fancies above the reality of truth, *Ætna* was very furious, when we pas's'd by as she useth to be sometimes more then other, specially when the wind is Southward, for then she is more subject to belching out flakes of fire (as Stutterers use to stammer more when the wind is in that hole) som of the sparkles fell aboard of us but they would make us beleeve in *Syracusa* now *Messina*, that *Ætna* in times pass'd, hath eructated such huge gobbets of fire, that the spar[illegible] them have burnt houses in *Malta*, above fifty miles off, transported thither by a direct strong wind: We pas's'd hard by *Corinth*, now *Ragusa*, but I was not so *happy* as to touch there, for you know

Non cuivis homini contingit adire Corinthum:

I convers'd with many Greeks but found none that could understand, much lesse pratically speak any of the old dialects of

the Latin-Greek, it is ſo adulterated by the vulgar, as a bed of Flowers by Weeds, nor is ther any people, either in the Iſlands, or on the Continent, that ſpeaks it converſably, yet ther are in the *Moroa* ſeven pariſhes call'd *Zacones*, wher the Original Greek is not much degenerated, but they confound divers Letters of the Alphabet with one ſound; for in point of pronuntiation ther is no difference 'twixt *Upſilon*, *Iota*; and *Eta*.

The laſt I received from you was in Latin, wherof I ſent you an anſwer from *Spain* in the ſame Language, though in a courſer Dialect: I ſhall be a gueſt to *Venice* a good while, therefore I deſire a frequency of correſpondence between us by Letters, for ther will be conveniency evry week of receiving and ſending; when you write to *Wales*, I pray ſend advice, that I am come ſafe to *Italy*, though not landed there yet: So my dear Brother, I pray God bleſſe us both, and all our friends, and reſerve me to ſee you again with comfort, and you me, who am

May the 5. 1621. *Your Loving Brother*, J. H.

XXVIII.

To the Honourable Sir Robert Manſell *Vice-Admiral of* England; *from* Venice.

SIR,

AS ſoon as I came to *Venice*, I applyed my ſelf to diſpatch your buſineſſe according to inſtructions, and Mr. *Seymor* was ready to contribute his beſt furtherance: Theſe two *Italians* who are the Bearers hereof, by report here, are the beſt Gentlemen-Workmen that ever blew Cryſtal, one is allied to *Antonio Miotti*, the other is Couſin to *Mazalao*; for other things they ſhall be ſent in the Ship *Lion*, which rides here at *Malamocca*, as I ſhall ſend you account by conveyance of Mr. *Symns*: Herewith I have ſent a Letter to you from Sir *Henry Wotton* the Lord Ambaſſador here, of whom I have receiv'd ſom favours, He wiſh'd me to write, that you have now a double intereſt in him: for wheras before he was only your Servant, he is now your Kinſman by your late marriage.

I was lately to ſee the Arſenal of *Venice*, one of the worthieſt things of Chriſtendom; they ſay ther are as many Gallies, and Galeaſſes of all ſorts, belonging to Saint *Mare*, either in Cours, as Anchor, in Dock, or upon the Carine, as there be dayes in the year: here they can build a compleat Gally in half a day, and put her afloat in perfect Equippage, having all the ingredients fitted before-

before-hand, as they did in three hours, when *Henry* the Third paſs'd this way to *France* from *Poland*, who wiſh'd, that beſides *Paris*, and his Parliament-Towns, he had this Arſenal in exchange, for three of his cheifeſt Cities: Ther are three hundred people perpetually here at Work, and if one comes young, and grows old in Saint *Mares* ſervice, he hath a Penſion from the State during life: Being brought to ſee one of the *Clariſſimos* that governs this Arſenal, this huge Sea Store-Houſe, amongſt other matters reflecting upon *England*, he was ſaying, That if *Cavaglier Don Roberto Manſell* were now here, he thought verily the republic would make a proffer to him to be Admiral of that Fleet of Gallies, and Galeons, which are now going againſt the Duke of *Oſſuna*, and the Forces of *Naples*, you are ſo well known here.

I was, ſince I came hither, in *Murano*, a little Iſland, about the diſtance of *Lambeth* from *London*, where Cryſtal-Glaſſe is made and 'tis a rare ſight to ſee a whole Street, where on the one ſide ther are twenty Furnaces together at work; They ſay here, that although one ſhould tranſplant *a* Glaſſe-Furnace from *Murano* to *Venice* her ſelf, or to any of the little aſſembly of Iſlands about her, or to any other part of the Earth beſides, and uſe the ſame Materials, the ſame Workmen, the ſame Fuel, the ſelf-ſame Ingredients evry way, yet they cannot make Cryſtal Glaſſe in that perfection, for beauty and luſtre, as in *Murano*; ſom impute it to the quality of the circumambient Ayr, that hangs ore the place, which is purified and attenuated by the concurrence of ſo many fires that are in thoſe Furnaces night and day perpetually, for they are like the *Veſtal* fire which never goes out: And it is well known, that ſom Ayrs make more qualifying impreſſions then others, as a *Greek* told me in *Sicily*, of the Ayr of *Egypt*, where ther be huge common Furnaces to hatch Eggs by the thouſands in *Camils* Dung; for during the time of hatching, if the Ayr happen to come to be overcaſt, and grow cloudy, it ſpoyls all; if the Skie continue ſtill ſerene and clear, not one Egg in a hundred will miſcarry.

I met with *Camillo* your Conſaorman here lately, and could he be ſure of entertainment, he would return to ſerve you again, and I believe for leſſe ſalary.

I ſhall attend your commands herein by the next, and touching other particulars, wherof I have written to Captain *Bacon*: So I reſt

Your moſt humble and ready Servant,

Venice, May the 30, 1621. J. H.

XXIX.

To my Brother from Venice.

Brother,

I Found a Letter of yours that had lain dormant here a good while in Mr. *Symns* hands, to welcome me to *Venice*, and I thank you for the variety of news wherwith ſhe went freighted; for ſhe was to me, as a Ship richly laden from *London* uſeth to be to our Merchants here, and I eſteem her Cargazon at no leſſe a value, for ſhe inriched me with the knowledge of my Fathers health, and your own, with the reſt of my Brothers, and Siſters, in the Countrey, with divers other paſſages of contentment; beſides, ſhe went alſo ballaſted with your good inſtructions, which as Merchants uſe to do of their commodities, I will turn to the beſt advantage, and *Italy* is no ill market to improve any thing; the onely *procede* (that I may uſe the mercantil term) you can expect, is thanks, and this way I ſhall not be wanting to make you rich returns.

Since I came to this Town I diſpatched ſundry buſineſſes of good value for Sir *Robert Manſel*, which I hope will give content The Art of Glaſſe-making here is very highly valued; for whoſoever be of that profeſſion, are Gentlemen *ipſo facto*, and it is not without reaſon, it being a rare kind of knowledge and Chymiſtry, to tranſmute Duſt and Sand (for they are the only main Ingredients) to ſuch a diaphanous pelluced danty body as you ſee a Cryſtal-Glaſſe is, which hath this property above Gold or Silver or any other mineral, to admit no poyſon; as alſo, that it never waſtes or loſeth a whit of its firſt weight, though you uſe it never ſo long; When I ſaw ſo many ſorts of curious Glaſſes made here, I thought upon the complement which a Gentleman put upon a Lady in *England*, who having five or ſix comly Daughters, ſaid *He never ſaw in his life, ſuch a dainty Cupboard of Cryſtal Glaſſes*; the complement proceeds it ſeems from a ſaying they have here, *That the firſt handſom Woman that ever was made, was made of Venice-Glaſſe*, which implyes *Beauty, but brittlenes withall* (and *Venice* is not unfurniſh'd with ſom of that mould, for no place abounds more with Laſſes and Glaſſes) but conſidering the brittlenes of the Stuff, it was an odd kind of melancholly in him that could not be perſwaded, but he was an *Urinal*, ſurely he deſerv'd to be pis'd in the mouth; But when I pried into the Materials, and obſerv'd the Furnaces and the Calcinations, the Tranſubſtantiations, the Liquefactions that are incident to this Art, my thoughts were rais'd to a higher ſpeculation; that

that if this ſmall Furnace-fire hath vertue to convert ſuch a ſmall lump of dark Duſt and Sand into ſuch a precious clear Body as Cryſtal, ſurely, that grand Univerſal-fire, which ſhall happen at the day of judgment, may by its violent ardor *vitrifie* and turn to one lump of Cryſtal, the whole Body of the Earth, nor am I the firſt that fell upon this conceit.

I will enlarge my ſelf no further to you at this time, but conclude with this Tetraſtic which my Brain ran upon in my bed the morning.

Vitrea ſunt noſtræ comiſſa negotia curæ,
Hoc oculis ſpeculum mittimus ergo tuis:
Quod ſpeculum? eſt inſta ſpeculi mea litera, per quod
Vivida fraterni cordis imago nitet.

Adieu my dear Brother, live happily and love

Ven. the 1. *of* June 1621. *Your Brother,* J.H.

XXX.

To Mr. Richard Altham *at* Grayes-Inne, *from* Venice.

Gentle Sir,

——— *O dulcior illo*
Mille quod in ceris Attica ponit apis,

O thou who doſt in ſweetneſſe far excell.
That Juyce the Attic Bee ſtor's in her cell.

My dear Dick,

I Have now a good while ſince taken footing in *Venice*, this admired *Maiden* City, ſo call'd, becauſe ſhe was never defloured by any enemy ſince ſhe had a being, not ſince her *Rialto* was firſt erected, which is now above twelve Ages ago.

I proteſt unto you at my firſt landing, I was for ſom dayes raviſhed with the high beauty of this Maid, with her lovely countenance, I admired her magnificent buildings, her mervailous ſituation, her dainty ſmooth neat ſtreets, wheron you may walk moſt dayes in the year in a ſilk-Stockin and Sattin-Slippers, without ſoiling them, nor can the ſtreets of *Paris* be ſo foul, as theſe are fair. This beautious Maid hath bin often attempted to be vitiated, ſom have *courted* her, ſom *brib'd* her, ſom would have *forc'd* her, yet ſhe hath ſtill preſerved her chaſtity intire; and though

ſhe

ſhe hath lived, ſo many Ages, and paſſed ſo many ſhrew'd brunts, yet ſhe continueth freſh to this very day without the leaſt wrinkle of old Age, or any ſymptomes of decay, whereunto political bodies as well as natural, uſe to be liable. Beſide ſhe hath wreſtled with the greateſt Potentats upon Earth; The Emperour, the King of *France*, and moſt of the other Princes of Chriſtendom in that famous league of *Cambray* would have ſunk her, but ſhe bore up ſtill within her Lakes, and broke that league to peeces by her wit: The grand *Turk* hath bin often at her, and though he could not have his will of her, yet he took away the richeſt Jewel ſhe wore in her *Cornet*, and put it in his *Turban*, I mean the Kingdom of *Cypres* the onely Royal Gem ſhe had; he hath ſet upon her ſkirts often ſince, and though ſhe cloſs'd with him ſomtimes, yet ſhe came off ſtill with her Maiden-head, though ſom that envy her happines, would brand her to be of late times a kind of *Concubin* to him and that ſhe gives him ready mony once a year to lie with her, which ſhe minceth by the name of *preſent*, though it be indeed rather a *tribut*.

I would I had you here with a wiſh, and you would not deſire in haſt to be at *Grayes-Inne*, though I hold your walks to be the pleaſant'ſt place about *London*; and that you have there the choiſeſt ſociety. I pray preſent my kind commendations to all there, and ſervice at Biſhopsgate-ſtreet, and let me hear from you by the next Poſt: So I am

Ven. 5. *June* 1621. *Intirely yours*, J. H.

XXXI.

To Dr. Fr. Manſell, *from* Venice.

GIve me leave to ſalute you firſt in theſe Sapphies.

Inſulam tendens iter ad Brittannam
Charta, de paucis volo, Siſte greſſum,
Verba Manſello, *bene noſcis illum,*
talia perfer.
Finibus longe patriis Hoellus
Dinorans, quantis Venetium ſuperbæ
Civitas lucis Dorobernienſi
diſtat ab urbe;
Plurimum mentis tibi vult ſalutem,
Plurimum cordis tibi vult vigorem,
Plurimum ſortis tibi vult favorem
Regis & Aulæ.

Theſe

Theſe wiſhes com to you from *Venice*, a place wher ther is nothing wanting that heart can wiſh; Renowned *Venice*, the admiredſt City in the World, a City that all *Europ* is bound unto, for ſhe is her greateſt Rampart againſt that huge Eaſtern Tyrant the *Turk* by Sea elſe I beleive he had over run all Chriſtendom by this time. Againſt him this City hath perform'd notable exploits, and not onely againſt him, but divers other; She hath reſtored Emperours to their Throne, and Popes to their Chairs, and with her Gallies often preſerved Saint *Peters* Bark from ſinking: for which by way of reward, one of his ſucceſſors eſpoused her to the Sea, which marriage is ſolemnly renewed evry year in ſolemn Profeſſion by the *Dogge* and all the Clariſſimos and a Gold Ring caſt into the Sea out of the great Galeaſſe, called the *Bucentoro*, wherein the firſt Ceremony was performed by the Pope himſelf, above three hundred years ſince, and they ſay it is the ſelf-ſame Veſſel ſtill, though often put upon the *carine*, and trim'd: This made me think on that famous Ship at *Athens*; nay, I fell upon an abſtracted notion in Philoſophy, and a ſpeculation touching the body of man, which being in perpetual Flux, and a kind of ſucceſſion of decayes, and conſequently requiring ever and anon, a reſtauration of what it loſeth of the vertue of the former aliment, & what was converted after the third concoction into blood and fleſhly ſubſtance, which as in all other ſublunary bodies that have internal principles of heart, uſeth to tranſpire, breath out, and waſte away through inviſible Pores by exerciſe, motion, and ſleep to make room ſtill for a ſupply of new nourriture: I ſell, I ſay, to conſider whither our bodies may be ſaid to be of like condition with this *Bucentoro*: which though it be reputed ſtill the ſame Veſſel, yet I beleeve ther's not a foot of that Timber remaining which it had upon the firſt Dock, having bin as they tell me ſo often plank'd and ribb'd, caulk'd and peec'd: In like manner our bodies may be ſaid to be daily repaired by new ſuſtenance, which begets new blood, and conſequently new ſpirits, new humours, and I may ſay new fleſh, the old by continual deperdition and inſenſible tranſpirations evaporating ſtill out of us, and giving way to freſh; ſo that I make a queſtion, whither by reaſon of theſe perpetual preparations, and accretions, the body of man may be ſaid to be the ſame numerical body in his old age that he had in his manhood, or the ſame in his manhood, that he had in his youth, the ſame in his youth that he carried about him in his childhood, or the ſame in his childhood which he wore firſt in the womb; I make a doubt, whither I had the ſame identical individually numerical body, when I carried a Calf-Leather Sachel to School in *Hereford*, as when I wear a Lamſkin Hood in *Oxford*,

Oxford, or whither I have the ſame maſſe of blood in my veins, and the ſame fleſh now in *Venice* which I carried about me three years ſince, up and down *London* ſtreets, having in lieu of Beer and Ale, drunk Wine all this while, & fed upon different Viands: now the ſtomach is like a cruſible, for it hath a chymical kind of vertue to tranſmute one body into another, to tranſubſtantiat Fiſh and Fruits into Fleſh within, and about us; but though it be queſtionable, whither I wear the ſame fleſh whichis fluxible, I am ſure my *Hair* is not the ſame, for you may remember I went flaxen-hair'd out of *England*, but you ſhall find me return'd with a very dark Brown, which I impute not onely to the heat and ayr of thoſe hot Countries I have eat my bread in, but to the quality and difference of food; but you will ſay that hair is but an excrementitious thing, and makes not to this purpoſe; moreover. me thinks I hear you ſay, that this may be true, onely in the blood and ſpirits, or ſuch fluid parts, not in the ſolid and heterogeneal parts: but I will preſſe no further at this time this Philoſophical notion which the ſight of *Bucentoro* infus'd into me, for it hath already made me exceed the bounds of a Letter, and I fear me to treſpaſſe too much upon your patience; I leave the further diſquiſition of this point to your own contemplations, who are a far riper Philoſopher then I, and have waded deeper into, and drunk more of *Ariſtotles* Well, but to conclude, though it be doubtful whither I carry about me the ſame body or no, in all points that I had in *England*, I am well aſſur'd, I bear ſtill the ſame mind, and therein I verifie the old vers

Cœlum non animum mutant qui trans mare currunt,
The ayr but not the mind they change,
Who in Outlandiſh Countries range

For what alterations ſoever happen in this Microcoſm. in this little World, this ſmall bulk and body of mine, you may be confident, that nothing ſhall alter my affections, ſpecially towards you, but that I will perſever ſtill the ſame,

The very ſame, J. H.

Ven. 25. *June*, 1621.

XXXII.

To Richard Altham, *Eſquire*.

Dear Sir,

I Was plung'd in a deep fit of Melancholly, *Saturn* had caſt his black influence ore all my intellectuals, me thought I felt my heart a as lump of Dow, and heavy as Lead within my Breſt; when a Letter of yours of the third of this month was brought me,

me, which preſently begot new ſpirits within me, and made ſuch ſtrong impreſſions upon my intellectuals, that it turn'd and transform'd me into another man. I have read of a Duke of *Milan* and others, who were poyſon'd by reading of a Letter, but yours produc'd contrary effects in me, it became an antidot, or rather a moſt Soverain Cordial to me, more operative then *Bezar*, of more vertue then Potable Gold, or the Elixir of Amber, for it wrought a ſudden cure upon me: That fluent and rare mixture of love, and wit; which I found up and down therein were the Ingredients of this Cordial: they were as ſo many choiſe flowers, ſtrew'd here and ther, which did caſt ſuch an Odoriferous ſent, that they reviv'd all my ſences, and diſpell'd thoſe dull fumes which had formerly ore-clouded my brain: Such was the operation of your moſt ingenuous and affectionat Letter, and ſo ſweet an entertainment it gave me: If your Letter had that vertue, what would your perſon have done? and did you know all, you would wiſh your perſon here a while; did you know the rare beuty of this Virgin City, you would quickly make love to her, and change your *Royal Exchange* for the *Rialto*, and your *Grayes-Inne* Walks for Saint *Marks place* for a time. Farewell dear child of Vertue, and minion of the Muſes; and love ſtill

Ven. 1, *July* 1621. *Your* J. H.

XXXIII.

To my much honoured friend, Sir John North, *Knight, from* Venice.

Noble Sir,

THe firſt office of gratitude is, to *receive* a good turn civily, then to *retain* it in memory and acknowledge it, thirdly, to endeavour a requital, for this laſt office; it is in vain for me to attempt it; ſpecially towards you, who have laden me with ſuch a variety of courteſies, and weighty favours, that my poor ſtock comes far ſhort of any retaliation: but for the other two, *reception* and *retention*, as I am not conſcious to have bin wanting in the firſt act, ſo I ſhall never fail in the ſecond, becauſe both theſe are within the compaſſe of my power; for if you could pry into my memory, you ſhould diſcover there a huge Magazin of your favours (you have bin pleas'd to do me preſent and abſent) ſafely ſtor'd up and coacervated; to preſerve them from mouldring away in oblivion; for *courteſies ſhould be no periſhable commodity*: Should I attempt any other requital, I ſhould extenuat your favours, and derogat from the worth of them; yet if to this of the

memory

memory, I can contribut any other act of body or mind, to enlarge my acknowledgments towards you; you may be well assured that I shall be ever ready to court any occasion, whereby the world may know how much I am

Ven. 13. Jul. 1621. *Your thankfull Servitor*, J. H.

XXXIV.

To Dan. Caldwall *Esq*; *from* Venice.

My dear D.

COuld *Letters* flie with the same Wings as *Love* useth to do, and cut the Air with the like swiftnes of motion, this Letter of mine should work a miracle, and be with you in an instant; nor should she fear interception or any other casualty in the way, or cost you one penny the Post, for she should passe invisibly: but 'tis not fitting, that *paper* which is made but of old Rags wherwith Letters are swadled, should have the same privileg as *Love*, which is a spiritual thing, having something of Divinity in it, and partakes in celerity with the *Imagination*, then which ther is not any thing more swift you know, no not the motion of the upper sphere the *primum mobile*, which snatcheth all the other nine after, and indeed the whole Macrocosm all the world besides, except our Earth (the Center,) which upper sphere the Astronomers would have to move so many degrees, so many thousand miles in a moment; since then, Letters are denied such a velocity, I allow this of mine twenty dayes; which is the ordinary time allow'd 'twixt *Venice* and *London*, to com unto you, and thank you a thousand times over for your last of the tenth of *June*, and the rich Venison Feast you made, as I understand not long since, to the remembrance of me, at the *Ship*-Tavern: Believe it Sir, you shall find that this love of yours, is not ill imployed, for I esteem it at the highest degree, I value it more then the *Treasury of Saint Mark*, which I lately saw, where among other things ther is a huge Iron Chest as tall as my self that hath no Lock, but a Crevice through which they cast in the Gold that's bequeath'd to Saint *Mark* in Legacies, wheron ther is ingraven this proud Motto.

Quando questo scrimino S' Aprira
Tutto'l mundo tremera.

When this Chest shall open, the whole World shall tremble: the Duke of *Ossuna* late Vice-Roy of *Naples*, did what he could to force them to opon it, for he brought Saint *Mark* to waste much of this Treasure in the late Wars, which he made purposely to that end, which made them have recours to us, and the *Hollander* for Ships, not long since.

Amongst

Amongſt the reſt of *Italy*, this is call'd the *Maiden*-City (notwithſtanding her great number of Courtiſans) and ther is a Prophecy, *That ſhe ſhall continue a Maid until her Husband forſake her*, meaning the *Sea*, to whom the Pope married her long ſince, and the *Sea* is obſerv'd not to love her ſo *deeply* as he did, for he begins to ſhrink, and grow ſhallower in ſom places about her; nor doth the *Pope* alſo, who was the Father that gave her to the *Sea*, effect her ſo much as he formerly did, ſpecially ſince the extermination of the Jeſuits: ſo that both *Husband*, and *Father*, begin to abandon her.

I am to be a gueſt to this Hoſpitable *Maid*, a good while yet, and if you want any commodity that ſhe can afford (and what cannot ſhe afford for humane pleaſure or delight?) do but write, and it ſhall be ſent you.

Farwell gentle ſoul, and correſpond ſtill in pure love with

Ven. 29. of *Jul.* 1621, *Your* J. H.

XXXV.

To Sir James Crofts *Kt. from* Venice.

SIR,

I Receiv'd one of yours the laſt week, that came in my Lord Ambaſſador *Wottons* Packet, and being now upon point of parting with *Venice*, I could not do it without acquainting you (as far as the extent of a Letter will permit) with her power, her Policy, her Wealth, and pedigree: She was built of the ruines of *Aquileia*, and *Padoua*, for when thoſe ſwarms of tough Northen people over-ran *Italy*, under the conduct of that *Scourge of Heaven Attila*, with others, and that this ſoft voluptuous Nation after ſo long a deſuetude from Arms, could not repell their fury, many of the ancient Nobility and Gentry fled into theſe Lakes and little Iſlands, amongſt the Fiſhermen for their ſecurity, and finding the Ayr good and commodious for habitation, they began to build upon thoſe ſmall Iſlands, wherof ther are in all threeſcore; and in tract of time, they conjoyn'd and leagu'd them together by Bridges, wherof ther are now above 800. and this makes up the City of *Venice*; who is now above twelve Ages old, and was contemporary with the *Monarchy* of *France*; but the *Signiory* glorieth in one thing above the *Monarchy*, that ſhe was born a *Chriſtian*, but the *Monarchy* not. Though this City be thus hem'd in with the *Sea*, yet ſhe ſpreads her Wings far wide upon the ſhore; ſhe hath in *Lombardy* ſix conſiderable Towns, *Padova*, *Verona*, *Vicenza*, *Breſcia*, *Cromo*, and *Bergamo*, ſhe hath in the *Merquiſat*, *Baſſin* and *Caſtelfranco*; ſhe hath all *Friuli* and *Iſtria*; ſhe commands

commands the ſhores of *Dalmatia* and *Slavonia*; ſhe keeps under the power of Saint *Mark*, the Iſlands of *Corfu* (anciently *Corcyria*) *Ceptalonia*, *Zant*, *Cerigo*, *Lucerigo*, and *Candy* (*Joves* Cradle;) ſhe had a long time the Kingdom of *Cypres*, but it was quite rent from her by the *Turk*, which made that high ſpirited *Baſſa*, being taken priſoner at the Battel of *Lepanto*, wher the grand Signor loſt above 200 Gallies, to ſay, *That that defeat to his great Maſter was but like the ſhaving of his Beard, or the pairing of his Nails; but the taking of* Cypres *was like the cutting off of a Lim, which will never grow again:* This mighty potentat being ſo neer a neighbour to her ſhe is forc'd to comply with him, and give him an Annuall Preſent in Gold: She hath about thirty Gallies moſt part of the yeer in cours to ſcowre and ſecure the *Gulph*; ſhe entertains by Land in *Lombardy*, and other parts 25000. Foot, beſides ſome of the Cantons of *Suiſſes* whom ſhe gives pay unto; ſhe hath alſo in conſtant pay 600 men of Arms, and evry of theſe muſt keep two Horſes a peece, for which they are allowed 120 Duckats a yeer, and they are for the moſt part gentlemen of *Lombardy*: When they have any great expedition to make, they have alwayes a ſtranger for ther General, but he is ſupervis'd by two *Proveditors*, without whom he cannot attempt any thing.

Her great Counſell conſiſts of above 2000 Gentlemen, and ſom of them meet evry Sunday and Holiday, to chuſe officers, and Magiſtrates, and evry Gentleman being paſs'd 25. yeers of Age, is Capable to ſit in this Counſell: The *Doge* or *Duke* (their *Soveraign Magiſtrate*) is choſen by Lots, which would be too tedious here to demonſtrat, and commonly he is an Aged man who is created, like that cours they hold in the Popedom. When he is dead they be *Inquiſitors* that examin his actions, and his miſdemeanors are puniſhable in his Heirs: Ther is a ſurintendent Counſell of ten, and ſix of them may diſpatch buſineſſe without the *Doge*, but the *Doge* never without ſom of them, not as much as open a Letter from any Forrein State, though addreſs'd to himſelf, which makes him to be call'd by other Princes, *Teſta di legno*, *A head of Wood*.

The wealth of this *Republic* hath bin at a ſtand, or rather declining ſince the *Portugal* found a road to the *Eaſt-Indies* by the *Cape of a good hope*; for this City was us'd to fetch all thoſe Spices, and other *Indian* Commodities, from the gran *Cayro* down the *Nile*, being formerly carried to *Cayro* from the *Red-Sea*, upon *Camels*, and *Dromedaries* backs, threeſcore dayes journey; And ſo *Venice* us'd to diſpenſe thoſe Commodities through all Chriſtendom, which not onely the *Portugall*, but the *Engliſh*, and *Hollander*, now tranſport, and are Maſters of the Trade. Yet ther is no out-

outward appearance at all of poverty, or any decay in this City, but ſhe is ſtill gay, flouriſhing, and freſh, and flowing with all kind of bravery and delight, which may be had at cheap rates. Much more might be written of this ancient wiſe *Republic*, which cannot be comprehended within the narrow incloſure of a Letter. So with my due and daily Prayers, for a continuance of your health, and increaſe of honour, I reſt,

Ven. 1. of Auguſt, 1621. *Your moſt humbly and ready Servitor*; J. H.

XXXVI.

To Robert Brown *Eſquire, at the middle-Temple; from* Venice.

Robin,

I Have now enough of the *Maiden*-City, and this week I am to go further into *Italy*; for though I have been a good while in *Venice*, yet I cannot ſay I have bin hitherto upon the Continent of *Italy*; for this City is nought elſe but a knot of Iſlands in the *Adriatic* Sea, joyn'd in one body by Bridges, and a good way diſtant from the firm Land: I have lighted upon very choice company, your Couſin *Brown*, and Maſter *Web.* and we all take the Rode of *Lombardy*, but we made an order amongſt our ſelves, that our diſcours be alwayes in the Language of the Countrey, under penalty of a forfeiture, which is to be indiſpenſably payed, *Randal Symns* made us a curious Feaſt lately, wher in a Cup of the richeſt Greek we had your health, and I could not tell whether the Wine or the remembrance of you was ſweeter; for it was naturally a kind of Aromatic Wine, which left a fragrant perfuming kind of farewell behind it. I have ſent you a Runlet of it in the Ship *Lion*, and if it com ſafe, and unprick'd, I pray beſtow ſom Bottles upon the Lady (you know) with my humble Service. When you write next to Maſter *Simns*, I pray acknowledg the good Hoſpitality, and extraordinary civillities I received from him: Before I conclude, I will acquaint you with a commod ſaying that is us'd of this dainty City of *Venice*.

Venetia, Venetia, *chi non te vede non te Pregia,*
Ma chi t'ha troppo veduto *te Deſpreggia.*

Engliſh'd and Rim'd thus (though I know you need no Tranſlation, you underſtand ſo much of *Italian*:)

Venice, Venice, *none* Thee *unſeen can prize,*
Who hath ſeen too much will Thee *deſpiſe.*

I will conclude with that famous Hexaſtic which *Sanzanarus* made of this rare City, which pleaſeth me much better.

Viderat Hadriacis Venetam Neptunus *in undis*
Stare urbem, & toti ponere jura Mari;
Nunc mihi Tarpeias quantum vis Jupiter *Arces*
Objice, & illa tui mœnia Martis, ait,
Sic Pelago Tibrim *præfers, urbem aſpice utramque,*
Illam homines dices, hanc poſuiſſe Deos.

When Neptun *ſaw in* Adrian *Surges ſtand*
Venice, *and give the Sea laws of command:*
Now Jove *ſaid he, Object thy* Captitol,
And Mars *proud Walls: This were for to extol*
Tyber *beyond the* Main, *both Towns behold,*
Rome men *thoul't ſay,* Venice *the* Gods *did mould.*

Sanzanarus had given him by Saint *Mark* a hundred *Zecchins*, for evry one of theſe Verſes, which amounts to about 320 pounds: It would be long before the City of *London* would do the like. Witneſſe that cold reward, or rather thoſe cold drops of Water which were caſt upon my Countreyman Sir *Hugh Middleton*, for bringing *Ware*-River through her Streets, the moſt ſerviceable and wholſomeſt benefit that ever ſhe received.

The parcel of *Italian* Books that you write for, you ſhal receive from Maſter *Leat*, if it pleaſe God to ſend the Ship to ſafe Port; and I take it as a favour, that you imploy me in any thing that may conduce to your contentment; becauſe

Ven. 12. Aug. 1621. *I am your ſerious Servitor.* J. H.

XXXVII.

To Capt. Thomas Porter, *from* Venice.

My dear Captain,

AS I was going a Shipboard in *Alicant*, a Letter of yours in *Spaniſh* came to hand: I diſcovered two things in it, firſt, what a maſter you are of that Language, then how mindful you are of your frend; for the firſt, I dare not correſpond with you yet: for the ſecond, I ſhall never com ſhort of you, for I am as mindful of you, as poſſibly you can be of me, and ſom hours, my Puls doth not beat more often, then my memory runs on you, which is often enough in conſcience; for the Phyſitians hold, that in evry well-diſpos'd body, ther be above 4000 Pulſations evry hour and ſome Pulſes have bin known to beat above 30000 times

an

an hour in accure Feavours.

I underſtand you are bound with a gallant fleet for the *Mediterranean*, if you com to *Alicant*, I pray commend me to *Franciſco Marco* my Land-lord, he is a merry drole, and good company: one night when I was ther he ſent his Boy with a *Borracho* of Leather under his Cloak for Wine, the Boy coming back about ten a clock, and paſſing by the Guard, one aſk'd him whither he carried any Weapons about him (for none muſt wear any Weapons ther after ten at night,) No quoth the Boy being pleaſant, I have but a little Dagger; the Watch came and ſearch'd him, and finding the *Borracho* full of good Wine, drunk it all up, ſaying, Sirrah, *You know a man muſt carry any Weapons ſo late: but becauſe we know whoſe Servant you are, ther's the Scabbard of your Dagger again*, and ſo threw him the empty *Borracho*; but another paſſage pleas'd me better of *Don Beltram de Roſa*, who being to marry a rich Labradors (a Yeomans) daughter hard by, which was much importun'd by her parents to the match, becauſe their Family ſhould be ther by ennobled, he being a Cavalier of Saint *Jago*: the young Maid having underſtood that *Don Beltran* had bin in *Naples*, and had that diſeaſe about him, anſwered wittily, *En verdad pro adoba me la langre, no quiero deparmi la carne*; Truely Sir, *To better my blood, I will not hurt my fleſh.* I doubt I ſhall not be in *England* before you ſet out to Sea, if not, I take my leave of you in this Paper, and wiſh you a proſperous voyage and an honerable return, It it the hearty prayers of

Ven. 21. *Aug.* 1621. *Your* J. H.

XXXVIII.

To Sir William Saint John *Knight from* Venice.

SIR,

HAving ſeen *Antenors* Tomb in *Padova*, and the *Amphitheater* of *Flaminius* in *Verona*, with other brave Towns in *Lombardy*, I am now come to *Rome*, and *Rome* they ſay is evry man Countrey, ſhe is call'd *Comunis Patria*, for evry one that is within the compaſſe of the *Latin* Church, finds himſelf here as it were at hom, and in his Mothers houſe, in regard of intereſt in Religion, which is the cauſe, that for one Native, ther be five ſtrangers that ſojorn in this City, and without any diſtinction, or mark of ſtrageneſs, they come to preferments and offices, both in Church and State, according to merit, which is more valued and ſought after here, then any where.

But whereas I expected to have found *Rome* elevated upon ſe-

ven Hills, I met her rather ſpreading upon a Flat, having humbled her ſelf ſince ſhe was made a *Chriſtian*, and deſcended from thoſe Hills to *Campus Martius*, with *Traſtevere*, and the Suburbs of Saint *Peter* ſhe hath yet in compaſſe about fourteen miles, which is far ſhort of that vaſt circuit ſhe had in *Claudius* his time; for *Dionyſius* writes ſhe was then of fifty miles circumference, and ſhe had five hundred thouſand free Citizens in a famous ſenſe that was made, which allowing but ſix to evry Family in Women, Children, and Servants, came to three Millions of ſouls, but ſhe is now a Wilderness in compariſon of that number: The *Pope* is grown to be a great Temporal Prince of late yeers, for the ſtate of the Church extends above 300 miles in length, and 200 miles in breadth, it contains *Farrara*, *Bologna*, *Romagnia*, the *Marquiſat* of *Ancona*, *Umbria*, *Sabina*, *Perugia*, with a part of *Toſcany*, the *Patrimony*, *Rome* her ſelf, and *Latium*: In theſe there are above fifty Biſhopricks, the *Pope* hath alſo the Dutchy of *Spolero*, and the exarchat of *Ravenna* he hath the Town of *Beneventa* in the Kingdom of *Naples*, and the Countrey of *Veniſſo* call'd *Avignon* in *France*, he hath title alſo good enough to *Naples* it ſelf, but rather then offend his Champion the King of *Spain*, he is contented with a white Mule, and Purſe of Piſtols about the neck; which he receives evry yeer for a heriot or homage, or what you will call it; he pretends alſo to be Lord Paramount of *Sicily*, *Urbin*, *Parma*, and *Maſſeran*, of *Norway*, *Iceland* and *England*, ſince King *John* did proſtrat our Crown at *Pandelfo* his Legat's Feet.

The State of the Apoſtolic See here in *Italy* lieth 'twixt two Seas, the *Adriatic*, and the *Tyrrhen*, and it runs through the midſt of *Italy*, which makes the *Pope* powerful to do good or harm, and more capable then any other to be an Umpire or an Enemy: authority being mixt 'twixt Temporal and Spirituall, diſperſ'd it ſelf into ſo many members, that a young man may grow old here, before he can well underſtand the form of Government.

The Conſiſtory of Cardinals meet but once a week, and twice a week they ſolemnly wait all upon the *Pope*. I am told ther are now in Chriſtendom but ſixty eight Cardinals, wherof ther are ſix Cardinal Biſhops, fifty one Cardinal Prieſts, and eleven Cardinal Deacons: The Cardinal Biſhops attend and ſit neer the *Pope*, when he celebrats any Feſtival: The Cardinall Priſts aſſiſt him at Maſſe, and the Cardinal Deacons attire him. A Cardinall is made by a ſhort *Breve* or *Writ* from the *Pope* in these words, *Creamus te Socium Regibus, ſuperiorem Ducibus, & fratrem noſtrum*: *We creat thee a Companion to Kings, Superior to Dukes, and our Brother*: If a Cardinal Biſhop ſhould be queſtioned for any offence, ther muſt be twenty four Witneſſes produc'd againſt him:

The

The Biſhop of *Oſtia* hath moſt privildg of any other, for he conſecrats and inſtals the *Pope*, and goes always next to him: All theſe Cardinals have the repute of Princes, and beſides other incomes, they have the Annats of Benefices to ſupport their greatneſſe.

For point of power, the *Pope* is able to put 50000 men in the field, in caſe of neceſſity, beſides his navall ſtrength in Gallies. We read how *Paul* the third ſent *Charles* the fifth twelve thouſand Foot, and 500 Horſe. *Pius* the fifth ſent a greater ayd to *Charles* the ninth: And for riches, beſides the Temporall Dominions he hath in all the Countreys before named, the Darary or Diſpatching of *Bulls*, the Trienniall Subſidies, Annats, and other Eccleſiaſtic Rights, mount to an unknown ſum; and it is a common ſaying here, *That as long as the* Pope *can finger a pen, he can want no pence*. *Pius* the fifth, notwithſtanding his expences in Buildings left four Millions in the Caſtle of Saint *Angelo*, in leſſe then five yeers, more I believe then this *Gregory* the fifteenth will, for he hath many Nephews; and better it is to be the *Popes* Nephew, then to be favorit to any Prince in Chriſtendom.

Touching the Temporal Government of *Rome*, and Oppidam Affairs, ther is a Pretor, and ſom choice Citizens which ſit in the Capitoll: Amongſt other peeces of policy, ther is a Synagog of Jews permitted here (as in other places of *Italy*) under the *Popes* noſe, but they go with a mark of diſtinction in their hats, they are tolerated for advantage of comerce, wherein the *Jews* are wonderful dextrous, though moſt of them be only Brokers and Lombardeers; and they are held to be here, as the *Cynic* held Women to be *malum neceſſarium*. Ther be few of the *Romans* that uſe to pray heartily for the *Popes* long life, in regard the ofner the change is, the more advantagious it is for the City, becauſe comonly it brings ſtrangers, and a recruit of new people. This Ayr of *Rome* is not ſo wholſom as of old; and amongſt other reaſons one is, becauſe of the burning of Stuble to farten their fields; For ther Antiquities, it would take up a whole Volumn to write them, thoſe which I hold the chiefeſt are *Veſpatians Amphitheater*, wher fourſcore thouſand people might ſit; The Stoves of *Arthony*, divers rare Statues at *Belveder* and Saint *Peters*, ſpecially that of *Laocoon*, the *Obelisk*; for the genius of the *Roman* hath alwayes bin much taken with Imagery, Limming, and Sculptures, inſomuch, that as in former times, ſo now, I believe the Statues and Pictures in *Rome*, exceed the number of living people: One antiquity among other, is very remarkable, becauſe of the change of Language; which is an ancient *Column* erected as a Trophey for *Duillius* the *Conſul*, after a famous Naval Victory obtain'd againſt

the *Carthaginians* in the ſocond Punic War, wher theſe words are ingraven and remain legible to this day. *Exemei leciones Maciſtrates Caſtreis exſocient pugnandod capet enque navebos marid Conſul, &c.* And half a dozen lines more it is call'd *Columna reſtrata*, having the Beaks and Prores of ſhips ingraven up and down, wherby it appears, that the Latin then ſpoken was much differing from that which was us'd in *Cicero*'s time 150. years after. Since the diſmembring of the Empire, *Rome* hath run through many Viciſſitudes, and turns of Fortune: and had it not bin for the reſidence of the Pope, I believe ſhe had becom a heap of Stones, a mount of Rubbiſh by this time; and howſoever that ſhe bears up indifferent well, yet one may ſay,

Qui miſeranda videt veteris veſtigia Romæ,
Ille poteſt merito dicere Roma *fuit.*

They who the ruines of firſt Rome *behold,*
May ſay, Rome *is not now, but was of old.*

Preſent *Rome* may be ſaid to be but the Monument of *Rome* paſs'd, when ſhe was in that flouriſh that Saint *Auſtin* deſired to ſee her in: She who tam'd the world, tam'd her ſelf at laſt, and falling under her own weight, fell to be a prey to *Time*, yet ther is a providence ſeems to have a care of her ſtill; for though her Ayr be not ſo good, nor her circumjacent Soyl ſo kindly as it was, yet ſhe hath wherewith to keep life and ſoul together ſtill, by her Eccleſiaſtic Courts, which is the ſole cauſe of her peepling now: So that it may be ſaid, When the Pope came to be her head, ſhe was reduc'd to her firſt principles; for as a ſhepherd was Founder, ſo a ſhepherd is ſtill her Governour and preſerver. But wheras the French have an odd ſaying, That

Jammais cheval ny homme.
S' amenda pour aller a Rome.
Ne're Horſe, or Man did mend,
That unto Rome *did wend.*

Truly I muſt confeſſe, that I find my ſelf much better'd by it; for the ſight of ſom of theſe ruines did fill me with ſymptoms of Mortification, and made me more ſenſible of the frailty of all ſublunary things, how all bodies, as well inanimat as animat, are ſubject to diſſolution and change, and evry thing elſe under the Moon, except the love of

Your faithful Servitor,

Rome, Septemb. 13.
1621.

J. H.

XXXIX. *To*

XXXIX.

To Sir T. H. *Knight; from* Naples.

SIR,

I Am now in the Gentle City of *Naples*, a City ſwelling with all delight, Gallantry and Wealth; and truly, in my opinion, the King of *Spains* greatnes appears here more eminently, then in *Spain* it ſelf: This is a delicat luxurious City, fuller of true-bred Cavaliers, then any place I ſaw yet. The clime is hot, and the conſtitutions of the Inhabitants more hot.

The *Nepolitan* is accounted the beſt Courtier of Ladies, and the greateſt embracer of pleaſure of any other peeple; They ſay ther is no leſſe here then twenty thouſand Cortizans regiſtred in the office of *Savelli*. This Kingdom with *Calabria*, may be ſaid to be the one moytie of *Italy*, it extends it ſelf 450. miles, and ſpreds in bredth 112; it contains 2700 Towns, it hath 20 Archbiſhops, 127 Biſhops, 13 Princes, 24 Dukes, 25 Marquiſſes, and 800 Barons. There are three Preſidial Caſtles in this City; and though the Kingdom abound in rich Staple commodities, as Silks, Cottons, and Wine, and that ther is a mighty Revenue comes to the Crown; yet the King of *Spain* when he caſts up his account at the years end, makes but little benefit thereof, for it is eaten up 'twixt Governours, Garriſons, and Officers. He is forc'd to maintain 4000 *Spaniſh* Foot call'd the *Tercia* of *Naples*, in the Caſtles he hath 1600 in the perpetual Garriſon; he hath a 1000 men of Arms, 450 Light Horſe; beſides ther are five Footmen enroll'd for evry hundred Fire; And he had need to do all this, to keep this voluptuous peeple in aw; for the Story muſters up ſeven and twenty famous Rebellions of the *Neapolitans* in leſſe then 300 yeers: But now they pay ſoundly for it, for one ſhall hear them groan up and down under the *Spaniſh* yoak; And commonly the King of *Spain* ſends ſom of his *Grandees* hither, to repair their decayed fortunes, whence the ſaying ſprung, *That the Viceroy of Sicily gnaws, the Governor of* Millain *Eats, but the Viceroy of* Naples *devours*. Our *Engliſh* Merchants here, beat a conſiderable Trade, and their Factors live in better Equippage, and in a more ſplendid manner, as in all *Italy* beſides, then their Maſters and Principals in *London*, they ruffle in Silks and Sattins, and wear good *Spaniſh* Leather-ſhooes, while their Maſters-ſhooes upon our *Exchange* in *London* ſhine with blacking. At *Puzzoli* not far off amongſt the *Grotts*, ther are ſo many ſtrange ſtupendous things, that nature her ſelf ſeem'd to have ſtudied of purpoſe how to make her ſelf ther admir'd: I reſerve the diſcourſing of them

with the nature of *Tarantola*, and *Manna* which is gather'd here and no wher elſe, with other things till I ſhall ſee you, for they are fitter for diſcourſes then a Letter. I will conclude with a Proverb they have in *Italy* of this people.

Napolitano
Largo di bocca, ſtretto di mano.
The Neapolitans
Have wide mouths, but narrow hands.

They make ſtrong Maſculin promiſes, but Female performances, (*for deeds are men, but words are women*) and if in a whol *cloud* of complements one find a *drop* of realty, 'tis well. The firſt acceptance of a Courteſie is accounted the greateſt incivillity that can be amongſt them, and a ground for a quarrel, as I heard of a *Neapolitan* Gentleman that was baffled for excepting one only invitation to a dinner. So deſiring to be preſerv'd ſtill in your good opinion, and in the rank of your ſervants, I reſt alwayes moſt ready

At your diſpoſing,

Naples, Octob. the 1, 1621. J. H.

X L.

To Chriſtopher Jones *Eſquire at* Grayes-Inne, *from* Naples.

Honoured Father,

I Muſt ſtill ſtile you ſince I was adopted your Son, by ſo good a Mother as *Oxford*: My mind lately prompted me, that I ſhould commit a great Soloeciſme, amongſt the reſt of my freinds in *England*, I ſhould leave you unſaluted, whom I love ſo dearly well, ſpecially having ſuch a fair and pregnant opportunity as the hand of this worthy Gentleman your couſin *Morgan*, who is now poſting hence for *England*. He will tell you how it fares with me; how any time theſe thirty odd months I have bin toſs'd from ſhore to ſhore, and paſs'd under various Meridians, and am now in this voluptuous, and luxuriant City of *Naples*: And though theſe frequent removes and tumblings under climes of differing temper were not without ſome danger, yet the delight which accompanied them was far greater; and it is impoſſible for any man to conceive the true pleaſure of Peregrination but he who actually enjoyes, and puts it in practiſe; believe it Sir, that one year well imployed abroad by one of mature judgement (which you know I want very much) advantageth more in point of uſefull and ſolid knowledge, then three in any of our

Univer-

Univerſities; You know *Running waters are the pureſt*, ſo they that traverſe the world up and down have the cleareſt underſtanding; being faithful ey-witneſſes of thoſe things which others recieve but in truſt, whereunto they muſt yeeld an intuitive conſent, and a kind of implicit faith. When I paſs'd through ſome parts of *Lombardy*, amongſt other things, I obſerv'd the Phyſiognomies, and complexions, of the people, men and women, and I thought it was in *Wales*, for divers of them have a caſt of countenance, and a neerer reſemblance with our Nation, then any I ever ſaw yet: And the reaſon is obvious, for the *Romans* having bin near upon three hundred years amongſt us, where they had four Legions (before the Engliſh Nation or Language had any being) by ſo long a coalition and tract of time, The two Nations muſt needs copulat and mix: Inſomuch, that I believe there is yet remaining in *Wales* many of the *Romane* race, and divers in *Italy* of the *Brittiſh*. Amongſt other reſemblances, one was in their proſody, and vein of verſifying or riming, which is like our *Bards*, who hold agnominations, and enforcing of conſonant words or ſyllables, one upon the other, to be the greateſt elegance: As for example in *Welſh*, *Tewgris todyrris ty'r derrin gwillt*, &c. So have I ſeen divers old rimes in *Italian* running ſo; *Doane, O danno, che Febo affronto affronta: In ſelva ſalvo a me Piu caro caore*, &c.

Being lately in *Rome* amongſt other Paſquils I met with one that was againſt the *Scot*, though it had ſom gawl in't, yet it had a great deal of wit, ſpecially towards the concluſion: ſo that I think if King *James* ſaw it, he would but laugh at it.

As I remember ſom years ſince, ther was a very abuſive Satyr in Vers brought to our King: and as the paſſages were a reading before him, he often ſaid, That if there were no more men in *England*, the rogue ſhould hang for it: at laſt being com to the concluſion, which was (after all his railing)

Now God preſerve the King, the Queen, the Peers,
And great the Author long may were his Ears.

This pleas'd His Maieſtie ſo well, that he broke into a laughter, and ſaid, *By my ſol ſo thou ſhalt for me*: Thou art a bitter, but thou art a witty Knave.

When you write to *Monmouthſhire*, I pray ſend my reſpects to my Tutor, Maſter *Moor Fortune*, and my ſervice to Sir *Charles Williams*: and according to that relation which was 'twixt us in *Oxford*, I reſt

Your conſtant Son to ſerve you,

Naples, 8 *Octob.* 1621

J. H.

XLI. *To*

XLI.

To Sir J. C. *from* Florence.

SIR,

THis Letter comes to kiſſe your hands from fair *Florence*, a City ſo beutifull, that the great Emperour (*Charles* the fift) ſaid, *That ſhe was fitting to be ſhewen, and ſeen onely upon Holidays:* She marvallouſly flouriſheth with Buildings, with wealth and Artiſans; for it is thought that in Serges, which is but one commodity, there are made two millions evry year: All degrees of people live here not onely well, but ſplendidly well, notwithſtanding the manifold exactions of the Duke, upon all things. For none can buy here Lands or Houſes, but he muſt pay eight in the hundred to the Duke: none can hire or build a houſe but he muſt pay the tenth penny: none can marry, or commence ſuite in Law, but ther's a Fee to the Duke: none can bring as much as an Egg or Sallet to the Market, but the Duke hath ſhare therein: Moreover, *Ligorn*, which is the Key of *Toſcany*, being a Maritim, and a great Mercantil Town, hath mightily inrich'd this Countrey by being a Frank Port to all comers, and a ſafe rendevouz to Pyrats, as well as to Merchants. Add hereunto, that the Duke himſelf in ſom reſpect is a Merchant, for hè ſometimes ingroſſeth all the Corn of the Countrey, and retails it at what rate he pleaſeth. This enables the Duke to have perpetually 20000. men inroll'd, train'd up, and payed, and none but they can carry Arms; he hath 400. Light-Horſe in conſtant pay, and 100. men at Arms beſides; and all theſe quartered in ſo narrow a compaſſe, that he can command them all to *Florence* in twenty four hours. He hath twelve Gallies, two Galeons, and ſix Galeaſſes beſides, and his Gallies, are call'd *the black Fleet*, becauſe they annoy the *Turk* more in the bottom of the *Straits*, then any other.

This State is bound to keep good quarter with the Pope, more then others: for all *Toſcany* is fenc'd by Nature her ſelf, I mean with Mountains, except towards the Territories of the Apoſtolic *See*, and the *Sea* it ſelf, therefore it is call'd a *Countrey of Iron*.

The Duke's Palace is ſo ſpacious, that it occupieth the Room of fifty Houſes at leaſt: yet though his Court ſurpaſſeth the bounds of a Duke's, it reacheth not to the Magnificence of a King's: The Pope was ſollicited to make the gran Duke a King, and he anſwer'd, That he was content he ſhould be King in *Toſcany*, not of *Toſcany*; whereupon one of his Counſellors replied,

That

That is was a more glorious thing to be a gran Duke, then a petty King.

Among other Cities which I desir'd to see in *Italy*, *Genoa* was one wher I lately was, and found her to be the proudest for buildings of any I met withall, yet the people go the plainest of any other, and are also most parsimonious in their diet: they are the subtillest (I will not say the most subdolous dealers: they are wonderfull wealthy specially in Money: In the year 1600: the King of *Spain*, owed them eighteen millions, and they say it is double as much now.

From the time they began to finger the *Indian* Gold, and that this Town hath bin the *Scale* by which he hath conveyed his Treasure to *Flanders*, since the Wars in the *Netherlands* for the support of his Armies, and that she hath got som priviledges for the exportation of Woolls, and other commodities (prohibited to others out of *Spain*, she hath improved extremely in riches and made Saint *Georges* Mount swell higher then Saint *Marks* in *Venice*.

She hath bin often ill favouredly shaken by the *Venetian*, and hath had other enemies, which have put her to hard shifts for her own defence, specially in the time of *Lewis* the eleventh of *France*; at which time, when she would have given her self up to him for protection, King *Lewis* being told that *Genoa* was content to be his, he answer'd; *She should not be his long, for he would give her up to the divel, and rid his hands of her.*

Indeed the *Genowaies* have not the Fortune to be so well belov'd, as other people in *Italy*, which proceeds I believe from their cunningnes, and over-reachings in barganing, wherin they have something of the *Jew*. The Duke is there but Biennial, being chang'd every two years: He hath fifty *Germans* for his Guard: there be four *Centurions* that have two men a picce, which upon occasions, attend the Signory abroad, in Veluet Coats; ther be eight chief Governours, and 400. Counsellours, amongst whom ther be five Soverain Syndics, who have authority to censure the Duke himself, his time being expir'd, and punish any Governour else, though after death, upon the Heir.

Amongst other customes they have in that Town, one is, That none must carry a pointed knif about him, which makes the *Hollander*, who is us'd to *Snik and Snee*, to leave his Horn-sheath and knif a Shipboard when he comes a shore: I meet not with an *Englishman* in all the Town: nor could I learn of any Factor of ours that ever resided ther.

Ther is a notable little active Republic towards the midst of

Toscany

Toſcany call'd *Luca*, which in regard ſhe is under the Emperours protection, he dares not meddle withal, though ſhe lie as a Partridg under a Faulcons Wings; in relation to the gran Duke; beſides there is another reaſon of the State, why he meddles not with her, becauſe ſhe is more beneficial unto him now that ſhe is free, and more induſtrious to ſupport this freedom, than if ſhe were become his vaſſal; for then it is probable, ſhe would grow more careleſſe and idle, and ſo could not vent his commodities ſo ſoon, which ſhe buyes for ready mony, wherein moſt of her wealth conſiſts: Ther is no State that winds the penny more nimbly and makes quicker returns.

She hath a Councell call'd the *Diſcoli*, which pryes into the profeſſion and life of every one, and once a year they rid the State of all Vagabonds; So that this petty pretty Republic, may not be improperly parallell'd to a Hive of Bees, which have been alwayes the emblems of induſtry and order.

In this ſplendid City of *Florence*, ther be many rarities, which if I ſhould inſert in this Letter, it would make her ſwell too big, and indeed they are fitter for Parol Communication. Here is the prime dialect of the *Italian* ſpoken, though the pronuntiation be a little more guttural, then that of *Siena*, and that of the Court of *Rome*, which occaſions the Proverb,

Lingua Toſcana in boca Romana,
The Toſcane toung ſounds beſt in a Roman mouth.

The people here generally ſeem to be more generous and of a higher comportment then elſewhere, very cautious and circumſpect in their negotiation; whence ariſeth the Proverb,

Chi ha da far con Toſco,
Non biſogna chi ſia Loſco.
Who dealeth with a Florentine,
Muſt have the uſe of both his Eyn.

I ſhall bid *Italy* farewell now very ſhortly, and make my way ore the *Alps* to *France*, and ſo home by Gods grace, to take a review of my frends in *England*, amongſt whom, the ſight of your ſelf will be as gladſome to me, as of any other; for I profeſſe my ſelf, and purpoſe to be ever

Your thrice affectionate
Florence, 1 *Novemb*, 1621. *Servitor*, J.H.

XLII.

To Capt. Francis Bacon, *from* Turin.

SIR,

I Am now upon point of ſhaking hands with *Italy*; for I am com to *Turin*, having already ſeen *Venice* the rich, *Padua* the learned,

learned, *Bolegna* the fat, *Rome* the holy, *Naples* the gentle, *Genoa* the proud, *Florence* the fair, and *Milan* the great; from this laſt, I came hither, & in that City alſo appears the *Grandeur* of *Spains* Monarchy very much: The Governour of *Milan* is alwayes Captain General of the Cavalry to the King of *Spain* thorowout *Italy*: The Duke of *Feria* is now Governour, and being brought to kiſſe his hands, he us'd me with extraordinary reſpect, as he doth all of our Nation, being by the maternall ſide a *Dormer*, The *Spaniard* entertains there alſo 3000 Foot, 1000 Light-Horſe, and 600 men at Arms in perpetuall pay; ſo that I believe the benefit of that Dutchy alſo, though ſeated in the richeſt Soyl of *Italy*, hardly Countervailes the charge. Three things are admir'd in *Milan*, the *Dome* or great Church (built all of white Marble, within and without,) the Hoſpital, and the Caſtle, by which the Citadel of *Antwerp* was trac'd, and is the beſt condition'd Fortreſſe of Chriſtendom: Though *Nova Palma* a late Fortreſſe of the *Venetian* would go beyond it, which is built according to the exact Rules of the moſt modern Enginry, being of a round form with nine Baſtions, and a ſtreet level to evry Baſtion.

The Duke of *Savoy*, though he paſſe for one of the Princes of *Italy*, yet the leaſt part of his Territories lie there, being ſquander'd up and down amongſt the *Alps*, but as much as he hath in *Italy*, which is *Piemont*, is a well peopled, and paſſing good Countrey.

The Duke of *Savoy Emanuel*, is accounted to be of the Ancient'ſt and pureſt extraction of any Prince in *Europe*, and his Knights alſo of the *Anunciade*, to be one of the ancient'ſt Orders; though this preſent Duke be little in Stature, yet is he of a lofty ſpirit; and one of the beſt Souldiers now living; and though he be valiant enough, yet he knows how to patch the Lions-ſkin with a Fox Tail: and whoſoever is Duke of *Savoy* had need be cunning, and more then any other Prince, in regard that lying between two potent Neighbours, the *French* and the *Spaniard*, he muſt comply with both.

Before I wean my ſelf from *Italy*, a word or two touching the genius of the Nation. I find the *Italian* a degree higher in complement then the *French*, he is longer and more grave in the delivery of it, and more prodigal of words, inſomuch, that if one were to be worded to death, *Italian* is the fitteſt Language in regard of the fluency and ſoftneſſe of it: for throughout the whole body of it, you have not a word ends with a conſonant, except ſom few Monoſyllable Conjunctions and Prepoſitions, and this renders the Speech more ſmooth; which made one ſay, *That when the confuſion of toungs happen'd at the building of the Tower of* Babel,

bel, *if the* Italian *had bin there*, Nimrod *had made him a Plaiſterer*, They are generally indulgent of themſelves, and great embracers of pleaſure, which may proceed from the luſcious rich Wines, and luxurious Food, Fruits, and Roots, wherewith the Country abounds; Inſomuch, that in ſom places, Nature may be ſaid to be *Lena ſui*, *A Baud to her ſelf*. The Cardinal *de Medi*'s Rule, is of much authority amongſt them, *That ther is no Religion under the Navill*. And ſome of them are of opinion of the *Aſians*, who hold that touching thoſe naturall paſſions, deſires, and motions, which run up and down in the blood, God Almighty and his hand-maid Nature, did not intend they ſhould be a torment to us, but to be us'd with comfort and delight. To conclude, in *Italy* ther be *Virtutes magnæ*, *nec minora Vitia*, *Great vertues*, *and no leſſe vices*,

So with a tender of my moſt affectionat reſpects unto you, I reſt

Your humble Servitor,

Turin, 30. Novemb. J. H.

XLIII.

To Sir J. H. *from* Lions.

SIR,

I Am now got ore the *Alps*, and return'd to *France*; I had croſ'd and clammer'd up the *Pyreneans* to *Spain* before, they are not ſo high and hideous as the *Alps*; but for our *Mountains* in *Wales*, as *Eppiat* and *Penwinmaur*, which are ſo much cry'd up amongſt us, they are *Mole-hills* in compariſon of theſe, they are but *Pigmeys* compar'd to *Giants*, but *bliſters* compar'd to *Impoſtumes*, or *Pimples* to *Werts*: Beſides, our *Mountains* in *Wales* bear alwaies ſomething uſefull to man or beaſt, ſom graſs at leaſt; but theſe uncouth huge monſtrous excreſcences of Nature, bear nothing (moſt of them) but craggy Stones: The Tops of ſom of them are blanch'd over all the year long with Snows, and the people who dwell in the Valleys drinking for want of other this *Snow-water*, are ſubiect to a ſtrange ſwelling in the Throat, called *Goytre*, which is common amongſt them.

As I ſcal'd the *Alps*, my thoughts reflected upon *Hannibal*, who with *Vinegar* and *Strong-Waters*, did eat out a paſſage through thoſe Hills, but of late yeers they have found a ſpeedier way to do it by *Gunpowder*.

Being at *Turin*, I was by ſome diſaſter brought to an extreme low ebb in money, ſo that I was forc'd to foot it along with ſom *Pilgrims*, and with gentle pace and eaſie iourneys, to clime up thoſe Hills till I came to this Town of *Lions*, where a Courtey-

man of ours, one Mr. *Lewis*; whom I knew in *Alicant* lives Factor, ſo that now I want not any thing for my accomodation.

This is a ſtately rich Town, and a renowned Mart for the Silks of *Italy*, and other Levantin commodities, and a great bank for money, and indeed the greateſt of *France*. before this Bank was founded, which was by *Henry* the firſt, *France* had but little Gold and Silver, inſomuch, that we read how King *John* their Captive King, could not in four years raiſe ſixty thouſand Crowns to pay his Ranſom to our King *Edward*, And Saint *Lewis* was in the ſame caſe when he was priſoner in Egypt, wher he had left the Sacrament for a gage; But after this Bank was erected, it fill'd *France* full of money; they of *Luca*, *Florence*, and *Genoa*, with the *Venetian*, got quickly over the Hills, and brought their moneys hither to get twelve in the hundred profit, which was the intereſt at firſt, though it be now much lower.

In this great Mercantil Town, there be two deep navigable Rivers, the *Rhone* and the *Sone*; the one hath a ſwift rapid cours, the other flow and ſmooth; And one day as I walk'd upon their Banks, and obſerv'd ſo much difference in their cours, I fell into a contemplation of the humours of the *French* and *Spaniard*, how they might be not improperly compar'd to theſe Rivers; the *French* to the *ſwift*, the *Spaniard* to the *ſlow* River.

I ſhall write you no more Letters untill I preſent my ſelf unto you for a ſpeaking Letter, which I ſhall do as ſoon as I may tread *London* ſtones:

Your affectionate Servitor,

Lions, 6 Novem. 1621. J. H.

XLIV.

To Mr. Tho. Bowyer, *from* Lions.

BEing ſo near the Lake of *Geneva*, curioſity would carry any one to ſee it: The Inhabitants of that Town, methinks, are made of another paſte differing from the affable nature of thoſe people I had convers'd withal formerly; they have one policy, leſt that their pretty Republic ſhould be peſter'd with fugitives, their Law is, *That what ſtranger ſoever flies thither for ſanctuary, he is puniſhable there, in the ſame degree, as in the Countrey where he committed the offence.*

Geneva is govern'd by four Syndies, and four hundred Senators: She lies like a Bone 'twixt three Maſtiffs, the Emperor, the *French* King, and the Duke of *Savoy*, they all three look upon the Bone, but neither of them dare touch it ſingly, for fear the other two would flie upon him. But they ſay the Savoyard hath the juſteſt Title, for ther are Imperial Records extant, *That although*

the

juſteſt Title, for ther are Imperial Records extant; *that although the* Biſhops *of* Geneva *were* Lords Spiritual *and* Temporall, *yet they ſhould acknowledg the* Duke *of* Savoy *for their* Superiour: This man's Anceſtors went frequently to the Town, and the Keys were preſently tender'd to him. But ſince *Calvin*'s time, who had bin once baniſh'd, and then call'd in again, which made him to apply that ſpeech unto himſelf, *The ſtone which the builders refuſed, is become the head-ſtone of the corner:* I ſay, ſince they were refin'd by *Calvin*, they ſeem to ſhun and ſcorn all the world beſides, being caſt as it were into another mould, which hath quite alter'd their very natural diſpoſition in point of Moral Society.

Before I part with this famous City of *Lions*, I will relate unto you a wonderfull ſtrange accident that happen'd here not many years ago: Ther is an Officer called *Le Chevalier du Guet* (which is a kind of Night-guard) here as well as in *Paris*, and his Lieutenant call'd *Jaquette*, having ſupp'd one night in a rich Merchants houſe, as he was paſſing the round afterwards, he ſaid, *I wonder what I have eaten and drunk at the Merchants houſe, for I find my ſelf ſo hot, that if I met with the* Divels Dam *to night, I ſhould not forbear uſing of her:* hereupon, a little after he overtook a young Gentlewoman maſk'd, whom he would needs uſher to her Lodging, but diſcharg'd all his Watch, except two: ſhe brought him to his thinking, to a little low lodging hard by the City Wall, where ther were onely two Rooms: and after he had enjoyed her, he deſir'd, that according to the cuſtom of *French* Gentlemen, his two Camerads might partake alſo of the ſame pleaſure; ſo ſhe admitted them one after the other: And when all this was done, as they ſat together, ſhe told them, if they knew well, who ſhe was, none of them would have ventur'd upon her, thereupon ſhe whiſſel'd three times, and all vaniſh'd: The next morning, the two Souldiers that had gone with Lieutenant *Jaquette* were found dead under the City Wall, amongſt the ordure and excrements, and *Jaquette* himſelf a little way off half dead, who was taken up, and coming to himſelf again, confeſs'd all this, but dyed preſently after.

The next week I am to go down the *Loire* towards *Paris*, and thence as ſoon as I can for *England*, where amongſt the reſt of my frends, whom I ſo much long to ſee after this Triennial ſeparation, you are like to be one of my firſt Objects; In the mean time, I wiſh the ſame happineſſe may attend you at *home*, as I deſire to attend me *homeward*; for I am

Truly yours,
J. H.

Lions, 5. *Decemb.* 1621.

Familiar

Sect. 2.

Familiar LETTERS.

SECTION II.

I.

To my Father.

SIR,

IT hath pleaſed God after almoſt three years peregrination by Land and Sea. to bring me back ſafely to *London*; but although I am com ſafely, I am com ſickly: for when I landed in *Venice*, after ſo long a Sea-Voyage from *Spain*, I was afraid the ſame defluxion of ſalt rheum which fell from my Temples into my Throat in *Oxford*, and diſtilling upon the *uvulla* impeached my utterance a little to this day, had found the ſame channel again, which cauſed me to have an Iſſue made in my left arm for the diverſion of the humour. I was well ever after till I came to *Rouen*, and there I fell ſick of a pain in the Head, which, with the Iſſue, I have carried with me to *England*. Doctor *Harvy* who is my Phyſician, tells me, that it may turn to a Conſumption, therfore he hath ſtopped the Iſſue, telling me there is no danger at all in it, in regard I have not worn it a full twelvemonth: My Brother, I thank him hath been very careſull of me in this my ſicknes, and hath come often to viſit me: I thank God I have paſs'd the brunt of it, and am recovering, and picking up my crums apace. Ther is a flaunting French Ambaſſader com over lately, and I believe his errand is nought elſe but Complement, for the King of *France* being lately at *Calais*, and ſo in ſight of *England*, he ſent his Ambaſſadour Monſieur *Cadenet* expreſly to viſit our King, he had audience two dayes ſince, wher he with his Train of ruffling long-hair'd Monſieurs, carried himſelf in ſuch a light garb, that after the audience, the King aſk'd my Lord Keeper *Bacon* what he thought of the *French* Ambaſſador; he anſwer'd, that he was a *tall* proper man; I, his Majeſtie replyed, but what think you of his head-peece? is he a proper man for the Office of an Ambaſſador? Sir, ſaid *Bacon*; *Tall men are like high Houſes of four or five Stories, wherin commonly the uppermoſt room is worſt furniſhed.*

So deſiring my brothers and ſiſters, with the reſt of my coſens

and friends in the Countrey, may be acquainted with my safe return to *England*; and that you would please to let me hear from you by the next conveniency, I rest,

Your dutiful Son

Lond. 2. Febr. 1621. J. H.

II.

To Rich. Altham *Esq*; *at* Norberry.

Salve pars animæ dimidiata meæ; Hail half my soul, my dear *Dick*, &c. I was no sooner returned to the sweet bosome of *England*, and had breath'd the smoak of this Town, but my memory ran suddenly on you, the *Idea* of you hath almost ever since so fill'd up and ingross'd my imagination, that I can think on nothing else, the love of you swells both in my breast and brain with such a pregnancy that nothing can deliver me of this violent high passion but the sight of you: Let me despair if I lye, ther was never femal long'd more after any thing by reason of her growing embryon, than I do for your presence: Therefore I pray you make haste to save my longing, and *Tantalize* me no longer, ('tis but three hours riding) for the sight of you will be more precious to me then any one Object I have seen, (and I have seen many rare ones) in all my three years Travel; and if you take this for a Complement (because I am newly com from *France*) you are much mistaken in

Lond. 1. Febr. 1621. *Your* J. H.

III.

To D. Caldwall *Esq*; *at* Battersay.

MY dear *Dan.* I am com at last to *London*, but not without som danger, and through divers difficulties, for I fell sick in *France*, and came so over to *Kent*; And my journey from the Sea side hither, was more tedious to me than from *Rome* to *Rouen*, where I grew first indispos'd; and in good faith, I cannot remember any thing to this hour how I came from *Gravesend* hither, I was so stupified, and had lost the knowledg of all things: But I am com to my self indifferently well since, I thank God for it, and you cannot imagin how much the sight of you, much more your society, would revive me: your presence would be a Cordial unto me more restorative then exalted Gold, more precious than the powder of Pearl, wheras your absence if it continue long, will prove unto me like the dust of *Diamonds*, which is incurable poyson: I pray be not accessary to my death, but hasten to comfort your so long weather-beaten friend,

Lond. Febr. 1. 1621. *Yours* J. H.

I V.

To Sir James Crofts, *at the L.* Darcy's *in* S. Ofith.

SIR, I am got again ſafely this ſide of the Sea, and though I was in a very ſickly caſe when I firſt arriv'd, yet thanks be to God I am upon point of perfect recovery, wherunto the ſucking in of *Engliſh* air, & the ſight of ſom frends conduc'd not a little.

Ther is fearfull news com from *Germany*; you know how the *Bohemians* ſhook off the Emperors yoak, and how the great Councell of *Prague* fell to ſuch a hurly burly, that ſom of the Imperial Counſellors were hurl'd out at the windows, you heard alſo, I doubt not, how they offer'd the Crown to the Duke of *Saxony*, and he waving it, they ſent Ambaſſadors to the *Palſgrave*, whom they thought might prove *par negotio*, & to be able to go through-ſtitch with the work, in regard of his powerfull alliance, the King of great *Brittain* being his Father in Law, the King of *Denmark*, the Prince of *Orenge*, the Marq. of *Brandenburg*, the Duke of *Bouillon* his Uncles, the States of *Holland* his Confederates, the *French* King his friend, and the Duke of *Bavaria* his near allye: The Prince *Palſgrave* made ſome difficulty at firſt, and moſt of his Counſellors oppoſed it, others incited him to it, and amongſt other hortatives, they told him, *That if he had the courage to venture upon a King of* Englands *ſole Daughter, he might very well venture upon a Soveraign Crown when it was tendred him.* Add hereunto that the States of *Holland* did mainly advance the work, and ther was good reaſon in pollicy for it; for their twelve years Truce, being then upon point of expiring with *Spain*, and finding our King ſo wedded to Peace, that nothing could divorce him from it, they lighted upon this deſign to make him draw his Sword, and engage him againſt the Houſe of *Auſtria* for the defence of his ſole Daughter, and his Gran-Children. What his Majeſty will do hereafter, I will not preſume to fortell, but hitherto he hath given little countenance to the buſines, nay, he utterly miſliked it firſt; for wheras Doctor *Hall* gave the Prince *Palſgrave* the Title of King of *Bohemia* in his Pulpit-Prayer, he had a check for his pains; for I heard his Majeſty ſhould ſay, That ther is an implicit tie amongſt Kings, which obligeth them, though ther be no other intereſt or particular engagement to ſtick unto, and right one another upon inſurrection of Subjects; Therefore he had more reaſon to be againſt the *Bohemians*, then to adhere to them in the depoſition of their Soveraign Prince: The King of *Denmark* ſings the ſame note, nor will he alſo allow him the appellation of King. But the fearfull news I told you of at the beginning of this Letter is, that

ther are freſh tidings brought how the Prince *Palſgrave* had a well appointed Army of about 25000 horſe and foot near *Prague*, but the Duke of *Bavaria* came with ſcarce half the number, and notwithſtanding his long march, gave them a ſudden Battel, and utterly routed them; Inſomuch that the new King of *Bohemia* having not worn the Crown a whole twelvemonth, was forc'd to flie with his Queen and children: and after many difficulties they write, that they are come to the Caſtle of *Caſtrein*, the Duke of *Brandenburg*'s Countrey his Uncle; This news affects both Court and City here with much heavineſſe.

I ſend you my humble thanks for the noble correſpondence you pleaſed to hold with me abroad, and I deſire to know by the next, when you come to *London*, that I may have the comfort of the ſight of you, after ſo long an abſence.

March *the* 1.1619. *Your true Servitor*, J. H.

V.

To Dr. Fr. Manſell, *at* All-Soules *in* Oxford.

I Am returned ſafe from my forain employment, from my three, years travell, I did my beſt to make what advantage I could of the time though not ſo much as I ſhould; for I find that Peregrination (well us'd) is a very profitable ſchool, it is a running Academy, and nothing conduceth more to the building up and perfecting of a man. Your honourable Uncle Sir *Robert Manſell* who is now in the *Mediterranean* hath bin very notable to me, & I ſhall ever acknowledge a good part of my education from him. He hath melted vaſt ſums of money in the glaſs buſines, a buſines indeed more proper for a Merchant, then a Courtier. I heard the King ſhould ſay, that he wondred *Robin Manſell* being a Sea-man, wherby he hath got ſo much honour, ſhould fall from *Water* to tamper with *Fire*, which are two contrary Elements; My Father fears that this glaſs employment will be too brittle a foundation for me to build a Fortune upon, and Sir *Robert* being now at my comming back ſo far at Sea, and his return uncertain: my Father hath adviſed me to hearken after ſom other condition. I attempted to go Secretary to Sir *John Ayres* to *Conſtantinople*, but I came too late; You have got your ſelf a great deal of good repute by the voluntary reſignation you made of the principality of *Jeſus Colledge*, to Sir *Eubule Thelwall*, in hope that he will be a conſiderable benefactor to it: I pray God he perform what he promiſeth, and that he be not over-partial to *North-Wales* men. Now that I give you the firſt ſummon, I pray you make me happy with your correſpondence by Letters, ther is no excuſe or impediment

at

at all left now, for you are ſure where to find me, whereas I was a *Landloper* as the Dutch-man ſaith, a wanderer, and ſubject to incertain removes, and ſhort ſojourns in divers places before. So with apprecation of all happines to you here and hereafter; I reſt,

March 5. 1618. *At your friendly diſpoſe*, J.H.

VI.

To Sir Eubule Theloall. *Knight and Principal of* Jeſus Coll. *in* Oxford.

SIR, I ſend you moſt due and humble thanks, that notwithſtanding I have played the Truant, and been abſent ſo long from Oxford, you have been pleas'd lately to make choiſe of me to be Fellow of your new Foundation in *Jeſus Colledge*, whereof I was once a member; As the quality of my Fortunes, and cours of life run now, I cannot make preſent uſe of this your great favour, or promotion rather, yet I do highly value it, and humbly accept of it, and intend, by your permiſſion, to reſerve and lay it by, as a good warm garment againſt rough weather if any fall on me. With this my expreſſion of thankfulnes, I do congratulate the great honnor you have purchas'd both by your own beneficence, and by your painful endeavour beſides, to perfect that National Colledge, which hereafter is like to be a Monument of your Fame, as well as a Seminary of Learning, and will perpetuat your memory to all Poſteritie.

God Almighty proſper and perfect your undertakings, and provide for you in heaven thoſe rewards which ſuch public works of Piety uſe to be crown'd withall; it is the apprecation of

Your truly devoted Servitor, J.H.

London, idibus Mar. 1621.

VII.

To my Father.

SIR, according to the advice you ſent me in your laſt, while I ſought after a new cours of employment, a new employment hath lately ſought after me; my Lord *Savage* hath two young Gentlemen to his ſonnes, and I am to go travel with them. Sir *James Crofts* (who ſo much reſpects you) was the main Agent in this buſines, and I am to go ſhortly to *Long Melford* in *Suffolk*, and thence to Saint *Oſith* in *Eſſex* to the Lord Darcy. Queen Anne is lately dead of a Dropſie in Denmark houſe, which is held to be one of the fatal events that followed the laſt fearful Comet that roſe in the tail of the Conſtellation of *Virgo*, which ſome ignorant Aſtronomers that write of it, would fix in the heavens, and that

as far above the Orb of the Moon, as the Moon is from the earth: but this is nothing in compariſon of thoſe hideous fires that are kindled in *Germany* blown firſt by the *Bohemians*, which is like to be a war without end; for the whole houſe of *Auſtria* is intereſt'd in the quarrel, and it is not the cuſtome of that Houſe to ſit by any affront, or forget it quickly. Queen Anne left a world of brave Jewels behind, but one *Piero* an ourlandiſh man who had the keeping of them embeazled many, & is run away; ſhe left all ſhe had to Prince *Charles*, whom ſhe ever loved beſt of all her children, nor do I hear of any Legacie ſhe left at all to her daughter in *Germany*; for that match ſome ſay leſſened ſomthing of her affection towards her ever ſince, ſo that ſhe would often call her goodly *Palſgrave*, nor could ſhe abide Secretary *Winwood* ever after, who was one of the chiefeſt inſtruments to bring that match about, as alſo for the rendition of the cautionary Towns in the Low-Countries *Fluſhing* and *Brill*, with the *Rammakins*. I was lately with Sir *John Walter* and others of your Counſell about Law-buſines, and ſom of them told me that Maſter *J. Lloyd* your adverſary, is one of the ſhrewdeſt Sollicitors in all the thirteen ſhires of *Wales*, being ſo habituated to Law-ſuits and wrangling, that he knows any the leaſt ſtarting hole in every Court: I could wiſh you had made a fair end with him, for beſides the cumber and trouble, ſpecially to thoſe that dwell at ſuch a huge diſtance from *Weſtminſter-Hall* as you do, Law is a ſhrewd pickpurs, and the Lawyer as I heard one ſay wittily not long ſince, is like a *a Chriſtmaſſe-box, which is ſure to get whoſoever loſeth.*

So with the continuance of my due and daily prayers for your health, with my love to my brothers and ſiſters, I reſt,

Your dutiful Son, J. H.

March 20. 1621.

VIII.

To Dan. Caldwall *Eſqr. from the Lord* Savages *Houſe in Long-Melford.*

My dear *D.*

THough conſidering my former condition of life I may now be called a Countrey-man, yet you cannot call me a Ruſtic, (as you would imply in your Letter) as long as I live in ſo civill and noble a Family, as long as I lodg in ſo vertuous and regular a Houſe as any I beleeve in the Land both for *œconomiall* government, and the choice company, for I never ſaw yet ſuch a dainty Race of Children in all my life together, I never ſaw yet ſuch an order-

orderly and punctuall attendance of ſervants, nor a great Houſe ſo neatly kept; here one ſhall ſee no dog, nor a cat, nor cage to cauſe any naſtineſſe within the body of the Houſe: The kitchin and gutters and other offices of noiſe and drudgery are at the fag-end, ther's a back-gate for beggars and the meaner ſort of ſwains to come in at; The ſtables butt upon the Park, which for a cheerful riſing ground, for groves and browſings for the Deer, for rivulets of water may compare with any for it's bignes in the whole land; it is oppoſite to the front of of the great Houſe, whence from the Gallary one may ſee much of the game when they are a hunting. Now for the gardning and coſtly choice flowers, for ponds, for ſtately large walks green and gravelly, for orchards and choice fruits of all ſorts, ther are few the like in England: Here you have your *bon Chriſtien pear* and *Bergamot* in perfection, your *Maſcadell grapes* in ſuch plenty that ther are ſom bottles of wine ſent every year to the King: and one Mr. *Daniel* a worthy Gentleman hard by, who hath bin long ab road, makes good ſtore in his vintage. Truly this houſe of *Long-Melford* though it be not ſo great, yet it is ſo well compacted and contrived with ſuch dainty conveniencies every way, that if you ſaw the Landſkip of it, you would be mightily taken with it, and it would ſerve for a choice pattern to build and contrive a houſe by; If you come this ſummer to your Mannor of *Sheriff* in *Eſſex*, you will not be far off hence: if your occaſions will permit, it will be worth your coming hither, though it be onely to ſee him, who would think it a ſhort journey to go from Saint *Davids* head to *Dover* cliffs to ſee and ſerve you, wer ther occaſion: if you would know who the ſame is; 'tis

Your J.H.

20. *Mar.* 1621.

IX.

To Robert Brown *Eſquire*.

SIR,

THanks *for one curteſie, is a good Uſher to bring on another*, Therfore it is my policy at this time to thank you moſt heartily for your late copious Letter to draw on a ſecond: I ſay, I thank you a thouſand time over for your of the third of this preſent, which abounded with ſuch variety of news, and ample well-couch'd relations, that I made many friends by it; yet I am ſorry for the quality of ſom of your news, that Sir *Robert Manſell* being now in the Mediterranean with a conſiderable, navall ſtrength of ours againſt the *Moors*, to do the Spaniard a pleaſure, Marquis *Spinola* ſhould in a hogling way, change his Maſter for the time,

and taking commiſſion from the Emperour, becom his ſervant for invading the *Palatinat* with the forces of the King of *Spain*, in the *Netherlands*: I am ſorry alſo the Princes of the union ſhould be ſo ſtupid as to ſuffer him to take *Oppenheim* by a Parthian kind of back ſtratagem, in appearing before the Town, and making ſemblance afterwards to go for *Worms*, and then perceiving the forces of the United Princes to go for ſuccouring of that, to turn back and take the Town he intended firſt, wherby I fear he will bequickly maſter of the reſt. Surely I believe there may be ſome treachery in't, and that the Marquis of *Ansback* the General was orecom by piſtols made of *Indian* ingots, rather then of ſteel, elſe an Army of 40000. which he had under his command might have made its party good againſt *Spinol*'s leſſe the 20000. though never ſuch choice Veterans, but what will not gold do? it will make a Pigmey too hard for a Gyant, ther's no fence orfortres *againſt an Aſſe laden with Gold*; It was the ſaying you know of *His* Father, whom partial and ignorant Antiquity cryes up to have conquered the World, and that he ſigh'd ther were no more Worlds to conquer, though he had never one of the three old parts of the then known World entirely to himſelf. I deſire to know what is becom of that handful of men his Majeſtie ſent to *Germany* under Sir *Horace Vere*, which he was bound to do as he is one of the Proteſtant Princes of the union, and what's become of Sir *Arthur Chicheſter*, who is gon Ambaſſador to thoſe parts.

Dear Sir, I pray make me happy ſtill with your Letters, it is a mighty pleaſure for us Countrey folks to here how matters paſſe in *London* and abroad: you know I have not the opportunity to correſpond with you in like kind, but may happily herafter when the tables are turn'd, when I am in *London*, and you in the Weſt. wheras you are deſirous to hear how it fares with me, I pray know that I live in one of the nobleſt Houſes, and beſt Air of *England*: Ther is a dainty Park adjoyning where I often wander up and down, and I have my ſeveral walks. I make one to repreſent the Royal Exchange, the other the middle Iſle of *Paul's*, another, *Weſtminſter-Hall*; and when I paſſe through th' herd of Deer methinks I am in Cheapſide. So with a full return of the ſame meaſure of love, as you pleas'd to ſend me, I reſt

24. *Martii*. 1621. *Yours* J.H.

X.

To R. Altham, *Eſquire, from Saint* Oſith.

SIR,

LIfe it ſelf is not ſo dear unto me as your friendſhip, nor Vertue in her beſt colours as precious as your love, which was

ately

lately ſo livly pourtraied unto me in yours of the fifth of this preſent: Me thinks your Letter was like a peece of Tiſſue richly embroder'd with rare flowers up and down, with curious repreſentations, and Landſkips: Albeit I have as-much ſtuff as you of this kind (I mean matter of love) yet I want ſuch a Loom to work it upon, I cannot draw it to ſuch a curious web; therefore you muſt be content with homely Polldavie ware from me, for you muſt not expect from us Countrey folks ſuch *urbanities*, and quaint invention, that you, who are daily converſant with the wits of the Court, and of the Inns of Court, abound withall.

Touching your intention to travel beyond the Seas the next Spring, and the intimation you make how happy you would be in my company; I let you know, that I am glad of the one, and much thank you for the other, and will think upon it. but I cannot reſolve yet upon any thing. I am now here at the Earl *Rivers*, a noble and great knowing Lord, who hath ſeen much of the World abroad; My Lady *Savage* his Daughter is alſo here with divers of her children: I hope this *Hilary* Term to be merry in *London*, and amongſt others to re-enjoy your converſation principally, for I eſteem the ſociety of no Soul upon Earth more then yours: till then I bid you farewell, and as the ſeaſon invites me, I wiſh you a merry Chriſtmas, reſting

Yours while

Decem. 20. 1621. Jam. Howell.

XI.

To Captain Tho. Porter *upon his return from* Algier *voyage.*

Noble Captain,

I Congratulat your ſafe return from the *Streights*, but am ſorry you were ſo *ſtreightned* in your Commiſſion, that you could not attempt what ſuch a brave naval power of 20. men of War, ſuch a gallant General and other choiſe knowing Commanders might have performed, if they had had line enough; I know the lightneſſe and nimbleneſſe of *Algier* ſhips, when I lived lately in *Alicant* and other places upon the Mediterranean, we ſhould every week hear ſome of them chas'd, but very ſeldom taken; for a great ſhip following one of them, may be ſaid to be as a Maſtiff dog running after a hare; I wonder the Spaniard came ſhort of the promiſed ſupply for furtherance of that notable adventurious deſign, you had to fire the Ships and Gallies *in Algier* road; And according to the relation you pleaſed to ſend me, it was one of the braveſt enterpriſe, and had prov'd ſuch a glorious exploit, that no

ſtory

story could have parallel'd; but it seems their Hoggies, Magitians and Maribots, were tampring whith the ill spirit of the Air all the while, which brought down such a still cataract of rain waters suddenly upon you to hinder the workingof your fire-works; such a disaster the story tells us befell *Charles* the Emperour, but far worse than yours, for he lost ships and multitudes of men, who were may slaves, but you came off with losse of eight men only, and *Algeir* is anothergets thing now, than she was then, being I beleeve a hundred degrees stronger by Land and Sea, and for the latter strength we may thank our Countreyman *Ward*, and *Dansker* the butterbag *Hollander*, which may be said to have bin two of the fatallest & most infamoust men that ever Christendom bred; for the one taking all *Englishmen*, and the other all *Dutchmen*, and bringing the Ships and Ordnance to *Algeir*, they may be said to have bin the chief Raysers of those Picaroons to be Pirats, which are now com to that height of strength, that they dialy endammage and affront all Christendom. When I consider all the circumstances and successe of this your voyage, when I consider the narrownes of your Commission, which was as lame as the *Clerk* that kept it; when I find that you secured the Seas, and traffick all the while, for I did not hear of one Ship taken while you wer abroad; when I hear how you brought back all the Fleet without the least disgrace or dammage by foe or foul weather to any ship, I conclude, and so doe far better judgements than mine, that you did what possibly could be done: let those that repine, at the one in the hundred (which was impos'd upon all the Levant Merchants for the support of this Fleet) mutter what they will, that you went first to *Gravesend, then to the Lands end, & after to no end.*

I have sent you for your welcome home (in part) two barrels of *Colchester* oysters, which were provided for my Lord of *Colchester* himself, therfore I presume they are good, and all green finn'd; I shall shortly follow, but not to stay long in *England*, for I think I must over again speedily to push on my fortunes: so my dear *Tom.* I am *de todas mis entranas*, from the center of my heart I am,

St. Osith, Decemb. *Yours* J.H.

XII.

To my Father upon my second going to Travell.

SIR,

I Am lately returned to *London*, having bin all this while in a very noble Family in the Countrey, where I found far greater repects than I deserv'd; I was to go with two of my Lord *Savages* Sons

Sons to travell, but finding my self too young for such a charge, and our Religion differing, I have now made choice to go over Camerade to a veryworthy Gentleman Baron *Althams* Son, whom I knew in *Stanes*, when my brother was there. Truly I hold him to be one of the hopefullest young men of this Kingdom for parts and person, he is full of excellent solid knowledg, as the Mathematics, the Law and other material studies; besides I should have bin tied to have staidthree years abroad in the other imployment at least, but I hope to go back from this by Gods grace before a twelvemonth be at an end, at which time I hope the hand of Providence will settle me in some stable home-fortune.

The news is that the Prince *Palsgrave* with his Lady and Children are come to the *Hague* in *Holland*, having made a long progres or rather a pilgrimage about *Germany* from *Prague*. The old Duke of *Bavaria* his uncle is chosen Elector & Arch-sewer of the Roman Empire in his place (but as they say in an imperfect Diet) and with this proviso, that the transferring of this Election upon the Bavarian, shall not prejudice the next heir. Ther is one *Count Mansfelt* that begins to get a great name in *Germany*, and he with the Duke of *Brunswick* who is a temporall Bpp. of *Halverstade*, have a considerable Army on foot for the Lady *Elizabeth*, which in the low Countreys and some parts of *Germany* is called the *Queen of Boheme*, and for her winning Princely comportment, the *Queen of Hearts*: Sir *Arthur Chichester* is com back from the Palatinate, much complaining of the small Army that was sent thither under Sir *Horace Vere*, which should have been greater, or none at all.

My Lord of *Buckingham* having been long since Master of the Horse at Court, is now made Master also of all the *woodden* Horses in the Kingdom, which indeed are our best Horses, for he is to be High Admirall of *England*, so he is becom *Dominus Equorem & Aquarum*. The late Lord Tresurer *Cranfield* grows also very powerful, but the City hates him for having betrayed their greatest secrets which he was capable to know more then another, having been formerly a Merchant.

I think I shall have no oppertunity to write to you again till I be t'other side of the Sea; therefore I humbly take my leave, and ask your blessing, that I may the better prosper in my proceedings: So I am,

Your dutifull Son, J.H.

March, 19. 1621.

XIII To

XIII.

To Sir John Smith, *Knight.*

SIR,

THe firſt ground I ſet foot upon after this my ſecond tranſmarin voyage was *Trevere* (the *Scots* Staple) in *Zealand*, thence we ſail'd to *Holland*, in which paſſage we might ſee divers Steeples & Turrets under water, of Towns that as we were told were ſwallowed up by a deluge within the memory of man: we went afterwards to the *Hague*, wher ther are hard by, though in ſeveral places, two wonderfull things to be ſeen, the one of *Art*, the other of *Nature*; that of *Art* is a Waggon or Ship, of a Monſter mixt of both like the *Hippocentaure* who was half man, and half horſe; this Engin hath wheels and ſayls that will hold above twenty people, & goes with the wind, being drawn or mov'd by nothing els, and will run, the wind being good, and the ſayls hois'd up, above fifteen miles an hour upon the even hard ſands: they ſay this invention was found out to entertain *Spinola* when he came hither to treat of the laſt Truce. That wonder of *Nature* is a Church-Monument, wher an Earl and a Lady are engraven with 365 Children about them, which were all delivered at one birth; they were half male, half female; the baſon hangs in the Church which carried them to be Chriſtned, and the Biſhops Name who did it; and the Story of this Miracle, with the year and the day of the month mentioned, which is not yet 200 years ago; and the Story is this: That Counteſſe walking about her door after dinner, ther came a Begger-woman with two children upon her back to beg alms, the Counteſſe aſking whether thoſe children wer her own, ſhe anſwered, ſhe had them both at one birth, and by one father, who was her huſband; The Counteſſe would not onely give her any alms, but reviled her bitterly, ſaying, It was impoſſible for one man to get two children at once: The begger-woman being thus provok'd with ill words, & without alms fell to imprecations, that it ſhould pleaſe God to ſhew his judgment upon her, and that ſhe might bear at one birth as many children as ther be days in the year, which ſhe did before the ſame years end, having never born child before. We are now in North-*Holland*, where I never ſaw ſo many, among ſo few, ſick of Leproſies; and the reaſon is, becauſe they commonly eat abundance of freſh Fiſh. A Gentleman told me that the women of this Countrey when they are delivered, ther comes out of the womb a living creature beſides the child call'd *Zucchie*, likeſt a *Bat* of any other creature, which the Midwifes throw into the fire, holding ſheers before the chimney leſt it ſhould flye away. Maſter *Altham* deſires his ſervice be preſented

to

to You and your Lady, to Sir *John Franklin* and all at the *Hill*; the like do I humbly crave at your hands: the *Italian* and *French* Manuſcripts you pleas'd to favour me withal, I left at Mr. *Seils* the Stationer, whence if you have them not already, you may; pleaſe to ſend for them. So in all affection I kiſs your hands and am

Trevere 10. of *April*, 1622. *Your humble Servitor*, J. H.

XIV.

To the Right Honourable, the Lord Vicount Colcheſter, *after Earl* Rivers.

Right honourable,

THe commands your Lordſhip pleas'd to impoſe upon me when I left *England*, and thoſe high favours wherin I ſtand bound to your Lordſhip, call upon me at this time to ſend your Lordſhip ſom ſmall fruits of my forren Travel: Marquis *Spinola* is return'd from the *Palatinat*, wher he was ſo fortunat, that like *Cæſar* he came, ſaw, and overcame, notwithſtanding that huge Army of the Princes of the Union, conſiſting of 40000 men, whereas his was under twenty, but made up of old tough blades, and veteran Commanders. He hath now chang'd his coat, and taken up his old Commiſſion again from *Don Philippo*, wheras during that Expedition, he call'd himſelf *Cæſar*'s ſervant. I hear the Emperor hath tranſmitted the upper Palatinat to the Duke of *Bavaria*, as caution for thoſe moneys he hath expended in thoſe wars: And the King of *Spain* is the Emperors Commiſſary for the lower Palatinat: they both pretend that they were bound to obey the Imperial ſummons to aſſiſt *Cæſar* in theſe wars; the one as he was Duke of *Burgundy*, the other of *Bavaria*, both which Countreys are feudetary to the Empire, elſe they had incur'd the Imperial ban. It is fear'd this *German* war will be as the *Frenchman* ſaith, *de longue halaine*, long breath'd, for ther are great powers on both ſides, and they ſay the King of *Denmark* is arming.

Having made a leaſurely ſoiourn in this Town, I had ſpare hours to couch in writing a ſurvey of theſe Countreys which I have now travers'd the ſecond time; but in regard it would be a great bulk for a Letter, I ſend it your Lordſhip apart, and when I return to *England*, I ſhall be bold, to attend your Lordſhip for correction of my faults; In the interim I reſt

Antwerp, May 1. 1622. *My Lord*,

Your thrice humble Servitor, J. H.

XV.

XV.

A Survey of the ſeventeen Provinces.

My Lord,

TO attempt a preciſe deſcription of each of the ſeventeen *Provinces*, and of its Progreſſion, Privileges and Primitive government, were a task of no leſſe confuſion than labour: Let it ſuffice to know that ſince *Flanders* and *Holland* were erected to Earldoms, and ſo left to be an appendex of the Crown of *France*, ſom of them have had abſolute and ſupreme Governors, ſom ſubalternand ſubject to a ſuperior Power. Amongſt the reſt the Earls of *Flanders* and *Holland*, were moſt conſiderable; but of them two he of *Holland* being homegeable to none, and having *Frieſland* and *Zeland* added, was the more potent: in proceſſe of time all the ſeventeen met in one; ſom by conqueſt, others by donation and legacy, but moſt by alliance: In the Houſe of *Burgundy* this union received moſt growth, but in the Houſe of *Auſtria* it came to its full perfection; for in *Charles* the fifth they all met as ſo many lines drawn from the circumference to the centre, who Lording as ſupreme head not only over the fifteen temporal, but the two Spiritual, *Leige* and *Utrecht*, had a deſign to reduce them to a Kingdom, which his Son *Philip* the ſecond attempted after him, but they could not bring their intents home to their aym, the cauſe is imputed to that multiplicity and difference of priviledges which they are ſo eager to maintain, and wherof ſom cannot ſtand with a Monarchy without incongruity. *Phillip* the ſecond at his inauguration was ſworn to obſerve them, and at his departure he oblig'd himſelf by an oath, to ſend ſtill one of his own blood to govern them: Moreover at the requeſt of the Knights of the golden Fleece, he promiſed that all Forren Souldiers ſhould retire, and that he himſelf would com to viſit them once every ſeventh year but being once gon, and leaving in lieu of a *Sword* a *Diſtaffe* an unweldy woman to govern, he came not only ſhort of his promiſe, but procur'd a Diſpenſation from the *Pope*, to be abſolv'd of his Oath, and all this by the counſell of the Cardinall *Granvill*, who, as the States Chronicler writes, was the firſt firebrand that kindled that lamentable and longſome war wherein the *Netherlands* have traded above fifty years in blood: For intending to increaſe the number of *Biſhops*, to eſtabliſh the decrees of the Counſell of *Trent*, and to clip the power of the Counſell of State compos'd of the natives of the Land, by making it appealable to the Counſell of *Spain*, and by adding to the former Oath of Allegeance, (all which conduc'd to ſettle the inquiſition, and to curb the conſcience) the broyls began; to appeaſe which Ambaſſa-

dors

dors were diſpatch'd to *Spain*, wherof the two firſt came to violent deaths, the one being beheaded, the other poyſon'd: But the two laſt *Egmond* & *Horn* were nouriſh'd ſtill with hopes, until *Philip* the ſecond had prepar'd an Army under the conduct of the Duke of *Alva*, to compoſe the difference by Arms. For as ſoon as he came to the government, he eſtabliſhed the *Bloet-rad*, as the complainants term'd it, a Counſell of Bloud, made up moſt of *Spaniards*: *Egmond* and *Horn* were apprehended, and afterwards beheaded; Citadels were erected, and the Oath of Allegeance, with the Political government of the Countrey in divers things alter'd: This powr'd oyl on the fire formerly kindled, and put all in combuſtion: The Prince of *Orenge* retires, thereupon his eldeſt Son was ſurpriz'd and ſent as Hoſtage to *Spain*, and above 5000. Families quit the Countrey, many Towns revolted, but were afterwards reduc'd to obedience; which made the Duke of *Alva* ſay, that the *Netherlands* appertain'd to the King of *Spain* not only by *deſcent* but *conqueſt*, and for cumble of his victories when he attempted to impoſe the tenth peny for maintenance of the Garriſons in the Cittadels he had erected at *Grave*, *Utrecht*, and *Antwerp*, (wher he caus'd his Statue made of *Canon braſſe* to be erected, trampling the *Belgians* under his feet) all the Towns withſtood this impoſition, ſo that at laſt matters ſucceeding ill with him, and having had his coſen *Pacecio* hang'd at *Fluſhing*-gates, after he had trac'd out the platform of a Cittadel in that Town alſo, he receiv'd Letters of revocation from *Spain*; Him ſucceeded *Don Luys de Requiſeus*, who came ſhort of his predeceſſor in exploits, and dying ſuddenly in the field. the government was inveſted for the time in the Counſel of *State*; The *Spaniſh* ſoldiers being without a head, gather'd together to the number of 1600. and committed ſuch outrages up and down, that they were proclaimed enemies to the State: Hereupon the pacification of *Gant* was tranſacted, wherof amongſt other Articles one was, that all forren ſoldiers ſhould quit the Countrey: this was ratified by the King, and obſerv'd by *Don John* of *Auſtria* who ſucceeded in the government; yet *Don John* retain'd the *Landsknechts* at his devotion ſtill, for ſom ſecret deſign, and as ſom conjectur'd for the invaſion of *England*, he kept the *Spaniards* alſo ſtill hovering about the Frontiers ready upon all occaſion: Certain Letters were intercepted that made a diſcovery of ſom projects which made the war to bleed afreſh; *Don John* was proclaim'd enemy to the State; ſo the Archduke *Matthias* was ſent for, who being a man of ſmall performance and improper for the times was dimiſs'd, but upon honorable terms. *Don John* a little after dies, and as ſome gave out of the Pox; then comes in the Duke of *Parma*, a man as of a different Nation,

being

being an *Italian*, ſo of a differing temper, and more moderat ſpirit, and of greater performance then all the reſt, for whereas all the *Provinces* except *Luxenburg* and *Henault* had revolted, he reduc'd *Gaunt*, *Tourney*, *Bruges*, *Malins*, *Bruſſels*, *Antwerp*, (which three laſt he beleager'd at one time) & divers other great Towns to the *Spaniſh* obedience again, he had ſixty thouſand men in pay; and the choiſeſt which *Spain* and *Italy* could afford. The *French* & *Engliſh* Ambaſſadors interceding for a peace had a ſhort anſwer of *Philip* the ſecond, who ſaid, that he needed not the help of any to reconcile himſelf to his own ſubjects, & reduce them to conformity, but the difference that was, he would refer to his coſen the Emperor: hereupon the buſineſs was agitated at *Colen*, where the *Spaniard* ſtood as high a tipto as ever, & notwithſtanding the vaſt expence of treaſure & bloud he had bin at for ſo many years, and that matters began to exaſperat more and more, which were like to prolong the wars *in infinitum*, he would abate nothing in point of Eccleſiaſtic government: Hereupon the States perceived that King *Philip* could not be wrought either by the ſolicitations of other Princes, or their own ſupplications ſo often reiterated, that they might enjoy the freedom of Religion, with other infranchiſements, & finding him inexolerable, being incited alſo by that ban which was publiſhed againſt the Prince of *Orenge*, that whoſoever kill'd him ſhould have 5000 crowns, they at laſt abſolutely renounced and abjur'd the King of *Spain* for their Soverain; They broke his Seals, chang'd the Oath of Allegeance, and fled to *France* for ſhelter; they inaugurated the Duke of *Anjou* (recommended unto them by the Queen of *England*, to whom he was a ſutor) for their Prince, who attempted to render himſelf abſolute, & ſo thought to ſurprize *Antwerp*, where he receiv'd an ill favor'd repuls; yet nevertheleſs, the united *Provinces*, for ſo they term'd themſelves ever after, fearing to diſtaſt their next great neighbor *France*, made a ſecond proffer of their protection and Soverainty to that King, who having too many irons in the fire at his own home, the *Ligue* growing ſtronger and ſtronger he anſwer'd them that his *ſhirt* was nearer to him than his *dubler*; Then had they recours to Queen *Elizabeth*, who partly for her own ſecuritie, partly for intereſt in Religion reacht them a ſupporting hand, and ſo ſent them men, money and a Governour the Earl of *Leiceſter*, who not ſymbolizing with their humor, was quickly revok'd, yet without any outward diſlike on the Queens ſide, for ſhe left her Forces ſtill with them, but upon their expence: ſhe lent them afterwards ſom conſiderable ſums of moneys, and ſhe receiv'd *Fluſhing* and the *Brill* for caution: Ever ſince the *Engliſh* have bin the beſt finews of their war, and Achievers of the greateſt exploits amongſt them. Having thus made ſure work with the *Engliſh*, they made

you

years together held tack with the *Spaniard*, and during thoſe traverſes of war was very fortunat: an overture of Peace was then propounded, which the States would not hearken unto *ſingly* with the King of *Spain*, unleſſe the *Provinces* that yet remain'd under him would engage themſelves for performance of what was Articled; beſides they would not treat either of Peace or Truce, unleſſe they were declar'd *free States*, all which was granted; ſo by the intervention of the *Engliſh* and *French* Ambaſſadors, a Truce was concluded for 12 years.

Theſe wars did ſo drain & diſcommodat the King of *Spain*, by reaſon of his diſtance (every Soldier that he ſent either from *Spain* or *Italy* coſting him neer upon a hundred crowns before he could be rendred in *Flanders*.) that notwithſtanding his mines of *Mexico* and *Peru*, it plung'd him ſo deeply in debt, that having taken up moneys in all the chiefbanks of *Chriſtendom*, he was forc'd to publiſh a *Diploma* wherein he diſpens'd with himſelf (as the *Holland* Story hath it) from payment, alledging that he had employed thoſe moneys for the public Peace of *Chriſtendom*: this broak many great Banquers, and they ſay his credit was not current in *Sevil* or *Lisbon* his own Towns: and which was worſe, while he ſtood wraſtling thus with his own Subjects, the *Turk* took his opportunity to get from him *Tunis* and the *Goletta* the Tropheys of *Charles* the fift his Father. So eager he was in this quarrel that he imploy'd the utmoſt of his ſtrength and induſtry to reduce this people to his will, in regard he had an intent to make theſe *Provinces* his main Randevous and Magazin of men of war, which his neighbors perceiving, and that he had a kind of aym to be *Weſtern Monarch*, being led not ſo much for love as reaſons of State, they ſtuck cloſe to the revolted *Provinces*, and this was the bone that Secretary *Walſingham* told Queen *Elizabeth*, he would caſt the King of *Spain* that ſhould laſt him 20 years, and perhaps make his teeth ſhake in his head.

But to return to my firſt diſcours whence this digreſſion hath ſnatch'd me, The *Netherlands* who had bin formerly knit & concentred under one Soverain Prince, were thus diſmembred: And as they ſubſiſt now, They are a *State* and a *Province*: The *Province* having ten of the 17. at leaſt, is far greater, more populous, better ſoyld, and more ſtor'd with Gentry. The *State* is the richer and ſtronger, the one proceeding from their vaſt Navigation and Commerce, the other from the quality of their Countrey, being defenſible by Rivers and Sluces, by means whereof they can ſuddenly overwhelm all the whole Countrey, witnes that ſtupendious ſiege of *Leyden* and *Haerlem*, for moſt of their Towns the marks being taken away are inacceſſible by reaſon of ſhelfs of

ſands, Touching the tranſaction of theſe *Provinces* which the King of *Spain* made as a dowry to the Archduke *Albertus*, upon marriage with the *Infanta* (who thereupon left his red Hat, and *Toledo* Miter the chiefeſt ſpirituall Dignity in Chriſtendom for revenue, after the Papacy) it was fring'd with ſuch cautelous reſtraints, that he was ſure to keep the better end of the ſtaffe ſtill to himſelf for he was to have the tutele and ward of his children, that they were to marry with one of the *Auſtrian* family recommended by *Spain*, and in default of iſſue, and in caſe *Albertus* ſhould ſurvive the *Infanta*, he ſhould be but Governour only: add hereunto that King *Philip* reſerv'd ſtill to himſelf all the Cittadels and Caſtles, with the order of the golden Fleece, whereof he is Maſter, as he is Duke of *Burgundy*.

The Archduke for the time hath a very princely command, all Coyns bear his ſtamp; all Placarts or Edicts are publiſhed in his name, he hath the election of all civill Officers, and Magiſtrats; he nominats alſo Biſhops and Abbats, for the Pope hath only the Confirmation of them here, nor can he adjourn any out of the Countrey, to anſwer any thing, neither are his Bulls of any ſtrength without the Princes *placet*, which makes him have alwaies ſom Commiſſioners to execute his Authority. The people here grew hotter and hotter in the *Roman* Cauſe, by reaſon of the mixture with *Spaniards* and *Italians*; as alſo by the example of the Archduke, and the *Infanta*, who are devout in an intenſe degree. Ther are two ſupreme Counſels, the Privy Counſell, and that of the *State*; this treats of confederations and intelligence with forren Princes, of Peace and War, of entertaining or of diſmiſſing Colonells and Captains, of Fortifications, and they have the ſurintendency of the higheſt affairs that concern the Prince and the policy of the *Provinces*, the privat hath the granting of all Patents and Requeſts, the publiſhing of all Edicts and Proclamations, the priſing of Coin, the looking to the confines and extent of the *Provinces*, and the enacting of all new Ordinances. Of theſe two Counſells ther is never a *Spaniard*, but in the actuall Counſell of War their voices are predominant: Ther is alſo a Court of Finances or Exchequor, whence all they that have the fingring of the Kings money, muſt draw a diſcharge, Touching matters of Juſtice, their Law is mixt between Civill and common with ſome clauſes of Canonical: The high Court of Parliament is at *Maline*, whither all Civill Cauſes may be brought by appeal from other Towns, except ſom that have municipall Priviledges, and are Soveraign in their own juriſdictions, as *Mons in Henalt*, and a few more.

The prime *Province* for dignity is *Brabant*, which amongſt many other

other priviledges it enjoyceth, hath this for one, not to appear upon any ſummons out of its own precinct, which is one of the reaſons why the Prince makes his reſidence there: but the prime for extent and fame is *Flanders* the chiefeſt Earldom in Chriſtendom, which is three days journey in length; *Ghent*, its Metropolis, is reputed the greateſt town of Europe, whence aroſe the Proverb, *Les flamen tient un Gan, qui tiendra Paris dedans*. But the beautifulleſt, richeſt, ſtrongeſt, and moſt priviledg'd City is *Antwerp* in *Brabant*, being the *Marquiſat* of the holy Empire, and drawing neer to the nature of a *Hans*-Town, for ſhe payes the Prince no other Tax but the Impoſt. Before the diſſociation of the ſeventeen *Provinces*, this Town was one of the greateſt Marts of *Europe*, and greateſt bank this ſide the *Alps*, moſt Princes having their Factors here, to take up; or let out moneys, and here our *Greſham* got all his wealth, and build our Royal Exchange by modell of that here. The Merchandiſe was brought hither from *Germany*, *France* and *Italy* by Land, and from *England*, *Spain*, and the *Hans*-towns by Sea, was eſtimated at above twenty Millions of Crowns every year; but as no violent thing is long laſting, and as 'tis fattall to all Kingdomes, States, Towns and Language to have their period, ſo this renown'd Mart hath ſuffer'd a ſhrewd eclipſe, yet no utter downfall, the Exchange of the King of *Spains* money and ſom ſmall land traffic keeping ſtill life in her, though nothing ſo full of vigor as it was. Therefore there is no town under the Archduke where the States have more conceal'd friends than in *Antwerp*, who would willingly make them her Maſters in hope to recover her former commerce which after the laſt twelve years truce began to revive a little, the States permitting to paſſe by *Lillo's* ſconce which commands the River of *Skeld* and lyeth in the teeth of the Town ſom ſmall croſſ-ſaild ſhips to paſſe hither: Ther is no place hath been more paſſive than this and more often pillag'd, amongſt other times ſhe was once plunder'd moſt miſerably by the *Spaniards* under the conduct of a Prieſt immediatly upon *Don John* of *Auſtria's* death, ſhe had then her *Stat-houſe* burn'd; which had coſt a few years before above twenty thouſand Crowns the building, & the ſpoils that were carried away thence amounted to forty tuns of gold: thus ſhe was reduc'd not only to poverty but a kind of captivity, being commanded by a Citadel, which ſhe preferr'd before a Garriſon, this made the Merchants retire and ſeek a more free Randevous, ſom in *Zealand*, ſom in *Holland*, ſpecially in *Amſterdam* which roſe upon the fall of this Town, as *Lisbon* did from *Venice* upon the diſcovery of the Cape of good Hope, though *Venice* be not neer ſo much creſtfall'n.

I will now ſteer my diſcours to the united *Provinces*, as they term them-

themſelves, which are ſix in number, *viz*. *Holland Zealand*, *Friſland Overyſſell*, *Gronninghen* and *Utrecht*, three parts of *Gilderland*, and ſome Frontire Towns and places of contribution in *Brabant* and *Flanders*: In all theſe there is no innovation at all introduc'd notwithſtanding this great change in point of Government, except that the Colledge of States repreſents the Duke or Earl in times paſs'd, which Colledge conſiſts of the chiefeſt Gentry of the Countrey, ſurintendants of Towns, and the principall Magiſtrates: Every *Province* and great Town chooſe yearly certain Deputies, to whom they give plenary power to deliberat with the other States of all affairs touching the publick welfare of the whole Province, and what they vote ſtands for Law. Theſe being aſſembled conſult of all matters of State, Juſtice and War, the Advocat who is prime in the Aſſembly propounds the buſines, and after collects the ſuffrages, firſt of the Provinces, then of the Towns, which being put in form he delivers in pregnant and moving ſpeeches, and in caſe ther be a diſſonance and reluctancy of opinions, he labours to accord and reconcile them; concluding alwayes with the ma'or voyces.

Touching the adminiſtration of Juſtice, the Preſident, who is monthly chang'd, with the great Councel have the ſupreme judicature, from whoſe Decrees ther's no appeal, but a reviſion, and then ſom of the choyceſt Lawyers amongſt them are appointed.

For their *Oppidan* Government they have variety of Offices, a Scout, Burgmaſters, a Balue, and *Vroetſchappens*: The Scout is choſen by the States, who with the Balues have the judging of all criminal matters in laſt reſort without appeal, they have alſo the determining of Civil Cauſes, but thoſe are appealable to the *Hague*. Touching their chiefeſt Governor (or General rather now) having made proof of the *Spaniard*, *German*, *French*, and *Engliſh*, and agreeing with none of them, they lighted at laſt upon a man of their own mould Prince *Maurice*, now their General in whom concurr'd divers parts ſuitable to ſuch a charge, having been train'd up in the wars by his Father, who with three of his Uncles and divers of his kindred, ſacrific'd their lives in the States quarrel; he hath thriven well ſince he came to the Government; he clear'd *Frieſland*, *Overyſſel* and *Groninghem*, in leſſe then 18. months: He hath now continued their Governor and General by ſea and land above 33 years; he hath the election of Magiſtrates, the pardoning of Malefactors, and divers other Prerogatives, yet they are ſhort of the reach of Soverainty, and of the authority of the ancient Counts of *Holland*: though I cannot ſay 'tis a mercenary employment, yet he hath a limited allowance; notwithſtanding he

any

any implicit command when he goes to the field, for either the Counſel of War marcheth with him,or els he receives daily directions from them: moreover the States themſelves reſerve the power of nominating all Commanders in the Army, which being of ſundry Nations deprive him of thoſe advantages he might have to make himſelf abſolut. Martial Diſcipline is no where ſo regular as amongſt the States, no wher are ther leſſer inſolences committed upon the Burger, nor robberies upon the Countrey Boors, nor are the Officers permitted to inſult over the common ſoldier: When the Army marcheth,not one dares take ſo much as an apple off a tree, or a root out of the earth in their paſſage; and the reaſon is, they are punctually paid their pay, els I believe they would be inſolent enough,and were not the pay ſo certain,I think few or none would ſerve them. They ſpeak of ſixty thouſand they have in perpetual pay by Land and Sea, at home, and in the Indies: The King of *France* was us'd to maintain a Regiment, but ſince *Henry* the Great's death the payment hath bin neglected.The means they have to maintain theſe Forces,to pay their Governor, to diſcharge all other expence, as the preſervation of their Dikes which comes to a vaſt expence yearly,is the ancient revenue of the Counts of *Holland*,the impropriat Church-living,Impoſts upon all merchandiſe,which is greater upon exported than imported goods, exciſe upon all commodities,as well for neceſſity as pleaſure,taxes upon every Acre of ground, which is ſuch,that the whole Countrey returns into their hands every three year:Add hereunto the Art they uſe in their bank by the riſe and fal of money,the fiſhing upon our Coaſts; whither they ſend every Autumn above 700 Holks or Buſſes,which in the voyages they make,return above a Million in Herrings;moreover their fiſhing for Greenfiſh and Salmon amounts to ſo much more; and for their Cheeſe and Butter, 'tis thought they vent as much evry year as *Lisbon* doth ſpices.This keeps the common Treaſury alwayes full,that upon any extraordinary ſervice or deſign ther is ſeldom any new tax upon the people Trafic is their general profeſſion,being all either Merchants or Mariners,& having no Land to manure,they furrow the Sea for their living; and this univerſality of Trade, and their banks of adventures diſtributes the wealth ſo equally,that few amongſt them are exceeding rich,or exceeding poor: Gentry amongſt them is very thin,and as in all Democraties little reſpected, and comming to dwell in Towns they ſoon mingle with the Merchant,and ſo degenerat: Their ſoyl being all 'twixt marſh and medow is ſo fat in paſturage,that one Cow will give eight quarts of milk a day, ſo that as a Burger told me,in four little dorps near *Haerlem*,'tis thought ther is as much milk milk'd in the year as ther is Rheniſh wine

brought to *Dort*, which is the ſole Staple of it. Their Towns are beautifull and neatly built, and with uniformity, that who ſees one ſees all: In ſome places, as in *Amſterdam*, the foundation coſts more than the ſuperſtructure, for the ground being ſoft, they are conſtrain'd to ram in huge ſtakes of timber (with wooll about it to preſerve it from putrifaction) till they com to a firm baſis; ſo that as one ſaid, whoſoever could ſee *Amſterdam* under ground, ſhould ſee a huge winter Forreſt.

Amongſt all the confederat Provinces, *Holland* is moſt predominant, which being but ſix hours journey in breadth, contains nine and forty wall'd Towns, and all theſe within a days journey one of another. *Amſterdam* for the preſent is one of the greateſt mercantil Towns in Europ: To her is appropriated the Eaſt and Weſt *Indie* trade, whither ſhe ſends yearly 40 great ſhips, with another fleet to the *Baltick* Sea, but they ſend not nere ſo many to the Mediterranean as England, Other Towns are paſſably rich, and ſtor'd with ſhipping, but not one very poor, which proceeds from the wholſom policy they uſe, to aſſign every Town ſom firm Staple comodity, as to (their maiden Town) *Dort* the *German* wines and corn, to *Midlebourgh* the *French* and *Spaniſh* wines, to *Trevere* (the Prince of *Orenze* his Town) the *Scots* trade, *Leyden* in recompence of her long ſiege was erected to an Univerſity, which with *Franiker* in *Friſeland* is all they have; *Harelem* for knitting and weaving hath ſom priviledge, *Rotterdam* hath the Engliſh cloth, and this renders their Towns ſo equally rich and populous. They allow free harbor to all Nations with liberty of Religion, (the *Roman* only excepted) as far as the *Jew* who hath two Synagogs allow'd him but only in *Amſterdam*, which peece of policy they borrow of the *Vinetian* with whom they have very intimate intelligence; only the Jew in *Venice*, in Rome and other places go with ſom outward mark of diſtinction, but here they wear none: and theſe two republicks, that in the Eaſt and this in the Weſt, are the two remora's that ſtick to the great Veſſel of *Spain*, that it cannot ſayl to the Weſtern Monarchy.

I have been long in the ſurvay of theſe Provinces, yet not long enough, for much more might be ſaid which is fitter for a Storie then a ſurvay, I will conclude with a mot or two of the people, wherof ſom have been renown'd in times paſt for feats of War: amongſt the States, the *Hollander* or *Batavian* hath bin moſt known, for ſom of the Roman Emperors have had a ſelected guard of them about their perſons for their fidelity and valour, as now the King of *France* hath of the *Swiſſe*: The *Friſons* alſo have bin famous for thoſe large priviledges wherwith *Charlemain* endow'd them, the *Flemins* alſo have bin illuſtrious for the martial exploits

they achiv'd in the East, where two of the Earls of *Flanders* were crown'd Emperors. They have all a genius inclin'd to commerce, very inventive and witty in *manufactures*, witnes the Art of Printing, painting and colouring in glasse; those curious quadrants, chim's and dialls, those kind of waggons which are us'd up and down Christendom were first us'd by them; and for the Mariners Compas, though the matter be disputable, 'twixt the *Neapolitan*, the *Portugal*, and them, yet ther is a strong argument on their side, in regard they wer the first that subdivided the four cardinal winds to two and thirty, others naming them in their Language.

Ther is no part of *Europ* so hanted with all sorts of *Forreners* as the *Netherlands*, which makes the inhabitants as well women as men so well vers'd in all sorts of languages, so that in Exchange time one may hear 7 or 8 sorts of toungs spoken upon their Bourses: nor are the men only expert herein, but the women and maids also in their common hostries, and in *Holland* the wif's are so well vers'd in bargining, cifring, and writing, that in the absence of their Husbands in long Sea-Voyages they beat the trade at home, and their words will passe in equal credit: These women are wonderfully sober, though their Husbands make commonly their bargains in drink, and then are they most cautelous. this confluence of Strangers makes them very populous, which was the cause that *Charls* the Emperor said, that all the *Netherlands* seem'd to him but as one continued Town. He and his Grandfather *Maximilian*, notwithstanding the choice of Kingdoms they had, kept their Courts most frequently in them, which shew'd how highly they esteem'd them, and I believe if *Philip* the second had visited them sometimes, matters had not gon so ill.

Ther is no part of the Earth, considering the small circuit of Countrey, which is estimated to be but as big as the fift part of *Italy*, where on may find more differing customs, tempers and humors of people, than in the *Netherlands*; The *Wallon* is quick and sprightful, acostable and full of Complement, and gawdy in apparel, like his next neighbour the *French*: The *Flemin* and *Brabanter*, somwhat more slow and more sparring of speech: The *Hollander* slower then he, more surly and respectles of Gentry and strangers, homely in his cloathing, of very few words, and heavy in action, which may be well imputed to the quality of the soyl, which works so strongly upon the humors, that when people of a more vivacious and nimble temper com to mingle with them their children are observ'd to partake rather of the soyl then the sy[illegible]d so it is in all Animals besides.

Thus have I hudled up some observations of the *Low-Countris*,

beſeeching your Lopp. would be pleas'd to pardon the imperfections, and correct the errors of them, for I know none ſo capable to do it as your Lopp. to whom I am

Antwerp, 1 *Maii*. 1622. *A moſt humble and ready Servitor*, J. H.

XIV.

To my Brother, Mr. Hugh Penry *upon his marriage.*

SIR,

YOu have had a good while the intereſt of a Friend in me, but you have me now in a ſtreighter tie, for I am your Brother, by your late mariage which hath turn'd friendſhip into an alliance; you have in your arms one of my deareſt ſiſters, who I hope, nay I know will make a good wife: I heartily congratulate this mariage, and pray that a bleſſing may deſcend upon it from that place, where all marriages are made, which is from heaven, the Fountain of all felicity: to this prayer I think it no prophaneſſe to add the ſaying of the *Lyric* Poet *Horace*, in whom I know you delight much, and I ſend it you as a kind of *Epithalamium*, and wiſh it may be verified in you both:

Fœlices ter & amplius
Quos irrupta tenet copula, nec malis
Divulſus querimoniis
Suprema citius ſolvet amor die.

Thus Engliſh'd

That Couple's more than trebly bleſt
Which nuptial bonds do ſo combine,
That no diſtaſt can them untwine
Till the laſt day ſend both to reſt.

So dear Brother, I much rejoyce for this alliance, and wiſh you may encreaſe and multiply to your hearts content.

May the 20. 1622. *Your affectionat Brother*, J. H.

XVII.

To my Brother, Doctor Howell, *from* Bruſſels.

SIR,

I Had yours in Latin at *Rotterdam*, whence I correſponded with you in the ſame Language; I heard, though not from you, ſince I came from *Bruſſels*, that our ſiſter *Anne* is lately married to Mr. *Hugh Penry*, I am heartily glad of it, and wiſh the reſt of our ſiſters were ſo well beſtow'd; for I know *Mr. Penry* to be a Gentleman of a great deal of ſolid worth and integrity, and one that will

prove a great Husband, and a good *Oeconomiſt*.

Here is news that *Mansfelt* hath receiv'd a foyl lately in *Germany*; and that the Duke of *Brunſwick*, *alias* Biſhop of *Halverſtadt* hath loſt one of his arms: This makes them vapour here extremely, & the laſt week I heard of a play the Jeſuits of *Antwerp* made, in derogation, or rather deriſion of the proceedings of the Prince *Palſgrave*, wher amongſt divers other paſſages, they feign'd a Poſt to com puffing upon the ſtage, and being aſk'd what news, he anſwer'd how the *Palſgrave* was like to have ſhortly a huge formidable Army, for the King of *Denmark* was to ſend him a hundred thouſand, the *Hollanders* a hundred thouſand, and the King of great *Britaine* a hundred thouſand; but being aſked, thouſands of what? he replied the firſt would ſend 100000. *red Herrings* the ſecond 100000. *Cheeſes*, and the laſt 100000 Ambaſſadors alluding to Sir *Richard Weſton*, and Sir *Edward Conway*, my Lord *Carlile*, Sir *Arthur Chicheſter*, and laſtly, the Lord *Digby*, who have bin all imploy'd in quality of Ambaſſadors in leſſe then two years, ſince the beginning of theſe *German* broils: touching the *laſt*, having bin with the Emperor and the Duke of *Bavaria*, and carried himſelf with ſuch high wiſdom in his negotiations with the one, and ſtoutnes with the other, and having preſerv'd Count *Mansfielts* troups from diſbanding, by pawning his own argentry and Jewels, he paſſ'd this way, where they ſay the Archduke did eſteem him more then any Ambaſſador that ever was in this Court, and the report is yet very freſh of his high abilities.

We are to remove hence in coach towards *Paris* the next week where we intend to winter, or hard by; when you have opportunity to write to *Wales*, I pray preſent my duty to my Father, and my love to the reſt; I pray remember me alſo to all at the *Hill* and the *Dale*, eſpecially to that moſt vertuous Gentleman, Sir *John Franklin*. So my dear brother, I pray God continue and improve his bleſſings to us both, and bring us again together with comfort.

June 10. 1622. *Your Brother*, J. H.

XVIII.

To Dr. Tho. Prichard *at* Worceſter *Houſe*.

SIR.

FRiendſhip *is that great chain of human ſociety; and intercours of Letters is one of the chifeſt links of that chain*: you know this as well as I, therfore I pray let our friendſhip, let our love, that nationality of *Britiſh* love, that vertuous ty of *Academic* love be ſtill ſtrengthned (as heretofore) and receive daily more and more vi- I am now in *Paris*, and ther is weekly opportunity to receive

and

and ſend; and if you pleaſe to ſend, you ſhall be ſure to receive, for I make it a kind of Religion to be punctual in this kind of payment. I am heartily glad to hear that you are becom a *domeſtic* member to that moſt noble Family of the *Worceſters*, and I hold it to be a very good foundation for future preferment; I wiſh you may be as happy in them, as I know they will be happy in you. *France* is now barren of news, only there was a ſhrewd bruſh lately twixt the young King and his Mother, who having the Duke of *Eſpernon* & others for her Champions met him in open field about *pont de Ce*, but ſhe went away with the worſt: ſuch was the rare dutifulnes of the King, that he forgave her upon his knees, and pardon'd all her complices: And now ther is an univerſal Peace in this Countrey, which 'tis thought will not laſt long, for ther is a war intended againſt them of the reform'd *Religion*; for this King though he be ſlow in ſpeech, yet is he active in ſpirit, and loves motion: I am here camrade to a gallant young Gentleman my old acquaintance who is full of excellent parts, which he hath acquir'd by a choice breeding, the Baron his Father gave him both in the Univerſity, and in the Inns of Court, ſo that for the time, I envy no mans happines. So with my hearty commends, and much endear'd love unto you, I reſt

Paris, 3. Aug. 1622.

Yours whiles, Jam. Howell.

XIX.

To the Honourable Sir Tho. Savage, *(after Lord* Savage, *) at his Houſe upon* Tower-Hill.

Honorable SIR,

THoſe many undeſerved favors for which I ſtand oblig'd to your ſelf and my noble Lady, ſince the time I had the happines to com firſt under your roof, and the command you pleas'd to lay upon me at my departure thence, call upon me at this time to give you account how matters paſſe in *France*.

That which for the preſent affords moſt plenty of news, is *Rochel* which the King threatneth to block up this Spring with an Army by Sea, under the command of the D. of *Nevers*, and by a Land army under his own conduct: both ſides prepare, he to aſſault, the *Rochellers* to defend. The King declares that he proceeds not againſt them for their Religion which he is ſtill contented to tolerate, but for holding an Aſſembly againſt his Declarations. They anſwer, That their Aſſembly is grounded upon his Maieſties Royal Warrant, given at the diſſolution of the laſt Aſſembly at *Lyon*

wher he ſolemnly gave his word, to permit them to re-aſſemble when they would ſix months after, if the breaches of their liberty & grievances which they then propounded were not redreſſed;& they ſay this being unperform'd,it ſtands not with the ſacred Perſon of a King to violate his promiſe, being the firſt that ever he made them. The King is ſo incens'd againſt them,that their Deputies can have neither acceſſe to his Perſon, nor audience of his Councel,as they ſtile themſelves the Deputies of the Aſſembly at *Rochel*; but if they ſay they com from the whole body of Them of the pretended Re-form'd Religion,he wil hear them.The breach between them is grown ſo wide, that the King reſolves upon a ſiege.This reſolution of the Kings is much fomented by the *Roman Clergy*,ſpecially by the *Celeſtines*,who have 200000 Crowns of gold in the *Arſenal* of *Paris*, which they would ſacrifice all to this ſervice; beſides, the *Pope* ſent him a Bull to levy what ſums he would of the *Gallican* Church, for the advancement of this deſign: This reſolution alſo is much puſh'd on by the Gentry, who beſides the particular employments and pay they ſhall receive hereby. are glad to have their young King train'd up in Arms to make him a Martial man, But for the Merchant and poor Peaſant,they tremble at the name of this War, fearing their teeth ſhould be ſet on edge with thoſe ſour grapes their fathers taſted in the time of the *League*, for if the King begin with *Rochel*, 'tis fear'd all the four corners of the Kingdom will be ſet on fire.

Of all the Towns of ſurety which they of the Religion hold, *Rochel* is the cheifeſt;a place ſtrong by nature,but ſtronger by Art: It is a Maritim Town, and Landward they can by ſluces drown a Leagues diſtance: 'tis fortified with mighty thick walls, baſtions, and counterſcarps, and thoſe according to the modern rules of Enginry.This amongſt other cautionary Towns, was granted by *Henry* the fourth, to them of the Religion for a certain term of years,which being expir'd,the King ſaith they are devolv'd again to the Crown,and ſo demands them.They of the Religion pretend to have divers grievances;firſt,they have not been paid theſe two years the 160000 Crowns which the laſt King gave them annually to maintain their Miniſters and Garriſons: they complain of the Kings carriage lately at *Pearn*(*Henry* the Great's Country) which was meerly Proteſtant,where he hath introduc'd two years ſince the public exerciſe of the Maſs, which had not bin ſung ther fifty years before; he alter'd alſo there the Government of the Countrey,and in lieu of a *Viceroy*, left a Governor only: and wheras *Navarrin* was formerly a Court of Parlement for the whole Kingdom of *Navar*;(that's under *France*)he hath put it down,& publiſh'd an Edict,That the *Navarrois* ſhould com to *Tolouſe*,the chief Town

Town of *Languedoc*; and laſtly, he left behind him a Garriſon *in* the ſaid Town of *Navarin*. Theſe and other grievances they of the Religion propos'd to the King lately, deſiring his Majeſtie would let them enjoy ſtill thoſe priviledges his Predeceſſor *Henry* the third, and his Father *Henry* the fourth afforded them by Act of Pacification: But he made them a ſhort anſwer, That what the one did in this point, he did it out of *fear*; what the other did, he did it out of *love*; but he would have them know, that he neither *lov'd* them, nor *fear'd* them: ſo the buſines is like to bleed ſore on both ſides; nor is ther yet any appearance of prevention.

Ther was a ſcuffle lately here 'twixt the Duke of *Navers* and the Cardinal of *Guiſe*, who have had a long ſute in law about an Abbey, and meeting the laſt week about the Palace from words they fell to blows, the Cardinal ſtruck the Duke firſt, & ſo were parted, [illegible] in the afternoon there appear'd on both ſides no leſſe then 3000 horſe in a field hard by, which ſhews the populouſneſſe and ſudden ſtrength of this huge City; but the matter was taken up by the King himſelf, and the Cardinal clap up in the *Baſtile*, wher the King ſaith he ſhall abide to *ripen*; for he is but young, and they ſpeak of a *Bull* that is to come from *Rome* to decardinaliz him. I fear to have treſpaſs'd too much upon your patience, therefore I will conclude for the preſent, but will never ceaſe to profeſſe my ſelf

Your thrice humble and ready Servitor,

Paris, Aug. 18. 1622. J. H.

XX.

To D. Caldwall *Eſq*; *from* Poyſſy.

My dear D.

TO be free from *Engliſh*, and to have the more conveniency to fall cloſe to our buſines, Mr. *Altham* and I are lately retir'd from *Paris* to this town of *Poyſſy*, a pretty gentile place at the foot of the great Forreſt of Saint *German* upon the River *Sequana*, and within a mile of one of the Kings chiefeſt ſtanding Houſes, and about fifteen miles from *Paris*. Here is one of the prime Nunneries of all *France*. *Lewis* the ninth, who in the Catalog of the *French* Kings is call'd *St. Lewis*, which Title was confirm'd by the Pope, was baptiz'd in this little Town, and after his return from *Egypt* and other places againſt the *Saracens*, being aſk'd by what Title he would be diſtinguiſh'd from the reſt of his Predeceſſors after his death, he anſwer'd, that he deſir'd to be call'd *Lewis* of [illegible] reply being made that ther were divers other places and cities [illegible] renown

renown, where he had perform'd brave exploits, and obtain'd famous victories, therfore it was more fitting that ſom of thoſe places ſhould denominat him: no, ſaid he, I deſire to be call'd *Lewis* of *Poyſſy*, becauſe ther I got the moſt glorious victory that ever I had, for *there I overcame the Devil*: meaning that he was Chriſtned there.

I ſent you from *Antwerp* a ſilver Dutch Table-book, I deſire to hear of the receit of it in your next: I muſt deſire you (as I did once at *Rouen*) to ſend me a doz. pair of the whiteſt kidſkin glov's for women, and half a dozen pair of knif's, by the Merchants poſt, and if you want any thing that *France* can afford: I hope you know what power you have to diſpoſe of

*Poyſſy, Septem.*7. 1622. *Yours* J. H.

XXII.

To my Father, from Paris.

SIR,

I Was afraid I ſhould never haue had ability to write to you again, I had lately ſuch a dangerous fit of ſicknes, but I have now paſſ'd the brunt of it, God hath been pleas'd to reprieve me, & reſerve me for more dayes which I hope to have grace to number better; Mr. *Altham* and I having retired to a ſmall Town from *Paris* for more privacy, and ſole converſation with the Nation; I tyed my ſelf to a taſk for the reading of ſo many books in ſuch a compaſſe of time, and therupon to make good my word to my ſelf, I us'd to watch many nights together, though it was in the depth of Winter, but returning to this Town, I took cold in the head, and ſo that maſs of rheum which had gather'd by my former watching turn'd to an impoſtume in my head, wherof I was ſick above forty days, at the end they cauteriz'd and made an iſſue in my cheek to make vent for the impoſtume, and that ſav'd my life: At firſt they let me bloud, and I parted with above fifty ounces in leſſe then a fortnight, for *Phlebotomy* is ſo much practis'd here, that if ones little finger ake, they preſently open a vein, and ſo ballance the bloud on both ſides, they uſually let bloud in both arms. And the commonneſs of the thing ſeems to take away all fear, inſomuch that the very women when they find themſelves indiſpos'd, will open a vein themſelves; for they hold that the bloud which hath a circulation and fetcheth a round every 24 hours about the body is quickly repair'd again, I was eighteen daies and nights that I had no ſleep but ſhort imperfect numbers and thoſe too procur'd by potions: the tumor

at

at laſt came ſo about my throat that I had ſcarce vent left for reſpiration, and my body was brought ſo low with all ſorts of Phyſic, that I appear'd like a meer *Skeleton.* When I was indifferently well recover'd ſom of the Doctors and Chirurgions, that tended me, gave me a viſit, and amongſt other things they fell in diſcours of wines which was the beſt,& ſo by degrees they fell upon other beverages, and one Doctor in the company who had bin in *England*, told me that we have a drink in *England* call'd Ale, which he thought was the wholſom'ſt liquor that could go into ones guts for wheras the body of man is ſupported by two columns, *viz.* the naturall heat and radical moyſture, he ſaid, ther is no drink conduceth more to the preſervation of the one, and the encreaſe of the other than Ale, for while the *Engliſhmen* drank only Ale, they wer ſtrong brawny able men, and could draw an arrow an ell long, but when they fell to wine and beer, they are found to be much impair'd in their ſtrength and age; ſo the Ale bore away the bell among the Doctors.

The next week we advance our courſe further into *France* towards the river of *Loire* to *Orleans*, whence I ſhall continue to convey my duty to you. In the mean time I humbly crave your bleſſing, and your acknowledgment to God Almighty for my recoverie; be pleas'd further to impart my love amongſt my brothers and ſiſters with all my kinſmen and friends in the Countrey, ſo I reſt.

Paris, Decembris 10. 1622. *Your dutifull Son,* J.H.

XXII.

To Sir Tho. Savage *Knight and Baronet,*

Honorable SIR,

THat of the fifth of this preſent which you pleas'd to ſend me was receiv'd, and I begin to think my ſelf ſomthing more then I was, that you value ſo much the ſlender endeavours of my pen to do you ſervice, I ſhall continue to improve your good opinion of me as opportunity ſhall ſerve.

Touching the great threats againſt *Rochel*, wherof I gave you an ample relation in my laſt, matters are becom now more calm and rather inclining to an accommodation, for 'tis thought a ſum of money will make up the breach; and to this end ſom think all theſe bravado's were made. The Duke of *Luynes* is at laſt made Lord high Conſtable of *France* the prime Officer of the Crown, he hath a peculiar Court to himſelf, a guard of a 100. men in rich liveries, and a hundred thouſand livers every year Pen[illegible]

old Duke of *Leſdiguieres*, one of the ancienteſt ſoldiers of *France*, and a Proteſtant, is made his Lieutenant.

But in regard all Chriſtendom rings of this Favorit, being the greateſt that ever was in *France* ſince the *Maires of the Palace* who came to be *Kings* afterwards, I will ſend you herein his Legend. He was born in *Province*, and is a Gentleman by deſcent, though of a pettie extraction, in the laſt Kings time he was prefer'd to be one of his *pages*, who finding him induſtrious, & a good waiter allow'd him 300 Crowns penſion *per annum*, which he husbanded ſo well, that he maintain'd himſelf & his two brothers in paſſable good faſhion therwith. The King obſerving that, doubled his Penſion, and taking notice that he was a ſerviceable inſtrument and apt to pleaſe, he thought him fit to be about his ſon, in whoſe ſervice he hath continued above fifteen years, & he hath *flown* ſo high into his favor by a ſingular dexterity and Art he hath in *faulconry*, and by ſhooting at birds flying, wherin the King took great pleaſure, that he hath *ſoar'd* to this pitch of honor. He is a man of a paſſable good underſtanding and forecaſt, of a mild comportment, humble and debonnair to all, & of a winning converſation, he hath about him choice & ſolid heads who preſcribe unto him rules of policy, by whoſe Compas he ſteers his courſe, which is likely will make him ſubſiſt long: He is now com to that tranſcendent altitude, that he ſeems to have mounted above the reach of envy, & made all hopes of ſupplanting him fruſtrate, both by the politic guidance of his own actions, and the powerful alliances he hath got for himſelf and his two brothers: he is married to the Duke of *Monthazons* daughter, one of the prime Peers of *France*. His ſecond brother *Cadanet* (who is reputed the wiſeſt of the three) maried the heireſs of *Picardy*, with whom he had 9000 l. lands a year. His third brother *Brand* to the great heireſs of *Luxemburg*, of which houſe ther have been five Emperors; ſo that theſe three brothers and their allies would be able to counterbalance any one faction in *France*, the eldeſt and youngeſt being made Dukes, and Peers of *France*, the other Marſhall. Then are lately two Ambaſſadors extraordinary com hither from *Venice* about the *Valtolin*, but their negotiation is at a ſtand, until the return of an Ambaſſador extraordinary which is gone to *Spain*: Ambaſſadors alſo are com from the *Hague* for payment of the *French* Regiment there, which hath bin neglected theſe ten years, and to know whether his Majeſty will be pleas'd to continue their pay any longer; but their anſwer is yet ſuſpended: They have brought news that the ſeven ſhips which were built for his Majeſty in the *Teſſel* are ready, to this he anſwer'd, that he deſires no more built; for he intends to finiſh that deſign which

his

his Father had a foot a little before his death to eſtabliſh a Royal Company of Merchants.

This is all the news that *France* affords for the preſent, the relation wherof if it prove as acceptible as my endeavours to ſerve you herein are pleaſing unto me, I ſhall eſteem my ſelf happy: So wiſhing you and my noble Lady continuance of health, and encreaſe of honor, I reſt

Your moſt humble Servitor,

Paris, 15 *Decembris* 1622. J. H.

XXIII.

To Sir John North, *Knight.*

SIR,

I Confeſſe you have made a perfect conqueſt of me by your late favors, and I yeeld my ſelf your captif, a day may come that will enable me to pay my ranſom, in the interim let a moſt thankfull acknowledgement be my bail and mainpriſe.

I am now remov'd from off the *Sein* to the *Loire* to the fair town of *Orleans*: there was here lately a mixt Proceſſion 'twixt military and eccleſiaſtic for the maid of *Orleans*, which is perform'd every year very ſolemnly, her Statue ſtands upon the bridge, and her clothes are preſerv'd to this day, which a young man wore in the Proceſſion; which makes me think that her ſtory though it ſound like a Romance is very true: And I read it thus in two or three Chronicles; when the *Engliſh* had made ſuch firm invaſions in *France*, that their Armies had march'd into the heart of the Countrey, beſieg'd *Orleans*, & driven *Charles* the ſeventh to *Bourges* in *Berry*, which made him to be call'd, for the time, King of *Berry*; there came to his Army a Shepheardeſſe one *Anne de Arque*, who with a confident look and language told the King that ſhe was deſign'd by heaven to beat the *Engliſh*, and drive them out of *France*. Therfore ſhe deſir'd a command in the Army, which by by her extraordinary confidence and importunity ſhe obtain'd, and putting on mans apparel ſhe prov'd ſo proſperous, that the ſiege was rais'd from before *Orleans*, and the *Engliſh* were purſued to *Paris*, and forced to quit that, and driven to *Normandy*: ſhe us'd to go on with marvellous courage and reſolution, and her word was *hara ha*: But in *Normandy* ſhe was taken priſoner, and the *Engliſh* had a fair revenge upon her, for by an arreſt of [illegible]

ment of *Rouen* ſhe was burnt for a Witch. Ther is a great buſines now a foot in *Paris* call'd the *Polette*, which if it take effect will tend to correct, at leaſt wiſe to cover a great Error in the *French* Government: The cuſtom is that all the chief places of Juſtice throughout all the eight Courts of Parliament in *France*, beſides a great number of other offices, are ſet to ſale by the King, and they return to him unleſſe the buyer liveth *fourty* dayes after his reſignation to another: It is now propounded that theſe caſual Offices ſhall be abſolutely hereditary, provided that every officer pay a yearly revenue unto the King according to the valuation of and perquiſits of the office: this buſines is now in hot agitation but the iſſue is yet doubtful.

The laſt you ſent I receiv'd by *Vacandary* in *Paris*: ſo highly honoring your excellent parts and merit, I reſt, now that I underſtand *French* indifferent well, no more your (*ſhe*) *Servant*, but

Orleans, 3. Martii. 1622. *Your moſt faithful Servitor*, J. H.

XXIV.

To Sir James Crofts, *Knight*.

SIR,

WEre I to fraight a Letter with Complements, this Countrey would furniſh me with variety, but of news a ſmall ſtore at this preſent; and for Complement it is dangerous to uſe any to you, who have ſuch a piercing judgment to diſcern ſemblances from realities.

The Queen Mother is com at laſt to *Paris*, where ſhe hath not boen ſince *Ancre*'s death: The King is alſo return'd poſt from *Bourdeaux*, having travers'd moſt part of his Kingdom, he ſetled peace every where he paſs'd, and quaſh'd divers inſurrections, and by his obedience to his Mother, and his lenity towards all his partiſans at *pont de Ce*, where above 400 were ſlain; and notwithſtanding that he was victorious, yet he gave a general pardon, he hath gain'd much upon the affections of his people: His Councel of State went ambulatory alwayes with him, and as they ſay here, never did men manage things with more wiſdom. Ther is a war queſtionleſſe a fermenting againſt the Proteſtants, the Duke of *Eſpernon* in a kind of *Rodomontado* way, deſired leave of the King to block up *Rochel*, and in ſix weeks he would undertake to deliver her to his hands, but I believe he reckons without his Hoſt. I was told a merry paſſage of this little *Gaſcon* Duke, who is now the oldeſt ſoldier of *France*; Having come lately to *Paris* he treated with a Pander, to procure him a Curteſan, and if ſhe was a

Damoiſel (a Gentlewoman) he would give ſo much, and if a *Citizen* he would give ſo much: The Pander did his Office, but brought him a Citizen clad in *Damoiſels* apparel, ſo ſhe and her Maquerel were paid accordingly; the next day after, ſom of his familiars having underſtood hereof, began to be pleaſant with the Duke, and to jeer him, that he being a *viſcil Routier* an old tryed Soldier, ſhould ſuffer himſelf to be ſo cozen'd, as to pay for a Citizen after the rate of a Gentlewoman; the little Duke grew half wild hereupon, and commenc'd an action of fraud againſt the Pander; but what became of it I cannot tell you, but all *Paris* rung of it. I hope to return now very ſhortly to *England*, where amongſt the reſt of my noble friends, I ſhall much rejoyce to ſee and ſerve you whom I honour with no vulgar affection, ſo I am

Your true Servitor,

Orleans, 5. *Martii*. 1622. J. H.

XXV.

To my Coſen Mr. Will. Martin *at* Bruſſels, *from* Paris.

Dear Coſen,

I Find you are very punctual in your performances, & a preciſe obſerver of the promiſe you made here to correſpond with Mr. *Altham* and me by Letters. I thank you for the variety of *German* news you imparted unto me, which was ſo neatly couch'd & curiouſly knit together, that your Letter might ſerve for a pattern to the beſt Intelligencer. I am ſorry the affairs of the Prince *Palſgrave* go ſo untowardly, the wheel of War may turn, and that Spoke which is now up may down again. For *French* Occurrences, ther is a War certainly intended againſt them of the Religion here; and ther are viſible preparations afoot already; Amongſt others that ſhrink in the ſhoulders at it, the Kings ſervants are not very well pleas'd with it, in regard beſides *Scots* and *Swiſſers*, ther are divers of the King's Servants that are Proteſtants. If a man go to *ragion' di ſtato* to reaſon of State, the *French* King hath ſomthing to juſtifie this deſſein; for the Proteſtants being ſo numerous, and having near upon fifty preſidiary wall'd Towns in their hands for caution, they have power to diſturb *France* when they pleaſe, and being abetted by a forren Prince to give the King Law; and you know as well as I how they have been made uſe of to kindle a fire in *France*; Therfore rather then they ſhould be utterly ſuppreſt, I believe the *Spaniard* himſelf would reach them his *ragged-ſtaff* to defend them.

Ser-

I ſend you here inclos'd another from Maſter *Altham* who reſpects you dearly,& we remembred you lately at *la poomme du pin* in the beſt liquor of the *French* Grape. I ſhall be ſhortly for *London*, where I ſhall not rejoyce a little to meet yon; the Engliſh air may confirm what Forren begun, I mean our friendſhip and affections, and in *Me* (that I may return you in Engliſh the Latin Verſes you ſent me)

As ſoon a little little Ant
Shall bib the Ocean dry,
A Snail ſhall creep about the world,
Ere theſe affections dye.

So my dear Coſen, may Vertue be your guide, and Fortune your Companion.

Paris, 18. *Martii.* 1662.

Yours while
Jam. Howel.

Familiar LETTERS.

SECTION III.

I.

To my Father.

SIR,

Am ſafely return'd now the ſecond time from beyond the Seas, but I have yet no employment: God and good friends I hope will ſhortly provide one for me.

The *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador Count *Gundamar* doth ſtrongly negotiat a Match 'twixt our Prince, and the *Infanta* of *Spain*, but at his firſt audience ther happen'd an ill-favor'd accident (I pray God it prove no ill augury) for my Lord of *Arundell* being ſent to accompany him to *White-Hall*, upon a Sunday in the afternoón, as they were going over the Tarraſſe, it broke under them but onely one was hurt in the arm; *Gondamar* ſaid that he had not car'd to have dyed in ſo good company: he ſaith ther is no other way to regain the *Palatinate*, but by this Match, and to ſettle an eternal Peace in Chriſtendom.

The Marquis of *Buckingham* continueth ſtill in fulnes of grace and favor; the Counteſs his Mother ſways alſo much at Court, ſhe brought Sir *Henry Montague* from delivering Law on the *K. Bench* to look to his bags in thee *Exchequer*, for ſhe made him Lord high Treſurer of *England*, but he parted with his white *ſtaffe* before the years end, though his purs had bled deeply for it (above 20000 l.) which made a Lord of this Land to aſk him at his return from Court, *Whither he did not find that wood was extreme dear at New-market*, for there he receiv'd the white *ſtaff*. Ther is now a notable ſtirring man in the place, my Lord *Cranfield*, who from walking about the Exchange, is com to ſit cheif Judge in the Chequer Chamber, and to have one of the higheſt places at the Counſell Table: he is married to one of the Tribe of Fortune, a kinſwoman of the Marquis of *Buckingham*. Thus ther is riſing and falling at Court, and as in our natural pace one foot cannot be

till the other be down, ſo it is in the affairs of the world commonly, one man riſeth at the fall of the other.

I have no more to write at this time, but that with tender of my duty to you, I deſire a continuance of your bleſſing and prayers.

Lond. March 22. 1622. *Your dutiful Son,* J. H.

47802

II.

To the Honourable M. John Savage (*now Earl* Rivers) *at* Florence.

SIR,

MY love is not ſo ſhort but it can reach as far as *Florence* to find you out, and further too if occaſion requir'd, nor are theſe affections I have to ſerve you ſo dull but they can clammer ore the *Alps* and *Apennin* to wait upon you, as they have adventur'd to do now in this paper, I am ſorry I was not in *London* to kiſſe your hands before you ſet to Sea, and much more ſorry that I had not the happines to meet you in *Holland* or *Brabant*, for we went the very ſame road, and lay in *Dort* and *Antwerp* in the ſame lodgings you had lain in a fortnight before. I preſume you have by this time taſted of the ſweetnes of Travel, and that your have wean'd your affections from *England* for a good while, you muſt now think upon home (as one ſaid) good men think upon heaven aiming ſtill to go thither, but not till they finiſh their cours; and yours I underſtand will be three years, in the mean time you muſt not ſuffer any melting tendernes of thoughts, or longing deſires, to diſtract or interrupt you in that fair road you are in to vertue, and to beautifie within that comly Edifice which nature hath built without you. I know your reputation is precious to you, as it ſhould be to every noble mind, you have expos'd it now to the hazard, therefore you muſt be careful it receive no taint at your return by not anſwering that expectation which your Prince and noble Parents have of you: You are now under the chiefeſt clime of wiſdom, fair *Italy*, the Darling of Nature, the Nurſe of Policy, the Theater of Vertue; But though *Italy* give milk to *Vertue* with one dug, ſhe often ſuffers *Vice* to ſuck at the other, therefore you muſt take heed you miſtake not the dug; for ther is an ill-favored ſaying, that *Ingleſe Italionato e Diavolo incarnato*; An *Engliſhman Italianat*, is a Devil incarnat. I fear no ſuch thing of you, I have had ſuch pregnant proofs of your ingenuity, and noble inclinations to vertue and honour: I know you have a mind to both, but I muſt tell you that you will hard-

ly get the good will of the *latter*, unleſſe the *firſt* ſpeak a good word for you: when you go to Rome, you may haply ſee the ruines of two Temples, one dedicated to *Vertue*, the other to *Honour*, and ther was no way to enter into the laſt, but through the firſt. Noble Sir, I wiſh your good very ſeriouſly, and if you pleaſe to call to memory, and examine the circumſtance of things, and my carriage towards you ſince I had the happines to be known firſt to your Honourable Family, I know you will conclude that I love and honour you in no vulgar way.

My Lord, your Grandfather was complaining lately that he had not heard from you a good while: By the next ſhipping to *Ligorn*, amongſt other things he intends to ſend you a whole Brawn in collers. I pray be pleas'd to remember my affectionat ſervice to Mr. *Thomas Savage*; and my kind reſpects to Mr. *Bold*; for Engliſh newes I know this packet comes fraighted to you therefore I forbear at this time to ſend any. Farwell noble Heir of Honour, and command alwayes

Lond. March 24 1622. *Your true Servitor,* J. H.

III.

To Sir James Crofts *Knight at Saint* Oſith *in* Eſſex.

SIR,

I Had yours upon tueſday laſt, and wheras you are deſirous to know the proceedings of the Parliament, I am ſorry I muſt write to you that matters begin to grow boyſterous; the King retir'd not long ſince to *Newmarket* not very well pleas'd, and this week there went thither twelve from the Houſe of Commons to whom Sir *Richard Weſton* was the mouth: the King not liking the Meſſage they brought, call'd them his Ambaſſadors, and in the large anſwer which he hath ſent to the Speaker, he ſaith that he muſt apply unto them a ſpeech of Queen *Elizabeths* to an Ambaſſador of Poland, *Legatum expectavimus, Heraldum accepimus*: We expected an Ambaſſador, we have received a Herald; he takes it not well that they ſhould meddle with the match twixt his ſon and the *Infanta*, alleadging an example of one of the Kings of *France*, which would not marry his Son without the advice of his Parliament; but afterwards that King grew ſo deſpicable abroad, that no Forren State would treat with him about any thing without his Parliament. Sundry other high paſſages ther were as a caveat he gave them not to touch the honour of the King of *Spain*, with whom he was ſo far ingag'd in a matri-

monial

monial treaty that he could not go back: he gave them alſo a check for taking Cogniſance of thoſe things which had their motion in the ordinary Courts of Juſtice, and that Sir *Eaward Coke*, (though theſe words were not inſerted in the anſwer) whom he thought to be *the fitteſt inſtrument for a Tyrant that ever was in England*, ſhould be ſo bold as to call the *Prerogative* of the crown a *great monſter*. The Parliament after this was not long liv'd, but broak up in diſcontent, and upon the point of diſſolution, they made a Proteſt againſt divers particulars in the aforeſaid anſwer of his Majeſties. My Lord *Digby* is preparing for *Spain* in quality of Ambaſſador Extraordinary, to perfect the match 'twixt our Prince and the Lady *Infanta*, in which buſines *Gondamar* hath waded already very deep, and bin very active, and ingratiated himſelf with divers perſons of quality, Ladies eſpecially, yet he could do no good upon the Lady *Hatton* who he deſir'd lately that in regard he was her next neighbor (at *Eli* Houſe) he might have the benefit of her back-gate to go abroad into the fields, but ſhe put him off with a Complement, wherupon in a privat audience lately with the King amongſt other paſſages of merriment, he told him that my Lady *Hatton* was *a ſtrange Lady, for ſhe would not ſuffer her Husband Sir* Edward Coke, *to come in at her fore dore, nor him to go out at her backdore*; and ſo related the whole buſineſſe: He was alſo diſpatching a Poſt lately for *Spain*, and the Poſt having receiv'd his packet, and kiſſ'd his hands, he call'd him back and told him he had forgot one thing, which was, that when he came to *Spain he ſhould commend him to the Sun, for he had not ſeen him a great while, and in Spain he ſhould be ſure to find him.* So with my moſt humble ſervice to my Lord of *Colcheſter*, I reſt

London, Mar.24.
1622.

Your moſt humble
Servitor, J. H.

IV.

To my Brother Mr. Hugh Penry.

SIR,

THe Welſh nag you ſent me, was deliver'd me in a very good plight, and I give you a thouſand thanks for him; I had occaſion lately to try his mettle and his lungs, and every one tells me he is right, and of no mongrell race, but a true Mountaneer, for beſides his toughneſſe, and ſtrength of lungs up a hill, he is quickly curried, and content with ſhort Commons: I beleeve he hath not been long a highway traveller, for whereas other horſes, when they paſſe by an Inne or Alehouſe uſe to make towards them to give them a friendly viſit, this nag roundly goes on

ſcornes to caſt as much as a glance upon any of them, which I know not whether I ſhall impute it to his ignorance, or height of ſpirit, but converſing with the ſoft horſes of *England*, I beleeve he will quickly be brought to be more courteous.

The greateſt news we have now is the return of the Lord Bpp. of *Landaff*, *Davenant*, *Ward*, & *Belcanquell*, from the Synod of *Dort*, wher the Bp. had precedence given him according to his Epiſcopal dignity, *Arminius* and *Voſtius* were ſore baited there concerning Predeſtination, Election, and Reprobation; as alſo touching Chriſts death, and mans Redemption by it; then concerning mans Corruption, and Converſion; laſtly, concerning the perſeverance of the Saints: I ſhall have ſhortly the tranſaction of the Synod. The Jeſuits have put out a jeering libel againſt it, and theſe two verſes I remember in't.

Dordrecti Synodus? nodus; chorus integer? æger;
Conventus? ventus; Seſſio ſtr.amen; Amen.

But I will confront this Diſtich with another I read in *France* of the Jeſuits in the Town of *Dole*, towards *Lorain*; they had a great houſe given them call'd *L'arc* (*arcum*) and upon the River of *Loir*, *Henry* the fourth gave them *la fleche*, *ſagittam* in Latin, wher they have two ſtately Convents; that is, Bow and Arrow; wherupon one made theſe verſes:

Arcum Dola dedit, dedit illis almâ ſagittam
Francia; quis chordam, quam meruere, dabit?

Fair *France* the *Arrow*, *Dole* gave them the *Bow*,
Who ſhall the *String* which they deſerve beſtow;
No more now, but that with my dear love to my Siſter, I reſt,

Your moſt affectionate brother,

London, April 16. 1622. J. H.

V.

To the Lord Vicount Colcheſter.

My good Lord,

I receiv'd your Lordſhips of the laſt week, & according to your command, I ſend here incloſ'd the *Venetian* gazet: of forreh *aviſo's*, they write that *Mansfelt* hath bin beaten out of *Germany*, and is com to *Sedan*, and 'tis thought the Duke of *Bovillon* will ſet him up again with a new Army: Marquis *Spinola* hath newly ſat down before *Berghen op zoom*; your Lordſhips knows well what conſequence that Town is of, therfore it is likely this will be a hot Summer in the *Netherlands*. The *French* King is in open war againſt them of the Religion, he hath already clear'd the *Loire* by taking

Perſeau

Jerſeau and *Saumur*, where Monſieur *du Pleſsis* ſent him the keys, which are promis'd to be deliver'd him again, but I think *ad Græcas Calendas*. He hath bin alſo before Saint *John d' angeli*, where the young Cardinall of *Guyſe* died, being ſtruck down by the puffe of a Canon bullet, which put him in a burning feavour, and made an end of him, the laſt town that's taken was *Clerac*, which was put to 50000 crowns ranſom; many were put to the ſword, and divers Gentlemen drown'd as they thought to ſcape, this is the fifteenth cautionary Town the King hath taken, and now they ſay he marcheth towards *Montauban*, and ſo to *Montpellier* and *Niſmes*, and then have at *Rochel*. My Lord *Hays* is by this time 'tis thought, with the Army, for Sir *Edward Harbert* is return'd, having had ſom claſhings and counterbuffs with the Favorite *Luynes*, wherin he comported himſelf gallantly: ther is a freſh report blown over, that *Luynes* is lately dead in the Army of the Plague, ſom ſay of the Purples, the next couſen german to it; which the Proteſtants give out to be the juſt judgement of Heaven faln upon him, becauſe he incited his Maſter to theſe wars againſt them. If he be not dead, let him dye when he will, he will leave a fame behind him, to have bin the greateſt Favorit for the time that ever was in *France*, having from a ſimple Faulconer com to be high Conſtable, and made himſelf and his younger brother *Grand* Dukes and Peers; and his ſecond brother *Cadenet Marſhall*, and all three married to Princely Families.

No more now, but that I moſt humbly kiſs your Lordſhips hands, and ſhall be alwaies moſt ready and chearfull to receive your commandments, becauſe I am

London, 12. *Aug.* 1622. *Your Lordſhips obliged Servitor*, J. H.

VI.

To my Father from London.

SIR,

I was at a dead ſtand in the cours of my Fortunes, when it pleas'd God to provide me lately an employment to *Spain*, whence I hope there may ariſe both repute and profit. Som of the Cape Merchants of the *Turky* Company, amongſt whom the chiefeſt were Sir *Robert Napper*, and Captain *Leat*, propos'd unto me, that they had a great buſineſs in the Court of *Spain* in agitation many yeers, nor was it now their buſineſs but the *Kings*, in whoſe name it is followed: they could have Gentlemen of good quality that would undertake it; yet if I would take it upon me, they would employ no other, and aſſur'd me that the employment ſhould tend both

both to my benefit and credit. Now the buſineſſe is this: Ther was a great *Turky* ſhip call'd the *Vineyard*, ſailing through the Streights towards *Conſtantinople*, but by diſtreſs of weather ſhe was forc'd to put into a little Port call'd *Milo in Sardinia*: The ſearchers came aboard of her, and finding her richly laden, for her cargazon of broad cloth was worth the firſt peny neer upon 30000 l. they cavill'd at ſom ſmall proportion of lead and tin, which they had only for the uſe of the ſhip, which the Searchers alleged to be *ropa de contrabando* prohibited goods, for by Article of Peace nothing is to be carried to *Turky* that may arm or vittle. The *Vice-roy* of *Sardinia* hereupon ſeiz'd upon the whole ſhip, and all her goods, landed the Maſter and men in *Spain*, who comming to Sir *Charles Cornwalles* then Ambaſſador at the Court; Sir *Charles* could do them little good at preſent, therfore they came to *England*, and complain'd to the King and Councell his Majeſty was ſo ſenſible hereof that he ſent a particular Commiſſion in his own royall Name, to demand a reſtitution of the ſhip and goods, and juſtice upon the *Vice-Roy* of *Sardinia*, who had ſo apparently broke the Peace, and wrong'd his Subjects: Sir *Charles* (with Sir *Paul Pindar* a while) labour'd in the buſineſs, and commenc'd a ſuite in Law, but he was call'd home before he could do any thing to purpoſe. After him Sir *John Digby*, (now Lord *Digby*) went Ambaſſador to *Spain*, and amongſt other things, he had that particular Comiſſion from his Majeſty inveſted in him, to proſecut the ſute in his own royall Name: Therupon he ſent a well qualified Gentleman, Mr. *Walſingham Greſley* to *Sardinia*, who unfortunately meeting with ſome men of War in the paſſage, was carried priſoner to *Algier*: My Lord *Digby* being remanded home, left the buſineſs in Mr. *Cotingtons* hands then Agent, but reſum'd it at his return; yet it prov'd ſuch a tedious intricate ſute, that he return'd again without finiſhing the work in, regard of the remoteneſs of the Iſland of *Sardinia*, whence the witneſſes and other diſpatches were to be fetcht. The Lord *Digby* is going now Ambaſſador extraordinary to the Court of *Spain*, upon the buſineſs of the match the reſtitution of the *Palatinate*, and other high affairs of State therfore he is deſirous to tranſmit the Kings Commiſſion touching this particular buſineſs to any gentleman that is capable to follow it, and promiſeth to aſſiſt him with the utmoſt of his power, and he ſaith he hath good reaſon to do ſo, in regard he hath now a good round ſhare himſelf in it. About this buſineſs I am now preparing to go to *Spain*, in company of the Ambaſſador, and I ſhall kiſs the Kings hands as his Agent touching this particular Commiſſion. I humbly intreat that your bleſſing and prayers may accompany me in this my new employment, which I hav[illegible]

[illegible]ken

ken upon very good terms touching expences & rewards. So with my dear love to my brothers and ſiſters, with other kindred and friends in the countrey, I reſt

Your dutiful Son,
J. H.

London, 8. *Sept.* 1623.

VII.

To Sir Tho. Savage *Knight and Baronet, at his houſe in* Long-Melford.

Honourable Sir,

I Receiv'd your commands in a Letter which you ſent me by Sir *John North*, and I ſhall not fail to ſerve you in thoſe particulars. It hath pleaſed God to diſpoſe of me once more for *Spain*, upon a buſines which I hope will make me good returns: there have two Ambaſſadors and a Royal Agent follow'd it hitherto, and I am the fourth that is employed in it: I defer to trouble you with the particulars of it, in regard I hope to have the happines to kiſs your hand at Tower hill before my departure; which will not be, till my Lord *Digby* ſets forward. He goes in a gallant ſplendid Equipage, and one of the Kings ſhips is to take him in at *Plymouth*; and tranſport him to the *Corunnia*, or Saint *Anderas*.

Since that ſad diſaſter which befell Archbiſhop *Abbot*, to kill the man by the glancing of an arrow as he was ſhooting at a Deer, (which kind of death befell one of our Kings once in new Foreſt); her hath bin a Commiſſion awarded to debate whether upon this fact, wherby he hath ſhed human bloud, he be not to be depriv'd of his Archbiſhoprick, and pronounc'd irregular; ſom wer againſt him, but Biſhop *Andrews*, and Sir *Henry Martin* ſtood ſtifly for him, that in regard it was no ſpontaneous act, but a meer contingency, and that ther is no degree of men but is ſubject to misfortunes and caſualties, they declar'd poſitively that he was not to fall from his dignity or function, but ſhould ſtill remain a regular, and *in ſtatu quo prius*; during this debate, he petitioned the King that he might be permitted to retire to his Alms houſe at *Guilford* wher he was born, to paſs the reſt of his life; but he is now come to be again *rectus in curia*, abſolutely quitted and reſtor'd to all things: But for the wife of him which was kill'd, it was no misfortune to her, for he hath endowed herſelf, and her children with ſuch an Eſtate, that they ſay her Husband could never have got: So I humbly kiſs your hands, and reſt

Your moſt obliged Servitor,
J. H.

London, 9. Nov. 1622.

VIII. *To*

VIII.

To Captain Nich. Leat *from* Madrid, *at his houſe in* London.

SIR,

I Am ſafely com to the Court of *Spain*, and although by reaſon of that misfortune which befell Mr. *Altham* and me, of wounding the Sergeants in *Lombardſtreet*, we ſtayed three weeks behind my Lord Ambaſſador, yet we came hither time enough to attend him to Court at his firſt audience.

The *Engliſh* Nation is better look'd on now in *Spain* than ordinary, becauſe of the hopes ther are of a match, which the merchant and communalty much deſire, though the Nobility and Gentry be not ſo forward for it: ſo that in this point the puls of *Spain* beats quite contrary to that of *England*, wher the people are avers to this match, and the Nobility with moſt part of the Gentry inclinable.

I have perus'd all the papers I could get into my hands, touching the buſineſs of the ſhip-*Vineyard*, and I find that they are higher than I in bulk, though cloſely preſt together; I have caſt up what is awarded by all the ſentences of view, & review, by the Councel of Sate and War, and I find the whole ſum as well principal, as intereſt upon intereſt, all ſorts of damages, and proceſſal charges, com to above two hundred and fifty thouſand Crowns. The *Conde del Real quondam Viceroy of Sardinia*, who is adjudged to pay moſt part of this money, is here and he is *Mayor domo*, Lord Steward to the *Infanta* Cardinal; if he hath wherewith, I doubt not but to recover the money, for I hope to have com in a favorable conjuncture of time, and my Lord Ambaſſador who is ſo highly eſteem'd here, doth aſſure me of his beſt furtherance. So praying I may prove as ſucceſful, as I ſhall be faithful in this great buſines, I reſt

Yours to diſpoſe of,

Madrid, 28. *Decem.* 1622. J. H.

IX.

To Mr. Arthur Hopton, *from* Madrid.

SIR,

SInce I was made happy with your acquaintance, I have receiv'd ſundry ſtrong evidences of your love and good wiſhes unto me, which have tyed me unto you in no common obligation of thanks: I am in deſpair ever to cancel this bond, nor would I do it, but rather endear the engagement more and more.

The

The Treaty of the Match 'twixt our Prince and the Lady *Infanta* is now ſtrongly a foot, ſhe is a very comely Lady, rather of a *Flemiſh* complexion than *Spaniſh*; fair hair'd, and carrieth a moſt pure mixture of red and white in her face: ſhe is full and big lipp'd, which is held a beauty rather than a blemiſh or any exceſſe in the *Auſtrian* Family, it being a thing incident to moſt of that race: ſhe goes now upon 16, and is of a talneſſe agreeable to thoſe yeers. The King is alſo of ſuch a complexion, and is under twenty; he hath two brothers, *Don Carlas*, and *Don Hernando*, who though a youth of twelve, yet is he Cardinal and Archbiſhop of *Toledo*, which in regard it hath the Chancelorſhip of *Caſtile* annexed to it, is the greateſt ſpiritual dignity in Chriſtendom after the Papacy, for it is valued at 300000 Crowns *per annum*; *Don Carlos* is of a differing complexion from all the reſt, for he is black hair'd, and of a *Spaniſh* hue, he hath neither Office, Command, Dignity or Title, but is an individual companion to the King, and what cloaths ſoever are provided for the King, he hath the very ſame, and as often, from top to toe; he is the better belov'd of the people for his complexion; for one ſhall hear the *Spaniard* ſigh and lament, ſaying, O when ſhall we have a King again of our own colour!

I pray commend me kindly to all at your houſe, and ſend me word when the young Gentlemen return from *Italy*. So with my moſt affectionat reſpects to your ſelf, I reſt

Madrid, 5 Jan. 1622. *Your true friend to ſerve you*, J. H.

X.

To Captain Nic. Leat, *from* Madrid

SIR,

YOurs of the tenth of this preſent I receiv'd by Mr. *Simon Digby*, with the incloſed to your Son in *Alicant*, which is ſafely ſent. Since my laſt unto you I had acceſſe to *Olivares* the Favorit that rules all; I had alſo audience of the King, to whom I deliver'd two memorials ſince, in his Majeſties name of great *Britain* that a particular *Junta* of ſome of the Councel of State and War, might be appointed to determin the buſineſs: the laſt memorial had ſo good ſucceſſe, that the Referees are nominated, wherof the chiefeſt is the Duke of *Infantado*. Here it is not the ſtile to claw and complement with the King, or Idolize him by *Sacred*, *Soverain*, and moſt *Excellent* Majeſty, but the *Spainard* when he petitions to his King, gives him no other Character but Sir; and ſo reſolving his buſineſſe, at the end he doth ask and demand Juſtice of him.

him. When I have done with the *Vice-roy* here, I ſhall haſten my diſpatches for *Sardinia*: ſince my laſt I went to liquidat the account more particularly, and I find that of the 250000 Crowns, ther are above forty thouſand due unto you; which might ſerve for a good Aldermans eſtate.

Your ſon in *Alicant* writes to me of another miſchance that is befaln the Ship *Amitie* about *Majorca*, whereof you were one of the proprietaries; I am very ſorry to hear of it, and touching any diſpatches that are to be had hence, I ſhall endeavor to procure you them according to inſtructions.

Your coſen *Richard Altham* remembers his kind reſpects unto you, and ſends you many thanks for the pains you took in freeing us from that trouble which the ſcuffle with the Sergeants brought upon us. So I reſt

Yours ready to ſerve you,

Madrid, 5 Jan. 1622. J. H.

XI.

To the Lord Vicount Colcheſter, *from* Madrid.

Right Honorable,

THe grand buſines of the match goes ſo fairly on, that a ſpeciall *Junta* is appointed to treat of it, the names whereof I ſend you here inclos'd: they have proceeded ſo far that moſt of the Articles are agreed upon: Mr. *George Gage* is lately come hither from *Rome*, a polite and prudent gentleman, who hath negotiated ſom things in that Court for the advance of the buſines with the Cardinalls *Bandino*, *Lodoviſio*, *& la Suſanna*, who are the main men ther to whom the drawing of the diſpenſation is referr'd.

The late taking of *Ormus* by the *Perſian* from the Crown of *Portugall* keeps a great noiſe here, and the rather becauſe the exploit was done by the aſſiſtance of the *Engliſh* ſhips that were then therabouts; my Lord *Digby* went to Court and gave a round ſatisfaction in this point; for it was no voluntary, but a conſtrain'd act in the *Engliſh*, who being in the *Perſians* Port were ſuddenly embarqu'd for the ſervice: & the *Perſian* herein did no more than what is uſual amongſt Chriſtian Princes themſelves, and which is often put in practice by the King of *Spain*, and his *Viceroys*; than by any other, *viz.* to make an embargue of any ſtrangers ſhip that rides within his Ports upon all occaſions. It was fear'd this ſurpriſal of *Ormus*, which was the greateſt Mart in all the Orient for all ſorts of jewels, would have bred ill blood, and preiudic'd the proceedings of the Match; but the *Spaniard* is a rational man, and will be ſatisfied with reaſon: Count *Olivares* is the main man who ſways all, and 'tis thought he is not ſo much affected to the alliance

alliance with *England* as his Predeceſſor the Duke of *Lerma* was, who ſet it firſt afoot 'twixt Prince *Henry*, & this Queen of *France*: The Duke of *Lerma* was the greateſt *Privado*, the greateſt Favorit that ever was in *Spain* ſince *Don Alvaro de Luna*, he brought, himſelf, the Duke of *Uzeda* his ſon, and the Duke of *Cea* his grandchild to be all Grandees of *Spain*, which is the greateſt Title that a *Spaniſh* Subject is capable of, they have a privilege to ſtand cover'd before the King, and at their election ther's no other Ceremony but only theſe three words by the King, *Cobreſce por Grande*, cover your ſelf for a Grande, and that's all: The Cardinal Duke of *Lerma* lives at *Vallidolid*, he officiats and ſings Maſs, and paſſeth his old age in Devotion and exerciſes of Piety: it is a common, and indeed a commendable cuſtom amongſt the *Spaniard*, when he hath paſt his *gran climacteric*, and is grown decrepit, to make a voluntary reſignaton of Offices be they never ſo great and profitable (though I cannot ſay *Lerma* did ſo) and ſequeſtring and weaning themſelves as it were from all mundan negotiations and incombrances, to retire to ſom place of devotion, and ſpend the reſidue of their dayes in meditation, and in preparing themſelves for another world: *Charles* the Emperor ſhew'd them the way, who left the Empire to his brother, and all the reſt of his Dominions to his ſon *Philip*, the ſecond, & ſo taking with him his two ſiſters, he retir'd into a Monaſtery, they into a Nunnery: this doth not ſute well with the *genius* of an *Engliſhman*, who loves not to pull off his clothes till he goes to bed. I will conclude with ſom Verſes I ſaw under a huge *Rodomontado* picture of the Duke of *Lerma*, wherin he is painted like a Giant bearing up the Monarchy of *Spain*, that of *France*, and the *Popedom* upon his ſhoulders, with this *Stanze*,

Sobre les ombres d'eſte Atlante
Yazen en aqueſtos dias
Eſtas tres Monarquias.

Upon the ſhoulders of this *Atlas* lies.
The *Popedom* and two mighty *Monarchies.*

So I moſt humbly kiſſe your Lordſhips hands, and reſt ever moſt ready

At your Lordſhips command
Madrid, 3. Febr. 1622. J. H.

XII.

To my Father.

SIR,

ALL affairs went on fairly here, ſpecially that of the match when Maſter *Endymion Porter* brought lately my Lord of *Briſtol* a diſpatch from *England* of a high nature, wherin the Earl is commanded to repreſent unto this King how much his Majeſty of great *Brittain* ſince the beginning of theſe *German* wars hath labour'd to merrit well of this Crown, and of the whole Houſe of *Auſtria* by a long and lingring patience grounded ſtill upon aſſurances hence, that care ſhould be had of his honor, his Daughters joynture, and grand-childrens patrimony; yet how coolely all things had proceeded in the Treaty at *Bruxels*, manag'd by Sir *Richard Weſton*, as alſo *that* in the *Palatinat* by the Lord *Chicheſter* how in treating-time the Town and Caſtle of *Heidelberg* were taken, *Manheim* beſieg'd, and all acts of Hoſtility us'd, notwithſtanding the fair profeſſions made by this King, the *Infanta* at *Bruxels*, and other his Miniſters: How meerly out of reſpect to this King he had neglected all Martiall means which probably might have preſerv'd the *Palatinat*: thoſe thin Garriſons which he had ſent thither being rather for honours ſake to keep a footing untill a general accomodation, then that he relyed any way upon their ſtrength: And ſince that there are no other fruits of all this but reproach and ſcorn, & that thoſe good Offices which he us'd towards the Emperour on the behalf of his Son in Law, which he was ſo much encouraged by Letters from hence ſhould take effect, have not ſorted to any other iſſue, then to a plain affront and a high injuring of both their Majeſties, though in a different degree: The Earl is to tell him that his Majeſtie of great *Brittain* hopes and deſires that out of a true apprehenſion of theſe wrongs offer'd unto them both, he will as his dear and loving brother faithfully promiſe and undertake upon his honour, confirming the ſame under his hand and ſeal, either that *Heidelberg* ſhall be within ſeventy dayes rendred into his hands; as alſo that there ſhall be within the ſaid term of ſeventy dayes a ſuſpenſion of arms in the *Palatinat*, and that a Treaty ſhall recompence upon ſuch termes as he propounded in *November* laſt, which this King held then to be reaſonable; And in caſe that this be not yeelded unto by the Emperour, that then this King joyn forces with his Majeſtie of England, for the recovery of the *Palatinat*, which upon this truſt hath been loſt; or in caſe his forces at this time be otherwiſe imploy'd, that they cannot give his Maieſtie that aſſiſtance

ſiſtance he deſires and deſerves, that at leaſt he will permit a free and friendly paſſage through his Territories, ſuch Forces as his Majeſtie of great *Brittain* ſhall employ into *Germany*: Of all which, if the Earl of *Briſtol* hath not from the King of *Spain* a direct aſſurance under his hand and Seal ten dayes after his audience, that then he take his leave and return to *England* to his Majeſties preſence, alſo to proceed in the negotiation of the match according to former inſtructions.

This was the main ſubſtance of his Majeſties late letter, yet ther was a poſtil added, that in caſe a rupture happen 'twixt the two Crowns, the Earl ſhould not com inſtantly and abruptly away, but that he ſhould ſend advice firſt to *England*, and carry the buſines ſo, that the world ſhould not preſently know of it.

Notwithſtanding all theſe traverſes, we are confident here, that the match will take, otherwiſe my Cake is Dow. Ther was a great difference in one of the capitulations 'twixt the two Kings how long the children which ſhould iſſue of this marriage were to continue *ſub regimine Matris*, under the tutele of the Mother. This King demanded 14. years at firſt, then twelve, but now he is come to nine, which is newly condeſcended unto, I receiv'd yours of the firſt of *September* in another from Sir *James Crofts*, wherin it was no ſmall comfort to me to hear of your health. I am to go hence ſhortly for *Sardinia*, a dangerous voyage, by reaſon of *Algier* Pirats, I humbly deſire your prayers may accompany

Your dutifull Son,

Madrid, 23 *Febr.* 1622. J. H.

XIII.

To Sir James Crofts *Knight*

SIR,

YOurs of the ſecond of *October* came to ſafe hand with the inclos'd; you write that there came diſpatches lately from *Rome*, wherein the Pope ſeems to endeavour to inſinuat himſelf into a direct treaty with *England*, and to negotiat immediately with our King touching the diſpenſation, which he not only labours to evade, but utterly diſclaims, it being by Article the taſk of this King to procure all dipatches thence: I thank you for ſending me this news. You ſhall underſtand ther came lately an expreſſe from *Rome* alſo to this Court, touching the buſines of the match which gave very good content, but the diſpatch and new inſtructions, which Mr. *Endymion Porter* brought my Lord of *Briſtol* lately from England touching the Prince *Palatinat*, fill's us

with apprehenſions of fear: Our Ambaſſadors here have had audience of this King already about thoſe Propoſitions, and we hope that Maſter *Porter* will carry back ſuch things as will ſatisfie, Touching the two points in the Treaty wherein the two Kings differ'd moſt, *viz.* about the education of the children, and the exemption of the *Infanta's* Eccleſiaſtic ſervants from ſecular juriſdiction: both theſe points are clear'd, for the *Spaniard* is come from fourteen years to ten, & for ſo long time the *Infant* Princes ſhall remain under the Mothers Government. And for the other point the Eccleſiaſtical Superior ſhall firſt take notice of the offence that ſhall be committed by any ſpiritual perſon belonging to the *Infanta's* family, and according to the merit thereof either deliver him by degradation to the ſecular juſtice, or baniſh him the Kingdom according to the quality of the delict, and it is the ſame that is practis'd in this Kingdom, and other parts that adhere to *Rome.*

The *Conde de Monterrey* goes *Viceroy* to *Naples*, the Marquis *de Montesclaros* being put by, the gallanter man of the two. I was told of a witty ſaying of his, when the Duke of *Lerma* had the vogue in this Court: for going one morning to ſpeak with the Duke, and having danc'd at tendance a long time, he peep'd through a ſlit in the hanging, and ſpied *Don Rodrigo Calderon* a great man (who was lately beheaded here for poyſoning the late Queen Dowager) delivering the Duke a Paper upon his knees, whereat the Marquis ſmil'd and ſaid: *Voto tal, aquel hombre ſube mas a las rodillas, que yono hago a los pies, Iſwear that man climbs higher upon his knees, then I can upon my feet:* Indeed I have read it to be a true Court rule, that *deſcendendo aſcendendum eſt in Aula*, deſcending is the way to aſcend at Court. There is a kind of humility and compliance, that is far from any ſervile baſeneſſe or ſordid flattery, and may be tearm'd diſcretion rather than adulation. I intend God willing to go for *Sardinia* this Spring; I hope to have better luck than Maſter *Walſingham Greſley* had, who ſom few years ſince in his paſſage thither upon the ſame buſines that I have in agitation, met with ſome *Turkſmen* of War, and ſo was carried ſlave to *Algier.* So with my true reſpects to you, I reſt

Your faithful Servant,

Madrid, 12. *Mar.* 1622.

J.H.

XIV. *To*

XIV.

To Sir Francis Cottington, *Secretary to his Highneſſe the Prince of* Wales, *at Saint* James.

SIR,

I Believe it will not be unpleaſing unto you to hear of the proceedure and ſucceſſe of that buſines wherein your ſelf hath been ſo long ingers'd in: I mean the great ſute againſt the *quondam Vice-roy* of *Sardinia* the *Conde del Real:* Count *Gondamars* coming was a great advantage unto me, who hath done me many favors; beſides a confirmation of the two ſentences of view and review, and of the execution againſt the *Vice-roy.* I have procur'd a Royall *Cedule* which I caus'd to be Printed, and whereof I ſend you here inclos'd a Coppy, by which *Cedule* I have power to arreſt his very perſon, & my Lawyers tell me ther was never ſuch a *Cedule* granted before: I have alſo by vertue of it priority of all other his Creditors: He hath made an imperfect overture of a compoſition, and ſhew'd me ſome trivial old faſhion'd jewells, but nothing equivalent to the debt. And now that I ſpeak of jewells, the late ſurprifal of *Ormus* by the aſſiſtance of our ſhips ſinks deep in their ſtomacks here, & we were afraid it would have ſpoil'd all proceedings: but my Lord *Digby,* now Earl of *Briſtol* (for Count *Gondamar* brought him ore his Patent) hath calm'd all things at his laſt audience.

Ther were luminaries of joy lately here for the victory that *Don Gonzalez de Cordova* got over Count *Mansfelt* in the Netherlands with that Army which the Duke of *Bovillon* had levied for him, but ſome ſay they have not much reaſon to rejoyce, for though the *Infantry* ſuffer'd, yet *Mansfelt* got clear with all his horſe by a notable retreat, and they ſay here it was the greateſt peece of ſervice and Art he ever did; it being a Maxim, that ther is nothing ſo difficult in the Art of War, as an honourable retreat. Beſides the report of his comming to *Breda,* caus'd Marquis *Spinola* to raiſe the ſiege before *Berghen,* to burn his tents, and to pack away ſuddenly, for which he is much cenſur'd here.

Captain *Leat* and others have written to me of the favourable report you pleas'd to make of my endeavors here, for which I return you humble thanks: and though you have left behind you multitude of ſervants in this Court, yet if occaſion were offer'd, none ſhould be more forward to go on your errand, then

Madrid, 15. Mar. *Your humble and faithful Servitor,* J. H.

XV.

To the Honourable Sir Tho. Savage, *Knight and* Baronet.

Honourable Sir.

THe great busines of the match was tending to a period, the Articles reflecting both upon Church and State, being capitularèd, and interchangeably accorded on both sides, and ther wanted nothing to consummate all things, when to the wonderment of the world the Prince and the Marquis of *Bukingham* arriv'd at this Court a friday last, upon the close of the evening: they lighted at my Lord of *Bristols* house, and the Marquis (Mr. *Thomas Smith*) came in first with a Portmantle under his arm, then (Mr. *John Smith*) the Prince was sent for, who staid a while the tother side of the street in the dark, my Lord of *Bristol* in a kind of astonishment brought him up to his bed-chamber, where he presently call'd for pen and ink, and dispatcht a Post that night to *England*, to acquaint his Majestie how in lesse then sixteen days he was come safely to the Court of *Spain*; that Post went lightly laden, for he carried but three letters: the next day came Sir *Francis Cottington* and Mr. *Porter*, and dark rumors ran in every corner how som great man was com from *England*, and som would not stick to say amongst the vulgar, it was the King, but towards the evening on Saturday the Marquis went in a close coach to Court, wher he had privat audience of this King, who sent *Olivares* to accompany him back to the Prince, where he kneel'd and kis'd his hands, and hug'd his thighs, and deliver'd how unmeasurably glad his Catholic Majestie was of his coming, with other high complements, which Mr. *Porter* did interpret. About ten a clock that night, the King himself came in a close coach with intent to visit the Prince, who hearing of it, met him half way, and after salutations and divers imbraces which past in the first interview they parted late: I forgot to tell you, that Count *Gondamar* being sworn Counseller of State that morning, having been before but one of the Counsell of War, he came in great hast to visit the Prince, saying, he had strange news to tell him, which was that an *Englishman* was sworn privy Counseller of *Spain*, meaning himself, who he said was an *Englishman* in his heart. On Sunday following, the King in the afternoon came abroad to take the air with the Queen, his two brothers and the *Infanta*, who were all in one coach, but the *Infanta* sat in the boot with a blew riband about her arm, of purpose that the Prince might distinguish her: ther were above twenty coaches besides of Grandes, Noblemen and Ladies that attended them.

it was publickly known amongſt the vulgar, that it was the Prince of *Wales* who was com, and the confluence of people before my Lord of *Briſtols* houſe was ſo great and greedy to ſee the Prince, that to clear the way, Sir *Lewis Dives* went out and took coach, and all the crowd of people went after him. ſo the Prince himſelf a little after took coach; wherin there were the Earl of *Briſtol*, Sir *Walter Aſhton*, and Count *Gondamar*, and ſo went to the *Prado*, a place hard by, of purpoſe to take the air, where they ſtay'd till the King paſt by: as ſoon as the *Infanta* ſaw the Prince her colour roſe very high, which we hold to be an impreſſion of love and affection, for the face is often-times a true Index of the heart. Upon Monday morning after the King ſent ſom of his prime Nobles, and other Gentlemen to attend the Prince in quality of Officers, as one to be his Mayordom (his Steward) another to be Maſter of the Horſe, and ſo to inferiour Officers, ſo that ther is a Compleat Court now at my Lord of *Briſtols* houſe: but upon Sunday next the Prince is to remove to the Kings Palace, where there is one of the chief quarters of the houſe providing for him. By the next opportunity you ſhall hear more. In the interim I take my leave and reſt

March, 27, 1623. *Your moſt humble and ready Servitor*, J. H.

XVI.

To Sir Eubule Theloall *Knight, at* Grayes-Inne.

SIR,

I Know the eyes of all England are earneſtly fix'd now upon Spain, her beſt jewel being here; but his journey was like to be ſpoiled in France, for if he had ſtaid but a little longer, or at Bayon the laſt Town of that Kingdom hitherwards, he had bin diſcover'd, for Monſieur *Gramond* the Governour had notice of him not long after he had taken poſt. The people here do mightily magnifie the Gallantry of the journey, & cry out that he deſerv'd to have the *Infanta* thrown into his arms the firſt night he came: He hath bin entertain'd with all the magnificence that poſſibly could be devis'd. On Sunday laſt in the morning betimes he went to Saint *Hieroms* Monaſtery, whence the Kings of Spain uſe to be fetch'd the day they are crown'd; and thither the King came in perſon with his two Brothers, his eight Counſels, and the flower of the Nobility; He rid upon the Kings right hand thorow the heart of the Town under a great Canopy, and was brought ſo into his lodgings to the Kings Palace, and the King himſelf accompanied him to his very bed-chamber. It was a very

glorious ſight to behold, for the cuſtome of the Spaniard is, though he go plain in his ordinary habit, yet upon ſom Feſtivall or cauſe of triumph, ther's none goes beyond him in gaudineſſe.

We daily hope for the Popes Breve or Diſpenſation to perfect the buſineſſe, though there be dark whiſpers abroad that it is com already, but that upon this unexpected coming of the Prince it was ſent back to *Rome*, and ſom new clauſes thruſt in for their further advantage. Till this diſpatch comes, matters are at a kind of ſtand; yet his Highneſſe makes account to be back in England about the latter end of *May*. God Almighty turn all to the beſt, and to what ſhall be moſt conducible to his glory. So with my due reſpects unto you, I reſt

Your much obliged Servitor,

April, 1. 1623. J. H.

XVII.

To Captain Leat.

SIR,

HAving brought up the Law to the higheſt point againſt the Vice-roy of *Sardinia*, and that in an extraordinary manner, as may appear unto you by that Printed *cedule* I ſent you in my laſt, and finding an apparent diſability in him to ſatisfie the debt I thought upon a new deſign, and fram'd a memorial to the King, and wrought good ſtrong means to have it ſeconded, that in regard that predatory act of ſeizing upon the Ship *Vineyard* in *Sardinia* with all her goods, was done by his Majeſties Vice-roy, his Soverain Miniſter of State, one that immediatly repreſented his own Royal Perſon, and that the ſaid Vice-roy was inſolvent; I deſir'd his Majeſty would be pleas'd to grant a Warrant for the relief of both parties to lade ſo many thouſand Sterils or meaſures of corn out of *Sardinia* and *Sicily* cuſtom-free. I had gon far in the buſineſs when Sir *Francis Cottington* ſent for me, and requir'd me in the Prince his name to proceed no further herein, till he was departed: ſo his Highneſs preſence here hath turned rather to my diſadvantage, than otherwiſe. Amongſt other Grandezas which the King of Spain confer'd upon our Prince, one was the releaſement of Priſoners, and that all Petitions of grace ſhould come to him for the firſt month, but he hath been wonderful ſparing in receiving any, ſpecially from any *Engliſh*, *Iriſh*, or *Scot*. Your ſon *Nicolas* is com hither from *Alicant*, about the ſhip *Amity*, and I ſhall be ready to ſecond him in getting ſatisfaction: ſo I reſt

Madrid, *June* 3, 1625. *Yours ready to ſerve you*, J. H.

XVIII. *To*

XVIII.

To Captain Tho. Porter

Noble Captain,

MY laſt unto you was in Spaniſh, in anſwer to one of yours in the ſame Language, and amongſt that confluence of Engliſh gallants, which upon the occaſion of his Highneſs being here, are com to this Court, I fed my ſelf with hopes a long while to have ſeen you, but I find now that thoſe hopes were imp'd with falſe feathers. I know your heart is here, and your beſt affections, therfore I wonder what keeps back your perſon: but I conceive the reaſon to be that you intend to com like your ſelf, to come Commander in chief of one of the Caſtles of the Crown, one of the ſhips Royal: If you com ſo to this ſhore ſide, I hope you will have time to com to the Court, I have at any time a good lodging for you, and my Landlady is none of the meaneſt, and her husband hath many good parts; I heard her ſetting him forth one day, and giving this Character of him, *Mi marido es buen muſico, buen eſgrimidor, buen eſcrivano, excellente Arithmetico, ſalvo que no multiplica*: My husband is a good Muſician, a good Fencer, a good Horſeman, a good Pen-man, and an excellent *Arithmetician*, onely he cannot *multiply*. For outward uſage, there is all induſtry us'd to give the Prince and his ſervants, all poſſible contentment, and ſom of the Kings own ſervants wait upon them at Table in the Palace, where I am ſorry to hear ſom of them jeer at the Spaniſh fare, and uſe other ſlighting ſpeeches and demeanor. Ther are many excellent Poems made here ſince the Princes arrival, which are to long to couch in a Letter, yet I will venture to ſend you this one *ſtanza* of *Lope de Vegas*.

Carlos Eſtuardo Soy
Que ſiendo Amor *mi guia*
Al cielo d'Eſpana voy
Par ver mi Eſtrella Maria

There are Comedians once a week com to the Palace, where under a great Canopy, the Queen and the *Infanta* ſit in the middle, our Prince and *Don Carlos* on the Queens right hand, the King and the little Cardinal on the *Infanta's* left hand. I have ſeen the Prince have his eyes immovably fixed upon the *Infanta* half an hour together in a thoughtfull ſpeculative poſture, which ſure would needs be tedious, unleſſe affection did ſweeten it: it was no handſom compariſon of *Olivares*, that he watcht her as a cat doth a mouſe. Not long ſince the Prince underſtanding that the *Infanta* was us'd to go ſom mornings to the *Caſa de campo*, a Summer houſe of the King hath tother ſide the River, to gather *May* dew, he

did riſe betimes and went thither, taking your brother with him, they were let into the houſe, and into the garden, but the *Infanta* was in the orchard, and there being a high partition wall between, and the door doubly bolted, the Prince got on the top of the wall, and ſprung down a great hight, and ſo made towards her, but ſhe ſpying him firſt of all the reſt, gave a ſhreeck and ran back; the old Marquis that was then her gardien, came towards the Prince, and fell on his knees, conjuring his Highneſſe to retire, in regard he hazarded his head, if he admitted any to her company; ſo the door was open'd, and he came out under that wall over which he had got in: I have ſeen him watch a long hour together in a cloſe Coach in the open ſtreet to ſee her as ſhe went abroad: I cannot ſay that the Prince did ever talk with her privatly, yet publickly often, my Lord of *Briſtol* being interpreter, but the King always ſat hard by, to over-hear all. Our coſen *Archy* hath more priviledge than any, for he often goes with his fooles coat wher the *Infanta* is with her *Meninas* and Ladies of honour and keeps a blowing and bluſtering amongſt them, and flurts out what he liſts.

One day they were diſcourſing what a marvailous thing it was, that the Duke of *Bavaria* with leſſe then 15000 men, after a long toylſome March, ſhould dare to encounter the *Palſgrav's* Army, conſiſting of above 25000, and to give them an utter diſcomfiture, and take *Prague* preſently after. Wherunto *Archy* anſwered, That he would tell them a ſtranger thing than that: Was it not a ſtrange thing, quoth he, that in the year 88, ther ſhould come a Fleet of one hundred & forty ſails from *Spain*, to invade *England* and that ten of theſe could not go back to tell what became of the reſt? By the next opportunity I will ſend you the Cordovan pockets and gloves you writ for of *Franciſco Marenos* perfuming. So my dear Captain live long and love his

Madrid. July. 10. J. H.
1623.

XIX.

To my Coſen Tho. Guin *Eſq*; *at his houſe* Trecaſtle.

Coſen,

I Received lately one of yours, which I cannot compare more properly than to a poſie of curious flowers, ther was therin ſuch variety of ſweet ſtrains and dainty expreſſions of love: And though it bore an old date, for it was forty days before it came to ſafe hand, yet the flowers were ſtill freſh, and not a whit faded,

but

but did caſt as ſtrong and as fragrant a ſent, as when your hands bound them up firſt together, onely ther was one flower that did not ſavor ſo well, which was the undeſerved Character you pleaſe to give of my ſmall abilities, which in regard you look upon me through the proſpective of affection, appear greater unto you then they are of themſelves; yet as ſmall as they are, I would be glad to employ them all to ſerve you upon any occaſion.

Where as you deſire to know how matter paſſe here, you ſhall underſtand that we are rather in aſſurance, than hopes that the Match will take effect, when one diſpatch more is brought from *Rome* which we greedily expect. The *Spaniards* generally deſire it they are much taken with our Prince, with the bravery of his journey, and his diſcreet comportment ſince, and they confeſſe ther was never Princeſſe courted with more gallantry. The wits of the Court here have made divers Encomiums of him, and of his affection to the L. *Infanta*. Amongſt others, I ſend you a Latin Poem of one *Marniorius a Valenciazo*, to which I add this enſuing *Hexaſtic*, which in regard of the difficulty of the Verſe conſiſting of all *Ternaries*, (which is the hardeſt way of verſifying) and of the exactneſſe of the tranſlation, I beleive will give you content,

Fax grata eſt, gratum eſt vulnus, mihi grata catena eſt.
Me quibus aſtringit, Lædit & urit Amor;
Sed flammam extingui, ſanari vulnera, ſolvi
, Vincla etiam ut poſſem non ego poſſe velim:
Mirum equidem genus hoc morbi eſt, incendia & ictus
Vinclaque, vinctus adhuc, læſus & uſtus, amo.

Gratefull's to me the fire, the wound, the chain,
By which *love* burns, *love* binds and giveth pain;
But for to quench this fire, theſe bonds to looſe,
Theſe wounds to heal, I would not could I chooſe:
Strange ſickneſſe, where the wounds, the bonds, the fire
That burns, that bind, that hurt, I muſt deſire.

In your next, I pray ſend me your opinion of theſe verſes, for I know you are a Critic in Poetry. Mr. *Vaughan* of the *Golden-grove* and I were Camerades and bedfellows here many moneths together, his father Sir *John Vaughan* the Prince his Controuler, is lately com to attend his Maſter. My Lord of *Carlile*, my Lord of *Holland*, my Lord of *Rochfort*, my Lord of *Denbigh*, and divers others are here, ſo that we have a very flouriſhing Court, and I could wiſh you were here to make one of the number. So my dear coſen, I wiſh you all happineſſe, and our noble Prince a ſafe and ſucceſſeful return to *England*.

Madrid, 15 Aug. 1623. *Your moſt affectionate Coſen*, J. H.

XX.

To my noble friend, Sir John North.

SIR,

THe long-look'd-for Diſpenſation is come from *Rome*, but I hear it is clogg'd with new clauſes; and one is, that the Pope who alledgeth that the only aim of the Apoſtolical See in granting this Diſpenſation, was the advantage and eaſe of the Catholics in the King of great *Brittaines* Dominions, therefore he deſir'd a valuable caution for the performance of thoſe Articles which wer ſtipulated in their favor; this hath much puzled the buſines, and Sir *Francis Cottington* comes now over about it: Beſides ther is ſome diſtaſt taken at the Duke of *Buckingham* here, and I heard this King ſhould ſay he will treat no more with him, but with the Ambaſſadors, who, he ſaith, have a more plenary Commiſſion, and underſtand the buſines better. As ther is ſom darknes hapned 'twixt the two Favorits, ſo matters ſtand not right twixt the Duke and the Earl of *Briſtol*; but God forbid that a buſineſſe of ſo high a conſequence as this which is likely to tend ſo much to the univerſal good of Chriſtendom, to the reſtitution of the Palatinat, and the compoſing thoſe broils in Germany, ſhould be ranvers'd by differences 'twixt a few private ſubjects, though now public Miniſters.

Mr. *Waſhington* the Prince his Page is lately dead of a Calenture, and I was at his burial under a Figtree behind my Lord of *Briſtols* houſe. A little before his death one *Ballard* an *Engliſh* Prieſt went to tamper with him, and Sir *Edmund Varney* meeting him coming down the ſtairs out of *Waſhingtons* chamber, they fell from words to blows; but they were parted. The buſines was like to gather very ill bloud, and com to a great height, had not Count *Goddamer* quaſht it, which I beleeve he could not have done, unles the times had bin favourable; for ſuch is the reverence they bear to the Church here, and ſo holy a conceit they have of all Eccleſiaſtics, that the greateſt *Don* in *Spain* will tremble to offer the mean'ſt of them any outrage or affront: Count *Gondamar* hath alſo help't to free ſom *Engliſh* that were in the inquiſition in *Toledo* and *Sevill*, and I could alledge many inſtances how ready and chearful he is to aſſiſt any *Engliſhman* whatſoever; notwithſtanding the baſe affronts he hath often receiv'd of the *London boys* as he calls them. At his laſt return hither, I heard of a merry ſaying of his, to the Queen, who diſcourſing with him about the greatneſſe of *London*, and whether it was as populous as *Madrid*, yes *Madame*, and more populous when I came away, though I believe ther's ſcarce a man left there now but all women and children;

for

for all the men both in Court & City were ready booted & ſpur'd to go away. And I am ſorry to hear how other Nations do much tax the *Engliſh*, of their incivillity to public Miniſters of State, and what ballads and paſquils, and fopperies and plays were made againſt *Gondamar* for doing his Maſters buſineſſe. My Lord of *Briſtoll* coming from *Germany* to *Bruſſels*, notwithſtanding that at his arrival thither, the news was freſh that he had reliev'd *Frankindale* a little paſt, yet was he not a whit the leſſe welcome, but valued the more both by the Archdutcheſs her ſelf and *Spinola* with all the reſt; as alſo that they knew well that the ſaid Earl had bin the ſole adviſer of keeping Sir *Robert Manſell* abroad with that Fleet upon the coaſt of *Spain* till the *Palſgrave* ſhould be reſtor'd. I pray Sir when you go to *London-wall*, and *Tower-hill*, be pleas'd to remember my humble ſervice, where you know it is due. So I am.

Madrid, Aug. 15. 1623. *Your moſt faithfull Servitor*, J. H.

V.

To the right honourable the Lord Vicount Colcheſter.

My very good Lord,

I Receiv'd the letter and commands, your Lordſhip pleas'd to ſend me by Mr. *Walſingham Greſley* and touching the Conſtitutions and Orders of the Contratation houſe of the *Weſt-Indies* in *Sevill*, I cannot procure it for love or money, upon any terms; though I have done all poſſible dilligence therin: And ſom tell me it is dangerous, and no leſſe then Treaſon in him, that gives the copy of them to any, in regard 'tis counted the greateſt Myſtery of all the *Spaniſh* Government.

That difficulty which hapned in the buſines of the match of giving caution to the *Pope*, is now overcome; for whereas our King anſwer'd that he could give no other caution then his Royall word and his ſons exemplified under the great Seal of *England*, and confirm'd by his Counſell of State, it being impoſſible to have it done by *Parliament*, in regard of the averſnes the common people have to the alliance; And whereas this gave no ſatisfaction to *Rome*, the King of *Spain* now offers himſelf for caution, for putting in execution what is ſtipulated in behalf of the *Roman Catholics* throughout his Majeſtie of *Great Brittans* Dominions; but he deſires to conſult his gloſtly fathers to know whether he may do it without wronging his conſcience; hereupon ther hath bin a *Junta* form'd of Biſhops and Jeſuits, who have bin already a good while

while about it, and the Biſhop of Legovia, who is as it were Lord Threaſurer, having written a Treatiſe lately againſt the match, was outed of his Office, baniſht the Court, and confin'd to his Dioceſs. The Duke of Buckingham hath bin ill diſpos'd a good while; and lies ſick at Court, where the Prince hath no public exerciſe of devotion, but only bedchamber prayers, and ſome think that his lodging in the Kings houſe is like to prove a diſadvantage to the main buſineſs, for wheras moſt ſorts of people here hardly hold us to be Chriſtians, if the Prince had had a Palace of his own, and bin permitted to have us'd a room for an open Chappell to exerciſe the Liturgy of the Church of England, it would have brought them to have a better opinion of us; & to this end ther were ſom of our beſt Churchplate, & veſtments brought hither but never us'd. The ſlow pace of this *Junta* troubles us a little, and to the divines ther are ſom civillians admitted lately, and the *quære* is this, whether the King of Spain may bind himſelf by oath in the behalf of the King of England, to perform ſuch and ſuch Articles that are agreed on in favour of the Roman Catholics by vertue of this match, whether the King may do this *ſalva conſcientia*?

Ther was a great ſhow lately here of baiting of bulls with men for the entertainment of the Prince, it is the chiefeſt of all Spaniſh ſports, commonly ther are men kill'd at it, therfore ther are Prieſts appointed to be there ready to confeſs them: It hath hapned oftentimes that a Bull hath taken up two men upon his horns with their guts dangling about them; the horſemen run with lances and ſwords, the foot with goads. As I am told the Pope hath ſent divers Bulls againſt this ſport of bulling, yet it will not be left, the Nation hath taken ſuch an habituall delight in it. Ther was an ill-favor'd accident like to have hapned lately at the Kings houſe, in that part where my Lord of Carlile, and my Lord *Denbigh* were log'd; for my Lord *Denbigh* late at night taking a pipe of Tobacco in a *Balcone* which hung over the Kings garden, he blew down the aſhes, which falling upon ſom patch'd combuſtible matter, began to flame and ſpread, but Maſter *Davis* my Lord of Carliles Barber leapt down a great height, and quencht it. So with continuance of my moſt humble ſervice, I reſt ever ready

Madrid, Aug. 16. *At your Lordſhips commands,*
1623 J. H.

XXI.

To Sir James Croſts, *from* Madrid.

SIR,

THe Court of Spain affords now little news; for ther is a Remora ſticks to the buſineſs of the match, till the *Junta* of Divines

vines give up their opinion: But from Turky ther came a Letter this week wherin ther is the ſtrangeſt and moſt tragicall news, that in my ſmall reading no Story can parallell, or ſhew with more pregnancy the inſtability and tottering eſtate of human greatnes, and the ſandy foundation wheron the vaſt Ottoman Empire is rerr'd upon: For *Sultan Oſman* the grand Turk, a man according to the humor of that Nation, warlike and fleſh'd in bloud and a violent hater of Chriſtians, was in the flower of his yeers, in the heat and height of his courage, knock't in the head by one of his own ſlaves, and one of the meaneſt of them, with a battle axe, and the murtherer never after proceeded againſt or queſtioned.

The ground of this Tragedy was the late ill ſucceſſe he had againſt the Poſe, wherin he loſt about 100000. horſe for want of forrage, and 80000. men for want of fighting, which he imputed to the cowardize of his *Janizaries*, who rather then bear the brunt of the battel, were more willing to return home to their wives and merchandizing, which they are now permitted to do contrary to their firſt inſtitution, which makes them more worldy, and leſſe venturous. This diſgracefull return from Poland ſtuck in *Oſman* ſtomach, and ſo ſtudied a way how to be reveng'd of the *Janizaries*; therfore by the advice of his grand *Viſier* (a ſtout gallant man who had bin one of the cheif *Beglerbegs* in the Eaſt) he intended to erect a new Soldiery in Aſia about Damaſco, of the Coords a frontier people, and conſequently hardy and inur'd to Arms. Of theſe he purpos'd to entertain 40000 as a life gard for his perſon, though the main deſign was to ſuppreſſe his lazie and luſtfull *Janizaries*, with men of freſh new ſpirits.

To diſguiſe this plot, he pretended a pilgrimage to *Mecha*, to viſit *Mahomets* Tomb, and reconcile himſelf to the Prophet, who he thought was angry with him, becauſe of his late ill ſucceſs in Poland: but this colour was not ſpecious enough, in regard he he might have perform'd this Pilgrimage with a ſmaller train and charge; therfore it was propounded that the *Emar* of Sidon ſhould be made to riſe up in arms, that ſo he might go with a greater power and treaſure, but this plot was held diſadvantagious to him in regard his *Janizaries* muſt then have attended him: ſo he pretends and prepares only for the Pilgrimage, yet he makes ready as much treaſure as he could make, and to that end he melts his plate, and furniture of horſes, with divers Church lamps; this fomented ſom jealouſie in the *Janizaries*, with certain words which ſhould drop from him, that he would find ſoldiers ſhortly ſhould whip them. Hereupon he hath ſent over to Aſia's ſide his pavilions, many of his ſervants, with his Jewells and treaſure, re-

ſolving

ſolving upon the voyage, notwithſtanding that divers petitions were delivered him from the Clergy, the civill Magiſtrate and the Soldiery, that he ſhould deſiſt from the voyage, but all would not do: therupon, upon the point of his departure, the *Janizaries* and *Saphies* came in a tumultuary manner to the *Seraglio*, & in a high inſolent language diſwaded him from the Pilgrimage, and demanded of him his ill counſellors. The firſt he granted, but for the ſecond, he ſaid that it ſtood not with his honour, to have his neereſt ſervants torn from him ſo, without any legall proceeding, but he aſſur'd them that they ſhould appear in the Divan the next day, to anſwer for themſelves, but this not ſatisfying, they went away in a fury and plunderd the *Grand Viſiers* Palace, with divers others; *Oſman* hereupon was advis'd to go from his private gardens that night to the Aſian ſhore, but his deſtiny kept him from it: ſo the next morning they came arm'd to the Court, (but having made a covenant not to violate the Imperial Throne) and cut in peeces the *Grand Viſier* with divers other great Officers, and not finding *Oſman*, who had hid himſelf in a ſmall lodge in one of his gardens they cried out they muſt have a *Muſulman* Emperor; therfore they broke into a Dungeon, and brought out *Muſtapha Oſmans* Unkle, whom he had clapt there at the beginning of the tumult, and who had bin King before, but was depos'd for his ſimplicity, being a kind of *ſanton* or holy man, that is, 'twixt an Innocent and an Idiot: This *Muſtapha* they did reinthronize and place in the *Ottoman* Empire.

The next day they found out *Oſman*, and brought him before *Muſtapha*, who excus'd himſelf with tears in his eyes for his raſh attempts, which wrought tenderneſs in ſom, but more ſcorn and fury in others; who fell upon the *Capi Aga*, with other Officers, and cut them in peeces before his eyes: *Oſman* thence was carried to Priſon, and as he was getting on horsback, a common ſoldier took off his Turban, and clapt *his* upon *Oſmans* head, who in his paſſage beg'd a draught of water at a Fountain: The next day the new *Viſier* went with an Executioner to ſtrangle him, in regard ther were two younger brothers more of his to preſerve the *Ottomans* race, wher after they had ruſh'd in, he being newly awak'd and ſtaring upon them, and thinking to defend himſelf, a robuſt boyſterous rogue knockt him down, and ſo the reſt fell upon him and ſtrangled him with much adoe.

Thus fell one of the greateſt Potentats upon earth by the hands of a contemptible ſlave, for ther is not a free born ſubject in all that vaſt Empire: Thus fell he that Entitles himſelf moſt puiſſant and higheſt Monarch of the Turks, King above all Kings, King that dwelleth upon the earthly Paradiſe, ſon of *Mahomet*, keeper of the

the grave of the Chriſtian God, Lord of the Tree of Life, and of the River *Fliſky*, Prior of the earthly Paradiſe, Conqueror of the *Macedonians*, the ſeed of great *Alexander*, Prince of the Kingdoms of *Tartary*, *Meſopotamia*, *Media* and of the Martiall *Mammalucks*, *Natolia*, *Bithynia*, *Aſia*, *Armenie*, *Servia*, *Thracia*, *Morea*, *Valachia*, *Moldavia*, and of all warlike *Hungary*, Soverain Lord and Commander of all *Greece*, *Perſia*, both the *Arabio's*, the moſt noble kingdom of *Egypt*, *Tremiſen*, and *African*, Empire of *Trabeſond* and the moſt glorious *Conſtantinople*, Lord of all the white & black Seas, of the holy City *Mecha* and *Medina*, ſhining with divine glory, commander of all things that are to be commanded, & the ſtrongeſt and mightieſt Champion of the wide world, a Warrior appointed by Heaven in the edge of the ſword, a Perſecuter of his Enemies, a moſt perfect jewell of the bleſſed Tree, the chiefeſt keeper of the crucified God, &c; with other ſuch bombardicall Titles.

This *Oſman* was a man of goodly Conſtitution, an amiable aſpect, & of exceſſe of courage, but ſordidly covetous, which drove him to violat the Church, and to melt the Lamps therof, which made the *Muſti* ſay, that this was a due judgemene faln upon him from Heaven for his Sacriledge. He us'd alſo to make his perſon too cheap, for he would go ordinarily in the night time with two men after him like a petty Conſtable, and peep into the Cauphouſes and Carabets, and apprehend Soldiers ther: And theſe two things it ſeems was the cauſe, that when he was ſo aſſaulted in the *Seraglio*, not one of his Domeſtic ſervants, wherof he had 3000. would lift an Arm to help him.

Som few dayes before his death, he had a ſtrange dream, for he dreamt that he was mounted upon a great *Camell*, who would not go neither by fair nor foul means, and lighting off him, and thinking to ſtrike him with his *Ciminier*, the body of the beaſt vaniſht, leaving the Head and the bridle only in his hands; when the *Muſti* and the *Hoggies* could not intepret this dream, *Muſtapha* his Uncle did it, for he ſaid, the *Camel* ſignified his Empire, his mounting of him his exceſſe in Government, his lighting down his depoſing. Another kind of Prophetic ſpeech dropt from the *grand Viſier* to Sir *Thomas Roe* our Ambaſſador ther, who having gone a little before this Tragedy to viſit the ſaid *Viſier*, told him what whiſperings & mutterings ther were in every corner for this Aſiatic voyage, and what ill conſequences might enſue from it: therfore it might well ſtand with his great wiſdom to ſtay it; but if it held, he deſir'd him to leave a charge with the *Chimacham* his deputy, that the Engliſh Nation in the port, ſhould be free from outrages: wherunto the *Grand Viſier* anſwer'd, Trouble not your ſelf

about

about that, for I will not remove ſo far from Conſtantinople, but I will leave one of my legs behind to ſerve you, which prov'd too true, for he was murther'd afterwards, and one of his legs was hung up in the Hippodrome.

This freſh Tragedy makes me to give over wondring at any thing that ever I heard or read, to ſhew the lubricity of *mundan* greatneſſe, as alſo the fury of the vulgar, which like an impetuous Torrent gathereth ſtrength by degrees as it meets with divers Dams, and being come to the height, cannot ſtop it ſelf; for when this rage of the ſoldiers began firſt, there was no deſign at all to violat or hurt the Emperor, but to take from him his ill Counſellors; but being once a foot, it grew by inſenſible degrees to the utmoſt of outrages.

The bringing out of *Muſtapha* from the Dungeon, where he was priſoner, to be Emperor of the *Muſulmans*, puts me in mind of what I read in Mr. *Camden* of our late Queen *Elizabeth*, how ſhe was brought from the Scaffold, to the Engliſh Throne.

They who profeſſe to be Criticks in policy here, hope that this merthering of *Oſman* may in time breed good bloud, and prove advantageous to Chriſtendom: for though this be the firſt Emperor of the Turks that was diſpatcht ſo, he is not like to be the laſt now that the ſouldiers have this precedent: others think that if that deſign in Aſia had taken, it had been very probable the *Conſtantinopolitans* had hois'd up another King, and ſo the Empire had been diſmembred, and by this diviſion had loſt ſtrength, as the Roman Empire did, when it was broken into Eaſt and Weſt.

Excuſe me that this my Letter is become ſuch a Monſter, I mean that it hath paſt the ſize and ordinary proportion of a Letter, for the matter it treats of is monſtrous; beſides, it is a rule that Hiſtorical Letters have more liberty to be long then others: In my next you ſhall hear how matters paſſe here; in the mean time, and alwayes I reſt

Madrid, Aug. 17. 1623. *Your Lordſhips moſt devoted Servitor*, J. H.

XXII.

To the Right Honourable Sir Tho. Savage, *Knight and Baronet:*

Honourable SIR,

THe procedure of things in relation to the *grand* buſineſſe the match, was at a kind of ſtand when the long-winded *Junta* deliver'd their opinions, and fell at laſt upon this reſult, that his Catholic Majeſtie for the ſatisfaction of St. *Peter*, might oblige himſelf

himſelf in the behalf of England, for the performance of thoſe capitulations which reflected upon the Roman Chatholics in that Kingdom; and in caſe of non-performance, then to right himſelf by war; ſince that, the matrimonial Articles were ſolemnly ſworn unto by the King of *Spain* and his Highneſſe, the two Favorits, our two Ambaſſadors, the Duke of *Infantado* and other Counſellors of State being preſent; hereupon the eight of the next *September*; is appointed to be the day of deſpoſorios, the day of affiance, or the betrothing day; ther was much gladnes expreſt here, and luminaries of joy were in every great ſtreet throughout the City: but there is an unlucky accident hath interven'd, for the King gave the Prince a ſolemn viſit ſince, and told him Pope *Gregory* was dead, who was ſo great a friend to the match, but in regard the buſineſſe was not yet come to perfection, he could not proceed further in't till the former Diſpenſation were ratified by the new Pope *Urban*, which to procure he would make it his own taſk, and that all poſſible expedition ſhould be us'd in't, and therefore deſir'd his patience in the interim. The Prince anſwer'd, and preſt the neceſſity of his ſpeedy return with divers reaſons, he ſaid ther was a general kind of murmuring in England for his ſo long abſence, that the King his Father was old and ſickly, that the Fleet of ſhips were already, he thought, at Sea to fetch him, the winter drew on, and withall that the Articles of the match were ſign'd in England, with, this *proviſo*, that if he be not com back by ſuch a month they ſhould be of no validity. The King replyed, that ſince his Highneſſe was reſolv'd upon ſo ſuddain a departure, he would pleaſe to leave a *Proxy* behind to finiſh the marriage, and he would take it for a favor if he would depute *Him* to perſonate him, and ten dayes after the ratification ſhall come from Rome the buſineſſe ſhall be done, and afterwards he might ſend for his *wife* when he pleas'd. The Prince rejoyn'd, that amongſt thoſe multitudes of royal favors which he had receiv'd from his Majeſtie, this tranſcended all the reſt, therfore he would moſt willingly leave a *Proxy* for his Maieſtie and another for *Don Carlos* to this effect; ſo they parted for that time without the leaſt ombrage of diſcontent, nor do I hear of any engendred ſince. The laſt month 'tis true the *Junta* of Divines dwelt ſo long upon the buſineſſe, that ther were whiſperings that the Prince intended to go away diſguis'd as he came, and the queſtion being aſk'd by a perſon of quality, there was a brave anſwer made, that if *love* brought him thither, it is not *fear* ſhall drive him away.

There are preparations already a foot for his return, and the two *Proxies* are drawn and left in my Lord of *Briſtols* hands. Not-

withſtanding this ill-favor'd ſtop, yet we are here all confident the buſines will take effect: In which hopes I reſt

Madrid, 18. *Aug.* 1623. *Your moſt humble and ready Servitor*, J. H.

XXIII.

To Captain Nich. Leat *at his houſe in* London.

SIR,

THis Letter comes to you by Mr. *Richard Altham*; of whoſe ſudden departure hence I am very ſorry, it being the late death of his Brother Sir *James Altham*. I have been at a ſtand in the buſines a good while, for his Highneſs comming hither was no advantage to me in the earth. He hath done the *Spaniards* divers courteſies, but he hath been very ſparing in doing the *Engliſh* any. It may be perhaps becauſe it may be a diminution of honor to be beholding to any forren Prince to do his own ſubjects favours, but my buſineſſe requires no favor, all I deſire is juſtice, which I have not obtain'd yet in reality.

The Prince is preparing for his journey, I ſhall to it again cloſely when he is gone, and make a ſhaft or a bolt of it. The Popes death hath retarded the proceedings of the match, but we are ſo far from deſparing of it, that one may have wagers thirty to one it will take effect ſtill. He that deals with this Nation muſt have a great deal of phlegme, and if this *grand* buſines of State, the match, ſuffer ſuch protractions and puttings off, you need not wonder that private negotiations, as mine is, ſhould be ſubject to the ſame inconveniences. Ther ſhall be no means left unattempted that my beſt induſtry can find out to put a period to it, and when his Highneſſe is gone, I hope to find my Lord of *Briſtoll* more at leaſure to continue his favor and furtherance, which hath been much already: So I reſt

Madrid Aug. 19. 1623. *Yours ready to ſerve you*, J. H.

XXIV.

To Sir James Crofts.

SIR,

THe Prince is now upon his journey to the Sea ſide, where my Lord of *Rutland* attends for him with a royal fleet: Ther are many here ſhrink in their ſhoulders, and are very ſenſible of his departure, and the Lady *Infanta* reſents it more then any

any: ſhe hath caus'd a Maſs to be ſung every day ever ſince for his good Voyage: The *Spaniards* themſelves confeſſe there was never *Princeſs* ſo bravely wooed. The King and his two Brothers accompanied his Highneſs to the *Eſcuriall* ſome twenty miles off, and would have brought him to the Sea ſide, but that the Queen is big and hath not many dayes to go; when the King and he parted, there paſt wonderful great endearments and embraces in divers poſtures between them a long time; and in that place there is a Pillar to be erected as a monument to Poſterity. There are ſome *Grandes*, and Count *Gondamar* with a great train beſides gone with him to the *Marine*, to the Sea ſide, which will be many dayes journey, and muſt needs put the King of *Spain* to a mighty expence, beſides his ſeven moneths entertainment here: we hear that when he paſt through *Valladolid*, the Duke of *Lerma* was retired thence for the time by ſpeciall command from the King, leſt he might have diſcours with the Prince, whom he extreamly deſir'd to ſee; this ſunk deep into the old Duke, inſomuch that he ſaid, that of all the acts of malice which *Olivares* had ever done him, he reſented this more then any: He bears up yet very well under his Cardinals habit, which hath kept him from many a foul ſtorm that might have faln upon him elſe from the temporal power. The Duke of *Uzeda* his Son finding himſelf decline in favour at Court, had retir'd to the Countrey, and dyed ſoon after of diſcontentment: during his ſickneſſe the Cardinal writ this ſhort weighty Letter unto him: *Dizen me, que Mareys de necio, por mi, mas temo mis a nos que mis Enmigos. Lerma.* I ſhall not need to *Engliſh* it to you, who is ſo great a Maſter of the Language. Since I began this Letter, we underſtand the Prince is ſafely embarqu'd, but not without ſome danger of being caſt away; had not Sir *Sackvil Trever* taken him up; I pray God ſend him a good Voyage, and us no ill news from *England*. My moſt humble ſervice at *Tower-hill*, ſo I am

Madrid, Aug. 21, 1623. *Your humble Servitor*, J. H.

XXV.

To my Brother, Doctor Howell.

My Brother,

SInce our Prince his departure hence, the Lady *Infanta* ſtudieth *Engliſh* apace, and one Mr. *Wadſworth* and Father *Boniface* two *Engliſhmen*, are appointed her teachers, and have acceſs to her every day; We account her as it were our *Princeſs* now, and as we give, ſo ſhe takes that Title: Our Ambaſſadors my Lord of *Briſtol*, and Sir *Walter Aſton*, will not ſtand now co-

ver'd before her when they have audience, becauſe they hold her to be their Princes; ſhe is preparing divers ſuits of rich Cloaths for his Highneſs of perfum'd Amber Leather, ſome embroder'd with Pearl, ſome with Gold, ſome with Silver! her Family is a ſetling apace, and moſt of her Ladies and Officers are known already; we want nothing now but one diſpatch more from *Rome*, and then the marriage will be ſolemniz'd, and all things conſummated; yet there is one Mr. *Clerk* (with the lame arm) that came hither from the Sea ſide, as ſoon as the Prince was gone, he is one of the Duke of *Buckinghams* creatures, yet he lies at the Earl of *Briſtols* houſe which we wonder at, conſidering the darknes that hapned 'twixt the Duke and the Earl: we fear that this *Clerk* hath brought ſomething that may puzzle the buſines. Beſides having occaſion to make my addreſſe lately to the *Venetian* ambaſſador, who is intereſſed in ſom part of that great buſines for which I am here, he told me confidently it would be no match, nor did he think it was ever intended. But I want faith to believe him yet, for I know St. *Mark* is no friend to it, nor *France* or any other Prince or State beſides the King of *Denmark*, whoſe Grandmother was of the houſe of *Auſtria*, being Siſter to *Charles* the Emperor. Touching the buſines of the *Palatinat*, our Ambaſſadors were lately aſſur'd by *Olivares*, and all the Counſellors here, and that in this Kings name; that he would procure his Majeſtie of great *Britain* entire ſatisfaction herein, and *Olivares*, giving them the joy, intreated them to aſſure their King upon their honour, and upon their lives of the reality hereof; for the *Infanta* her ſelf (ſaith he) hath ſtir'd in it, and makes it now her own buſines; for it was a firm peace and amity (which he confeſt could never be without the accommodation of things in *Germany*) as much as an *alliance*, which his Catholic Majeſtie aim'd at. But we ſhall know ſhortly now what to truſt to, we ſhall walk no more in miſts, though ſom give out yet that our Prince ſhall imbrace a cloud for *Juno* at laſt.

I pray preſent my ſervice to Sir *John Franklin*, and Sir *John Smith*, with all at the Hill and Dale, and when you ſend to *Wales* I pray convey the incloſ'd to my Father. So my dear brother, I pray God bleſſe us both, and bring us again joyfully together.

Your very loving brother,
J. H.

Madrid, Aug. 12.
1623.

XXVI. *To*

XXVI.

To my noble friend, Sir John North *Knight.*

SIR.

I Receiv'd lately one of yours, but it was of a very old date we have our eyes here now all fix'd upon *Rome*, greedily expecting the ratification, and lately a ſtrong rumor ran it was com, in ſo much Mr. *Clerk*, who was ſent hither from the Prince being a ſhipboard, (and now lies ſick at my Lord of *Briſtol*'s houſe of a Calenture) hearing of it, he deſired to ſpeak with him, for he had ſomthing to deliver him from the Prince, my Lord Ambaſſador being com to him, Mr. *Clerk* delivered a letter from the Prince; the contents wherof were, That wheras he had left certain *Proxies* in his hand to be delivered to the King of *Spain* after the Ratification was com, he deſir'd and requir'd him not to do it till he ſhould receive further order from *England*; my Lord of *Briſtoll* hereupon went to Sir *Walter Aſton*, who was in joyne Commiſſion with him for concluding the Match, and ſhewing him the Letter, what my Lord *Aſton* ſaid I know not, but my Lord of *Briſtoll* told him, That they had a Commiſſion Royal under the broad Seal of *England*, to conclude the match; he knew as wel as he how earneſt the King their Maſter hath bin any time this ten years to have it done, how ther could not be a better pawn for the ſurrendry of the *Palatinat*, than the *Infanta* in the Prince his arms, who could never reſt till ſhe did the work to merit love of our Nation: He told him alſo how their own particular fortunes depended upon't; beſides if he ſhould delay one moment to deliver the *Proxy* after the ratification was com according to agreement, the *Infanta* would hold her ſelf ſo blemiſh'd in her honor; that it might overthrow all things. Laſtly, he told him, That they incurr'd the hazard of their heads if they ſhould ſuſpend the executing his Majeſties Commiſſion upon any order but from that power which gave it, who was the King himſelf; hereupon both the Ambaſſadors proceeded ſtill in preparing matters for the ſolemnizing of the marriage: the Earl of *Briſtol* had caus'd above 30 rich Liveries to be made of watcher Velvet, with ſilver lace, up to the very capes of the Cloaks, the beſt ſorts wherof were valued at 80 l. a Livery: My Lord *Aſton* had alſo provided new Liveries, and a fortnight after the ſaid politic report was blown up, the Ratification came indeed complete and full; ſo the marriage day was appointed, a *Terraſs* cover'd all over with Tapeſtry was rais'd from the Kings Palace to the next Church, which might be about the ſame extent, as from *White-Hall* to *Weſtminſter Abbey*, & the King intended to make his ſiſter a *Wife*, & his daughter (whereof the Queen was deliver'd a little before)

a *Chriſtian* upon the ſame day; the *Grandes* and great Ladies had been invited to the marriage, and order was ſent to all the Port-towns to diſcharge their great Ordnance, and ſundry other things were prepar'd to honor the ſolemnity: but when we were thus at the height of our hopes; a day or two before, there came Mr. *Kellegree*, *Greſly*, *Wood* and *Davies*, one upon the neck of another with a new Commiſſion to my Lord of *Briſtoll* immediatly from his Majeſty, countermanding him to deliver the *Proxy* aforeſaid, untill a full and abſolut ſatisfaction were had for the ſurrendry of the *Palatinat* under this Kings hand and Seal, in regard he deſir'd his Son ſhould be married to *Spain*, and his Son in Law re-married to the *Palatinat* at one time; hereupon all was daſht in peeces; and that fram which was rearing ſo many years, was ruin'd in a moment. This news ſtrook a damp in the hearts of all people here, and they wiſh that the Poſtilions that brought it, had all broke their necks in the way.

My Lord of *Briſtoll* hereupon went to Court to acquaint the King with his new Commiſſion, and ſo propos'd the reſtitution of the *Palatinat*, the King anſwer'd, 'Twas none of his to give, 'tis true he had a few Towns there, but he held them as commiſſioner only for the Emperor, and he could not command an Emperor, yet if his Majeſty of great *Britain* would put a Treaty a foot, he would ſend his own Ambaſſadors to joyn; In the interim, the Earl was commanded not to deliver the aforeſaid *Proxy* of the Prince, for the diſponſories or eſpouſall untill *Chriſtmas*: (And herein it ſeems his Majeſty with you was not well inform'd, for thoſe powers of *Proxies* expir'd before) the King here ſaid further, That if his Uncle the Emperor, or the Duke of *Bavaria* would not be conformable to reaſon, he would raiſe as great an Army for the Prince *Palſgrave* as he did under *Spinola* when he firſt invaded the *Palatinat*; and to ſecure this, he would ingage his Contratation Houſe of the *Weſt-Indies*, with his Plate Fleet, and give the moſt binding inſtrument that could be under his hand and Seal. But this gave no ſatisfaction, therfore my Lord of *Briſtoll* I beleeve hath not long to ſtay here, for he is commanded to deliver no more Letters to the *Infanta*, nor demand any more audience, and that ſhe ſhould be no more ſtiled Princeſs of *England*, or *Wales*. The foreſaid Caution which this King offer'd to my Lord of *Briſtoll*, made me think of what I read of his Grandfather *Philip* the ſecond who having been married to our Queen *Mary*, and it being thought ſhe was with child of him, & was accordingly prayed for at *Pauls* croſs, though it proved afterward but a tympany, King *Philip* propos'd to our Parliament, that they would paſs an act that he might be Regent during his or her minority that ſhould be born, and he would give

good

good caution to ſurrender the Crown: when *he* or *ſhe* ſhould com to age: the motion was hotly canvas'd in the houſe of Peers, and like to paſs, when the Lord *Paget* roſe up and ſaid, *I, but who ſhall ſue the Kings bond?* ſo the buſineſs was dasht. I have no more news to ſend you now, and I am ſorry I have ſo much, unleſs it were better; for we that have buſines to negotiat here are like to ſuffer much by this rupture: welcom be the will of God, to whoſe benediction I commend you, and reſt

Madrid, Aug. 25. 1623. *Your moſt humble Servitor,* J. H.

XXVII.

To the right Honorable the Lord Clifford.

My good Lord,

THough this Court cannot afford now ſuch comfortable news in relation to *England* as I could wiſh, yet ſuch as it is you ſhall receive. My Lord of *Briſtoll* is preparing for England, I waited upon him lately when he went to take his leave at Court, and the King waſhing his hands took a ring from off his own finger, & put it upon his, which was the greateſt honor that ever he did any *Ambaſſador* as they ſay here; he gave him alſo a Cupbord of plate, valued at 20000 Crowns; Ther were alſo large and high promiſes made him, that in caſe he fear'd to fall upon any rock in *England*, by reaſon of the power of thoſe who malign'd him, if he would ſtay in any of his Dominions, he would give him means and honor equall to the higheſt of his enemies. The Earl did not only wave, but diſdain'd theſe Propoſitions made to him by *Olivares*, and ſaid he was ſo confident of the King his Maſters Juſtice and high judgment, and of his own innocency, that he conceiv'd no power could be able to do him hurt. Ther hath occur'd nothing lately in this Court worth the advertiſement: They ſpeak much of the ſtrange carriage of that boiſterous Biſhop of *Halverſtadt*, (for ſo they term him here) that having taken a place wher ther were two Monaſteries of Nuns & Friers, he caus'd divers feather-beds to be rip'd, and all the feathers to be thrown in a great Hall whither the Nuns and Friers were thruſt naked with their bodies oil'd and pitch'd, and to tumble among theſe feathers, which makes them here preſage him an ill death. ſo I moſt affectionately kiſſe your hands, and reſt

Madrid, Aug. 26. 1623 *Your very humble Servitor* J. H.

XXVIII.
To Sir John North.

SIR,

I Have many thanks to render you for the favor you lately did to a kinſman of mine, Mr. *Vaughan*, and for divers other which I defer till I return to that Court, and that I hope will not be long. Touching the procedure of matters here, you ſhall underſtand, That my Lord *Aſton* had ſpecial audience lately of the King of *Spain*, and afterwards preſented a Memorial wherein there was a high complaint againſt the miſcarriage of the two *Spaniſh* Ambaſſadors now in *England*, the Marquis of *Inopiſa*, and *Don Carlos Coloma*; the ſubſtance of it was, That the ſaid Ambaſſadors in a privat audience his Majeſty of great *Britrain* had given them, inform'd him of a pernicious plot againſt his perſon and Royal Authority, which was, That at the beginning of your now Parliament, the Duke of *Buckinham* with other his complices often met and conſulted in a clandeſtin way, how to break the Treaty both of *Match* and *Palatinat*: and in caſe his Majeſty was unwilling thereunto, he ſhould have a Countrey houſe or two to retire unto for his recreation and health, in regard the Prince is now of years and judgment fit to govern. His Majeſty reſented this, that the next day he ſent them many thanks for the care they had of him & deſir'd them to perfect the work, and now that they had detected the Treaſon, to diſcover alſo the Traytors; but they wer ſhy in that point: the King ſent again, deſiring them to ſend him the names of the Conſpirators in a paper, ſeal'd up by one of their own confidents, which he would receive with his own hands, and no ſoul ſhould ſee it els; adviſing them withal, that they ſhould not perfer this diſcovery before their own honors, to be accounted falſe Accuſers: they replied, That they had done enough already by inſtancing in the Duke of *Buckingham*, and it might eaſily be gueſt who were his Confidents, and Creatures. Hereupon his Majeſty put thoſe whom he had any grounds to ſuſpect to their oaths: And afterward ſent my Lord *Conway*, and Sir *Francis Cottington*, to tell the Ambaſſadors that he had left no means unaſſai'd to diſcover the Conſpiration, that he had found upon oath ſuch a clearneſſe of ingenuity in the Duke of *Buckingham*, that ſatisfied him of his innocency: Therefore he had juſt cauſe to conceive that this information of theirs, proceeded rather from malice and ſom political ends then from truth, and in regard they would not produce the Authors of ſo dangerous a Treaſon, they made themſelves to be juſtly though the Authors of it: And therefore though he might by his own royal juſtice, and the Law of Nations

puniſh

punish this exceſſe and inſolence of theirs, and high wrong they had done to his beſt ſervants, yea to the Prince his Son, for through the ſides of the Duke they wounded him, in regard it was impoſſible that ſuch a deſign ſhould be attempted without his privity, yet he would not be his own Judge herein, but would refer them to the King their Maſter, whom he conceiv'd to be ſo juſt, that he doubted not but he would ſee him ſatisfied, and therefore he would ſend an expreſſe unto him hereabouts to demand Juſtice, and reparation: this buſines is now in agitation, but we know not what will become of it. We are all here in a ſad diſconſolat condition, and the Merchants ſhake their heads up and down out of an apprehenſion of ſom fearful war to follow: ſo I moſt affectionarly kiſſe your hands, and reſt

Madrid, Aug 26. 1622. *Your very humble and ready Servitor*, J H.

XXIX.

To Sir Kenelme Digby *Knight*.

SIR,

YOu have had knowlede (none better) of the progreſſion and growings of the Spaniſh Match from time to time; I muſt acquaint you now with the rupture and utter diſſolution of it, which was not long a doing: for it was done in one audience that my Lord of *Briſtoll* had lately at Court, whence it may be inferr'd that 'tis far more eaſie to pull down than reare up, for that ſtructure which was ſo many years a rearing, was dasht as it were in a trice: Diſſolution goeth a faſter pace than Compoſition. And it may be ſaid, that the civill actions of men, ſpecially great affairs of Monarchs (as this was) have much Analogie in degrees of progreſſion with the natural production of man. To make man there are many acts muſt proceed, firſt a meeting and copulation of the Sexes, then Conception, which requires a well diſpoſed womb to retain the prolifical ſeed, by the conſtriction and occluſion of the orifice of the Matrix, which ſeed being firſt, and afterwards cream, is by a gentle ebullition coagulated, and turn'd to a crudded lump, which the womb by vertue of its natural heat prepares to be capable to receive form, & to be organiz'd, whereupon Nature falls a working to delineat all the members, beginning with thoſe that are moſt noble: as the Heart, the Brain, the Liver, wherof *Galen* would have the Liver which is the ſhop and ſource of the bloud, and *Ariſtotle* the Heart, to be the firſt fram'd, in regard 'tis *primum vivens, & ultimum moriens*: Nature continuos in this labor untill a perfect ſhape be introduc'd, & this is call'd *Formation* which is the third act, and is a production of an organical body

body out of the ſpermatic ſubſtance, caus'd by the plaſtic vertue of the vitall ſpirits: and ſomtimes this act is finiſht thirty days after the conception, ſomtimes fifty, but moſt commonly in forty two or forty five, and is ſooner done in the male. this being done, the *Embryon* is animated with three ſouls; the firſt with that of Plants call'd the vegetable ſoul, then with a ſenſitive, which all brute Animals have, and laſtly, the Rationall ſoul is infus'd. and theſe three in man are like *Trigonus* in *Tetragono*; the two firſt are generated *ex Troduce*, from the ſeed of the Parents, but the laſt is by immediat infuſion from God, and 'tis controverted 'twixt Philoſophers and Divines, when this infuſion is made.

This is the fourth act that goeth to make a man, and is call'd *Animotion*: and as the Naturaliſts allow *Animation* double the time that Formation had from the Conception, ſo they allow to the ripening of the *Embryo* in the womb, and to the birth therof treble the time that *Animation* had, which hapneth ſomtimes in nine ſomtimes in ten months. This *Grand* buſines of the *Spaniſh* match may be ſaid to have had ſuch degrees of progreſſion; firſt ther was a meeting and coupling on both ſides, for a *Junta* in *Spain*, and ſom ſelect Counſellors of State were appointed in *England*; After this Conjunction the buſines was conceiv'd, then it receiv'd form, then life, (though the quickning was ſlow) but having had nere upon ten years in lieu of ten months to be perfected, it was infortunatly ſtrangled when it was ripe ready for birth; and I would they had never been born that did it for it is like to be out of my way 3000 l. As the *Embryo* in the womb is wrapt in three membranes or [illegible]nicles, ſo this great buſines, you know better then I, was involv'd [illegible] many difficulties, and died ſo intangled before it could break through them.

There is a buzz here of a match 'twixt *England* and *France*; I pray God ſend it a ſpeedier Formation and *Animation* than this had, and that it may not prove an abortive.

I ſend you herewith a letter from the Paragon of the *Spaniſh* Court *Donna Anna Maria Manrique*, The Duke of *Marquedas* ſiſter who reſpects you in a high Degree; ſhe told me this was the firſt Letter ſhe ever writ to man in her life, except the *Duke* her brother, ſhe was much ſolicited to write to Mr. *Thomas Cary*, but, ſhe would not. I did alſo your Meſſage to the *Marqueſad' Inojoſa* who put me to ſit a good while with her upon her *Eſtrado*, which was no ſimple favor: you are much in both theſe Ladies Books, and much ſpoken of by divers others in this Court. I could not recover your Diamond hatband which the *Picaroon* ſnatcht from you in the coach, though I us'd all means poſſible, as far as book, bell and candle in point of Excommunication againſt the party in all the *Churches*

of

of *Madrid*, by which means you know divers things are recover'd So I moſt affectionatly kiſs your hands and reſt,

Poſt. *Yours of the* 2. *of* March came to ſafe hand. *Madrid.* — *Your moſt faithfull Servitor*, J. H.

XXX.

To my Coſen, Mr. J. Price, *(now Knight) at the middle* Temple, *from* Madrid.

COſen ſuffer my Letter to ſalute you firſt in this Diſtich,

A Thamiſi Tagus *quot leuis flumine diſtat,*
Oſcula tot manibus porto, Pricæe, tuis.
As many miles *Thames* lies from *Tagus* Strands,
I bring ſo many kiſſes to thy hands,

My dear Jack,

IN the large Regiſter or *Almanack* of my friends in *England*, you are one of the chiefeſt *red Letters*, you are one of my *Feſtivall* Rubriques; for whenſoever you fall upon my mind, or my mind falls upon you, I keep Holy-day all the while, and this happens ſo often that you leave me but few *workings-dayes* throughout the whole year, fewer far than this Countrey affords, for in their *Calender* above five Months of the twelve are dedicated to ſom Saint or other, and kept Feſtival; a Religion that the *London* Apprentices would like well.

I thank you for yours of the third Current, and the ample Relations you give me of *London* Occurrences, but principally for the powerful and ſweet aſſurances you give me of your love, both in Verſe and Proſe. All buſineſſes here are off the hinges; for one late audience of my Lord of *Briſtol* pull'd down what was ſo many years a raiſing. And as *Thomas Aquinas* told an Artiſt of a coſtly curious Statue in *Rome*, that by ſom accident while he was a trimming it, fell down and ſo broke to peeces, *Opus triginta annorum deſtruxiſti*, thou haſt deſtroy'd the work of thirty years; ſo it may be ſaid, that a work here upon ten years is now ſuddenly ſhatter'd to peeces. I hope by Gods grace to be now ſpeedily in *England*, and to re-enjoy your moſt dear ſociety: In the mean time may all happineſſe attend you.

Ad Literam.

Ocius ut grandire gradus oratio, poſſit
Proſa, tibi binos jungimus ecce pedes.
That in thy journey thou maiſt be more fleet,
To my dull Proſe I adde theſe Metric feet.

Reſp.

Resp.

Ad mare cum venio quid agam? Repl. *tum præpete penna*
Te ferat, est lator namlevis ignis, Amor.
But when I come to Sea how shall I shift?
Let *Love* transport the then, for *Fire* is swift.

March 30. 1624. *Your most affectionate Cosen,* J.H.

XXXI.

To the Lord Vicount Colchester, *from* Madrid.

Right Honourable,

YOur Lordships of the third Current, came to safe hand, and being now upon point of parting with this Court, I thought it worth the labour to send your Lordship a short survey of the Monarchy of *Spain*; a bold undertaking your Lordship will say, to comprehend within the narrow bonds of a Letter such a huge bulk, but as in the bosse of a small Diamond ring one may discern the image of a mighty mountain, so I will endeavour that your Lordship may behold the power of this great King in this paper. Spain *hath bin alwayes esteem'd a Countrey of ancient renown, and as it is incident to all other, she hath had her vicissitudes, and turns of Fortune: She hath bin thrice orecome; by the* Romans, *by the* Goths, *and by the* Moors: *the middle conquest continueth to this day; for this King and most of the Nobility professe themselves to have descended of the* Goths; *the* Moors *kept here about 700 years, and it is a remarkable Story how they got in first, which was thus upon good record: There raign'd in* Spain Don Rodrigo, *who kept his Court then at* Malaga; *He employ'd the Conde* Don Julian *Ambassador to* Barbary, *who had a Daughter, (a young beautiful Lady) that was Maid of honour to the Queen: The King spying her one day refreshing her self under an Arbor, fell enamor'd with her, & never left till he had deflowr'd her: She resenting much the dishonor, writ a Letter to her Father in* Barbary *under this Allegory,* That there was a fair green Apple upon the Table, and the Kings poignard fell upon't and cleft it in two. Don Julian *apprehending the meaning, got letters of revocation, and came back to* Spain, *wher he so complied with the King, that he became his Favorite: Amongst other things he advis'd the King, That in regard he was now in Peace with all the World, he would dismisse his* Gallies *and Garrisons that were up and down the* Sea-coasts, *because it was a superfluous charge. This being done, and the Country left open to any Invader, he prevail'd*

with

with the King to have leave to go with his Lady to see their friends in Tarragona, *which was* 300 *miles off: Having bin there a while, his Lady made semblance to be sick, and so sent to petition the King, that that her Daughter* Donna Cava *(whom they had left at Court to satiat the Kings lust) might com to comfort her a while;* Cava *came, and the gate through which she went forth is call'd after her name to this day in* Malaga: Don Julian *having all his chief kindred there, he sail'd over to* Barbary, *and afterwards brought over the King of* Morocco, *and others with an Army, who suddenly invaded Spain, lying armles and open, and so conquer'd it.* Don Rodrigo *died gallantly in the field, but what became of* Don Julian, *who for a particular revenge betrayed his own Countrey, no Story makes mention. A few years before this happen'd,* Rodrigo *came to* Toledo, *wher under the great Church ther was a Vault with huge Iron doors, and none of his Predecessors durst open it, because ther was an old Prophesie,* That when that Vault was open'd, *Spain* should be conquer'd: Rodrigo *slighting the Prophesie. caus'd the doors to be broke open, hoping to find there som Treasure; but when he entred, there was nothing found but the pictures of* Moores, *of such men that a little after fulfill'd the Prophesie.*

Yet this last conquest of Spain was not perfect, for divers parts Northwest kept still under Christian Kings, specially Biscay, *which was never conquer'd, as* Wales *in* Britanny; *and the* Biscayners *have much Analogy with the* Welsh *in divers things: They retain to this day the original Language of Spain, they are the most mountainous people, and they are reputed the ancient'st Gentry, so that when any is to take the order of Knighthood, ther are two Inquisitors appointed to find whether he be cleer of the blood of the* Moores *as in other places. The King when he comes upon the confines, pulls off one shooe before he can tread upon any* Biscay *ground: And he hath good reason to esteem that Province, in regard of divers advantages he hath by it; for he hath his best timber to build ships, his best Marrines and all his iron thence,*

Ther were divers bloody battels 'twixt the remnant of Christians, and the Moores *for seven hundreth years together, and the* Spaniards *getting ground more and more, drive them at last to* Granada, *and thence also in the time of* Ferdinand *and* Isabella, *quite over to* Barbary: *their last King was* Chico, *who when he fled from* Granada *crying and weeping, the people upbraided him,* That he might well weep like a woman, who could not defend himself and them like a man. *(this was that* Ferdinand *who obtain'd from* Rome *the title of* Catholic, *though som stories say, that many ages before* Ricaredus *the first orthodox King of the* Goths, *was stil'd* Catholicus *in a Provicial Synod held at* Toledo, *which was continued by*

Alphonsus

Alphonſus *the firſt, and then made hereditary by this* Ferdinand) *This abſolute Conqueſt of the* Moors *hapned about* Henry *the ſeventh's time, when the foreſaid* Ferdinand *and* Iſabella *had by alliance joyn'd* Caſtile *and* Aragon, *which with the diſcovery of the* Weſt-Indies, *which happen'd a little after, was the firſt foundation of that greatneſſe wherunto* Spain *is now mounted. Afterwards ther was an alliance with* Burgundy *and* Auſtria, *by the firſt Houſe the ſeventeen* Provinces *fell to* Spain; *by the ſecond* Charles *the fifth came to be Emperor: and remarkable it is how the Houſe of* Auſtria *came to that height from a mean Earl; the Earl of* Haſburgh *in* Germany, *who having bin one day a hunting, he overtook a Prieſt who had bin with the Sacrament to viſit a poor ſick body, the Prieſt being tyr'd, the Earl lighted off his horſe, help't up the Prieſt, and ſo waited upon him a foot all the while, till he brought him to the Church: The Prieſt giving him his benediction at his going away, told him, that for this great act of humility and piety,* His Race ſhould be one of the greateſt that ever the world had; *and ever ſince, which is ſom* 240 *years ago, the Empire hath continued in that Houſe, which afterwards was call'd the Houſe of* Auſtria.

In Philip *the ſeconds time the* Spaniſh *Monarchy came to its higheſt cumble, by the conqueſt of* Portugal, *whereby the* Eaſt-Indies, *ſundry Iſlands in the* Atlantic *Sea, and divers places in* Barbary *were added to the Crown of* Spain. *By theſe ſteps this Crown came to this Grandeur; and truly give the* Spaniard *his due, he is a mighty Monarch, he hath Dominions in all parts of the world (which none of the four Monarchies had) both in* Europe, Aſia, Africa, *and* America, *(which he hath ſolely to himſelf) though our* Henry *the ſeventh had the firſt proffer made him: ſo the Sun ſhines all the four and twenty houres of the natural day upon ſom part or other of his countreys, for part of the* Antipodes *are ſubject to him. He hath eight Viceroys in* Europe, *two in the* Eaſt-Indies, *two in the* Weſt, *two in* Afric, *and about thirty provincial ſoverain Commanders more; yet as I was told lately, in a diſcours twixt him and our Prince at his being here, when the Prince fell to magnifie his ſpacious Dominions, the King anſwer'd* Sir, 'tis true, it hath pleas'd God to truſt me with divers Nations and Countreys, but of all theſe ther are but two which yeeld me any clear revenues, *viz. Spain,* and my *Weſt-Indies,* nor all *Spain* neither, but *Caſtile* only, the reſt do ſcarce quite coſt, for all is drunk up twixt Governors and Garriſons; yet my advantage is to have the opportunity to propagate Chriſtian Religion, and to employ my Subjects. *For the laſt, it muſt be granted that no Prince hath better means to breed brave men, and more variety of commands to heighten their ſpirits with no petty but Princely employments.*

This King beſides hath other means to oblige the Gentry unto him, by ſuch

ſuch a huge number of Commendams *which he hath in his gift to be*
ſtow on whom he pleaſe of any of the three Orders of Knighthood; which
England *&* France *want. Som noble men in* Spain *can deſpend* 50000
l. *ſom forty, ſom thirty, and divers twenty thouſands pounds per annum.*
The Church here is exceeding rich both in revenues, plate, and buildings;
one cannot go to the meaneſt Countrey Chappel, but he will find Chalices,
lamps and candeſticks of ſilver. There are ſome Biſhopricks of 30000 l.
per annum, and divers of 10000 l. *and* Toledo *is* 100000 l. *yearly re-*
venue. As the Church is rich, ſo it is mightily reverenced here, and very
powerfull, which made Philip *the ſecond rather depend upon the Clergy*
than the ſecular Power. Therefore I do not ſee how Spain *can be call'd*
a poor Countrey, conſidering the revenues aforeſaid of Princes and Pre-
lats; nor is it ſo thin of People as the world makes it, & one reaſon may
be that ther are ſixteen Univerſities in Spain, *and in one of theſe, ther*
were fifteen thouſand Students at one time when I was there, I mean
Salamanca, *and in this* Village *of* Madrid (*for the King of* Spain
cannot keep his conſtant Court in any City) *ther are ordinarily* 600000
ſouls. Tis true that the coloniz'ing of the Indies, *and the wars of* Flan-
ders *have much drain'd this Countrey of people: Since the expulſion of*
the Moors, *it is alſo grown thinner, and not ſo full of corn; for thoſe*
Moors *would grub up wheat out of the very tops of the craggy hills, yet*
they us'd another grain for their bread, ſo that the Spaniard *had nought*
els to do but go with his Aſs to the Market, and buy corn of the Moors.
Ther liv'd here alſo in times paſt a great number of Jews, *till they wer*
expell'd by Ferdinand, *and as I have read in the old Spaniſh Legend,*
the cauſe was this; the King had a young Prince to his ſon, who was
us'd to play with a Jewiſh *Doctor that was about the Court, who had*
a Ball of gold in a ſtring hanging down his breſt, the little Prince
one day ſnatcht away the ſaid golden Ball, and carried it to the next
room, the Ball being hollow, open'd, and within there was painted our Sa-
viour kiſſing a Jews tail: Hereupon they wer all ſuddenly diſterr'd and
exterminated, yet I beleeve in Portugall *there lurks yet good ſtore of*
them.

For the ſoil of Spain, *the fruitfulnes of their vallies recompences the*
ſterillity of their hills, corn is their greateſt want, and want of rain is
the cauſe of that, which makes them have need of their neighbours: yet
as much as Spain *bears is paſſing good, and ſo is every thing elſe for the*
quality, nor hath any one a better horſe under him, a better cloak on his
back, a better ſword by his ſide, better ſhooes on his feet, than the Spa-
niard, *nor doth any drink better Wine, or eat better fruit than he, nor*
fleſh for the quantity.

Touching the People, the Spaniard *looks as high, though not ſo big as*
a German, *his exceſſe is in too much gravity, which ſom who know him*
not well, hold to be a pride, he cares not how little he labours, for poor

Gaſcons

Gaſcons *and* Moriſco *ſlaves do moſt of his work in field and vineyard; he can endure much in the war, yet he loves not to fight in the dark, but in open day, or upon a ſtage, that all the world might be witneſſes of his valor, ſo that you ſhall ſeldom here of* Spaniards *employed in night ſervice; nor ſhall one hear of a* Duell *here in an age: He hath one good quality, that he is wonderfully obedient to Government: for the proudeſt* Don *of* Spain *when he is prancing upon his Ginet in the ſtreet, if an* Alguazil *(a Sargeant) ſhew him his* Vare, *that is a little white ſtaff he carrieth as a badge of his Office; my* Don *will down preſently off his horſe, and yeeld himſelf his priſoner. He hath another commendable quality, that when he giveth Alms, he puls off his Hat, and puts it in the beggars hand with a great deal of humility, his gravity is much leſſned ſince the late Proclamation came out againſt ruffs and the King himſelf ſhewd the firſt example, they were come to that height of exceſs herein, that twenty ſhillings were us'd to be paid for ſtarching of a ruff: and ſom, though perhaps he had never a ſhirt to his back, yet would he have a toting huge ſwelling ruff about his neck. he is ſparing in his ordinary diet, but when he makes a feaſt he is free and bountifull. As to Temporall Authority, ſpecially Martiall, ſo is he very obedient to the Church, and beleeves all with an implicit faith: he is a great ſervant of Ladies, nor can he be blam'd, for as I ſaid before he coms of a* Gotiſh *race; yet he never brags of, nor blazes abroad his doings that way, but is exceedingly carefull of the repute of any woman, (A civility that we much want in* England) *He will ſpeak high words of Don* Phillippo *his King, but will not endure a ſtranger ſhould do ſo: I have heard a* Biſcayner *make a* Rodomontado, *that he was as good a Gentleman as* Don Philippo *himſelf, for* Don Philippo *was half a* Spaniard, *half a* German, *half an* Italian, *half a* Frenchman, *half I know not what, but he was a pure* Biſcayner, *without mixture. The* Spaniard *is not ſo ſmooth and oyly in his Complement as the* Italian, *and though hee will make ſtrong proteſtations, yet he will not ſwear out Complements like the* French *and* Engliſh, *as I heard when my Lord of* Carlile *was Ambaſſador in* France, *there came a great Monſieur to ſee him, and having a long time banded, and ſworn Complements one to another who ſhould go firſt out at a dore, at laſt my Lord of* Carlile *ſaid,* O Monſeigeur ayez pitie de mon ame, *O my Lord have pity upon my ſoul.*

The Spaniard *is generally given to gaming, and that in exceſſe; he will ſay his prayers before, and if he win he will thank God for his good fortune after; their common game at cards (for they very ſeldom play at dice) is* Primera, *at which the King never ſhews his game, but throws his cards with their faces down on the table: he is merchant of all the cards and dice through all the Kingdom, he hath them made*

for

for a penny a pair, and he retails them for twelve pence; ſo that 'tis thought he hath 30000 l. a year by this trick at cards. The Spaniard *is very devout in his way, for I have ſeen him kneel in the very dirt when the* Ave Mary *bell rings: and ſom if they ſpy two ſtraws or ſticks lie croſs-wiſe in the ſtreet, they will take them up and kiſſe them, and lay them down again. He walks as if he marcht, and ſeldom looks on the ground, as if he contemned it. I was told of a* Spaniard *who having got a fall by a ſtumble, and broke his noſe, roſe up, and in a diſdainful manner ſaid,* Voto a tal eſſo es caminar por la tierra, *This is to walk upon earth. The* Labradors *and Countrey Swains here are ſturdy and rationall men, nothing ſo ſimple or ſervile as the* French Peaſant who is born in chains. *'Tis true, the* Spaniard *is not ſo converſable as other Nations; (unleſſe he hath travel'd) el. hee is like* Mars *among the Planets, impatient of Conjunction: nor is he ſo free in his gift and rewards: as the laſt Summer it hapned that Count* Gondamar *with Sir* Frances Cotington *went to ſee a curious houſe of the Conſtable of* Caſtiles, *which had been newly built here; the keeper of the houſe was very officious to ſhew him every room with the garden, grotha's, & aqueducts, and preſented him with ſom fruit;* Gondamar *haing bin a long time in the houſe, coming out, put many Complements of thanks upon the man, and ſo was going away, Sir* Francis *whiſper'd him in the ear and ask'd him whether he would give the man any thing that took ſuch pains, Oh quoth,* Gondamar, *well remembred* Don Franciſco, *have you ever a double Piſtol about you? If you have, you may give it him,* and then you pay him [illegible] the *Engliſh* manner, I have paid him already after the *Spaniſh. The* Spaniard *is much improv'd in policy ſince hee took footing in* Italy, *ana there is no Nation agrees with him better. I will conclude this Character with a ſaying that he hath,*

No ay hombre debaxo d'el ſol,
Como el Italiano *y el* Eſpanol.

Whereunto a *Frenchman anſwer'd,*

Dizes la verdad y tienes razon,
El uno es puto, el otro ladron.

Engliſhed thus,
Beneath the Sun ther's no ſuch man,
As is the *Spaniard* and *Italian.*
The Frenchman anſwers,
Thou tell'ſt the truth, and reaſon haſt,
The firſt's a *Theef*, a *Buggerer* the laſt,

Touching their women, nature hath made a more visible distinction twixt the two sexes here, than elsewhere; for the men for the most part, are swarthy and rough, but the women are of a far finer mould, they are commonly little; and whereas there is a saying that makes a compleat woman, let her be English *to the neck,* French *to the waist, and* Dutch *below; I may add for hands and feet let her be* Spanish, *for they have the least of any. They have another saying, a* French-woman *in a dance, a* Dutch-woman *in the kitchin, an* Italian *in a window, an* England-woman *at board, and the* Spanish *a bed. When they are married they have a priviledge to wear high shooes, and to paint, which is generally practised here, and the Queen useth it her self. They are coy enough, but not so froward as our* English, *for if a Lady go along the street, (and all women going here vaild and their habit so generally alike, one can hardly distinguish a Countess from a Coblers wife) if one should cast out an odd ill sounding word, and ask her a favor, she will not take it ill, but put it off and answer you with some witty retort, After 30 they are commonly past child-bearing, and I have seen women in* England *look as youthfull at 50, as some here at 25. Money will do miracles here in purchasing the favor of Ladies, or any thing els, though this be the Countrey of money, for it furnisheth well near all the world besides, yea their very enemies, as the* Turk *and* Hollander; *insomuch that one may say the* Coin *of* Spain *is as* Catholic, *as her* King. *Yet though he be the greatest King of gold and silver Mines in the world, (I think) yet the common currant Coin here is Copper, and herein I believe the* Hollander *hath done him more mischief by counterfeiting his Copper Coyns, than by their armes, bringing it in by strange surrepitious waies, as in hollow Sows of Tyn and Lead, hollow Masts, in pitcht Buckets under water and other waies. But I fear to be injurious to this great King to speak of him in so narrow a compass, a great King indeed, though the* French *in a slighting way compare his Monarchy to a* Beggars Cloak made up of patches, *they are patches indeed, but such as he hath not the like: The* East-Indies *is a patch embroyder'd with Pearl, Rubies, and Diamonds:* Peru *is a patch embroyder'd with massie gold,* Mexico *with silver,* Naples *and* Millain *are patches of cloth of Tissue, and if these patches were in one peece, what would become of his cloak embroyderd with flower deluce?*

So desiring your Lopp. to pardon this poor imperfect paper, considering the high quality of the subject, I rest

Madrid, 1 *Feb.* 1623.

Your Lordships most humble Servitor, J. H.

XXXI. To

XXXII.

To Mr. Walſingham Greſly, *from* Madrid.

Don Balthaſar,

I Thank you for your Letter in my Lords laſt packet, wherein among other paſſages, you write unto me the circumſtances of Marquis *Spinola's* raiſing his Leaguer, by flatting and firing his works before *Berghen*. He is much tax'd here, to have attempted it, and to have buried ſo much of the Kings Treaſure before that Town in ſuch coſtly Trenches: A Gentleman came hither lately, who was at the ſiege all the while, and he told me one ſtrange paſſage, how Sir *Ferdinando Cary* a huge corpulent Knight, was ſhot through his body, the bullet entring at the Navel, and comming out at his back kill'd his man behind him, yet he lives ſtill, & is like to recover: With this miraculous accident, he told me alſo a merry one, how a Captain that had a Woodden Leg booted over, had it ſhatter'd to peeces by a Cannon Bullet, his Souldiers crying out *a Surgeon, a Surgeon*, for the Captain; no, no, ſaid he, *a Carpenter, a Carpenter will ſerve the turn*: To this pleaſant tale I'le add another that happen'd lately in *Alcala* hard by, of a Dominican Fryer, who in a ſolemn Proceſſion which was held ther upon *Aſcenſion* day laſt, had his ſtones dangling under his habit cut off inſtead of his pocket by a cut-purſe.

Before you return hither, which I underſtand will be ſpeedily, I pray beſtow a viſit on our friends in *Biſhopsgate-ſtreet*: So I am

Your faithful Servitor,

3. Feb. 1623. J.H.

XXXIII.

To Sir Robert Napier *Knight, at his houſe in Biſhops-gate-ſtreet, from* Madrid.

SIR,

THe late breach of the *Match*, hath broke the neck of all buſineſſes here, and mine ſuffers as much as any: I had acceſſe lately to *Olivares*, once or twice, I had audience alſo of the *King*, to whom I preſented a memorial that intimated *Letters of Mart*, unleſs ſatisfaction were had from his Vice-roy the *Conde del Real*; the King gave me a gracious anſwer, but *Olivares* a churliſh one, *viz. That when the* Spaniards *had juſtice in* England, *we ſhould have juſtice here*: So that notwithſtanding I have brought it to the higheſt point and pitch of perfection in Law that could be, and

procur'd ſome diſpatches, the like wherof were never granted in this Court before, yet I am in deſpair now to do any good: I hope to be ſhortly in England, by Gods grace, to give you and the reſt of the proprietaries, a punctual account of all things: And you may eaſily conceive how ſorry I am, that matters ſucceeded not according to your expectation, and my endeavors: but I hope you are none of thoſe that meaſure things by the event. The Earl of *Briſtol*, Count *Gondamar*, and my Lord Ambaſſador *Aſton*, did not only do courteſies, but they did co-operate with me in it, and contributed their utmoſt endeavors. So I reſt.

Madrid, 19. Feb. 1623. *Yours to ſerve you*, J. H.

XXXIV.

To Mr. A. S. *in* Alicant.

MUch endeared Sir; *Fire*, you know, is the common emblem of *love*, But without any diſparagement to ſo noble a *paſſion*, methinks it might be alſo compar'd to *tinder*, and *Letters* are the proper'ſt matter wherof to make this tinder: *Letters* again are fitteſt to kindle, & re-accend this tinder, they may ſerve both for flint, ſteel, and match. This Letter of mine comes therfore of ſet purpoſe to ſtrike ſom ſparkles into yours, that it may glow and burn, and receive ignition, and not be dead, as it hath done a great while: I make my pen to ſerve for an inſtrument to ſtir the cinders wherwith your old love to me hath bin cover'd a long time, therfore I pray let no *couvrez feu* Bell have power hereafter to rake up, and choak with the aſhes of oblivion, that cleer flame wherwith our affections did uſe to ſparkle ſo long by correſpondence of Letters, and other offices of love,

I think I ſhall ſojourn yet in this Court theſe three moneths, for I will not give over this great buſineſſe while ther is the leaſt breath of hope remaining.

I know you have choice matters of Intelligence ſomtimes from thence, therfore I pray impart ſom unto us, and you ſhall not fail to know how matters paſs here weekly. So with my *beſa manos* to *Franciſco Imperiall*, I reſt

Madrid, 3. *Mar.* 1623. *Yours moſt affectionatly to ſerve you*, J. H.

XXXV. To

XXXV.

To the Honorable Sir *T. S.* at *Tower-Hill*,

SIR,

I Was yesterday at the *Escuriall* to see the Monastery of Saint *Laurence* the eight wonder of the World; and truly considering the site of the place, the State of the thing, and the symmetry of the structure, with divers other rarities, it may be call'd so; for what I have seen in *Italy*, and other places, are but bables to it. It is built amongst a company of Craggy barren hills, which makes the air the hungrier, and wholsommer; it is all built of Free-stone and Marble, and that with such solidity and moderat height, that surely *Philip* the seconds cheif design was to make a sacrifice of it to eternity, and to contest with the Meteors, and *Time* it self. It cost eight Millions, it was twenty four yeers a building, and the Founder himself saw it finish'd, and enjoyed it twelve years after, and carried his Bones himself thither to be buried.

The reason that mov'd King *Philip* to wast so much treasure, was a vow he had made at the battel of Saint *Quentin*, where he was forc'd to batter a Monastery of Saint *Laurence* Friers, & if he had the victory, he would erect such a Monastery to Saint *Laurence*, that the World had not the like; therfore the form of it is like a Gridion, the handle is a huge Royall Palace, and the body a vast Monastery or Assembly of quadrangular Cloysters, for ther are as many as ther be moneths in the year. Ther be a hundred Monks, and every one hath his man and his mule, and a multitude of Officers; besides, ther are three Libraries there, full of the choisest Books for all Sciences, It is beyond expression, what Grots, Gardens, Walks, and Aqueducts ther are there, and what curious Fountains in the upper Cloysters, for ther be two stages of Cloysters: In fine, ther is nothing that's vulgar there. To take a view of every Room in the House one must make account to go ten miles; ther is a Vault call'd the *Pantheon* under the higheſt Altar, which is all pav'd, wall'd, and arch'd with Marble; ther be a number of huge Silver Candlesticks, taller than I am; Lamps three yards compas, and divers Chalices and Crosses of Massie Gold: Ther is one Quire made all of burnish'd Brass: Pictures and Statures like Giants, and a world of glorious things that purely ravish'd me. By this mighty Monument, it may be inferr'd, that *Philip* the second, though he was a little man, yet had he vast Gigantic thoughts in him, to leave

ſuch a huge pile for poſterity to gaze upon, and admire his memory: No more now, but that I reſt

Madrid, Mar. 9. 1623. *Your moſt humble Servitor,* J.H.

XXXVI.

To the Lo. Vicount Col. *from* Madrid.

My Lord,

YOu writ to me not long ſince, to ſend you an account of the Duke of *Oſſuna's* death, a little man, but of great fame and fortunes, and much cried up, & known up and down the World, He was revok'd from being Vice-roy of *Naples* (the beſt employment the King of *Spain* hath for a Subject) upon ſom diſguſt; And being com to this Court, when he was brought to give an account of his government, being troubled with the Gout, he carried his Sword in his hand in ſtead of a ſtaff; the King miſliking the manner of his poſture, turn'd his back to him, and ſo went away; thereupon he was overheard to mutter, *Eſto es para ſervir muchachos*; *This it is to ſerve boys*: This coming to the Kings eare, he was apprehended, and committed priſoner to a Monaſtery, not far off, wher he continued ſom years, untill his Beard came to his girdle, then growing very ill, he was permitted to com to his houſe in this Town, being carried in a bed upon mens ſhoulders, and ſo died ſome yeers ago. Ther were divers accuſations againſt him, amongſt the reſt, I remember theſe, That he had kept the Marquis *de Campolatar* his wife, ſending her husband out of the way upon employment. That he had got a baſtard of a *Turkiſh* woman, & ſuffer'd the child to be brought up in the *Mahumitan* religion, That being one day at High Maſſe, when the hoſt was elevated, he drew out of his pocket a piece of Gold, and held it up, intimating that that was his god: That he had invited ſom of the prime Courtiſans of *Naples* to a Feaſt, and after dinner made a banquet for them in his Garden, wher he commanded them to ſtrip themſelves ſtark naked & go up and down; while he ſhot Sugar Plums at them out of a Trunk, which they were to take up from off their high Chapins, & ſuch like extravagancies. One (amongſt divers other) witty paſſage was told me of him, which was, That when he was Vice-roy of *Sicily*, ther dyed a great rich Duke, who left but one Son, whom with his whole eſtate, he bequeath'd to the Tutule of the Jeſuits, and the words of the Will were, *When he is paſs'd his minority (Darete al mio figlivolo quelque voi volete) you ſhall give my Son what you will.* It ſeems the Jeſuits took to themſelves two parts of three of the eſtate, and gave the reſt to the heir, the young Duke complaining

plaining hereof to the Duke of *Oſſuna* (then Viceroy) he commanded the Jeſuits to appear before him, he aſk'd them how much of the eſtate they would have, they anſwer'd, two parts of three, which they had almoſt employed already to build Monaſteries, & an Hoſpital, to erect particular Altars, and Maſſes, to ſing Dirges and Refrigeriums, for the ſoul of the deceaſed Duke: Hereupon the Duke of *Oſſuna* caus'd the Will to be produc'd, and found therein the words afore-recited, *When he is paſs'd his minority, you ſhall give my ſon of my eſtate, what you will*; Then he told the Jeſuits, you muſt by vertue and tenor of theſe words, give *what you will* to the ſon, which by your own confeſſion is two parts of three: and ſo he determin'd the buſineſs.

Thus have I in part ſatisfied your Lordſhips deſire, which I ſhall do more amply, when I ſhall be made happy to attend you in perſon, which I hope will be ere it be long: In the interim, I take my leave of you from *Spain*, and reſt

Madrid, 13 *Mar.* 1623. *Yours Lordſhips moſt ready and humble Servitor*, J. H.

XXXVII.

To Simon Digby *Eſq.*

SIR,

I Thank you for the ſeveral ſorts of *Cyphers* you ſent me to write by, which were very choice ones and curious. *Cryptology*, or Epiſtolizing in a Clandeſtin way, is very ancient: I read in *A. Gellius*, that *C. Cæſar* in his Letters to *Cajus Oppius*, and *Balbus Cornelius* who were two of his greateſt confident's in managing his privat affairs, did write in Cyphers by a various tranſportation of the Alphabet; wherof *Probus Grammaticus de occulta literarum ſignificatione Epiſtolarum C. Cæſaris*, writes a curious Commentary: But methinks, that certain kind of Hiroglyphics, the Cæleſtiall Signs, the ſeven Planets, and other Conſtellations might make a curious kind of *Cypher*, as I will more particularly demonſtrate unto you in a Scheme, when I ſhall be made happy with your converſation. So I reſt

Your aſſured Servitor

Madrid, *Mar.* 15 1623. J. H.

XXXVIII.

To Sir James Crofts, *from* Bilboa.

SIR,

BEing safely come to the *Marine*, in convoy of his Majesties Jewels, and being to sojorn here some days, the conveniency of this Gentleman (who knows, and much honoureth you) he being to ride Post through *France*, invited me to send you this.

We were but five horsemen in all our seven days journey, from *Madrid* hither, & the charge Mr. *Wiches* had is valued at four hundred thousand Crowns; but 'tis such safe travelling in *Spain*, that one may carry Gold in the Palm of his hand, the government is so good. When we had gain'd *Biscay* ground, we pass'd one day through a Forrest, and lighting off our Mules to take a little repast under a Tree, we took down our *Alforjas*, and some bottles of wine, (and you know 'tis ordinary here to ride with olles victuals about him) but as we were eating, we spyed two huge Woolfs, who stair'd upon us a while, but had the good manners to go away: It put me in mind of a pleasant tale I heard Sir *Thomas Fairfax* relate of a Soldier in Ireland, who having got his Passeport to go for England, as he pass'd through a Wood with his Knapsack upon his back, being weary, he sate down under a Tree, wher he open'd his Knapsack, and fell to som Victuals he had; but upon a sudden he was surpriz'd with two or three Woolfs, who coming towards him, he threw them scraps of bread and Cheese, till all was done, then the Woolfs making a nearer approach unto him, he knew not what shift to make, but by taking a pair of Bag-Pipes which he had, and as soon as he began to play upon them, the Wolves ran all away as if they had bin scar'd out of their wits; wherupon the Soldier said, *A pox take you all, if I had known you had lov'd Music so well, you should have had it before dinner.*

If ther be a lodging void at the three *Halbards-Heads*, I pray be pleas'd to cause it to be reserv'd for me. So I rest.

Your humble Servitor,

Bilbo, Sept. 6. 1624.

J. H.

Familiar LETTERS.

SECTION IV.

I.

To my Father, from London.

SIR,

I Am newly return'd from *Spain*, I came over in convoy of the Prince his jewels, for which, one of the Ships Royal with the *Catch* were ſent under the Command of Captain *Love*; We landed at *Plimouth*, whence I came by Poſt to *Theobalds* in leſſe then two nights and a day, to bring his Majeſty news of their ſafe arrival, The Prince had newly got a fall off a Horſe, and kept his Chamber; the jewels were valued at above a hundred thouſand pounds; ſom of them a little before the Prince his departure had bin preſented to the *Infanta*, but ſhe waving to receive them, yet with a civil complement they were left in the hands of one of the Secretaries of State for her uſe upon the Wedding-day, & it was no unworthy thing in the *Spaniard* to deliver them back, notwithſtanding, that the *treaties* both of *Match*, and *Palatinat*, had bin diſſolvid a pretty while before, by Act of Parliament, that a War was threatned; & Ambaſſadors revok'd. Ther wer jewels alſo amongſt them to be preſented to the King & Queen of *Spain*, to moſt of the Ladies of honor, and the Grandees. Ther was a great Table Diamond for *Olivares* of 18. Carrats Weight; but the richeſt of all was to the *Infanta* her ſelf, which was a chain of great Orient Perl, to the number of 276. weighing nine Ounces. The *Spaniards* notwithſtanding they are the Maſters of the *Staple* of Jewels, ſtood aſtoniſh'd at the beuty of theſe, and confeſs'd themſelves to be put down.

Touching the employment, upon which I went to *Spain*, I had my charges born all the while, and that was all; had it taken effect, I had made a good buſineſſe of it; but 'tis no wonder (nor can it be I hope any diſrepute unto me) that I could not bring to paſs what three Ambaſſadors could not do before me.

I am now caſting about for another Fortune, and ſom hopes I have

have of employment about the Duke of *Buckingham*, he ſways more than ever; for wheras he was before a favorit to the King, he is now a favorit to Parliament, People, and City, for breaking the Match with Spain: Touching his own intereſt, he had reaſon to do it, for the Spaniards love him not: but whether the public intereſt of the State will ſuffer in it, or no, I dare not determine; for my part, I hold the *Spaniſh Match* to be better than their *Powder*, and their *wares* better than their *wars*; and I ſhall be ever of that mind, That *no Countrey is able to do* England *leſſe hurt, and more good then* Spain, conſidering the large Trafic and Treaſure that is to be got thereby.

I ſhall continue to give you account of my courſes when opportunity ſerves, and to diſpoſe of matters ſo, that I may attend you this Summer in the Countrey: So deſiring ſtill your Bleſſing and Prayers, I reſt

London, Decemb. 10 1624 — *Your dutiful Son*, J. H

II.

To R. Brown *Eſq.*

Dear Sir,

THer is no ſeed ſo fruitfull as that of *Love*: I do not mean that groſſe carnal *Love* which *propagats* the World, but that which *preſerves* it, to wit, Seeds of *Friendſhip*, which hath little commerce with the Body, but is a thing *Divine* and *Spirituall*; There cannot be a more pregnant proof hereof, then thoſe Seeds of Love, which I have long ſince caſt into your Breſt, which have thriven ſo well, and in that exuberance, that they have been more fruitfull unto me, then that field in *Sicily*, called *Le trecente cariche*, *The field of three hundred Loads*, ſo call'd, becauſe it returns the Sower three hundred for one yearly. So plentiful hath your love been unto me. but amongſt other ſweet fruits it hath born, thoſe precious Letters which you have ſent me from time to time, both at home and abroad, are not of the leaſt value: I did always hugg and highly eſteem them, and you in them, for they yeelded me both profit and pleaſure.

That ſeed which you have alſo ſown in me, hath fructified ſomething, but it hath not been able to make you ſuch rich returns, nor afford ſo plentifull a Crop, yet I dare ſay, this Crop how thin ſoever, was pure and free from tares, from cockle or darnell, from flattery or falſhood, and what it ſhall produce hereafter, ſhall be ſo? nor ſhall any injury of the Heavens, as Tempeſts; or Thunder

Thunder and Lightning (I mean, no croſs or affliction whatſoever) be able to blaſt and ſmutt it, or hinder it to grow up, and fructifie ſtill.

This is the third time God Almighty hath been pleas'd to bring me back to the ſweet boſom of my dear Country from beyond the Seas; I have been already comforted with the ſight of many of my choice friends, but I miſs you extremely, therfore I pray make haſte, for *London* ſtreets which you and I have trod together ſo often, will prove tedious to me els. Amongſt other things, *Black-Friers* will entertain you with a Play *ſpick and ſpan new*, and the *Cock-pit* with another: nor I believe after ſo long abſence, will it be an unpleaſing object for you to ſee

London, Jan. 20. *Your* J. H.
1624.

III.

To the Lord Vicount Colcheſter.

Right Honourable,

MY laſt to your Lordſhip was in *Italian*, with the *Venetian Gazetta* inclos'd. Count *Mansfelt* is upon point of parting, having obtain'd it ſeems the ſum of his deſires, he was lodged all the while in the ſame Quarter of Saint *James*, which was appointed for the *Infanta*, he ſupp'd yeſternight with the Counſell of War, and he hath a grant of 12000 men, *Engliſh* and *Scots*, whom he will have ready in the Body of an Army againſt the next ſpring; and they ſay, that *England*, *France*, *Venice*, and *Savoy*, do contribut for the maintenance therof 60000 pound a month; ther can be no conjecture, much leſs any judgement made yet of his deſign; moſt think it will be for relieving *Breda*, which is ſtraightly begirt by *Spinola*, who gives out, that he hath her already as a Bird in a Cage, and will have her maugre all the oppoſition of Chriſtendom; yet ther is freſh news com over, that Prince *Maurice* hath got on the back of him, and hath beleaguer'd him, as he hath done the *Town*, which I want faith to believe yet, in regard of the large circuit of *Spinola*'s Works, for his circumvallations are cry'd up to be near upon twenty miles. But while the *Spaniard* is ſpending Millions here for getting ſmall Towns, the *Hollander* gets Kingdoms of him elſewhere; he hath invaded and taken lately from the *Portugall* part of *Brazil*, a rich Countrey for Sugars, Cottons, Balſams, Dying-wood, and divers Commodities beſides.

The Treaty of marriage 'twixt our Prince, and the youngeſt Daughter of *France*, goes on apace, and my Lord of *Carlile*, and *Holland* are in *Paris* about it, we ſhall ſee now what difference

there

there is 'twixt the *French* and *Spaniſh* pace: The two Spaniſh Abaſſadors have been gone hence long ſince, they ſay, that they are both in priſon, one in *Burgos* in *Spain*, the other in *Flanders*, for the ſcandalous information they made here againſt the Duke of *Buckingham*, about which, the day before their departure hence, they deſir'd to have one private audience more, but his Majeſty denyed them; I believe they will not continue long in diſgrace, for matters grow daily worſe and worſe 'twixt us and *Spain*: for divers Letters of Mart are granted our Merchants, and Letters of Mart are commonly the forerunners of a War: Yet they ſay *Gondamar* will be on his way hither again about the *Palatinat*; for the King of *Denmark* appears now in his Neece's quarrel, and Arm's apace.

No more now, but that I kiſſe your Lordſhips hands, and reſt

Your moſt humble and ready
London, 5 Febr, 1624. *Servitor*, J. H.

IV.

To my Couſin Mr. Rowland Guin,

Couſin,

I Was lately ſorry, and I was lately glad, that I heard you were ill, that I heard you are well.

Your affectionat Couſin,
J. H.

V.

To Thomas Jones *Eſq*;

Tom,

IF you are in health, 'tis well, we are here all ſo; and we ſhould be better, had we your company: therefore I pray leave the ſmutty Ayr of *London*, and com hither to breath ſweeter, where you may pluck a Roſe, and drink a Gillibub.

Kent, *June*, 1. 1625. *Your faithful friend*, J. H.

VI.

To D. C.

THe Bearer hereof hath no other errand, but to know how you do in the Countrey, and this paper is his *credential* Letter, Therefore I pray haſten his diſpatch, and if you pleaſe ſend him

him back like the man in the Moon, with a basket of your fruit on his back.

Your true friend,

London, this *Aug.* 10. 1624. J. H.

VII.

To my Father, from London.

SIR,

I received yours of the third of February, by the hands of my Cousin *Thomas Guin* of *Trecastle*.

It was my fortune to be on Sunday was fortnight at *Theobalds*, wher his late Majesty King *James* departed this life, & went to his last rest upon the *day* of *rest*, presently after Sermon was done: A little before the break of day, he sent for the Prince, who rose out of his bed, and came in his Night-Gown; the King seem'd to have som earnest thing to say unto him, and so endeavour'd to rowse himself upon his Pillow, but his spirits were so spent, that he had not strength to make his words audible. He died of a Feaver which began with an Ague, and som *Scotch* Doctors mutter at a Plaster the Countess of *Buckingham* applied to the outside of his stomach: 'Tis thought the last breach of the Match with *Spain*, which for many years he had so vehemently desir'd, took too deep an impression in him, & that he was forc'd to rush into a war, now in his declining Age, having liv'd in a continual uninterrupted Peace his whole life, except some collaterall ayds he had sent his Son in Law: as soon as he expir'd, the Privy Councel sate, and in less then a quarter of an hour, King *Charles* was proclaimed at *Theobalds* Court-Gate, by Sir *Edward Zouch Knight Marshal* Master Secretary *Conway* dictating unto him, *that wheras it hath pleas'd God to take to his mercy our most gracious Soveraign King* James *of famous memory, We Proclaim Prince* Charles *His rightful and indubitable Heir to be King of* England, Scotland, France, *and* Ireland, *&c.* The Knight Marshall mistook, saying, *His rightful and inhibitable Heir*, but he was rectified by the Secretary. This being done, I took my Horse instantly, and came to *London* first, except one, who was com a little before me, insomuch, that I found the Gates shut. His now Majestie took Coach, and the Duke of *Buckingham* with him, and came to Saint *James*; In the evening he was proclaim'd at *White-Hall* Gate, in *Cheapside* and other places in a sad shower of Rain; and the weather was suitable to the condition wherin he finds the Kingdom which is Cloudy; for he is left engaged in a War with a potent Prince, the people by long desuetude unapt for arms, the Fleet Royal in quarter repair, himself

ſelf without a Queen, his Siſter without a Countrey, the Crown pitifully laden with depts, and the Purſe of the State lightly ballaſted, though it never had better opportunity to be rich then it had theſe laſt twenty years: But God Almighty, I hope will make him emerge, and pull this Iſland out of all theſe plunges, and preſerve us from worſer times.

The Plague is begun in White-Chappel, and as they ſay in the ſame houſe, at the ſame day of the moneth, with the ſame number that died twenty two years ſince when Queen *Elizabeth* departed.

Ther are great preparations for the Funeral, and ther is a deſign to buy all the Cloth for Mourning White, and then to put it to the Dyers in groſs, which is like to ſave the Crown a good deal of money, the Drapers murmure extreamely at the Lord *Cranfield* for it

I am not ſetled yet in any ſtable condition, but I lie Windbound at the Cape of good hope, expecting ſome gentle gale to launch out into an employment.

So with my love to all my brothers and Siſters at the *Bryn*, and near *Brecknock*, I humbly crave a continuance of your prayers, and bleſſing to

London, Decem. 11. 1625. *Your dutiful Son,* J. H.

VIII.

To Dr. Prichard.

SIR,

SInce I was beholden to you for your many favours in Oxford, I have not heard from you (*ne gry quidem*) I pray let the wonted correſpondence be now reviv'd, and receive new vigor between us.

My Lord Chancellor *Bacon* is lately dead of a long languiſhing weakneſs; he died ſo poor, ſo that he ſcarce left money to bury him, which though he had a great Wit, did argue no great Wiſdom, it being one of the eſſential proporties of a Wiſeman to provide for the main chance. I have read, that it hath bin the fortunes of all Poets commonly to die beggars; but for an Orator, a Lawyer, and Philoſopher, as he was, to die ſo, 'tis rare. It ſeems the ſame fate befell him, that attended *Demoſthenes*, *Senecca*, and *Cicero*, (all great men) of whom, the two firſt fell by *corruption*; the faireſt Diamond may have a flaw in it, but I beleeve he died poor out of a contempt of the pelf of Fortune, as alſo out of an exceſs of generoſity, which appear'd as in divers other paſſages, ſo once when

when the King had ſent him a Stag, he ſent up for the Underkeeper, and having drunk the Kings health unto him in a great Silver-Guilt-Bowl, he gave it him for his fee.

He writ a pitifull Letter to King *James*, not long before his death, and concludes, Help me dear Soverain Lord and Maſter, and pity me ſo far, that I who have bin born to a Bag be not now in my age forc'd in effect to bear a Wallet; nor I that deſire to live to ſtudy, may be driven to ſtudy to live: Which words, in my opinion, argueth a little abjection of ſpirit, as his former Letter to the Prince didof prophanenes, wherin he hoped that as the Father was his Creator, the Son will be his Redeemer, I write not this to derogat from the noble worth of the Lord Viſcount *Verulam*, who was a rare man, a man *Recondi & ſcientiæ, & ad ſaturem literarum natus*, and I think the eloquent'ſt that was born in this Iſle. They ſay he ſhall be the laſt Lord Chancelor, as Sir *Edward Coke* was the laſt Lord Cheif Juſtice of England; for ever ſince they have bin term'd Lord Cheif Juſtices of the Kings-Bench ſo hereafter they ſhall be onely *Keepers* of the Great Seal, which for Title and Office, are depoſable; but they ſay the Lord *Chancelors* Title is indelible

I was lately at Grayes-Inne with Sir *Eubule*, and he deſir'd me to remember him unto you, as I do alſo ſalute *Meum* Prichardum *eximis* præcordiis, *Vale κεφαλή μοι φιλτάτη*.

London, Jan. 6. 1625. *Your moſt affectionately while*, J. H.

IX.

To my welbeloved Couſin Mr. T. V.

Couſin,

YOu have a great work in hand, for you write unto me, that you are upon a treaty of marriage; a great work indeed, and a work of ſuch conſequence, that it may *make* you or *marr* you; it may make the whole remainder of your life uncouch, or comfortable to you; for of all civil actions that are incident to man, ther's not any that tends more to his infelicity or happines; therfore it concerns you not to be over-haſty herein, not to take the *Ball before the Bound*; you muſt be cautious how you thruſt your neck into ſuch a yoke, whence you will never have power to withdraw it again; for the *young* uſeth to tie ſo hard a knot, that the *teeth* can never untie, no not *Alexanders* Sword can cut aſunder among us Chriſtians. If you are reſolv'd to marry, *Chooſe wher you love, and reſolve to love your choiſe*; (let love, rather than *lucre*, be your guide in this election, though a concurrence of both be

good

good, yet for my part, I had rather the latter ſhould be wanting than the firſt; the one is the *Pilat* the other but the *Ballaſt* of the Ship which ſhould carry us to the *Harbour* of a happy life: if you are bent to wed, I wiſh you another gets wife then *Socrates* had; who when ſhe had ſcoulded him out of doors, as he was going through the Portal, threw a Chamber pot of ſtale Urine upon his head, whereat the Philoſopher having bin ſilent all the while, ſmilingly ſaid, *I thought after ſo much Thunder we ſhould have Rain*; And as I wiſh you may not light upon ſuch a *Zantippe*, (as the wiſeſt men have had ill luck in this kind, as I could inſtance in two of our moſt eminent Lawyers, *C. B.*) ſo I pray that God may deliver you from a wife of ſuch a generation, that *Strowd* our Cook here at *Weſtminſter* ſaid his wife was of; who, when (out of a miſlike of the Preacher) he had on a Sunday in the afternoon gon out of the Church to a Tavern, and returning towards the evening pretty well heated with Canary, to look to his Roaſt, and his wife falling to read him a loud leſſon in ſo furious a manner, as if he ſhe would have baſted him in ſteed of the Mutton, & amongſt other revilings, telling him often, That the Devil the Devil would fetch him, at laſt he broke out of a long ſilence, and told her, I prethe good wife hold thy ſelf content; for I know the Devil will do me no hurt, for I have married his Kinſwoman: if you light upon ſuch a wife, (a wife that hath more bone then fleſh) I wiſh you may have the ſame meaſure of patience that *Socrates* and *Strowd* had, to ſuffer the *Gray mare* ſometimes to be the *better Horſe*. I remember a French Proverb;

La Maiſon eſt miſerable & Meſchante
Ou la Poule plus haut que le Coe chante.

That Houſe doth every day more wretched grow,
Wher the Hen lowder than the Cock doth crow.

Yet we have another Engliſh Proverb almoſt counter to this, That it is better to marry a Shrew then a ſheep; for though ſilence be the dumb Orator of beauty, and the beſt ornament of a woman, yet a Phlegmatic dull wife is fulſom and faſtidious.

Excuſe me Couſin, that I jeſt with you in ſo ſerious a buſineſs; I know you need no counſel of mine herein: you are diſcreet enough of your ſelf; nor, I preſume, do you want advice of Parents, which by all means muſt go along with you: So wiſhing you all conjugal joy, and a happy *confarreation*, I reſt

London, Feb. 5. 1625. *Your affectionat Couſin,* J. H.

X. To

X.

To my noble Lord, the Lord Clifford *from* London.

My Lord,

THe Duke of *Buckingham* is lately return'd from *Holland*, having renewed the peace with the States, and Articled with them for a continuation of some Naval forces for an expedition against *Spain*, as also having taken up sum monies upon privat jewels (not any of the Crowns) and lastly, having comforted the Lady *Elizabeth* for the decease of his late Majestie her Father, & of Prince *Fredrick* her eldest Son, whose disasterous manner of death, amongst the rest of her sad affliction's, is not the leastFor passing over *Haerlem Mere*, a huge Inland Lough, in company of his Father, who had bin in *Amsterdam*, to look how his bank of money did thrive, and comming (for more frugality) in the common Boat, which was oreset with Merchandize, and other passengers, in a thick fog, the Vessel turn'd ore, and so many perish'd, the Prince *Palsgrave* sav'd himself by swimming, but the young Prince clinging to the Mast, and being entangled among the Tacklings, was half drown'd and half frozen to death: A sad destiny.

Ther is an open rupture 'twixt us and the *Spaniard*, though he gives out, that he never broke with us to this day: Count *Gondamar* was on his way to *Flanders*, and thence to *England* (as they say) with a large Commission to treat for a surrender of the *Palatinat*, and so to peece matters together again, but he died in the journey, at a place call'd *Bunnol*, of pure apprehensions of grief, it is given out.

The match 'twixt his Majestie and the Lady *Henrietta Maria*, youngest Daughter to *Henry* the great (the eldest being married to the King of *Spain*, and the second to the Duke of *Savoy*) goes roundly on, and is in a manner concluded; wherat the Count of *Soissons* is much discontented, who gave himself hopes to have her, but the hand of Heaven hath predestin'd her for a far higher condition.

The French Ambassadors who were sent hither to conclude the busines, having private audience of his late Majestie a little before his death, he told them pleasantly, That he would make war against the Lady *Henrietta*, because she would not receive the two Letters which were sent her, one from himself, and the other from his son, but sent them to her Mother; yet he thought he should easily make peace with her, because he understood she had afterwards put the latter letter in her bosom, and the first in her Cosh-

onet,

onet, whereby he gather'd, that ſhe intended to reſerve his ſon for her affection, and him for Counſel.

The Biſhop of *Lucon*, now Cardinal *de Richelieu*, is grown to be the ſole Favorit of the King of *France*, being brought in by the Queen Mother, he hath bin very active in advancing the match, but 'tis thought the wars will break out afreſh againſt them of the Religion, notwithſtanding the ill fortune the King had before *Mountauban* few years ſince, wher he loſt above 500 of his Nobles, wherof the great Duke of *Main* was one, and having lien in perſon before the Town many months, and receiv'd ſom affronts, as that inſcription upon their Gates ſhews, *Royſans foy, ville ſans peur*; *a King without faith, a Town without fear*, yet he was forc'd to raze his works, and raiſe his ſiege.

The Letter which Mr. *Ellis Hicks* brought them of *Mountauban* from *Rochel*, through ſo much danger, and with ſo much gallantry, was an infinit advantage unto them; for wheras ther was a politic report rais'd in the Kings Army, and blown into *Mountauban*, that *Rochel* was yeelded to the Count of *Soiſſons* who lay then before her, this Letter did inform the contrary, and that *Rochell* was in as good a plight as ever: wherupon, they made a ſally the next day upon the Kings Forces, & did him a great deal of ſpoil.

Ther be ſummons out for a Parliament, I pray God it may prove more proſperous than the former.

I have been lately recommended to the *Duke* of *Buckingham*, by ſom noble friends of mine that have intimacy with him, about whom, though he hath three Secretaries already, I hope to have ſom employment, for I am weary of walking up and down ſo idly upon *London* ſtreets.

The Plague begins to rage mightily, God avert his judgements, that menace ſo great a Mortality, and turn not away his face from this poor Iſland. So I kiſs your Lordſhips hand, in quality of

London 25. *Feb.* 1625. *Your Lordſhips moſt humble Servitor*, J.H.

XI.

To Rich. Altham *Eſqr.*

SIR,

THE Eccho wants but a *face*, and the Looking-Glaſs a *voice*, to make them both living creatures, and to becom the ſame bodies they repreſent; the one by repercuſſion of ſound, the other by reflection of ſight. Your moſt ingenious letters to me from time to

time

time, do far more lively repreſent you; then either Eccho or Cryſtall can do; I mean, they repreſent the better and nobler part of you, to wit, the inward man, they clearly ſet forth the notions of your mind, and the motions of your ſoul, with the ſtrength of your imagination; for as I know your exterior perſon by your *lineaments*, ſo I know you as well inwardly by your *lines*, and by thoſe lively expreſſions you give of your ſelf, inſomuch, that I believe, if the interior man within you were ſo viſible as the outward (as once *Plato* wiſh'd, that vertue might be ſeen with the corporeal eyes) you would draw all the world after you; or if your well-born thoughts, & the words of your Letters were eccho'd in any place, wher they might rebound & be made audible, they are compos'd of ſuch ſweet & charming ſtrains of ingenuity and eloquence, that all the *Nymphs* of the Woods and the Valleys, the *Driades*, yea, the *Graces* & *Muſes*, would pitch their Pavillions there, nay, *Apollo* himſelf would dwell longer in that place with his Rays, and make them reverberat more ſtrongly, than either upon *Pindus*, or *Panaſſus* or *Rhodes* it ſelf, whence he never removes his Eye, as long as he is above this Hemiſper. I confeſs *my* Letters to you, which I ſend by way of correſpondence, com far ſhort of ſuch vertue, yet are they the true *Ideas* of my mind, and of that real and inbred affection I bear you; one ſhould never teach his *Letters* or his *Laquay* to lie, I obſerve that rule: but beſides my Letters, I could wiſh there were a Cryſtal *Caſement* in my Breſt, thorow which you might behold the motions of my heart.

——*Uninamq; oculos in pectore poſſes Inſerere*, then ſhould you clearly ſee without any deception of ſight, how truly I am, and how entirely

27 *of* Febr. 1625. *Yours*, J. H.

And to anſwer you in the ſame ſtrain of Verſe you ſent me.

Firſt, Shall the Heavens bright Lamp forget to ſhine,
The Stars ſhall from the Azurd skie decline;
Firſt, Shall the Orient with the weſt ſhake hand,
The Center of the world ſhall ceaſe to ſtand:
Firſt, Wolves ſhall ligue with Lambs, the Dolphins flie,
The Lawyer and Phyſitian Fees denie
The Thames with Tagus *ſhall exchange her Bed,*
My Miſtris locks with mine, *ſhall firſt turn red;*
Firſt, Heaven ſhall lie below, and Hell above,
Ere I inconſtant to my Altham *prove.*

XII.

To the Right Honorable my Lord of Calingford, *after Earl of* Carberry, *at* Colden-Grove.

28 *May*. 1625.

My Lord;

WE have gallant news now abroad, for we are ſure to have a new Queen ere it be long; both the Contract & mariage was lately ſolemniz'd in *France*, the one the ſecond this month in the *Louvre*, the other the eleventh day following in the great Church of *Paris*, by the Cardinal of *Rochefoucand*; ther was ſom claſhing 'twixt him, and the archbiſhop of *Paris*, who alleg'd 'twas his duty to officiat in that Church; but the dignity of Cardinal, and the quality of his Office, being the Kings great Almoner, which makes him chief Curat of the Court, gave him the prerogative. I doubt not but your Lordſhip hath heard of the Capitulations, but for better aſſurance, I will run them over briefly.

The King of *France* oblig'd himſelf to procure the Diſpenſation the *maria* ſ. ſhould be celebrated in the ſame form as that of *Queen Margaret*, and of the dutcheſs of *Bar*; her dowry ſhould be 800000 crowns ſix ſhillings a peece, the one moity to be payed the day of the Contract, the other a twelvemonth after. The Queen ſhall have a Chappel in all the Kings Royal Houſes, and any wher elſe, where ſhe ſhall reſide within the Dominions of his Majeſty of great *Britain*, with free exerciſe of the *Roman* Religion, for herſelf, her Officers, and all her Houſhold, for the celebration of the Maſſe, the Predication of the Word, Adminiſtration of the Sacraments, and power to procure Indulgences from the Holy Father. That to this end, ſhe ſhall be allowed 28 Prieſts, or Eccleſiaſtics in her Houſe, and a Biſhop in quality of Almoner, who ſhall have juriſdiction over all the reſt, and that none of the Kings Officers ſhall have power over them, unleſs in caſe of Treaſon; therfore all her Eccleſiaſtics ſhall take the oath of fidelity to his Majeſty of great *Britain*; ther ſhall be a Cymetier or Churchyard clos'd about to bury thoſe of her Family, that in conſideration of this mariage, all *Engliſh* Catholics, as well Eccleſiaſtics as Lay, which ſhall be in any priſon meerly for Religion, ſince the laſt Edict, ſhall be ſet at liberty.

This is the eighth Alliance we have had with *France*, ſince the conqueſt; & as it is the beſt that could be made in Chriſtendom, ſo I hope it will prowe the happieſt. So I kiſs your hands, being

Your Lordſhips moſt humble Servitor,

Lond. May. 1, 1625. J. H.

XIII. *To*

XIII.

To the Honorable Sir Tho. Sa.

SIR,

I Convers'd lately with a Gentleman that came from *France*, who amongſt other things, diſcours'd much of the favorit *Richelieu*, who is like to be an active man, and hath great deſigns. The two firſt things he did, was to make ſure of *England*, & the *Hollander*; he thinks to have us ſafe enough by this mariage; and *Holland* by late League, which was bought with a great ſum of money; for he hath furniſh'd the *States* with a Million of Livres, at two ſhillings a peece in preſent, and ſix hundred thouſand Livres every year of theſe two that are to com; provided, that the *States* repay theſe ſums two years after they are in peace or truce: The King preſs'd much for liberty of conſcience to *Roman* catholics amongſt them, and the Deputies promis'd to do all they could with the *States* General about it; they Articled likewiſe for the *French* to be aſſociated with them in the Trade to the *Indies*

Monſieur is lately maried to *Mary* of *Bourbon*, the Duke of *Monpenſiers* Daughter, he told her, *That he would be a better Husband, then he had been a Sutor to her*; for he hung of a good while: This mariage was made by the King, and Monſieur hath for his apennage 100000 Livres, annual Rent from *Chartres* and *Blois*, 100000 Livres Penſion, and 500000 to be charg'd yearly upon the general receipts of *Orleans*, in all about 70000 pounds. Ther was much ado before this Match could be brought about, for ther were many oppoſers, and ther be dark whiſpers, that ther was a deep plot to confine the King to a Monaſtery, and that Monſieur ſhould govern; and divers great ones have ſuffered for it, and more are like to be diſcover'd. So I take my leave for preſent, and reſt.

Your very humble and ready Servitor,

Lond. Mar. 10. 1626

J. H.

XIV.

To the Lady Jane Savage, *Marchioneſs of* Wincheſter.

Excellent Lady,

I May ſay of your Grace, as it was ſaid once of a rare *Italian* Princeſs, that you are the greateſt *Tyrant* in the World, becauſe you make all thoſe that *ſee* you your *ſlaves*, much more them that *know* you, I mean thoſe that are acquainted with your inward diſ-

poſition, and with the *faculties* of your ſoul, as well as the *Phiſnomy* of your face; for *Vertue* took as much pains to adorn the one, as *Nature* did to perfect the other; I have had the happineſs to know both, when your Grace took pleaſure to learn *Spaniſh*, at which time, when my betters far had offer'd their ſervice in this kind, I had the honour to be commanded by you often. He that hath as much experience of you, as I have had, will confeſs, that the *Handmaid* of God Almighty was never ſo prodigal of her gifts to any, or labour'd more to frame an exact model of Femal perfection; nor was dame *Nature* onely buſied in this Work, but the *Graces* did conſult and co-operat with her, and they waſted ſo much of their Treaſure to enrich this one peece, that it may be a good reaſon why ſo many lame and defective fragments of women-kind are daily thruſt into the world.

I return you here inclos'd the Sonnet, your Grace pleas'd to ſend me lately, rendred into *Spaniſh*, and fitted for the ſame Ayr it had in *Engliſh*, both for cadence, and number of feet: With it I ſend my moſt humble thanks, that your Grace would deſcend to command me in any thing that might conduce to your contentment and ſervice; for ther is nothing I deſire with a greater Ambition (and herein I have all the World my *Rival*) then to be accounted.

Madame,

Your Graces moſt humble and ready Servitor,

Lond. Mar. 15. 1626. J. H.

XV.

To the Right Honourable the Lord Clifford.

My Lord,

I Pray be pleas'd to diſpence with this flowneſs of mine in anſwering yours of the firſt of this preſent.

Touching the domeſtic occurrences, the Gentleman who is Bearer hereof, is more capable to give you account by *diſcourſe* than I can in *paper*.

For forrain tidings, your Lordſhip may underſtand, that the Town of *Breda* hath bin a good while making her laſt will and teſtament, but now ther is certain news com, that ſhe hath yeelded up the Ghoſt to *Spinola*'s hands after a tough ſiege of thirteen months, and a circumvallation of near upon twenty miles compaſſe.

My Lord of *Southampton* and his eldeſt ſon ſickned at the ſiege, and dyed at *Berghen*; the adventurous Earl *Henry* of *Oxford*, ſeeming

ming to tax the Prince of *Orange* of lacknes to fight, was set upon a desperat Work, wher he melted his grease, and so being carried to the *Hague*, he died also: I doubt not but you have heard of Grave *Maurice's* death, which happen'd when the Town was passd cure, which was *his* more than the *States*, for he was Marquis of *Breda*, and had neer upon thirty thousand dollors annuall rent from her: therfore he seem'd in a kind of sympathy to sicken with his town, and died before her. He had provided plentifully for all his Naturall children: but could not, though much importun'd by Doctor *Roscus*, and other Divines upon his death-bed, be induc'd to make them legitimat by marying the mother of them, for the Law there is, That if one hath got children of any woman, though unmaried to her, yet if he mary her never so little before his death, he makes her honest, and them all legitimat; but it seems the Prince postpos'd the love he bore to his *woman and children*, to that which he bore to his *brother Henry*; for had he made the children legitimat, it had prejudic'd the brother in point of command and fortunes: yet he had provided very plentifully for them and the mother.

Grave *Henry* hath succeeded him in all things, and is a gallant Gentleman, of a *French* education and temper; he charg'd him at his death to marry a young Lady, the Count of *Solms* Daughter attending the Queen of *Bohemia*, whom he had long courted, which is thought will take speedy effect.

When the siege before *Breda* had grown hot, Sir *Edward Vere* being one day attending Prince *Maurice*, he pointed at a rising place calld *Terhay*, wher the enemy had built a fort, (which might have bin prevented) Sir *Edward* told him, he fear'd that Fort would be the cause of the loss of the Town: the *Grave* spatter'd and shook his head, saying, 'Twas the greatest error he had committed since he knew what belong'd to a soldier; as also in managing the plot for surprizing of the Cittadell of *Antwerp*, for he repented that he had not imployed *English* and *French* in lieu of the slow Dutch who aym'd to have the sole honour of it, and were not so fit instruments for such a nimble peece of service. As soon as Sir *Charles Morgan* gave up the Town, *Spinola* caus'd a new Gate to be erected with this inscription in great Golden Characters.

Philippo *quarto regnante*,
Clara Eugenia Isabella *gubernante*,
Ambrosio Spinola *obsidente*;
Quatuor Regibus contra conantibus
Breda *capta fuit Idibus, &c.*

'Tis thought *Spinola* now, that he hath recover'd the honor he had lost before *Berghen op Zoom* three years since, wil not long stay

in *Flanders*, but retire.

No more now, but that I am reſolv'd to continue ever,

London, Mar. 19. 1626. *Your Lordſhips moſt humble Servitor*, J. H.

XVI.

To Mr. R. Sc. *at* York.

SIR;

I Sent you one of third Current, but 'twas not anſwer'd; I ſent another of the thirteenth like a ſecond Arrow to find out the firſt, but I know not what's become of either; I ſend this to find out the other two, and if this fail, ther ſhall go no more out of my Quiver: If you forget me; I have cauſe to complain, and more, if you remember me, to forget, may proceed from the frailty of memory, not to anſwer me when you mind me, is pure neglect, and no leſſe than a piacle. So I reſt

Yours eaſily to be recover'd; J. H.

Ira furor brevis eſt: brevis eſt mea littera, cogor,
Ira correptus, corripuiſſe ſtylum.

London, 19. of *July*, *the firſt of the Dog-daies*, 1626.

XVII.

To Dr. Field, *Lord Biſhop of* Landaff.

My Lord,

I Send you my humble thanks for thoſe worthy Hoſpitable favours you were pleas'd to give me at your lodgings in *Weſtminſter*. I had yours of the fifth of this preſent, by the hands of Mr. *Jonathan Field*. The news which fills every corner of the Town at this time, is the ſorry and unfu[illegible]l return that *Wimbledon*'s Fleet hath made from *Spain*: it was a Fleet that deſerv'd to have had a better deſtiny, conſidering the ſtrength of it, and the huge charge the Crown was at: for beſides a Squadron of ſixteen *Hollanders*, whereof Count *William* one of Prince *Maurice*'s naturall Sons was Admiral, ther wer above fourſcore of ours, the greateſt joynt naval power (of Ships without Gallies) that ever ſpred ſail upon Salt-Water. which makes the World abroad to ſtand aſtoniſh'd how ſo huge a Fleet could be ſo ſuddenly make ready. The ſinking of the long *Robin* with 176 ſouls in her, in the Bay of *Biſcay*, ere ſhe had gon half the voyage was no good augury; And the Critics of the time ſay, ther were many other things that promis'd no good fortune to this Fleet; beſides they would point at divers

divers errors committed in the conduct of the *main* design; first the odd choice that was made of the Admiral, who was a meer Land-man, which made the Sea-men much slight him, it belonging properly to Sir *Robert Mansell*, Vice-Admirall of *England*, to have gon in case the High Admirall went not; then they speak of the incertainty of the enterprize, and that no place was pitch'd upon to be invaded, till they came to the height of the South Cape, and no sight of shore, where the Lord *Wimbledon* first call'd a Counsell of War, wherin som would be for *Malaga*, others for Saint *Mary-Port*, others for *Gibraltar*, but most for *Cales*, and while they were thus consulting, The Countrey had an alarum given them. Add hereunto the blazing abroad of this expedition ere the fleet went out of the *Downs*, for *Mercurius Gallobelgecus* had it in print, that it was for the Streights mouth; *Now 'tis a rule, that great designs of State should be mysteries till they com to the very act of performance; and then they should turn to exploits:* Moreover, when the localI attempt was resolv'd on, ther were seven ships (by the advice of one Captain *Love*) suffer'd to go up the River, which might have been easily taken, and being rich, 'tis thought they would have defrayed well neer the charge of our Fleet, which ships did much infest us afterwards with their Ordinance, when we had taken the Fort of *Puntall*: Moreover, the disorderly carriage and excess of our Landmen (wherof ther were 10000) when they were put a shore, who broke into the Fryers Caves, and other Cellars of Sweet Wines, wher many hundreds of them being surpriz'd, & found dead drunk, the *Spaniards* came and tear off their Ears, & Noses, and pluck'd out their Eyes: And I was told of one merry fellow escaping, that kill'd an Asse for a Buck: Lastly, it is laid to the Admiralls charge, that my Lord *de la Ware's* Ship being infected, he should give order, that the sick men should be scattered into divers ships, which dispers'd the contagion exceedingly, so that som thousands died before the Fleet return'd, which was done in a confus'd manner without any observance of Sea-orders: Yet I do not hear of any that will be punish'd for these miscarriages, which will make the dishonor fall more foully upon the State; but the most fortunate passage of all was; that though we did nothing by Land that was considerable, yet if we had stay'd but a day or two longer, and spent time at sea, the whole Fleet of Galeons, and *Nova Hispania*, had fain into our mouths, which came presently in, close along the Coasts of *Barbari*, and in all likelihood we might have had the opportunity to have taken the richest prize that ever was taken on salt-water. Add hereunto, that while we were thus Masters of those Seas, a Fleet of fifty sail of Brasil men got safe into *Lisbon*, with four of the richest *Caracks*

that

that ever came from the *Eaſt-Indies*.

I hear my Lord of Saint Davids is to be remov'd to *Bath* and *Wells*, and it were worth your Lordſhips coming up, to endeavor the ſucceeding of him. So I humbly reſt

Your Lordſhips moſt ready Servitor,

Lond. 20 *Novem.* 1626. J.H.

XVIII.

To my Lord Duke of Buckinghams *Grace at* New-Market.

MAy it pleaſe your grace to peruſe and pardon theſe few advertiſements, which I would not dare to preſent, had I not hopes that the goodnes which is concomitant with your greatnes, would make them veniall.

My Lord, a Parliament is at hand, the laſt was *boiſterous*, God grant that this may prove more *calm*: A rumor runs that ther are Clouds already ingendred, which wilbreak out into a ſtorm in the *lower Region*, and moſt of the drops are like to fall upon your Grace, This, though it be but vulgar Aſtrology, is not altogether to be contemn'd, though I believe that his Majeſties countenance reflecting ſo ſtrongly upon your Grace, with the brightneſſe of your own innocency, may be able to diſpell and ſcatter them to nothing.

My Lord, you are a great Prince, and all eyes are upon your actions, this makes you more ſubject to envy, which like the Sun beams, beats alwaies upon riſing grounds. I know your Grace hath many ſage and ſolid heads about you; yet I truſt it will prove no offence, if out of the late relation I have to your Grace by the recommendation of ſuch Noble perſonages, I put in alſo my Mite.

My Lord, under favor, it were not amiſs if your Grace would be pleaſed to part with ſome of thoſe places you hold which have leaſt relation to the Court, and ſo would take away the mutterings that run of multiplicity of Offices, and in my ſhallow apprehenſion, your Grace might ſtand more firm without an *Anchor*: The Office of High Admiral in theſe times of action requires one whole man to execute it, your Grace hath another Sea of buſineſſes to wade through, and the voluntary reſigning of this Office would fill all men, yea even your enemies, with admiration and affection, and make you more a Prince, than detract from your greatnes: If any ill ſucceſſes happen at Sea (as that of the Lord *Wimbledons* lately) or if ther be any murmur for pay, your Grace will be free from all imputations, beſides it will afford your

Grace

Grace more leasure to look into your own affairs, which lie confus'd; and unsetled: Lastly, (which is not the least thing) this act will be so plausible, that it may much advantage His Majesty in point of Subsidy.

Secondly, it were expedient (under correction) that your Grace would be pleas'd to allot som set hours for audience and accesse of Sutors, and it would be less cumber to your Self, and your Servants, and give more content to the World, which often mutters for difficulty of access.

Lastly, it were not amiss, that your Grace would settle a standing Mansion-house and Family, that Sutors may know whither to repair constantly, & that your servants every one in his place, might know what belongs to his place, and attend accordingly; for though confusion in a great Family carry a kind of state with it, yet order and regularity gains a greater opinion of vertue and wisdom. I know your Grace doth not (nor needs not) affect popularity: It is true, that the peoples love is the strongest Cittadell of a Soveraign Prince, but to a great subject, it hath often prov'd fatal; for he who pulleth off his *Hat* to the People, giveth his *Head* to the Prince; and it is remarkable what was said of a late infortunat Earl, who a little before Queen *Elizabeths* death, had drawn the Ax upon his own Neck, *That he was grown so popular, that he was too dangerous for the times, and the times for him.*

My Lord, now that your Grace is threatned to be heav'd at, it should behove evry one that oweth you duty and good will, to reach out his hand som way or other to serve you; Amongst these, I am one that presumes to do it, in this poor impertinent Paper; for which I implore pardon, because I am

My Lord,

London 13. *Febr.* 1626.

Your Grace's most humble and faithfull Servant,
J. H.

XIX.

To Sir I. S. Knight.

SIR,

THer is a saying which carrieth no little weight with it, that *Parvus amor loquitur, ingens stupet; Small love speaks, while great love stands astonish'd with silence:* The one keeps a tattling, while the other is struck dumb with amazement, like deep Rivers, which to the eye of the beholder seem to stand still, while small shallow Rivulets keep a noise; or like empty Casks that make

make an obſtreperous hollow ſound, which they would not do, were they replenish'd & full of Subſtance: 'Tis the condition of my love to you; which is ſo great, and of that profoundnes, that it hath bin ſilent all this while being ſtupified with the contemplation of thoſe high Favours, and ſundry ſorts of Civillities, wherwith I may ſay, you have over-whelm'd me. This deep Foard of my affection and gratitude to you, I intend to cut out hereafter into ſmall currents, (I mean into Letters) that the cours of it may be heard, though it make but a ſmall bubling noiſe; as alſo, that the clearneſſe of it may appear more viſible.

I deſire my ſervice be preſented to my noble Lady, whoſe fair hands I humbly kiſs; and if ſhe want any thing that *London* can afford, ſhe need but command her and

Lond. 11. Feb. 1626. *Your moſt faithful and ready Servitor* J. H.

XX.

To the Right Honourable the Earl R.

My Lord,

ACcording to promiſe, and that portion of obedience I owe to your commands, I ſend your Lordſhip theſe few Aviſos, ſom wherof I doubt not but you have received before, and that by abler pens than mine, yet your Lordſhip may happily find herein, ſomthing which was omitted by others, or the former news made clearer by circumſtance.

I hear Count *Mansfelt* is in *Paris*, having now receiv'd three routings in *Germany*; 'tis thought the *French* King will pecce him up again with new recruits. I was told, that as he was ſeeing the two Queens one day at dinner, the Queen-Mother ſaid, They ſay, Count *Mansfelt* is here amongſt this Croud, I do not beleive it quoth the young Queen; For whenſoever he ſeeth a *Spaniard* he runs away.

Matters go untowardly on our ſide in *Germany*, but the King of *Denmark* will be ſhortly in the field in perſon; and *Bethlem Gabor* hath been long expected to do ſomthing, but ſom think he will prove but a Bugbear. Sir *Charles Morgan* is to go to *Germany* with 6000. Auxilliaries to joyn with the *Daniſh* Army.

The Parliament is adjourn'd to *Oxford*, by reaſon of the ſickneſſe which increaſeth exceedingly; and before the King went out of Town ther died 1500. that very week, and two out of *White-Hall* it ſelf.

There is high claſhing again 'twixt my Lord Duke, and the Earl of *Briſtol*, they recriminat one another of divers things: the Earl accuſeth him amongſt other matters, of certain Letters from

Rome

Rome: of putting His Majeſtie upon that hazardous journey of *Spain* and of ſom miſcarriages at his being in that Court: Ther be Articles alſo againſt the Lord *Conway*, which I ſend your Lordſhip here incloſed.

I am for *Oxford* the next week, and thence for *Wales*, to fetch my good old Fathers bleſſing, at my return, if it ſhall pleaſe God to reprieve me in theſe dangerous times of Contagion, I ſhall continue my wonted ſervice to your Lordſhip, if it may be done with ſafety: So I reſt

Your Lordſhips moſt humble
Lond. 15. *of Mar.* 1626. *Servitor*, J. H.

XXI.

To the Honourable the Lord Viſcount C.

My Lord,

SIr *John North* delivered me one lately from your Lordſhip, and I ſend my humble thanks for the Venſion you intend me. I acquainted your Lordſhip as opportunity ſerv'd, with the nimble pace the *French* Match, went on by the ſucceſſeſul negotiation of the Earls of *Carliſle* and *Holland* (who outwent the Monſieurs themſelves in Courtſhip) and how in leſſe then nine *Moons* this great buſines was propos'd, purſued, and perfected, whereas the *Sun* had leaſure enough to finiſh his annual progres, from one end of the *Zodiac* to the other ſo many years; before that of *Spain* could come to any ſhape of perfection: This may ſerve to ſhew the difference 'twixt the two Nations, the *Leaden-heeld* pace of the one, & the *Quick-ſilver'd* motions of the other; It ſhewes alſo how the *French* is more generous in his proceedings, and not ſo full of ſcruples, reſervations, & jealouſies, as the *Spaniard*, but deals more frankly, and with a greater confidence and gallantry.

The Lord Duke of *Buckingham* is now in *Paris* accompanied with the Earl of *Mountgomerie* and he went in a very ſplendid equipage: The *Venetian* and *Hollander* with other States that are no friends to *Spain*, did ſom good offices to advance this Alliance; and the new Pope propounded much towards it; But *Richelieu* the new Favorit of *France* was the *Cardinal* inſtrument in it.

This Pope *Urban* growes very active, not onely in things preſent, but ripping up of old matters, for which ther is a ſelect Committee appointed to examine accounts & errors paſs'd, not only in the time of his immediat Predeceſſor, but others. And one told me of a merry Paſquil lately in *Rome*; that wheras ther are two great Statutes, one of *Peter*, the other of *Paul*, oppoſit one to the other upon a Bridge, one had clapt a pair of Spurs upon St. *Peters* heels, and St. *Paul* aſking him whither he was bound, he

anſwered, I apprehend ſom danger to ſtay now in Rome, becauſe of this new Commiſſion, for I fear they will queſtion me for denying my Maſter. Truly Brother *Peter*, I ſhall not ſtay long after you, for I have as much cauſe to doubt, that they will queſtion me for perſecuting the Chriſtians, before I was converted. So I take my leave and reſt

Your Lordſhips moſt humble
London, 3. *May*, *Servitor*, J. H.
1626.

XXII.

To my Brother, Maſter Hugh Penry

SIR,

I Thank you for your late Letter, and the ſeveral good tidings ſent me from Wales; In requital I can ſend you gallant news, for we have now a moſt Noble new Queen of England, who in true beuty is beyond the long-Wood'd *Infanta*; for ſhe was of a fading Flaxen Hair, Big-Lipp'd, and ſomwhat heavy Ey,d, but this Daughter of France, this youngeſt Branch of *Bourbon* (being but in her cradle when the great *Henry* her Father was put out of the World) is of a more lovely and laſting complexion, a dark brown, ſhe hath eyes that ſparkle like Stars; and for her Phyſiognomy ſhe may be ſaid to be a mirror of perfection: She had a rough paſſage in her tranſfretation to Dover Caſtle, and in Canterbury the King Bedded firſt with her; ther were a goodly train of choice Ladies attended her coming upon the Bowling-green on Barram-Downs, upon the way, who divided themſelves into two rows, and they appear'd like ſo many Conſtellations; but me thought that the Countrey Ladies out ſhin'd the Courtiers: ſhe brought over with her, two hundred thouſand Crowns in Gold and Silver, as half her portion, and the other Moitie is to be paid at the years end. Her firſt ſuit of ſervants (by Article) are to be French, & as they dye Engliſh are to ſucceed: ſhe is alſo allowed twenty eight Eccleſiaſtics of any Order, except Jeſuites; a Biſhop for her Almoner, and to have private exerciſe of her Religion, for her and her ſervants.

I pray convey the incloſed to my Father by the next convenincy, & pray preſent my dear love to my Siſter; I hope to ſee you at Dyvinnock about Michaelmas, for I intend to wait upon my Father, and will take my *Mother* in the way, I mean Oxford, in the interim, I reſt.

London, 16. *May*, *Your moſt affectionat*
1626. *Brother*, J. H.

XXIII. To

XXIII.

To my Unkle Sir Sackvill Trever, *from* Oxford.

SIR,

I Am ſorry I muſt write unto you the ſad tydings of the diſſolution of the Parliament here, which was done ſuddenly: Sir *John Elliot* was in the heat of a high ſpeech againſt the Duke of *Buckingham*, when the Uſher of the Black-Rod, knock'd at the door; and ſignified the Kings pleaſure, which ſtrook a kind of conſternation in all the Houſe: My Lord Keeper *Williams* hath parted with the Broad-Seals, becauſe as ſom ſay, he went about to cut down the Seal, by which he roſe, for ſom it ſeems did ill offices 'twixt the Duke and him: Sir *Thomas Coventry* hath it now, I pray God he be tender of the Kings *Conſcience*. wherof he is Keeper, rather than of the *Seal*.

I am bound to morrow upon a journey towards the Mountains to ſee ſom Friends in Wales, and to bring back my Fathers bleſſing; for better aſſurance of Lodging wher I paſs, in regard of the plague, I have a Poſt Warrant as far as Saint Davids, which is far enough you'l ſay, for the King hath no ground further on this Iſland. If the ſickneſſe rage in ſuch extremity at London, the Term will be held at Reding.

All your friends here are well, but many look blank becauſe of this ſudden rupture of the Parliament, God Almighty turn all to the beſt, and ſtay the fury of this contagion, and preſerve us from further judgements; ſo I reſt

Your moſt affectionate
Oxford, 6. Aug. 1626. *Nephew*, J. H.

XXIV.

To my Father, from London.

SIR

I Was now the fourth time at a dead ſtand in the cours of my fortunes, for though I was recommended to the Duke, and receiv'd many Noble reſpects from him, yet I was told by ſom who are neareſt him, that ſome body hath done me ill Offices, by whiſpering in his ear, that I was too much *Digbyfied*, and ſo they told me poſitively, that I muſt never expect any employment about him of any truſt: while I was in this ſuſpence, Mr. Secretary *Conway* ſent for me, and propos'd unto me, that the King had occaſion to ſend a Gentleman to Italy, in nature of a moving Agent: and though he might have choice of perſons of good quali-

ty

ty that would willingly undertake this employment, yet notwithſtanding of my breeding, he made the firſt proffer to me, and that I ſhould go as the Kings ſervant, and have allowance accordingly; I humbly thank'd him for the good opinion he pleas'd to conceive of me being a ſtranger to him, and deſir'd ſome time to conſider of the propoſition, and of the nature of the employment; ſo he granted me four dayes to think upon't, and two of them are paſs'd already. If I may have a ſupport accordingly, I intend by Gods grace (deſiring your conſent and bleſſing to go along) to apply my ſelf to this cours; but before I part with *England*, I intend to ſend you further notice.

The ſickneſſe is miraculouſly decreas'd in this City and ſuburbs for from two and fifty hundred which was the greateſt number that died in one week, and that was ſom forty dayes ſince they are now fallen to three hundred. It was the violent'ſt fit of contagion that ever was for the time in this Iſland, and ſuch as no ſtory can parallell, but the Ebb of it was more ſwift than the Tide. My Brother is well, and ſo are all your friends here, for I do not know any of your acquaintance that't dead of this furious infection: Sir *John Walter* ask'd me lately how you did, and wiſh'd me to remember him to you. So with my love to all my Brothers and Siſters, and the reſt of my friends which made ſo much of me lately in the Country; I reſt

Your dutiful Son,

Lond. 7. Aug. 1626. J. H.

XXV.

To the right Honourable the Lord Conway, *Principal Secretary of State to his Majeſtie, at* Hampton *Court.*

Right Honourable,

SInce I laſt attended your Lordſhip here, I ſummond my thoughts to Counſel, and canvas'd to and fro within my ſelf, the buſines you pleas'd to impart unto me, for going upon the Kings Service to *Italy*: I conſidered therin many particulars: Firſt, the weight of the imployment, and what maturity of judgement, diſcretion, and parts are requir'd in him that will perſonat ſuch a man; Next, the difficulties of it, for one muſt ſend ſometimes light out of darknes, and like the bee ſuch honey out of bad, as out of good flowers; Thirdly, the danger which the undertaker muſt convers withall, and which may fall upon him by interception of Letters other croſs caſualties: Laſtly, the great expence it will require being not to remain Sedentary in one place, as other Agents but to be often in itinerary motion.

Touch-

Touching the firſt, I refer my ſelf to your Honors favourable opinion, and the character which my Lord *S.* and others ſhall give of me: for the ſecond, I hope to overcom it: for the third, I weigh it not, ſo that I may merit of my King and Countrey: for the laſt, I crave leave to deal plainly with your Lordſhip that I am a Cadet and have no other patrimony or ſupport, but my breeding, therfore I muſt breath by the imployment: And my Lord, I ſhall not be able to perform what ſhall be expected at my hands, under one hundred pounds a quarter, and to have bills of credit according. Upon theſe terms, my Lord, I ſhall apply my ſelf to this Service, and by Gods bleſſing hope to anſwer all expectations. So referring the premiſes to your Noble conſideration, I reſt

London, Sept, 8. 1626. *My Lord, Your very humble and ready Servitor*, J. H.

XXVI.

To my Brother (after) Dr. Howell, *Biſhop of* Briſtoll.

My Brother,

NExt to my Father, 'tis fitting you ſhould have cogniſance of my affairs and fortunes. You heard how I was in agitation for an employment *in Italy*, but my Lord *Conway* demurr'd upon the ſalary I propounded; I have now wav'd this cours, yet I came off fairly with my Lord; for I have a ſtable home-employment proffer'd me by my Lord *Scroop*, Lord Preſident of the North, who ſent for me lately to *Worceſter-Houſe*, though I never ſaw him before, and there the bargain was quickly made, that I ſhould go down with him to *York* for Secretary, and his Lordſhip hath promis'd me fairly; I will ſee you at your Houſe in *Horſley* before I go, and leave the particular circumſtances of this buſines till then. The *French* that came over with Her Majeſty, for their petulancy, and ſom miſdemeanors, and impoſing ſom odd penancy's upon the Queen, are all caſheer'd this week, about a matter of ſixſcore, wherof the Biſhop of *Mende* was one, who had ſtood to be Steward of her Majeſties Courts, which Office my Lord of *Holland* hath; It was a thing ſuddenly don, for about one of the clock as they were at dinner, My Lord *Conway*, and Sir *Thomas Edmonds* came with an Order from the King, that they muſt inſtantly away to *Somerſet-Houſe*, for their were Barges, and Coaches ſtaying for them; and there they ſhould have all their Wages paid them to a penny, and ſo they muſt be content to quit the Kingdom:

This ſudden undream'd of Order, ſtruck an aſtoniſhment into them all, both men and women; and running to complain to the Queen, His Majeſty had taken her before into his Bed-chamber, and lock'd the doors upon them, untill he had told her how matters ſtood; the Queen fell into a violent paſſion, broke the Glaſs-Windows, and tore her Hair, but ſhe was calm'd afterwards: Juſt ſuch a deſtiny happen'd in *France* ſom yeers ſince to the Queens *Spaniſh* Servants there, who were all diſmiſs'd in like manner for ſom miſcarriages; the like was don in *Spain* to the *French*, therfore 'tis no new thing.

They are all now on their way to *Dover*, but I fear this will breed ill blood 'twixt us and *France*, and may break out into an ill-favour'd quarrell.

Maſter *Mountague* is preparing to go to *Paris* as a Meſſenger of Honour, to prepoſſeſs the King and Counſell there, with the truth of things.

So with my very kind reſpects to my Siſter, I reſt

Lond. 15. Mar. 1626. *Your loving brother*, J. H.

XXVII.

To the right honourable the Lord S.

My Lord,

I Am bound ſhortly for *York* wher I am hopefull of a profitable Imployment, Ther is fearfull news com from *Germany*, that ſince Sir *Charles Morgan* went thither with 6000 men for the aſſiſtance of the King of *Denmark*, the King hath receiv'd an utter overthrow by *Tilly*, he had receiv'd a fall off a Horſe from a Wall five yards high, a little before, yet it did him little hurt.

Tilly purſueth his Victory ſtrongly, and is got ore the *Elve* to *Holſteinland*, inſomuch that they write from *Hamburgh*, that *Denmark* is in danger to be uterly loſt: The *Danes* and *Germanes* ſeem to lay ſom fault upon our King, the King upon the Parliament, that would not ſupply him with Subſidies to aſſiſt his Uncle, and the Prince *Palſgrave*, both which was promis'd upon the rupture of the Treaties with *Spain*, which was done by the advice of both Houſes.

This is the ground that His Majeſty hath lately ſent out Privy Seals for Loan-Moneys, untill a Parliament may be call'd, in regard that the King of *Denmark* is diſtreſs'd, the *Sound* like to be loſt, the *Eaſtland* trade, & the ſtaple at *Hamborough* in danger to be deſtroied, and the *Engliſh* Garriſon under Sir *Charles Morgan* at *Stoad* ready to be ſtarv'd.

Theſe

These Loan-moneys keep a great noise, and they are imprison'd that deny to conform themselves.

I fear I shall have no more opportunity to send to your Lordship, till I go to *York*, therfore I humbly take my leave, and kisse your hands, being ever,

My Lord,

Your obedient and ready Servitor, J. H.

XXVIII.

To Mr. R. L. *Merchant.*

I Met lately with *J. Harris* in *London*, and I had not seen him two years before, and then I took him; and knew him to be a man of thirty, but now one would take him by his Hair to be near threescore; for he is all turn'd gray. I wonder'd at such a Metamorphosis in so short a time, he told me, 'Twas for the death of his Wife, that nature had thus antedated his years; 'tis true, that a weighty settled sorrow is of that force, that besides the contraction of the Spirits, it will work upon the radical moisture, and dry it up, so that the Hair can have no moisture at the Root. This made me remember a Story that a *Spanish* Advocat told me, which is a thing very remarkable.

When the Duke of *Alva* was in *Brussels*, about the beginning of the tumults in the *Netherl nds*, he had sate down before *Hulst* in *Flanders*, and ther was a Provost Marshal in his Army, who was a Favorit of his; and this Provost had put som to death by secret Commission from the Duke: Ther was one Captain *Bolea* in the Army, who was an intimate friend of the Provosts, & one evening late, he went to the said Captain's Tent, and brought with him a *Confessor*, and an *Executioner*, as it was his custom; He told the Captain, that he was com to execut his Excellencie's Commission and Marshal Law upon him; the Captain started up suddenly, his hair standing at an end, and being struck with amazement, ask'd him wherin he had offended the Duke; the Provost answer'd, Sir I com not to expostulat the busines with you, but to execute my Commission, therfore I pray prepare your self, for ther's your *Ghostly Father* and *Executioner*: so he fell on his knees before the Priest, and having done, the *Hangman* going to put the Halter about his neck, the Provost threw it away, and breaking into a laughter, told him, Ther was no such thing, and that he had don this to try his courage, how he could bear the terror of death: the Captain lookt ghastly upon him, and said, Then Sir get you out of my Tent, for you have don me a very ill office: The next

morningthe ſaid captain *Bolea*,though a young man of about thirtie, had his hair all turn'd gray,to the admiration of all the world & of the Duke of *Alva* himſelf,who queſtion'd him about it but he would confeſſe nothing. The next year the Duke was revok'd and in his journey to the court of *Spain*,he was to paſs by *Saragoſſa*,& this Captain *Bolea*, and the Provoſt went along with him as his Domeſtics:The Duke being to repoſe ſome dayes in *Saragoſſa*,the young old Captain *Bolea* told him that ther was a thing in that Town worthy to be ſeen by His Excellency, which was a *Caſa de Locos*, a Bedlam-houſe; for ther was not the like in *Chriſtendom*: Well ſaid the Duke, go and tell the *Warden* I will be ther to morrow in the afternoon, and wiſh him to be in the way. The Captain having obtain'd this, went to the *Warden* and told him, that the Duke would com to viſit the houſe the next day,and the chiefeſt occaſion that mov'd him to it, was, that he had an unruly Provoſt about him, who was ſubject oftentimes to fits of frenzie, and becauſe he wiſheth him well, he had tried divers means to cure him, but all would not do, therfore he would trie whether keeping him cloſe in *Bedlam* for ſom daies, would do him any good.the next day the Duke came with a ruffling train of captains after him,amongſt whom was the ſaid *Provoſt*,very ſhining brave, being entred into the houſe, about the Dukes perſon, Captain *Bolea* told the *Warden*, pointing at the *Provoſt*, that's the man; ſo he took him aſide into a dark Lobby, wher he had plac'd ſom of his men who muffled him in his Cloak,ſeiz'd upon his gilt Sword with his Hat and Feather,and ſo hurried him down into a dungeon:My Provoſt had lain ther two nights and a day,and afterwards it happen'd that a Gentleman comming out of curioſity to ſee the houſe,peep'd in at a ſmall grate where the *provoſt* was; the *provoſt* conjur'd him as he was a Chriſtian, to go and tell the Duke of *Alva*, his *Provoſt* was there clap'd up,nor could he imagine why. The Gentleman did the Arrand, wherat the Duke being aſtoniſh'd ſent for the *Warden* with his priſoner; ſo he brought my *Provoſt en cuerpo* Madman-like, full of ſtraws and Feathers before the Duke, who at the ſight of him, breaking out into laughter, aſk'd the *Warden*,why he had made him his Priſoner; Sir, ſaid the *Warden*,'twas by vertue of your Excellencies Commiſſion brought me by Captain *Bolea*: *Bolea* ſtep'd forth and told the Duke; Sir, you have aſk'd me oft, how theſe hairs of mine grew ſo ſuddenly gray, I have not reveal'd it yet to any ſoul breathing, but now I'le tell your excellency,and ſo fell a relating the paſſage in *Flanders*.And Sir I have been ever ſince beating my Brains how to get an equal revenge of him, and I thought no revenge to be more equal or correſponding, now that you ſee he hath made me old before

before my time, than to make him mad if I could, and had he ſtayed ſome days longer cloſe Priſoner in the *Bedlam*-Houſe, it might haply have wrought ſom impreſſions upon his *pericranium* The Duke was ſo well pleas'd with the Story, and the witineſs of the revenge, that he made them both friends; and the Gentleman who told me this paſſage, ſaid, that the ſaid Captain *Bole* was yet alive, ſo that he could not be leſs than ninety years of age

I thank you a thouſand times for the *Cephalonia Muſcadel*, and *Botargo* you ſent me; I hope to be ſhortly quit with you for all courteſies, in the interim, I am

Your obliged friend to ſerve you,
J. H.

York, this 1. May, 1626.

Poſtſcript.

I Am ſorry to hear of the trick that Sir *John Airs* put upon the Company by the Box of *Hailſhot*, ſign'd with the Ambaſſadors Seal, that he had ſent ſo ſolemnly from *Conſtantinople*, which he made the world believe to be full of *Chequins* and *Turky* gold.

Familiar LETTERS.

SECTION V.

I.

To Dan. Caldwall *Esq*; *from* York.

My dear D.

THough I may be termed a right *Northern* man being a good way this ſide *Trent*, yet my love is as *Southern* as ever it was, I mean it continueth ſtill in the ſame degree of heat, nor can this bleaker air, or *Borea*'s chilling blaſts cool it awhit. I am the ſame to you this ſide *Trent*, as I was the laſt time we cros'd the *Thames* together to ſee *Smug* the Smith, and ſo back to the *Still-yard*: but I fear that your love to me doth not continue in ſo conſtant and intenſe a degree, and I have good grounds for this fear, becauſe I never receiv'd one ſyllable from you, ſince I left *London*, if you rid me not of this ſcruple, and ſend to me ſpeedily, I ſhall think, though you live under a hotter clime in the *South*, that your former love is not only cool'd, but frozen.

For this preſent condition of life, I thank God, I live well contented. I have a fee from the King, diet for my ſelf and two ſervants, livry for a horſe, and a part of the Kings houſe for my lodging, and other privileges which I am told no Secretary before me had; but I muſt tell you, the perquiſits are nothing anſwerable to my expectation yet. I have built me a new ſtudy ſince I came, wherin I ſhall amongſt others meditate ſometimes on you, and whence this preſent Letter comes. So with a thouſand thanks for the plentiful Hoſpitality and Jovial farewell you gave me at your Houſe in *Eſſex*, I reſt

Yours, yours, yours,

York 30. *Julii*. 1627.

J. H.

II. *To*

II.

To Mr. Richard Leat.

SIgnor *mio*, it is now a great while me thinks ſince any act of friendſhip, or other interchangeable offices of love hath paſs'd between us; either by Letters, or other accuſtomed ways of correſpondence; and as I will not *accuſe*, ſo I go not about to *clear* my ſelf in this point, let this long ſilence be tearm'd therfore a *ceſſation* rather than *neglect* on both ſides: A bow that lies a while unbent, and a field that remains fallow for a time, grow never the worſe, but afterwards the one ſends forth an arrow more ſtrongly the other yeelds a better crop being recultivated: Let this be alſo verified in us, let our friendſhip grow more fruitful after this pauſe, let it be more active for the future: you ſee I begin and ſhoot the firſt ſhaft. I ſend you herewith a couple of red Dear Pies, the one Sir *Arthur Ingram* gave me, the other my Lord Preſident's Cook, I could not tell where to beſtow them better: In your next let me know which is the beſt ſeaſon'd; I pray let the *Sydonian* Merchant *J. Bruckhurſt* be at the eating of them, and then I know they will be well ſoak'd. If you pleaſe to ſend me a barrel or two of Oyſters which we want here, I promiſe you they ſhal be well eaten with a cup of the beſt Clarret, and the beſt Sherry, to which Wine this Town is altogether addicted, ſhall not be wanting.

I underſtand the Lord *Weſton* is Lord Treaſurer, we may ſay now, that we have Treaſurers of all *tences*, for ther are four living, to wit, the Lord *Mancheſter*, *Middleſex*, *Malborough*, and the newly choſen; I hear alſo that the good old man (the laſt) hath retir'd to his Lodgings in *Lincolns*-Inne, and ſo reduc'd himſelf to his firſt principles, which makes me think that he cannot *bear up* long, now that the *ſtaffe* is taken from him. I pray in your next ſend me the *Venitian Gazetta*. So with my kind reſpects to your Father, I reſt *York*, 9. July; 1627. *Yours*, J. H.

III.

To Sir Ed. Sa. *Knight.*

SIR, 'Twas no great matter to be a Prophet, and to have foretold this rupture 'twixt us and *France* upon the ſudden *remove* of her Majeſties ſervants, for many of them had ſold their eſtates in *France*, given money for their places, and ſo thought to live and die in *England* in the Queens ſervice, and ſo have pitifully complained to that King, therupon he hath arreſted above 100 of our Merchant-men that went to this Vintage at *Bourdeaux*. We

alſo take ſom ſtraglers of theirs, for ther are Letters of Mart giv'n on both ſides.

Ther are Writs iſſued out for a Parliament, and the Town of *Richmond* in *Richmondſhire* hath made choice of me for their Burgeſs, though Maſter *Chiſtopher Wansford*, and other powerful men, and more deſerving than I, ſtood for it. I pray God ſend fair weather in the Houſe of Commons, for ther is much murmuring about the reſtraint of thoſe that would not conform to *loanmoneys* Ther is a great Fleet a preparing, and a Army of Land-men, but the deſign is uncertain whether it be againſt *Spain* or *France*, for we are now in enmity with both thoſe Crowns. The French Cardinal hath been lately tother ſide the Alps, and ſettled the Duke of *Nevers* in the Dutchy of *Mantoua*, notwithſtanding the oppoſition of the King of *Spain* and the Emperor, who alleg'd, That he was to receive his inveſtiture from him, and that was the chief ground of the war; but the French arms have don the work, and com triumphantly back over the Hills again. No more now, but that I am as always

Your true friend,

March 2. 1627. J. H.

IV.

To the Worſhipfull Mr. Alderman of the Town of Richmond, *and the reſt of the worthy Members of that ancient Corporation.*

SIR,

I Receiv'd a public Inſtrument from you lately, ſubſcrib'd by your ſelf, & divers others, wherein I find that you have made choice of me to be one of your Burgeſſes for this now near-approaching Parliament; I could have wiſh'd that you had not put by Maſter *Wandesford*, and other worthy Gentlemen that ſtood ſo earneſtly for it, who being your neighbors, had better means, and more abilities to ſerve you. Yet ſince you have caſt theſe high reſpects upon me, I will endeavor to acquit my ſelf of the truſt, and to anſwer your expectation accordingly: And as I account this Election an honor unto me, ſo I eſteem it a great advantage, that ſo worthy, and well experienc'd a Knight as Sir *Talbot Bows* is to be my Collegue and fellow-Burgeſs; I ſhall ſteer by his compaſs, and follow his directions in any thing that may concern the welfare of your Town, and of the Precincts therof, either for redreſs of any grievance, or by propoſing ſom new thing that may conduce to the further benefit and advantage therof, and this I take to be the true duty of a Parliamentary Burgeſs, without roving at ran-

dom

dom to generals. I hope to learn of Sir *Talbot* what's fitting to be done, and I shall apply my self accordingly to joyn with him to serve you with my best abilities: So I rest

Lond. March 24. 1627. *Your most assured and ready friend to do you service,* J. H.

V.

To the Right Honorable the Lord Clifford *at* Knasbrugh.

My Lord,

THe news that fills all mouths at present, is the return of the Duke of *Buckingham* from the Isle of *Ree*, or, as som call it, the Isle of *Rue*, for the bitter successe we had there; for we had but a tart entertainment in that *salt* Island. Our first invasion was magnanimous and brave, wherat neer upon 200 French Gentlemen perished, and divers Barons of quality. My Lord *Newport* had ill luck to disorder our Cavalry with an unruly Horse he had His brother Sir *Charls Rich* was slain, & divers more upon the retreat, amongst others, great Colonel *Gray* fell into a Salt-pit, and being ready to be drown'd, he cryed out, *Cent mille escus pour ma rancon*, a hundred thousand Crowns for my ransom, the Frenchmen hearing that, preserv'd him, though he was not worth a hundred thousand pence. Another merry passage a Captain told me, That when they were rifling the dead bodies of the French Gentlemen after the first invasion, they found that many of them had their Mistresses favors tyed about their genitories. The French do much glory to have repell'd us thus, and they have reason, for the truth is, they comported themselves gallantly; yet they confesse our landing was a notable peice of courage, and if our Retreat had bin answerable to the Invasion, we had lost no honour at all. A great number of gallant Gentlemen fell on our side, as Sir *John Heydon*, Sir *Jo. Burrowes*, Sir *George Blundel* Sir *Alex. Bret*, with divers Veteran Commanders, who came from the *Netherlands* to this service.

God send us better successe the next time, for there is another Fleet preparing to be sent under the Command of the Lord *Denbigh*; so I kisse your hand, and am

Your humble Servitor,

Lond. 24 of *Sept.* 1627.

J. H.

VI. *To*

VI.

To the Right Honorable the Lord Scroop, *Earl of* Sunderland, *Lord Preſident of the North.*

My Lord,

MY Lord *Denbigh* is returned from attempting to relieve *Rochel*, which is reduced to extreme exigent; and now the Duke is preparing to go again, with as great power as was yet rais'd: notwithſtanding that the Parliament hath flown higher at him than ever; which makes the People here hardly with any good ſucceſſe to the Expedition, becauſe he is General. The *Spaniard* ſtands at a gaze all this while, hopeing that we may do the work, otherwiſe I think he would find ſom way to relieve the Town, for ther is nothing conduceth more to the uniting and ſtrengthning of the French Monarchy than the reduction of *Rochel*. The King hath been there long in Perſon with his Cardinal, and the ſtupendious works they have rais'd by Sea and Land, are beyond belief, as they ſay. The Sea-works and booms were traced out by Marquis *Spinola*, as he was paſſing that way for *Spain* from *Flanders*.

The Parliament is prorogued till *Michaelmas* Term; ther wer five Subſidies granted, the greateſt gift that ever Subjects gave their King at once; and it was in requitall that his Majeſty paſs'd the Petition of Right, wherby the liberty of the free-born ſubject is ſo ſtrongly and clearly vindicated. So that ther is a fair correſpondence like to be 'twixt his Majeſty and the two Houſes. The Duke made a notable Speech at the Councel-Table in joy hereof amongſt other paſſages, one was, *That hereafter his Majeſtie would pleaſe to make the Parliament his Favorit, and he to have the honor to remain ſtill his ſervant.* No more now but that I continue

Lond. 25. *Sept.* 1623

Your Lordſhips moſt dutiful Servant,
J. H.

VII.

To the Right Honorable the La. Scroop *Counteſs of* Sunderland, *from* Stamford.

Madam,

I Lay yeſternight at the Poſt-Houſe at *Stilton*, and this morning betimes the Poſt-maſter came to my beds-head and told me the Duke of *Buckingham* was ſlain; my faith was not then ſtrong enough to believe it, till an hour ago I met in the way with my Lord of *Rutland* (your Brother) riding Poſt towards *London*, it pleas'd him to alight, and ſhew me a Letter, wherin ther was an exact

exact relation of all the circumſtances of this ſad Tragœdy.

Upon Saturday laſt, which was but next before yeſterday being *Bartholomew* eve, the Duke did riſe up in a well diſpoſed humor out of his bed, and cut a Caper or two, and being ready, and having been under the Barbers hands, (where the murtherer had thought to have done the deed, for he was leaning upon the Window all the while) he went to breakfaſt attended by a great Company of Commanders, where Monſieur *Soubize* came unto him, and whiſpered him in the ear that *Rochel* was relieved, the Duke ſeem'd to ſlight the news, which made ſom think that *Soubize* went away diſcontented: After Breakfaſt the Duke going out, Colonel *Fryer* ſtepped before him, & ſtopping him upon ſom buſineſs, one Lieutenant *Felton* being behind, made a thruſt with a common ten-penny knife over *Fryer*'s arm at the Duke, which lighted ſo fatally, that he ſlit his heart in two, leaving the knife ſticking in the body: the Duke took out the knife, and threw it away, and laying his hand on his Sword, and drawn it half out ſaid, The Villain hath kill'd me, (meaning as ſom think, Colonel *Fryer*) for ther had been ſom difference 'twixt them, ſo reeling againſt a Chimney he fell down dead: The Dutcheſs being with child hearing the noiſe below, came in her night-geers from her Bed-Chamber, which was in an upper room, to a kind of Rayl, and thence beheld him weltring in his own blood. *Felton* had loſt his Hat in the croud, wherin ther was a Paper ſowed, wherein he declared, That the reaſon which mov'd him to this act, was no grudg of his own, though he had been far behind for his pay, and had bin put by his Captains place twice, but in regard he thought the Duke an enemy to the *State*, becauſe he was branded in Parlement, therefore what he did was for the public good of his Countrey. Yet he got clearly down, and ſo might have gon to his horſe which was tied to a hedge hard by; but he was ſo amazed that he miſs'd his way, and ſo ſtruck into the paſtry where though the cry went that ſom Frenchman had don't, he thinking the word was *Felton*, he boldly confeſſed 'twas he that had done the deed, and ſo he was in their hands *Jack Stamford* would have run at him, but he was kept off by Mr. *Nicholas*, ſo being carried up to a Tower, Captain *Mince*, tore off his ſpurs and asking how he durſt attempt ſuch an act, making him believe the Duke was not dead, he anſwer'd boldly that he knew he was diſpatch'd, for 'twas not he, but the hand of heaven, that gave the ſtroak, and though his whole body had been cover'd over with armour of proof he could not have avoyded it. Captain *Charles Price* went Poſt preſently to the King four miles off, who being at prayers on his knees when it was told him, yet he never

ſtirr'd

ſtirr'd, nor was he diſturb'd a whit till all divine ſervice was done. This was the relation as far as my memory could bear, in my Lord of *Rutlands* Letter, who will'd me to remember him unto your Ladyſhip, and tell you that he was going to comfort your neece (the Dutches) as faſt as he could: and ſo I have ſent the truth of this ſad ſtory to your Ladyſhip, as faſt as I could by this Poſt, becauſe I cannot make that ſpeed my ſelf, in regard of ſom buſines I have to diſpatch for my Lord in the way; ſo I humbly take my leave, and reſt

Your Ladyſhips moſt dutiful
Stamford, Aug. 5. *Servant*, J. H.
1628

IX.

To the right Honourable Sir, Peter Wichts *his Majeſties Ambaſſador at* Conſtantinople.

My Lord,

YOurs of the 2. of *July* came to ſafe hand, and I did all thoſe particulars *recandos*, you enjoyned me to do to ſom of your friends here

The Town of *Rochel* hath bin fatal and infortunat to *England*, for this is the third time that we have attempted to releeve her, but our fleets and forces return'd without doing any thing. My Lord of *Linſey* went thither with the ſame fleet the Duke intended to go on, but he is return'd without doing any good, he made ſom ſhots at the great boom and other baricadoes at Sea, but at ſuch a diſtance; that they could do no hurt: Inſomuch that the Town is now given for loſt, and to be paſs'd cure, and they cry out, we have betrayed them: At the return of this Fleet two of the *Whelps* were caſt away and three ſhips more, and ſom five ſhips who had ſom of thoſe great ſtones, that were brought to build *Paul's*, for ballaſt and for other uſes within them, which could promiſe no good ſucceſs, for I never heard of any thing that proſpered which being oncedeſigned for the honour of God was alienated from that uſe, The Queen interpoſeth for the releaſement of my Lord of *Newport* & others who are priſoners of War, I hear that all the colours they took from us are hung up in the great Church *Noſtre Dame*, as tropheys in *Paris*. Since I began this Letter ther is news brought that *Rochel* hath yeelded, and that the King hath diſmantled the Town, and raz'd all the fortifications landward, but leaves thoſe ſtanding which are toward the Sea. It is a mighty exploit the French King hath done, for *Rochel* was the chiefeſt propugnacle of the Proteſtants there, and now queſtionles all the reſt of their cautionary towns which they

kept

kept for their own defence will yeeld, so that they must depend hereafter upon the Kings meer mercy. I here of an overture of Peace 'twixt us and *Spain*, and that my Lord *Cottington* is to go thither, and *Don Carlos Coloma* to come to us. God grant it, for you know the saying in Spanish *Nunca vi tan mala paz, que no furra major, q; la mejor guerra.* It was a bold thing in *England*, to fall out with the two greatest Monarches of *Christendom*, and to have them both her enemies at one time, and as glorious a thing it was to bear up against them. God turn all to the best, and dispose of things to his glory; So I rest

London, 1 *Sept.* 1628. *Your Lordships ready Servitor*, J. H.

X.

To my Cosen Mr. St. Geon, *at Christ-Church Colledge in* Oxford.

COsen, though you want no incitements to go on in that fair road of vertue wher you are now running your cours, yet being lately in your noble fathers company, he did intimat unto me that any thing which came from me would take with you very much. I hear so well of your proceedings, that I should, rather commend than encourage you. I know you were remov'd to Oxford in full maturity, you were a good Orator, a good Poet, and a good Linguist for your time; I would not have that fate light upon you, which useth to befall som, who from *golden* Students, becom *silver* Batchelors, and *Leaden* Masters, I am far from entertaining any such thought of you, that Logic with her *quiddities*, and *Qua l. vel Hipps*, can any way unpolish your human studies: As Logic is clubfisted and crabbed, so she is terrible at first sight, she is like a Gorgons head to a young student, but after a twelve months constancy and patience, this Gorgons head will prove a meer bugbear; when you have devour'd the *Organon*, you will find Philosophy far more delightful and pleasing to your palat: In feeding the soul with knowledge, the understanding requireth the same consecutif acts which nature useth in nourishing the body. To the nutrition of the body, ther are two Essential conditions requir'd, *assumption* and *retention*, then ther follows two more, πέψις and πρόψις concoction and agglutination or adhæsion; So in feeding your soul with Sience, you must first assume and suck in the matter into your apprehension, then must the memory retain and keep it in, afterwards by disputation, discours, and meditation, it must be well concocted; then must it be agglutinated and converted to nutriment; All this may be reduc'd to

those

theſe two heads, *tenere fideliter, & uti fœliciter* which are two of the happieſt properties in a ſtudent: ther is an other act requir'd to good concoction, call'd the act of *Expulſion*, which puts off all that is unſound and noxious, ſo in ſtudy there muſt be an expulſive vertue to ſhun all that is erroneous, & there is no ſcience but is full of ſuch ſtuff, which by direction of Tutor, and choice of good Books muſt be excern'd: Do not confound your ſelf with multiplicity of Authors, two is enough upon any Science; provided they be plenary and orthodox; *Philoſophy* ſhould be your ſubſtantial food, *Poetry* you banqueting ſtuff; *Philoſophy* hath more of reality in it then any knowledge, the Philoſopher can ſadam the deep, meaſure Mountains, reach the Stars with a ſtaff, and bleſs Heaven with a girdle.

But amongſt theſe ſtudies you muſt not forget the *unicum neceſſarium*, on Sundays and Holy-dayes, let *Divinity* be the ſole object of your ſpeculation, in compariſon whereof all other knowledg is but cobweb learning; *præqua quiſquiliæ cætera.*

When you can make truce with ſtudy, I ſhould be glad you would emply ſom ſuperfluous hour or other to write unto me, for I much covet your good, becauſe I am

Your affectionate Coſen, J. H.

London 25. *Octob*, 1627.

XI.

To Sir Sackvil Trevor *Knight*.

Noble Unkle,

I Send you my humble thanks for the curious Sea-cheſt of glaſſes you pleas'd to beſtow on me, which I ſhall be very chary to keep as a Monument of your love. I congratulat alſo the great honour you have got lately by taking away the *Spirit* of *France*, I mean by taking the third great Veſſel of her *Sea-Trinity*, Her *Holy Spirit*, which had bin built in the mouth of the Texel for the ſervice of her King: without complementing with you, it was one of the beſt exploits that was perform'd ſince theſe wars began, and beſides the renown you have purchas'd, I hope your reward will be accordingly from his Majeſtie. Whom I remember you ſo happily preſerv'd from drowning in all probability at St. *Anderas* road in *Spain*. Though Princes guerdons come ſlow, yet they come ſure: And it is oftentimes the method of God Almighty himſelf to be long both in his rewards and puniſhments.

As

As you have bereft the *French* of their *Saint Eſprit*, their *Holy Spirit*, ſo ther is news that the *Hollander* have taken from *Spain*, *all her Saints*; I mean *todes los ſantos*, which is one of the chiefeſt ſtaples of Sugar in *Braſil*. No more but that I wiſh you all health, honour, and hearts deſire.

Your much obliged Nephew and

London, 26. *of Octob.* 1625. *Servitor*, J.H.

XII.

To Captain Tho B. *from* York.

NOble *Captain*, Yours of the firſt of *March* was deliver'd me by Sir *Richard Scot*, and I held it no profanation of this Sunday evening conſidering the quality of my ſubject, and having (I thank God for it) performed all Church duties, to employ ſome hours to *meditat* on you, and ſend you this friendly ſalute, though I confeſſe in an unuſual monitory way. My dear Captain, I love you perfectly well, I love both your perſon and parts which are not vulgar, I am in love with your diſpoſition which is generous, and I verily think you were never guilty of any Puſillanimous act in your life: Nor is this love of mine conferr'd upon you gratis, but you may challenge it as your due, and by way of correſpondence, in regard of thoſe thouſand convincing Evidences you have given me of yours to me, which aſcertain me, that you take me for a true friend; Now I am of the number of thoſe, that had rather commend the vertue of an enemy, than ſooth the vices of a friend for your own particular, if your parts of vertue, and your infirmities were caſt into a balance, I know the firſt would much over-poiſe the other; yet give me leave to tell you that ther is one fraulty, or rather ill-favour'd cuſtome that reigns in you, which weighs much, it is a humor of *ſwearing* in all your diſcourſes, and they are not ſlight, but deep, far fetch'd Oaths that you are wont to rap out, which you uſe as flowers of Rhetoric to enforce a faith upon the hearers, who believe you never the more, and you uſe this in cold blood when you are not provok'd, which makes the humor far more dangerous; I know many, (and I cannot ſay I my ſelf am free from it, God forgive me) that being tranſported with choler, and as it were made drunk with paſſion by ſom ſudden provoking accident, or extreme ill fortune at play will let fall Oaths and deep Proteſtations, but to belch out, and ſet'd

ſend forth as it were, whole volleys of Othes and Curſes in a calm humour, to verifie every trivial diſcours is a thing of horror. I knew a King that being croſs'd in his game would amongſt his Oaths fall on the ground, and bite the very earth in the rough of his paſſion; I heard of another King (*Henry* the fourth of *France*) that in his higheſt diſtemper would ſwear, but *Ventre de Saint Gris*, by the belly of Saint *Gris*; I heard of an *Italian*, that having bin much accuſtomed to blaſpheme, was wean'd from it by a pretty wile, for having bin one night at play, and loſt all his money, after many execrable Oaths, and having offer'd money, to another to go out to face heaven and defie God, he threw himſelf upon a Bed hard by, and there fell aſleep; The other Gamſters plaid on ſtill, and finding that he was faſt aſleep, they put out the candles, and made ſemblance to play on ſtill, they fell a wrangling, and ſpoke ſo loud that he awaked, he hearing them play on ſtill fell a rubbing his eyes, and his conſcience preſently prompted him that he was ſtruck blind, and that Gods judgement had deſervedly fallen down upon him for his blaſphemies, and ſo he fell to ſigh and weep pittifully; a Ghoſtly Father was ſent for, who undertook to do ſom acts of penance for him, if he would make a vow never to play again or blaſpheme, which he did, and ſo the Candles were lighted again, which he thought were burning all the while; ſo he became a perfect Convert, I could wiſh this Letter might produce the ſame effect in you: Ther is a ſtrong Text, that the curſe of heaven hangs alwayes over the dwelling of the ſwearer, and you have more fearful examples of miraculous judgments in this particular, than of any other ſin.

Ther is a little Town in *Languedoc* in *France*, that hath a multitude of the Pictures of the *Virgin Mary* up and down, but ſhe is made to carry Chriſt in her right arm contrary to the ordinary cuſtom, & the reaſon they told me was this, that two Gamſters being at play, and one having loſt all his money, & bolted out many blaſphemies, he gave a deep Oath, that that whore upon the wall, meaning the picture of the bleſſed Virgin, was the cauſe of his ill luck, hereupon the child removed imperceptibly from the left arm to the right, & the man fell ſtark dumb ever after; thus went the tradition there: this makes me think upon the Lady *Southwels* news from *Utopia*, that he who ſweareth when he playeth at dice, may challenge his damnation by way of purchaſe. This infandous cuſtom of Swearing I obſerve reigns in *England* lately more than any wher elſe, though a *German* in his higheſt puff of paſſions ſwear a *hundred thouſand Sacraments*, the *Italian* by the whore of *God*, the *French* by his *death*, the *Spaniard* by his *fleſh*, the *Welſhman* by his *ſweat*, the *Iriſhman* by his *five wounds*, though

the

the *Scot* commonly bids the *Devil hale his ſoul*, yet for variety of Oathes the *Engliſh* Roarers put down all: Conſider well what a dangerous thing it is to tear in peeces that dreadfull Name which makes the vaſt fabric of the World to tremble, that holy name wherin the whole Hierarchy of Heaven doth triumph, that blisfull Name, wherin conſiſts the fulneſs of all felicity. I know this cuſtom in you yet, is but a light *diſpoſition*, 'tis no *habit* I hope, let me therfore conjure you by that power of frendſhip, by that holy ligue of love which is between us. that you would ſuppreſs it before it com to that, for I muſt tell you that thoſe who could find in their hearts to love you for many other things, do diſreſpect you for this, they hate your Company, and give no credit to whatſoever you ſay, it being one of the puniſhments of a ſwearer as well as of a lyar not to be beleeved when he ſpeaks truth.

Excuſe me that I am ſo free with you, what I write proceeds from the clear current of a pure affection, & I ſhall heartily thank you, and take it for an argument of love, if you tell me of my weakneſſes, which are (God wot) too too many, for my body is but a Cargazon of corrupt humors, and being not able to overcome them all at once, I do endeavor to doe it by degrees, like *Sertorius* his ſoldier who when he could not cut off the Horſe tayl with his ſword at one blow, fell to pull out the hair one by one: And touching this particular humor from which I diſwade you, it hath rag'd in me too often by contingent fits, but I thank God for it I find it much abated, and purg'd. Now the onely Phyſic I us'd was a precedent faſt and recours to the holy Sacrament the next day of purpoſe to implore pardon for what had paſs'd, and power for the future to quell thoſe exorbitant motions, thoſe ravings and feavoriſh fits of the ſoul, in regard there are no infirmities more dangerous, for at the ſame inſtant they have *being* they becom impieties. And the greateſt ſymptom of amendment I find in mee is, becauſe whenſoever I hear the holy name of God blaſphem'd by any other it makes my heart to tremble within my breaſt: Now it is a penitential Rule *that if ſins preſent do not pleaſe thee, ſins paſs'd will not hurt thee.* All other ſins have for their object either pleaſure or profit, or ſom ayme and ſatisfaction to body or mind, but this hath none at all, therfore fie upon't, my dear Captain, try whether you can make a conqueſt of your ſelf in ſubduing this execrable cuſtom. *Alexander* ſubdued the World, *Cæſar* his *Enemies*, *Hercules Monſters*, but he that orecomes himſelf is the true valiant Captain, I have herewith ſent you a Hymn conſonant to this ſubject; becauſe I know you are muſical and a good Poet.

A *gradual* Hymn of a double cadence, tending to the Honor of the Holy Name of GOD.

1. *Let the vast Universe,*
And therin ev'ry thing,
The mighty Acts rehearse
Of their immortal King,
His Name extoll
what to Nadir
from Zenith *stir*
'Twixt Pole and Pole.

2. *Ye Elements that move,*
And alter every hower,
Yet herein constant prove,
And symbolize *all fower,*
His praise to tell,
mix *all in one*
for aire *and tone*
To sound this peale.

3. Earth *which the center art*
And only standest still,
Yet move, and bear thy part;
Resound with Ecchoes shrill,
Thy Mines of gold,
with precious stones,
and unions,
His fame uphold.

4. *Let all thy fragrant flowers*
Grow sweeter by this air,
Thy tallest trees and bowers
Bud forth and blossom fair,
Beasts wild and tame
whom lodgings yeeld
House dens or field,
Collaud his Name.

5. *Ye* Seas *with* Earth *that make*
One globe flow high and swell,
Exalt your Makers Name,
In deep *his wonders tell:*
Leviathan,
and what doth swim
neer bank or brim,
His glory scan.

6. *Yee* airy *Regions all*
Joyn in a sweet consent,
Blow such a Madrigall
May reach the Firmament.
Winds, Hail, Ice, Snow,
and perly drops,
that hang on crops,
His wonders show.

7. *Pure Element of* fire
With holy sparks inflame
This sublunary quire,
That all one Consort frame,
Their spirits raises,
to trumpet forth
their Makers worth,
And sound his praise.

8. *Yee glorious* Lamps *that roule*
In your celestial Spheares
All under his controule,
Who you on poles up bears,
Him magnifie,
ye Planets bright,
and fixed light
That deck the skie.

9.

9. *O Heaven* Cryſtalline,
Which by thy watry hue
Do'ſt temper and refine
the reſt in azur'd blue,
His glory ſound
thou firſt Mobile,
which mak'ſt all wheel
In circle round.

10. *Ye glorious ſouls who raign*
In ſempiternal joy,
Free from thoſe cares and pain
which here did you annoy,
And hi m behold
in whom all bliſs
concentred is,
His laud unfold.

11. *Bleſt Maid whichdoſt ſurmount*
all Saints and Seraphins,
And raign'ſt as Paramount,
And cheif of Cherubins,
Chant out his praiſe
who in thy womb,
nine months took room
Though crown'd with rayes.

12. *Oh let my ſoul and heart,*
My mind and memory
Bear in this hymn a part,
And joyn with earth and ſky.
Let every wight
the whole world ore
laud and adore
The Lord of light.

All yours friends here are well, *Tom Young* excepted, who I fear hath not long to live amongſt us: ſo I reſt,

York, the 1. of Aug. 1628.

Your true friend,
J. H.

XIII.

To Will. Auſtin, *Eſqr.*

SIR,

I Have many thanks to give you for that excellent Poem you ſent me upon the paſſion of Chriſt, ſurely you were poſſeſs'd with a very ſtrong ſpirit when you pen'd it, you wer becom a true Enthuſiaſt: for, let me deſpair if I lye unto you, all the while I was peruſing it, it committed holy rapes upon my ſoul, me thought I felt my heart melting within my breſt, & my thoughts tranſported to a true Elyſium all the while, ther were ſuch flexanimous ſtrong ravifhing ſtrains throughout it. To deal plainly with you, it wer an injury to the public good, not to expoſe to open light ſuch divine raptures, for they have an edifying power in them, and may be tearm'd the very quinteſſence of devotion; you diſcover in them what a rich talent you have, which ſhould not be buried within the walls of a privat ſtudy, or paſs through a few particular hands, but appear in public view, and to the ſight of the world, to the enriching of others, as they did me in reading them. Therfore I ſhall long to ſee them paſs from the Eankſide to

Pauls Churchyard, with other precious peeces of yours, which you have pleas'd to impart unto me

Oxford 20 *Aug*, 1628. *Your moſt affectionate* Servitor, J. H.

XIV.

To Sir J. S. *Knight.*

SIR,

YOu writ to me lately for a Footman, and I think this bearer will fit you: I know he can run well, for he hath run away twice from me, but he knew the way back again. yet though he hath a running head as well as running heels (and who will expect a footman to be a ſtayed man?) I would not part with him were I not to go poſt to the *North*. Ther be ſom things in him that anſwer for his waggeries, he will com when you call him, go when you bid him, and ſhut the door after him; he is faithfull and ſtout, and a lover of his maſter; He is a great enemy to all doggs, if they bark at him in his running, for I have ſeen him confront a huge maſtif, and knock him down; when you go a Countrey journey, or have him run with you a hunting, you muſt ſpirit him with liquor, you muſt allow him alſo ſomthing extraordinary for ſocks, els you muſt not have him to waite at your table; when his greaſe melts in running hard 'tis ſubject to fall into his toes. I ſend him you but for tryall, if he be not for your turn, turn him over to me again when I com back.

The beſt news I can ſend you at this time, is that we are like to have peace, both with *France* and *Spain*, ſo that *Harwich* men your Neighbors, ſhall not hereafter need to fear the name of *Spinola*, who ſtruck ſuch an apprehenſion into them lately, that I underſtand they begin to fortifie.

I pray preſent my moſt humble ſervice to my good Lady, and at my return from the North I will be bold to kiſs her hands, and yours, ſo I am

London, 25 *of May*. 1628. *Your much obliged* Servitor, J. H.

XV.

To my Father

SIR,

OUr two younger brothers, which you ſent hither, are diſpoſed of; my brother Doctor hath placed the elder of the two with Mr. *Hawes*, a Mercer in *Cheapſide*, and he took much pain

ginsn't, and I had plac'd my brother *Ned* with Mr. *Barring-ton*, a Silk-man in the ſame ſtreet, but afrerwards for ſom inconveniences, I remov'd him to one Mr. *Smith* at the Flower-de-Luce in Lumbard-ſtreet a Mercer alſo; Their Maſters are both of them very well to paſs and of good repure; I think it will prove ſom advantage to them hereafter, to be both of one trade; becauſe when they are out of their time, they may joyn ſtocks together; So that I hope, Sir, they are well plac'd as any two youths in *London* but you muſt not uſe to ſend them ſuch large tokens in money, for that may corrupt them. When I went to bind my brother *Ned* apprentice in *Drapers* Hall, caſting my eyes upon the Chimney peece of the great room I might ſpy a picture of an ancient Gentleman, and underneath *Thomas Howell*, I aſk'd the Clerk about him, and he told me that he had bin a *Spaniſh* Merchant in *Henry* the eighths time, and coming home rich, & dying a Bachelor, he gave that hal to the company of *Drapers*, with other things ſo that he is accounted one of their chiefeſt Benefactors. I told the clerk, that one of the Sons of *Thomas Howell* came now thither to be bound, he anſwered that if he be a right *Howell*, he may have whenhe is free three hundred poundsto help to ſet up, and pay no intereſt for five yeers. It maybe hereafter we may make uſe of this He told me alſo, that any Maid that can prove her Father to be a true *Howell* may com and demand fifty pounds towards her portion of the ſaid Hall. I am to go poſt towards *York* to morrow, to my charge, but hope, God willing, to be here again the next Terme; So with my love to my brother *Howell*, and my ſiſter his wife, I reſt

London, 30 *Sept.* 1629. *Your dutifull Son* J. H.

XVI.

To my brother Dr. Howell *at Jeſus Colledge in* Oxon.

BRo[ther], I have ſent you here incloſed, Warrants for four brace of Bucks, and a Stag, the laſt Sir *Arthur Manwaring* procur'd of the King for you, towards the keeping of your Act, I have ſent you alſo a Warrant for a brace of Bucks out of *Waddon* chace; beſides, you ſhall receive by this carrier a great Wicker Hamper, with two Geoules of Sturgeon, ſix barrells of pickled Oyſters, three barrels of *Bologna* Olives, with ſom other Spaniſh commodities

My Lord Preſident of the North hath lately made me Patron of a living hard by *Henly*, call'd *Hambledon*, it is worth five hundred

Pounds a yeer *Communibus annis*, and the now Incumbent; Dr. *Kimton* is very aged, valetudinary, and corpulent: My Lord by legall inſtrument hath tranſmitted the next Advouſon to me for ſatiſfaction of ſom arrerages. Dr. *Domlaw* and two or three more have bin with me about it, but I alwayes intended to make the firſt proffer to you, therfore I pray think of it, a ſum of money muſt be had, but you ſhall be at no trouble for that, if you only will ſecure it (and deſire one more who I know will do it for you) & it ſhall appear unto you that you have it upon far better terms than any other. It is as finely ſituated as any Rectory can be, for it is about the mid-way twixt *Oxford* and *London*, it lies upon the *Thames*, and the Glebe-land Houſe is very large and fair, and not dilapidated, ſo that conſidering all things it is as good as ſom Biſhopricks: I know his Majeſty is gracious unto you, and you may well expect ſom preferment that way, but ſuch livings as theſe are not to be had evry wher. I thank you for inviting me to your act, I will be with you the next week, God willing; and hope to find my Father ther; So with my kind love to Dr. *Marſh*, Mr. *Watkins*, Mr. *Madocks*, and Mr. *Napier* at *All-ſouls*, I reſt

London, 20. *June*. 1628.

Your loving brother, J. H.

XVII.

To my Father Mr. *Ben. Johnſon*.

FAther *Ben*. *Nullum ſit magnum ingenium ſine mixtura dementiæ*, ther's no great wit without ſom mixture of madneſſe, ſo ſaith the Philoſopher, nor was he a fool who anſwered, *nec parvum, ſine mixtura ſtultitiæ*, nor ſmall wit without ſom allay of fooliſhnes. Touching the firſt it is verified in you, for I find that you have bin oftentimes mad, you were mad when you writ your *Fox*, and madder when you writ your *Alchimiſt*, you were mad when you writ *Catilin*, and ſtark mad when you writ *Sejanus*, but when you writ your *Epigrams*, and the *Magnetick Lady* you were not ſo mad: Inſomuch that I perceive ther be degrees of madnes in you. Excuſe me that I am ſo free with you, the madnes I mean is that divine fury, that heating and heartning Spirit which *Ovid* ſpeaks of.

Eſt Deus in nobis agetante calefcimus illo: that true enthuſiaſm which tranſports, and elevats the ſouls of Poets, above the middle Region of vulgar conceptions, and makes them ſoar up to Heaven to touch the ſtars with their laurell'd heads, to walk in the *Zodiac* with *Apollo* himſelf, and command *Mercury* upon their errand.

I can-

I cannot yet light upon Doctor *Davies* his welsh Grammer, before Christmas I am promis'd one; So desiring you to look better hereafter to your charcole fire and chimney, which I am glad to be one that preserv'd from burning, this being the second time that *Vulcan* hath threatned you, it may be because you have spoken ill of his wife, and bin too busy with his hornes; I rest

Westminster, 27 *June*, 1629. *Your Son, and contiguous Neighbour*, J. H.

XVIII.

To Sir Arthur Ingram *at his House in* York.

SIR,

I Have sent you herewith a hamper of Melons, the best I could find in any of *Tothillfield* gardens, and with them my very humble service and thanks for all favors, and lately for inviting me to your new noble House at *Temple Newsam* when I return to Yorkshire: To this I may answer you, as my Lord *Cook* was answer'd by a Norfolk Countreyman who had a sute depending in the Kings-Bench against som neighbors touching a River that us'd to annoy him, and Sir *Edward Cook* asking how he call'd the River, he answer'd, *My Lord, I need not call her, for she is forward enough to com of her self.* So I may say, That you need not call me to any house of yours, for I am forward enough to com without calling.

My Lord President is still indispos'd at Dr. *Nappiers*, yet he writ to me lately, that he hopes to be at the next *sitting* in York: So with a tender of my most humble service to my noble good Lady I rest

London, 25 *Jul*, 1629. *Your much obliged servant*, J. H.

XIX.

To R. S. *Esq*;

SIR

I Am one of them, who value not a curtesie that hangs long betwixt the fingers. I love not those *viscosa beneficia*, those birdlim'd kindnesses which *Pliny* speaks of; nor would I receive money in a dirty clout if possibly I could be without it; Therfore I return you the courtesie by the same hand that brought it; it might have pleasur'd me at first, but the expectation of it hath prejudic'd me, and now perhaps you may have more need of it than

Westminst. 3. *Aug.* 1629. *Your humble Servitor*, J. H.

XX.

To the Counteſs of Sunderland *at* York.

Madame,

MY Lord continues ſtill in cours of Phyſic at D. *Nappiers*, I writ to him lately, that his Lordſhip would pleaſe to com to his own houſe here in S. *Martins* Lane, wher ther is a greater accommodation for the recovery of his health, Dr. *Mayern* being on the one ſide, and the Kings Apothecary on the other; but I fear ther be ſom Mountebanks that carry him away, and I hear he intends to remove to *Wickham* to one *Atkinſon*, a meer Quackſalver that was once D. *Lopez* his man.

The little Knight that uſeth to draw up his breeches with a ſhooing-horn, I mean Sir *Poſthumus Hobby*, flew high at him this Parliament, and would have inſerted his name in the ſcrowl of Recuſants, that's ſhortly to be preſented to the King, but I produc'd a Certificat from *Linford* under the Miniſters hand, that he received the Communion at Eaſter laſt, and ſo got his name out: Beſides, the Deputy-Lieutenants of *Buckinghamſhire* would have charg'd *Biggin*-Farm with a Light-horſe, but Sir *Will. Allford*, and others joyn'd with me to get it off.

Sir *Thomas Wentworth*, and Mr. *Wansford*, are grown great Courtiers lately, and com from *Weſtminſter-Hall* to *White-Hall*: (Sir *Jo. Savill* their Country-man having ſhown them the way with his *white ſtaff*) The Lord *Weſton* tamper'd with the one, and my Lord *Cottington* took pains with the other, to bring them about from their violence againſt the *Prerogative*: And I am told the firſt of them is promis'd my Lords place at *York*, in caſe his ſickneſſe continues.

We are like to have peace with *Spain* and *France*; and for *Germany*, they ſay the *Swedes* are like to ſtrike in to her; to try whether they may have better fortunes than the *Danes*.

My Lady *Scroop* (my Lords Mother) hath lain ſick a good while, and is very weak. So I reſt,

Madame,

Weſtminſt. 5. Aug. 1629. *Your humble and dutiful Servant*, J. H.

XXI.

To Dr. H. W.

SIR,

IT it a rule in friendſhip, *When diſtruſt enters in at the ſorgate, love goes out at the Poſtern*; It is as true a rule, that ἡ ἀπορία τῆς ὑποψίας ἀρχὴ dubitation is the beginning of all knowledg; I con-

I confeſſe this is true in the firſt election and co-optation of a friend, to com to the true knowledge of him by quæries and doubts; but when ther is a perfect contract made, confirm'd by experience, and a long tract of time, diſtruſt then is meer poiſon to friendſhip: Therfore if it be as I am told, I am unfit to be your friend, but

Your ſervant,
Weſtmin. 20. Oct. 1629. J.H.

XXII.
To Dr. H. W.

SIR,

THey ſay in *Italy*, That *deeds are men, and words are but women*; I have had your word often to give me a viſit; I pray turn your *femal* promiſes, to *maſculin* performances, els I ſhall think you have loſt your *being*, for you know 'tis a rule in Law, *Idem eſt non eſſe, & non apparere.*

Your faithful Servitor,
Weſtmin. 2^e. Sept. 1629. J.H.

To Mr. B. Chaworth: *On my Valentine Miſtris* Francis Metcalf *(now Lady* Robinſon*) at* York.

A Sonnet.

COuld I charm the Queen of Loves,
To lend a quill of her white Doves;
Or one of Cupids *pointed wings*
Dipt in the fair Caſtalian *ſprings,*
Then would I write the all-divine
Perfections of my Valentine.

As 'mongſt all flowers the Roſe *excells,*
As Amber *'mongſt the fragrant'ſt ſmells,*
As 'mongſt all minerals the gold,
As Marble *'mongſt the fineſt mold,*
As Diamond's *mongſt jewels bright,*
As Cinthia *'mongſt the leſſer lights;*
So 'mongſt the Northern beuties ſhine,
So far excells my Valentine.

In

In Rome *and* Naples *I did view*
Faces of Celeſtial hue,
Venetian *Dames I have ſeen many,*
(I only ſaw them, touch'd not any)
Of Spaniſh *beauties,* Dutch *and* French,
I have beheld the quinteſſence:
Yet ſaw I none that could out-ſhine,
Or parallel my Valentine.

Th' Italians *they are coy and quaint,*
But they groſly daube and paint,
The Spaniſh *kind, and apt to pleaſe;*
But ſav'ring of the ſame diſeaſe:
Of Dutch *and* French *ſom few are comly,*
The French *are light, the* Dutch *are homely.*
Let Tagus, Po, *the* Loire *and* Rhine
Then vail unto my Valentine.

Here may be ſeen pure white and red,
Not by feign'd Art, but Nature wed,
No ſimpring ſmiles, no mimic face,
Affected geſture, or forc'd grace,
A fair ſmooth front, free from leaſt wrinkle,
Her eyes (coy me) like ſtars do twinkle;
Thus all perfections do combine,
To beautifie my Valentine.

XXIII.

To Mr. Tho. M.

NOble *Tom*, You deſir'd me lately to compoſe ſom lines upon your Miſtriſſes black eyes, her becomming frown, and up on her Maſk. Though the leaſt requeſt of yours be a command unto me, the execution of it a contentment, yet I was hardly drawn to ſuch taſk at this time, in regard that many buſineſſes puzzle my pericranium.—*aliena negotia centum per caput & circa ſaliunt latus.* Yet leſt your *Clorinda* might expect ſuch a thing, and that you might incur the hazard of her ſmile (for you ſay her frowns are favours) and that ſhe may take off her Maſk unto you the next time you go to court her, I ſend you the incloſed Verſes Sonnet-wiſe, which haply may pleaſe her better, in regard I hear ſhe hath ſom ſkill in muſick.

Upon

Upon black Eyes, and becomming Frowns, A Sonnet.

BLack eyes, in your dark Orbs doth ly
My ill or happy destiny,
If with clear looks you me behold,
You give me Mines and Mounts of Gold;
If you dart forth disdainful rayes,
To your own *dy you turn my daies.*
Black eyes, in your dark Orbs by changes dwell,
My bane or bliss, my Paradise or Hell,

That Lamp *which all the stars doth blind,*
Yeelds to your lustre in som kind,
Though yo do wear to make you bright
No other dresse but that of night,
He glitters only in the day,
You in the dark your beams display.
Black eyes, in your two Orbs by changes dwell,
My bane or bliss, my Paradise or Hell.

The cunning thief that lurks for prize,
At som dark corner watching lies,
So that heart-robbing God *doth stand*
In your black lobbies, shaft in hand,
To rifle me of what I hold
More precious far than Indian Gold
Black eyes, in your dark Orbs by changes dwell,
My bane or bliss, my Paradise or Hell.

O powerfull Negromantic eyes,
Who in your circles strictly pries,
Will find that Cupid *with his dart*
If you doth practise the black *art.*
All by th'enchantment I'me possest,
There's the conclusions in thy brest.
Black eyes, in your dark Orbs by changes dwell,
My bane or bliss, my Paradise or Hell,

Look on me, though, in frowning wise,
Som kind of frowns becom black eyes,
As pointed Diamonds being set,
Cast greater lustre out of jet,

Those

Thoſe peeces we eſteem moſt rare,
Which in night ſhadows poſtur'd are:
Darkneſſe in Churches congregats the ſight,
Devotion ſtraies in glaring light,
Black eyes, in your dark Orbs by changes dwell,
My bane or bliſs, my Paradiſe or Hell.

Touching her Mask, I will not be long about it.

Upon *Clorindas* Mask.

SO have I ſeen the Sun in his full pride
Orecaſt with ſullen clouds, and loſe his light
So have I ſeen the brighteſt ſtars denied
To ſhew their luſtre in ſom gloomy night,
So Angels pictures have I ſeen vail'd ore,
That more devoutly men ſhould them adore;
So with a Mask ſaw I Clorinda *hide*
Her face more bright than was the Lemnian *Bride.*

Whether I have hit upon your fancy, or fitted your Miſtreſſe I know not, I pray let me hear what ſucceſs they have; So wiſhing you your hearts deſire, and if you have her, a happy *converſation*, I reſt in Verſe and Proſe,

Yours, J. H.

Weſtminſter, 29. *of Mar.* 1629.

XXIV.

To the right Honourable my La. Scroop *Counteſſe of* Sunderland *at* Langar.

Madam,

I Am newly return'd from *Hunſdon*, from giving the Rites of burial to my Lords Mother, She made my Lord ſole Executor of all. I have all her plate and houſhold ſtuff in my cuſtody, and unles I had gone as I did much had been embezeld. I have ſent herewith the coppy of a Letter the King writ to my Lord upon the reſignation of his place, which is fitting to be preſerv'd for poſterity amongſt the Records of *Bolton* Caſtle. His Majeſtie expreſſeth therin that he was never better ſerv'd nor with more exactneſs of fidelity and juſtice by any, therefore he intends to ſet a ſpecial mark of his favour upon him, when his health will ſerve him to com to Court, my Lord *Carleton* deliver'd it me, and told me he never remembred that the King writ a more gracious Letter. I have lately bought in fee-Farm *Wanleſſe* Park of the

the Kings Commiſſioners for my Lord, I got it for ſix hundred pound doubling the old rent, and the next day I was offer'd five hundred pound for the bargain, ther wer divers that put in for't, and my Lord of *Angleſey* thought himſelf ſure of it, but I found means to fruſtrate them all. I alſo compounded with her Majeſties Commiſſioners for reſpit of homage for *Rabbi* Caſtle, ther was 120. pound demanded, but I came off for 40. ſhillings. My Lord *Wentworth* is made Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, and carries a mighty ſtroak at Court, ther have been ſome claſhings 'twixt him and my Lord of *Pembrook* lately with others at Court, and divers in the North, and ſom as Sir *David Fowler* with others have been cruſh'd.

He pleas'd to give me the diſpoſing of the next Attorneys place in *York*, and *John Liſter* being lately dead, I went to make uſe of the favour, and was offer'd three hundred pound for it, but ſom got 'twixt me and home, ſo that I was forc'd to go away contented with one hundred peeces Mr. *Ratcliff* deliver'd me in his chamber at Grayes-Inne, and ſo to Part with the legal inſtrument I had, which I did, rather then conteſt.

The Dutcheſs your Neece is well, I did what your La. commanded me at *York*-Houſe. So I reſt, Madam,

Weſtmin. this 1 of July, 1629. *Your Ladyſhips ready and faithful Servitor*, J. H.

XXV.

To D. C. *Eſq. at his Houſe in* Eſſex.

My D.D.

I Thank you for your laſt Society in *London*, but I am ſorry to have found *Jack T.* in that pickle, and that he had ſo far tranſgreſs'd the *Fannian* Law, which allows a chirping cup to *ſalute*, not to *ſurfeit*, to *mirth*, not to *madnes*, and upon ſom extraordinary occaſion of ſom rencounters, to give Nature a *fillip* but not a *knock* as *Jack* did, I am afraid he hath taine ſuch a habit of it that nothing but death will mend him, and I find that he is hoſting thither apace by this cours. I have read of a King of *Navarr* (*Charles le mauvais*) who periſh'd in *ſtrong waters*, and of a Duke of *Clarence* that was drown'd in a But of *Malmeſey*, but *Jack T.* I fear will die in a But of *Canary*. Howſoever commend me unto him, and deſire him to have a care of the main chance. So I reſt

Yours, J. H.

York 5 Jul. 1629.

XXVI. *To*

XXVI.

To Sir Thomas Lake *Knight*.

SIR,

I Have ſhew'd Sir *Kenelme Dighby* both our tranſlations of *Martialls*, *Vitam quæ faciunt beatiorem*, *&c.* and to tell you true he adjudg'd yours the better, ſo I ſhall pay the wager in the place appointed, and try whether I can recover my ſelf at *giocod'amore*, which the *Italian* ſaith is a play to coſen the devil; If your pulſe beats accordingly I will waite upon you on the River towards the evening, for a *floundring* fit to get ſome fiſh for our ſupper; ſo I reſt

Your true Servitor,

F 3 *July* 1629. J. H.

XXVII.

To Mr; Ben: Johnſon.

Father Ben, you deſir'd me lately to procure you Dr. *Davies* Welſh Grammer to add to thoſe many you have, I have lighted upon one at laſt, and I am glad I have it in ſo ſeaſonable a time that it may ſerve for a New-years gift, in which quality, I ſend it you; and becauſe 'twas not you, but your *Muſe* that deſir'd it of me, for your letter runs on feet, I thought it a good correſpondence with you to accompany it with what follows.

Upon Dr. Davies *Britiſh Grammer*.

'Twas a tough task believe it, thus to frame
A wilde and weakly language, and to frame
Grammatic toiles to curb her, ſo that ſhe
Now ſpeaks by rules, and ſings by proſodie;
Such is the ſtrength of Art rough things to ſhape:
And of rude Commons rich incloſures make
Doubtles much oyl and labour went to couch
Into methodic rules the rugged Dutch;
The Rabbies paſs my reach, but judge I can
Somthing of Clenard *and* Quintilian;
Ital. *And for thoſe modern* Dames *I find the three*
Spaniſh. *Are only lops cut from the* Latian *tree,*
French. *And eaſie 'twas to ſquare them into parts,*
The Tree it ſelf ſo bloſſoming with Arts,
I have bin ſhewn for Iriſh and Baſcuence
Imperfect rules couch'd in an Accidence:
But I find none of theſe can take the ſtart
Of Davies, *or that prove more men of art;*

of

Who in exacter method, and ſhort way,
The Idioms of a language do diſplay.
This is the young, the Bards ſung in of old,
And Druids their dark knowledg did unfold,
Merlin *in this his propheſies did vent*
Which through the world of fame bear ſuch extent:
This ſpeak that ſon of Mars, *and* Brittain *hold*
Who firſt amongſt Chriſtian worthies is inroll'd:
Arthur. *This* Brennus, *who, to his deſire and glut,*
The Miſtreſſe *of the world did proſtitut.*
This Arviragus, *and brave* Cataract
Sol free, when all the world was on Romes *rack,*
This Lucius *who on Angels wings did ſoar*
To Rome, *and would wear diadem no more;*
And thouſand Heroes *more which ſhould I tell*
This new-year ſcarce would ſerve me, ſo far well.

Cal. Apr. 1629. Your ſon and ſervitor, *J. H.*

XXVIII.

To the right Honourable the Earl of Briſtol *at* Sherburn *Caſtle.*

My Lord,

I Attended my Lord *Cottington* before he went on his journey towards *Spain*, and put in him mind of the old buſines againſt the Vice-roy of *Sardinia*, to ſee whether any good can be don, and to learn whether the *Conde* his ſon be Solvent; He is to land at *Lisbon*, one of the Kings ſhips attends him, and ſom Merchantmen take the advantage of this Convoy.

The news that keeps greateſt noiſe now is, that the Emperour hath made a favourable peace with the *Dane*, for *Tilly* had croſs'd the *Elve*, and entred deep into *Holſtein* Land, and in all probability might have carried all before him, yet that King had honorable terms given him, & a Peace is concluded (though without the privity of *England*.) But I believe the King of *Denmark* far'd the better, becauſe he is Grandchild to *Charles* the Emperors ſiſter. Now it ſeems another ſpirit is like to fall upon the Emperour; for they write that *Guſtavus* King of *Swethland* is ſtruck into *Germany*, and hath taken *Meclenburgh*; the ground of his quarrel as I hear it, that the Emperour would not acknowledg, much leſſe give audience to his Ambaſſadors, he alſo gives out to com for the aſſiſtance of his Allies, the Dukes of *Pomerland* and *Meclenburgh*; nor

do

do I hear that he ſpeaks any thing yet of the Prince *Palſgrave*'s buſineſſe.

Don Carlos Caloma is expected here from *Flanders* about the ſame time, that my Lord *Cottington* ſhall be arriv'd at the Court of *Spain*, *God ſend us an Honorable Peace*, for as the *Spaniard* ſayes, *Nunca vi tan mala paz que no fueſſe mejor, que la mejor guerra.*

London, 20 *May* 1629.

Your Lordſhips moſt humble and ready Servant, J. H.

XXX.

To my Coſen J. P. *at Mr.* Conradus.

Couſin,

A Letter of yours was lately deliver'd me, I made a ſhift to read the ſuperſcription, but within, I wonder'd what language it might be, in which 'twas written, at firſt I thought 'twas *Hebrew*, or ſom of her Dialects, and ſo went from the liver to the heart, from the right hand to the left to read it, but could make nothing of it; then I thought, it might be the *Chineſes* language, and went to read the words perpendicular; and the lines were ſo crooked and diſtorted, that no coherence could be made; *Greek* I perceiv'd it was not, nor *Latin* or *Engliſh*; So I gave it for meer *gibbriſh*, and your characters to be rather *Hieroglyphicks* then *Letters*. The beſt is, you keep your lines at a good diſtance, like thoſe in Chancery bills, who as a Clerk ſaid, were made ſo wide of purpoſe, becauſe the Clients ſhould have room enough to walk between them without juſtling one another; yet this wideneſſe had bin excuſable if your lines had born freight, but they were full of odd kind of Undulations and windings: If you can write no otherwiſe, one may read your thoughts as ſoon as your characters. It is ſom excuſe for you, that you are but a young beginner, I pray let it appear in your next what a proficient you are, otherwiſe ſom blame may light on me that placed you there: Let me receive no more *Gibbriſh* or *Hieroglyphicks* from you, but legible letters, that I may acquaint your friends accordingly of your good proceedings: So I reſt

Your very loving Couſ—;

Weſtminſt. 20. *Sept.* 1629.

J. H.

XXXI. *To*

XXXI.

To the Lo. Viſcount Wentworth, *Lo. Preſident of* York.

My Lord,

MY laſt was of the firſt current, ſince which I receiv'd one from your Lordſhip, and your commands therein, which I ſhall ever entertain with a great deal of cheerfulneſs. The greateſt news from abroad is, that the *French* King with his Cardinal are com again on this ſide the Hills, having don his buſineſs in *Italy* and *Savoy*, and reſerv'd ſtill *Pignerol* in his hands, which will ſerve him as a key to enter *Italy* at pleaſure: Upon the higheſt Mountain 'mongſt the Alps he left this oſtentous inſcription upon a great Marble pillar

A la memoire eternelle de Lovis *treizieſme,*
Roy de France *& de* Navarre,
Tres-Auguſte, tres-victorreux, tres-heureux,
Conquerant, tres-juſte:
*Lequel apres avoir vaincu toutes les Nation*e
de l' Europe,
Il a encore triumphe les Elements
Du ciel & de la terre,
Ayant paſſe deux fois ces-monts au mois
de Mars avec ſon Armee,
Victorieuſe pour remmettre les Princes
d' Italie en leurs eſtats,
Defendre & proteger ſes Alliez.

To the eternal memory of *Lewis* the thirteenth King of *France* and *Navarre*, moſt gratious, moſt victorious, moſt happy, moſt juſt, a Conqueror; who having orecom all Nations of *Europ*, he hath alſo triumph'd over the Elements of Heaven and Earth, having twice paſs'd ore theſe Hills in the Month of March with his victorious Army, to reſtore the Princes of *Italy* to their eſtates, and to defend and protect his Allies, So I take my leave for the preſent, and reſt

Weſtmin. 5. Aug. 1629.

Yours Lordſhips moſt humble and ready Servitor, J.H.

XXXII.

To Sir Kenelme Digby *Knight.*

SIR,

GIve me leave to congratulat your happy return from the *Levant*, and the great honor you have acquir'd by your gallant

comportment in *Algier* in reeſcating ſo many Engliſh ſlaves: by bearing up ſo bravely againſt the *Venetian* Fleet in the Bay of *Scanderoon*; and making the *Pantaloni* to know themſelves and *you* better. I do not remember to have read or heard, that thoſe huge Galleaſſes of Saint *Mark* were beaten afore. I give you the joy alſo, that you have born up againſt the *Venetian* Ambaſſador here, and vindicated your ſelf of thoſe foul ſcandals he had caſt upon you in your abſence: Whereas you deſire me to joyn with my Lord *Cottington* and others to make an Affidavit touching *Bartholomew Spinola*, whether he be *Vezino de Madrid*, *viz.* free Deniſon of *Spain*, I am ready to ſerve you herein, or to do any other office that may right you, and tend to the making of your prize good. Yet I am very ſorry that our *Alleppo* Merchants ſuffer'd ſo much.

I ſhall be ſhortly in *London*, and I will make the greater ſpeed, becauſe I may ſerve you. So I humbly kiſs my noble Ladies hand, and reſt

Weſtmin. 25. *Novemb.* 1629. *Your thrice aſſured, Servitor*, J. H.

XXXIII.

To the right Honorable Sir Peter Wicths *Ambr. at* Conſtantinople.

SIR,

MAfter *Simon Digby* deliver'd me one from your Lordſhip of the firſt of *June*; and I was extreamly glad to have it, for I had receiv'd nothing from your Lordſhip a twelvemonth before. Mr. Controuler Sir *Tho. Edmonds* is lately return'd from *France*, having renew'd the peace which was made upto his hands before by the Venetian Ambaſſadors, who had much labour'd in it, and had concluded all things beyond the *Alps* when the King of *France* was at *Suſa* to relieve *Caſal*. The Monſier that was to fetch him from Saint *Denis* to *Paris*, put a kind of jeering complement upon him, *viz.* that his Excellency ſhould not think it ſtrange, that he had ſo few French Gentlemen to attend in this ſervice, to accompany him to the Court, *in regard ther were ſo many kill'd at the Iſle of Rhee*. The Marquis of *Chaſteau neuf*, is here from *France*, & it was an odd ſpeech alſo from him reflecting upon Mr. Controuler, *that the King of great Britain us'd to ſend for his Ambaſſadors from abroad to pluck Capons at home*.

Mr. *Burlimack* is to go ſhortly to *Paris* to recover the other moity of her Majeſties portion; whereof they ſay my Lord of *Holland* is to have a good ſhare; The Lord Treaſurer *Weſton* is he

who

who hath the greateſt vogue now at Court, but many great ones have claſh'd with him: He is ſo potent, that I hear his eldeſt Son is to marry one of the bloud royall of *Scotland*, the Duke of *Lenox* Siſter, and that with his Majeſties conſent.

Biſhop *Laud* of *London* is alſo powerfull in his way, for he ſits at the helm of the Church, and doth more than any of the two Arch-Biſhops, or all the reſt of his two and twenty brethren beſides.

In your next I ſhould be glad your Lordſhip would do me the favor, as to write how the grand Signor is like to ſpeed before *Bagdat*, in this his *Perſian* expedition.

No more now but that, I alwayes reſt

Weſtmin. 1 *Jan.* 1629. *Your Lordſhips ready and moſt faithfull* Servitor, J. H.

XXXIV.

To my Father.

SIR,

SIr *Tho. Wentworth* hath been a good while Lord Preſident of *York*, and ſince is ſworn Privy Counſellor, and made Baron & Vicount, the Duke of *Buckingham* himſelf flew not ſo high in ſo ſhort a revolution of time; He was made Vicount with a great deale of high ceremony upon a Sunday in the afternoon at *White-Hall*; My Lord *Powis* (who affects him not much) being told that the heralds had fetc'd his pedigree from the bloud royall, *viz.* from *John* of *Gaunt*, ſaid, *Dammy if ever he com to be King of* England *I will turn Rebell.* When I went firſt to give him joy, he pleas'd to give me the diſpoſing of the next Attorney's place that falls void in *York*, which is valued at three hundred pounds. I have no reaſon to leave my Lord of *Sunderland*, for I hope he will be noble unto me, the perquiſits of my place, taking the Kings fee away, am far ſhort of what he promis'd me at my firſt comming to him, in regard of his non reſidence at *York*, therfore I hope he will conſider it ſom other way. This languiſhing ſickneſs ſtill hangs on him, and I fear will make an end of him, Ther's none can tell what to make of it, but he voided lately a ſtrange Worm at *Wickham*? but I fear ther's an impoſtume growing in him, for he told me a paſſage, how many years ago my Lord *Willoughby*, and he, with ſo many of their ſervants (*de gayeté de cœur*) plaied a match at foot-ball againſt ſuch a number of countrey-men, wher my Lord of *Sunderland* being buſie about the ball, got a bruiſe in the breſt, which put him in a ſwoon for the preſent, but did not trouble him till three months after, when being at *Bever* Caſtle

(his brother-in-laws houſe) a quame took him on a ſudden, which made him retire to his bed-chamber, my Lord of *Rutland* following him, put a Pipe full of Tobacco in his mouth; and he being not accuſtomed to Tobacco, taking the ſmoak downwards, fell a caſting and vomiting up divers little impoſtumated bladders of congeal'd bloud, which ſav'd his life then, and brought him to have a better conceit of Tobacco ever after; and I fear ther is ſom of that clodded bloud ſtill in his body.

Becauſe Mr. *Hawes* of *Cheap-ſide* is lately dead, I have remov'd my brother *Griffith* to the Hen and Chickens in *Pator-Noſter* Row to Mr. *Taylors*, as gentile a ſhop as any in the City, but I gave a peece of plate of twenty nobles price to his wife, I wiſh the *Yorkſhire* horſe may be fit for your turn, he was accounted the beſt ſaddle Gelding about *York*, when I bought him of Captain *Philips* the Muſter-maſter; and when he carried me firſt to *London*, there was twenty pounds offered for him by my Lady *Carlile*. No more now but deſiring a continuance of your bleſſing and prayers I reſt

Lond. 3 *Decem.* 1630. *Your dutifull Son,* J. H.

XXXV.

To the Lord Cottington, *Ambaſſador Extraordinary for his Majeſty of great* Brittain *in the Court of* Spaine.

My Lord,

I Receiv'd your Lordſhips lately by *Harry Davies* the *Courreo Santo*, and I return my humble thanks, that you were pleas'd to be mindfull (amongſt ſo many high negotiations) of the old buſineſſe touching the viceroy of *Sardinia*, I have acquainted my Lord of *Briſtoll* accordingly, our eyes here look very greedily after your Lordſhip, and the ſucceſs of your Ambaſſie, & we are glad to hear the buſines is brought to ſo good a paſſe, and that the capitulations are ſo honorable (the high effects of your wiſdom.)

For news: the *Swedes* do notable feats in *Germany*, and we hope they cutting the emperour and *Bavarian* ſo much work to do, and the good officeswe are to expect from *Spain* upon this redintegration of peace, will be an advantage to the Prince Palatin, and facilitet matters for reſtoring him to his Countrey.

Ther is little news at our Court, but that ther fell an ill-favoured quarrell 'twixt Sir *Kenelm Digby*, and Mr. *Goring*, Mr. *Jermin*, & others at St. *James* lately about Mrs. *Baker* the Maid of honor, and Duells were like to grow of it, but that the buſines was taken

up

up by the Lord Treaſurer, my Lord of *Dorſet*, and others appointed by the King; my Lord of *Sunderland* is ſtill ill diſpoſ'd; he will'd me to remember his hearty ſervice to your Lordſhip, and ſo did Sir *Arthur Ingram*, and my Lady, they all wiſh you a happy and honorable return, as doth

Lond. 1. March, 1630. *Your Lordſhips moſt humble and ready* Servitor, J. H.

XXXVI.

To my Lo. Viſcount Rockſavage.

My Lord,

SOmſay, *the Italian loves no favor, but what's future*; though I have convers'd much with that Nation, yet I am nothing infected with their humor in this point: for I love favors *paſs'd* as well, the remembrance of them joyes my very heart, and makes it melt within me; when my thoughts reflect upon your Lordſhip I have many of theſe fits of joy within me, by the pleaſing ſpeculation of ſo many moſt noble favors and reſpects; which I ſhall dayly ſtudy to improve and merit

My Lord,

Weſtmin. 22. *Mar.* 1630. *Your Lordſhips moſt humble and ready* Servitor, J. H.

XXXVII.

To the Earl of Briſtol.

My Lord,

I Doubt not but your Lordſhip hath had intelligence from time to time what firm invaſions the King of *Swedes* hath made into *Germany*, and by what degrees he hath mounted to this height, having but ſix thouſand foot, and five hundred horſe, when he entred firſt to *Meclenburg*, and taken that Town while Commiſſioners ſtood treating on both ſides in his Tent; how therby his Army much encreas'd, and ſo ruſh'd further into the heart of the Countrey, but paſſing near *Magdenburg*, being diffident of his own ſtrength, he ſuffer'd *Tilly* to take that great Town with ſo much effuſion of blood, becauſe they would receive no quarter; your Lordſhip hath alſo heard of the battel of *Leipſick*; where *Tilly* notwithſtanding the Victory he had got o're the Duke of *Saxony* a few days before, receiv'd an utter diſcomfiture, upon which victory the King ſent Sir *Thomas Roe* a Preſent of two thouſand pounds and in his letter calls him his *ſtrenuum conſultorem*, he being one of

the firſt who had advis'd him to this *German* War after he had made Peace 'twixt him and the *Polander*. I preſume alſo your Lordſhip heard how he met *Tilly* again near *Auſpurg*, and made him go upon a wooden leg wherof he dyed, and after ſoundly plunder'd the *Bavarian*, and made him flee from his own houſe at *Munchen*, and rifled his very Cloſets.

Now your Lordſhip ſhall underſtand, that the ſaid King is at *Mentz*, and keeps a Court ther like an Emperour, there being above twelve Ambaſſadors with him. The King of *France* ſent a great Marquis for his Ambaſſador to *put* him in mind of his Articles, and to tell him that his Chriſtian Majeſty wondred he would croſſe the *Rhine* without his privity, and wondred more that he would invade the Church-Lands, meaning the Archbiſhop of *Mentz*, who had put himſelf under the protection of *France*; The *Swede* anſwer'd. That he had not broke the leaſt title of the Articles agreed on and touching the ſaid Archbiſhop he had not ſtood Neutral as was promiſed, therfore he had juſtly ſet on his ſkirts. The Ambaſſador replied, In caſe of breach of Articles, his Maſter had eighty thouſand men to pierce *Germany* when he pleas'd; The King anſwer'd, That he had but twenty thouſand, and thoſe ſhould be ſooner at the Walls of *Paris*, then his fourſcore thouſand ſhould be on the frontiers of *Germany*. If this new Conqueror goes on with this violence, I believe it will caſt the policy of all Chriſtendom into another mould, and beget new Maximes of State for none can foretel wher his monſtrous progreſs will terminat: Sir *Henry Vane* is ſtill in *Germany* obſerving his motions, and they write that they do not agree well; as I heard the King ſhould tell him that he ſpoke nothing but *Spaniſh* to him: Sir *Robert Anſtruther* is alſo at *Vienna*, being gon thither from the Diet at *Ratisbon*.

I hear the Infante Cardinal is deſign'd to com Governor of the *Netherlands*, and paſſeth by way of *Italy*, and ſo through *Germany*: his brother *Don Carlos* is lately dead. So I humbly take my leav and reſt *My Lord*,

Weſtmin. 23. *Apr.* 1630. *Your Lordſhips moſt humble and ready Servitor*, J. H.

XXXVIII.

To my noble Lady, the Lady Cor.

Madame,

YOu ſpoke to me for a Cook who had ſeen the world abroad, and I think the Bearer hereof willfit your Ladiſhips turn. He can marinat fiſh, make gellies, he is excellent for a *pickant* ſawce, and

and the *Haugon*; beſides, Madam, he is paſſing good for an *Olla*; He will tell your Ladiſhip, that the reverend Matron the *olla podrida* hath intellectuals and ſenſes; Mutton, Beef, and Bacon, are to her, as the Will, Underſtanding, and Memory, are to the ſoul; Cabbage, Turnips, Artichocks, Potatoes and Dates, are her five Senſes, and Pepper the common ſenſe; ſhe muſt have Marrow to keep life in her; and ſom birds to make her light, by all means ſhe muſt go adorn'd with chains of Sauſages; He is alſo good at Larding of meat after the *mode* of *France*. Madame, you may make proof of him, and if your Ladiſhip find him too ſawcy or waſtful, you may return him whence you had him. So I reſt

Madam,

Weſtmin. 2. Jun. 1630. *Your Ladiſhips moſt humble Servitor*, J. H.

XXXIX.

To Mr. E. D.

SIR,

YOu write to me, that *T. B.* intends to give money for ſuch a place, if he doth, I fear it will be verified in him, That a *fool and his money is ſoon parted*; for I know he will be never able to execute it: I heard of a late Secretary of State that could not read the next morning his own hand-writing; and I have read of *Caligula*'s horſe that was made Conſull, therfore I pray tell him from me, (for I wiſh him well) that if he thinks he is fit for that Office, he looks upon himſelf through a falſe glaſſe, a trotting horſe is fit for a Coach, but not for a Ladies ſaddle, and an ambler is proper for a Ladies ſaddle, but not for a Coach. If *Tom* undertakes this place, he will be as an ambler in a coach, or a trotter under a Ladies ſaddle, when I com to Town, I will put him upon a far fitter and more feaſable buſines for him, and ſo commend me to him, for I am his and

Weſtmin. 5. June, 1630. *Your true friend*, J. H.

XL.

To my Father.

SIR,

THer are two ambaſſadors extraordinary to goabroad ſhortly, the Earl of *Leiceſter*, and the Lord *Weſton*, this latter goes to *France*, *Savoy*, *Venice*, and ſo returns by *Florence*, a pleaſant journey, for he carrieth Preſents with him from King and Queen: The

Earl of *Leiceſter* is togo to the King of *Denmark*, and other Princes of *Germany*, the main of the Ambaſſie is to condole the late death of the Lady *Sophia* Queen *Dowager* of *Denmark* our Kings Grandmother: She was the Duke of *Meclenburgs* daughter, and her husband *Chriſtian* the third dying young, her portion which was forty thouſand pounds was reſtor'd her, and living a Widow forty four years after, ſhe grew to be ſo great a huſwife, ſetting three or four hundred people at work, that ſhe died worth neer two millions of dollars, ſo that ſhe was reputed the richeſt Queen of *Chriſtendom*: By the conſtitutions of *Denmark* this eſtate is diviſible amongſt her children wherof ſhe had five, the King of *Denmark*, the Dutcheſſe of *Saxone*, the Dutcheſs of *Brunſwick*, Queen *Anne*, and the Dutcheſs of *Holſtein*, the King being *Male* is to have two ſhares, our King and the Lady *Elizabeth* is to have that which ſhould have belong'd to Queen *Anne*, ſo he is to return by the *Hague*: It pleas'd my Lord of *Leiceſter* to ſend for me to *Baynards* Caſtle, and proffer me to go Secretary in this Ambaſſage, aſſuring me that the journey ſhall tend to my profit and credit: So I have accepted of it, for I here very nobly of my Lord, ſo that I hope to make a boon voyage of it. I deſire as hitherto your prayers and bleſſing may accompany me; So with my love to my Brothers, and Siſters, I reſt

Lond. 5. May, 1632. *Your dutifull Son* J. H.

XLI.

To Mr. Aldcrman Moulſon *Governor of the Merchant Adventurers.*

SIR,

THe Earl of *Leiceſter*, is to go ſhorly Ambaſſador extraordinary to the King of *Denmark*, and he is to paſſe by *Hamburgh*: I underſtand by Mr. *Skinner* that the *Staple* hath ſom grievances to be redreſs'd. If this Ambaſſage may be an advantage to the *Company*, I will ſolicite my Lord that he may do you all the favor that may ſtand with his honor; ſo I ſhall expect your inſtructions accordingly, and reſt

Weſtmin. 1. *June*, 1632. *Yours ready to ſerve you*, J. H.

XLII.

XLII.

To Mr. Alderman Clethero, *Governor of the Eaſtland Company.*

SIR,

I Am inform'd of ſom complaints that your *Company* hath againſt the King of *Denmarks* officers in the *Sound*. The earl of *Leiceſter* is nominated by his Majeſty to go Ambaſſador extraordinary to that King and other Princes of *Germany*; If this Ambaſſie may be advantagious unto you, you may ſend me your directions, and I will attend my Lord accordingly, to do you any favor, that may ſtand with his honor, and conduce to your benefit, and redreſſe of grievances; ſo I take my leave and reſt,

Weſtmin. 1. *of June*, 1632. *Your ready to do you ſervice*, J. H.

XLIII.

To the Right Honorable the Earl of Leiceſter *at* Pettworth.

My Lord,

SIR *John Pennington* is appointed to carry your Lordſhip and your Company to *Germany*, and he intends to take you up at *Margets*. I have bin with Mr. *Bourlamack*, and receiv'd a Bil of exchange from him for ten thouſand dollars payable in *Hamburgh*. I have alſo receiv'd two thouſand pounds of Sir *Paul Pinder* for your Lordſhips uſe, and he did me the favor to pay it me all in old gold, your allowance hath begun ſince the twenty five of *July* laſt at eight pound *per diem*, and is to continue ſo till your Lordſhip return to his Majeſty. I underſtand by ſom Merchants to day upon the Exchange, that the King of *Denmark* is at *Luckſtadt*, and ſtayes there all this Summer, if it be ſo, 'twill ſave half the voyage of going to *Coppenhagen*, for in lieu of the *Sound*, we need go no further then the River of *Elve*: ſo I reſt,

Weſtmin. 13. Aug. 1632. *Your Lordſhips moſt humble and faithful* Servitor, J. H.

XLIIII.

To the Right Honorable the Lord Mohun.

My Lord,

THough any command from your Lordſhip be welcom to me at all times, yet that, which you lately enjoyn'd me in yours of the twelfth of *Auguſt*, that I ſhould inform your Lordſhip of

of what I know touching *the Inquiſition*, is now a little unſeaſonable, becauſe I have much to do to prepare my ſelf for this employment to *Germany*, therfore I cannot ſatisfie you in that fulnes as I could do otherwiſe. The very name of the *Inquiſition*, is terrible all *Chriſtendom* over, and the King of *Spain* himſelf, with the chiefeſt of his *Grandes* tremble at it. It was founded firſt by the Catholic King *Ferdinand* (our *Henry* the eighths Father-in-Law) for he having got *Granada*, and ſubdued all the *Moors*, who had had firm footing in that Kingdom about 700. years, yet he ſuffer'd them to live peaceably a while in point of conſcience; but afterwards he ſent a ſolemn *Mandamus* to the Jacobin Fryers to endeavour the converſion of them by preaching, and all other means; They finding that their pains did little good (and that thoſe whom they had converted turn'd Apoſtats) obtain'd power to make a reſearch, which afterwards was call'd *Inquiſition*, and it was ratified by Pop *Sixtus*, that if they would not conform themſelves by fair means, they ſhould be forc'd to it. The Jacobins being found too ſevere herein, and for other abuſes beſides, this *Inquiſition* was taken from them, and put into the hands of the moſt ſufficient Eccleſiaſtics. So a Counſell was eſtabliſhed, and Officers appointed accordingly: Whoſoever was found pendulous and branling in his Religion was brought by a Sergeant call'd *Familiar*, before the ſaid Counſell of *Inquiſition*, His accuſer or *delator* ſtands behind a peece of Tapiſtry, to ſee whether he be the party, and if he be, then they put divers ſubtill and entrapping interrogatories unto him, and whether he confeſs any thing or no, he is ſent to priſon. When the ſaid *Familiar* goes to any houſe, though it be in the dead of the night (& that's the time commonly they uſe to com, or in the dawn of the day) all doors and trunks and cheſts fly open to him, and the firſt thing he doth he ſeizeth the partie breeches, ſearcheth his pockets, and takes his keyes, and ſo rummageth all his cloſets and trunks: and a public Notary whom he carrieth with him takes an Inventory of evry thing, which is ſequeſtred and depoſited in the hands of ſom of his next neighbours; The party being hurried away in a cloſe Coach, and clapt in priſon, he is there eight days before he makes his appearance, and then they preſent unto him the Croſs, and the Miſſall Book to ſwear upon; if he refuſeth to ſwear, he convinceth himſelf, and though he ſwear, yet he is remanded to priſon; This Oath commonly is preſented before any accuſation be produc'd; His Goaler is ſtrictly commanded to pry into his actions, his deportment, words, and countenance, and to ſet ſpies upon him, and whoſoever of his fellow priſoners, or others can produce any thing againſt him, he hath a reward for it: At laſt after divers appearances,

pearances, examinations, and ſcrutinies, the Information againſt him is read, but the witneſſes names are conceal'd, then is he appointed a Proctor and an Advocat, but he muſt not conſer or adviſe with them privately, but in the face of the Court; The Kings Attorney is a party in't, and the accuſers commonly the ſole witneſſes. Being to name his own Lawyers oftentimes others are diſcovered and fall into trouble; while he is thus in priſon, he is ſo abhor'd, and abandoned of all the world, that none will, at leaſt none dare viſit him. Though one clear himſelf, yet he cannot be freed, till an *Act of faith* paſſe; which is done ſeldom, but very ſolemnly. Ther are few who having fallen into the gripes of the *Inquiſition* do ſcap the rack; or the *Sambenito* which is a ſtreight yellow coat without ſleeves, having the pourtrait of the Devil painted up and down in black and upon their heads they carry a Miter of paper, with a man frying in the flames of hell upon't, they gag their mouthes, and tie a great cord about their necks; The Judges meet in ſom uncouth dark dungeon, and the Executioner ſtands by, clad in a cloſe dark garment, his head and face cover'd with a Chaperon, out of which ther are but two holes to look through, and a huge Link burning in his hand; When the Eccleſiaſtic Inquiſitors have pronounc'd the Anathema againſt him, they tranſmit him to the ſecular Judges to receive the ſentence of death, for Church-men muſt not have their hands imbru'd in blood, the King can mitigat any puniſhment under death, nor is a Noble-man ſubject to the rack.

I pray be pleas'd to pardon this rambling imperfect relation, and take in good part my Conformity to your Commands, for I am

Your Lordſhips moſt ready and faithful
Weſtminſter 30. Aug. 1632. *Servitor*, J. H.

Familiar

Familiar LETTERS.

SECTION VI.

I.

To *P.W.* Esq; at the Signet Office, from the *Englisſh* House in *Hamburgh.*

WE are safely com to *Germany*, Sir *John Pennington* took us aboard in one of his Majesties Ships at *Margets*; and the Wind stood so fair, that we were at the mouth of the *Elve* upon Munday following. It pleas'd my Lord I should Land first with two Footmen, to make hast to *Gluckſtad*, to learn wher the King of *Denmark* was, and he was at *Reinsburgh*, som two dayes journey off, at a *Richſdagh* an Assembly that corresponds our Parliament: My Lord the next day Landed at *Glukſtad*, wher I had provided an accommodation for him, though he intended to have gon for *Hamburgh*, but I was bold to tell him, that in regard ther were som ombrages, and not onely so, but open and actual differences 'twixt the King & that Town, it might be ill taken, if he went thither first, before he had attended the King. So I left my Lord at *Glukſtad*, and being com hither to take up 8000. rich Dollars upon Mr. *Burlamachs* Bills, and fercht Mr. *Avery* our Agent here; I return to morrow to attend my Lord again. I find that matters are much off the hinges 'twixt the King of *Denmark* and this Town.

The King of *Sweden* is advancing apace to find out *Walleſtein*, and *Walleſtein* him, and in all appearance they will be shortly engag'd.

No more now, for I am interpell'd by many busineſſes; when you write, deliver your Letters to Mr. *Railton*, who will see them safely convey'd, for a little before my departure I brought him acquainted with my Lord, that he might negotiat som things at Court. So with my service and love to all at *Weſtminſter*. I rest

Your faithful Servitor, J. H.

Hamburgh, Octob. 23. 1632.

II. *To*

II.

To my Lord Viſcount S. from Hamburgh.

SInce I was laſt in Town, my Lord of *Leiceſter* hath attended the King of *Denmark* at *Reinsburgh* in *Holſteinland*; he was brought thither from *Glukſtad* in indifferent good equipage, both for Coaches and Waggons, but he ſtayed ſom dayes at *Reinsburg* for Audience: we made a comly gallant ſhew in that kind, when we went to Court, for we were near upon a hundred all of one peece in mourning: It pleas'd my Lord to make me the Orator, and ſo I made a long Latin ſpeech, *alta voce*, to the King in Latin, of the occaſion of this Ambaſſie, and tending to the praiſe of the deceaſed Queen: and I had better luck then Secretary *Nanton* had ſom thirty years ſince, with *Roger* Earl of *Rutland*: for at the beginning of his Speech, when he had pronounc'd *Sereniſſimo Rex*, he was daſh'd out of countenance, and ſo gravell'd that he could go no further; I made another to *Chriſtian* the fifth, his eldeſt Son King elect of *Denmark*: for though that Crown be purely electif, yet for theſe three laſt Kings, they wrought ſo with the people, that they got their eldeſt Sons choſen, and declar'd before their death, and to aſſume the Title of Kings elect. At the ſame Audience, I made another Speech to Prince *Frederic*, *Archbiſhop* of *Breme*, the Kings third Son, and he hath but one more (beſides his natural iſſue) which is Prince *Ulric*, now in the Wars with the Duke of *Sax*: and they ſay ther is an alliance contracted already, 'twixt *Chriſtian* the fifth, and the Duke of *Sax* his daughter. This ceremony being performd, my Lord deſir'd to find his own diet, and then he fell to divers buſineſſes, which is not fitting for me to foreſtal, or impart unto your Lordſhip now, ſo we ſtaied there near upon a moneth. The King feaſted my Lord once, and it laſted from eleven of the clock, till towards the evening, during which time, the King began thirty five healths: the firſt to the Emperor, the ſecond to his Nephew of *England*, and ſo went over all the Kings and Queens of Chriſtendom, but he never remembred the Prince *Palſgraves* health, or his neec's all the while, the King was taken away at laſt in his chair, but my Lord of *Leiceſter* bore up ſtoutly all the while, ſo that when ther cam two of the Kings Guard to take him by the Arms, as he was going down the ſtairs, my Lord ſhook them off and went alone.

The next morning I went to Court for ſom diſpatches, but the King was gon a hunting at break of day, but going to ſom other of his Officers, their ſervants told me without any appearance of ſhame, That their Maſters were drunk over night, and ſo it would be late before they would riſe.

A few days after we went to *Gothorp Caſtle* in *Sleſwickland*, to the Duke of *Holſteins* Court, where at my Lords firſt audience, I

made another Latin Speech to the Duke, touching his Gran-Mothers death: our entertainment there was brave (though a little fulſom) My Lord was lodg'd in the Dukes Caſtle, and parted with Preſents, which is more then the King of *Denmark* did: thence we went to *Huſem* in *Ditzmarſh*, to the Dutcheſs of *Holſteins* Court (our Queen *Anns* youngeſt Siſter) where we had alſo very full entertainment; I made a ſpeech to her alſo, about her Mothers death, and when I nam'd the Lady *Sophia*, the tears came down her cheeks. Thence we came back to *Rheinsburg*, and ſo to this Town of *Hamburgh*, where my Lord intends to repoſe ſom dayes; after an abrupt odd journey we had through *Holſteinland*, but I believe it will not be long, in regard Sir *John Pennington* ſtayes for him upon the River. We expect Sir *Robert Anſtruther* to com from *Vienna* hither, to take the advantage of the Kings ſhip.

We underſtand that the Imperial and *Swediſh* army have made near approaches one to the other, and that ſom ſkirmiſhes and blows have bin already 'twixt them; which are the forerunners of a battle. So my good Lord I reſt

Your moſt humble and faithful
Hamburgh, 9 Octob. *Servitor*, J. H,
1632.

III.

To the Right Honourable the Earl R. *from* Hamburgh.

My Lord,

THough your Lordſhip muſt needs think, that in the imployment I am in (which requires a whole man) my ſpirits muſt be diſtracted by multiplicity of buſineſſes; yet becauſe I would not recede from my old method, and firſt principles of travell, when I came to any great City, to couch in writing what's moſt obſervable, I ſequeſtred my ſelf from other Affairs, to ſend your Lordſhip what followeth touching this great *Hans*-Town.

The *Hans* or *Hanſiatic ligue* is very ancient, ſom would derive the word from hand, becauſe they of the ſociety plight their faith by that action: Others derive it from *Hanſa*, which in the *Gothic* toung is Counſell: Others would have it com from *Hander ſee*, which ſignifies neer or upon the Sea, and this paſſeth for the beſt Etymology, becauſe their Towns are all ſeated ſo, or upon ſom navigable River neer the ſea. The extent of the old *Hans* was from the *Nerve* in *Livonia* to the *Rhine*, and contain'd 62 great *Mercantill Towns*, which were divided to four Precincts: The chiefeſt of the firſt Precinct was *Lubeck*, wher the Archiſs of their ancient records, and their prime Chancery is ſtill, and this Town is

is within that Verge: *Cullen* is cheif of the ſecond Precinct: *Brunſwic* of the third: and *Danzic* of the fourth. The Kings of *Poland* and *Sweden* have ſued to be their Protector, but they refus'd them, becauſe they were not Princes of the Empire, they put off alſo the King of *Denmark* with a complement, nor would they admit the King of *Spain* when he was moſt potent in the *Netherlands* though afterwards when 'twas too late, they deſir'd the help of the *Ragged Staff*: nor of the Duke of *Anjou*, notwithſtanding that the world thought he ſhould have married our Queen, who interceded for him, and ſo 'twas probable, that therby they might recover their privileges in *England*, ſo that I do not find they ever had any Protector, but the great Maſter of *Pruſſia*; and their want of a Protector did them ſom prejudice in that famous difference they had with our Queen.

The old *Hans* had extraordinary immunities given them by our *Henry* the third, becauſe they aſſiſted him in his wars with ſo many ſhips, and as they pretend, the King was not only to pay them for the ſervice of the ſaid Ships, but for the Veſſels themſelvs if they miſcarried: Now it happen'd that at their return to *Germany*, from ſerving *Henry* the third, ther was a great Fleet of them caſt away; for which, according to Covenant, they demanded reparation; Our King in lieu of money, amongſt other acts of Grace, gave them a priviledge to pay but one *per cent.* which continued untill Queen *Maries* reign; and ſhe by advice of King *Philip*, her husband, as 'twas conceiv'd, enhaunc'd the one to twenty *per cent.* The *Hans* not only complain'd, but clamor'd loudly for breach of their ancient privileges confirm'd unto them, time out of mind, by thirteen ſucceſſive Kings of *England*, which they pretended to have purchaſed with their money. King *Philip* undertook to accomodate the buſines, but Queen *Mary* dying a little after, and he retiring, ther could be nothing don. Complaint being made to Queen *Elizabeth*, ſhe anſwer'd, *That as ſhe would not innovat any thing, ſo ſhe would maintain them ſtill in the ſame condition ſhe found them*: hereupon their Navigation and Trafic ceas'd a while: Wherfore the *Engliſh* tryed what they could do themſelves, & they thrive ſo well, that they took the whole trade into their own hands, and ſo divided themſelves (though they be now but one) to Staplers, and Merchant-Adventurers, the one reſiding conſtant in one place, wher they kept their Magazine of Wooll, the other ſtirring and adventuring to divers places abroad with Cloth, and other Manufactures; which made the *Hans* endeavor to draw upon them all the malignancy they could from all Nations: Moreover, the *Hans*-Towns being a body politic incorporated in the empire, complaind herof to the emperor, who ſent

over

over perſons of great quality to mediat an accommodation, but they could effect nothing. Then the Queen caus'd a Proclamation to be publiſh'd, that the *Eaſterlings*, or *Merchants* of the *Hans* ſhould be intreated & us'd as all other ſtrangers were within her Dominions, without any mark of difference, in point of commerce. This netled them more, therupon they bent their Forces more eagerly, and in a *Diet* at *Ratisbon*, they procur'd, That the *Engliſh* Merchants whohad aſſociated themſelves into *Fraternities* in *Embden*, and other places, ſhould be declar'd *Monopoliſts*; and ſo ther was a *Comitial Edict* publiſh'd againſt them, that they ſhould be exterminated, and baniſht out of all parts of the Empire, and this was don by the activity of one *Suderman* a great Civilian; Ther was there for the Queen, *Gilpin*, as nimble a man as *Suderman*, and he had the Chancelor of *Embden* to ſecond and countenance him, but they could not ſtop the ſaid Edict, wherin the Society of *Engliſh* Merchant-Adventurers was pronounc'd to be a Monopoly; yet *Gilpin* plaid his game ſo well, that he wrought under-hand, that the ſaid Imperial *Ban* ſhould not be publiſhed till after the diſſolution of the *Diet*, and that in the interim, the Emperor ſhould ſend Ambaſſador to *England*, to advertiſe the Queen of ſuch a *Ban* againſt her Merchants: But this wrought ſo little impreſſion upon the Queen, that the ſaid *Ban* grew rather ridiculous than formidable; for the Town of *Embden* harbour'd our Merchants notwithſtanding, and afterwards *Stode*, but they not being able to protect them ſo well from the Imperial *Ban*, they ſettled in this Town of *Hamburgh*: After this, the Queen commanded another proclamation to be divulg'd, that the *Eaſterlings*, or *Hanſiatic* Merchants ſhould be allowed to Trade in *England* upon the ſame conditions, and payment of duties, as her own ſubjects; provided, That the Engliſh Merchants might have interchangeable priviledge, to reſide and Trade peaceably in *Stode* o *Hamburgh*, or any wher elſe, within the precincts of the *Hans*: Thi incens'd them more, therupon they reſolv'd to cut off *Stode* and *Hamburgh* from being members of the *Hans*, or of the Empire; but they ſuſpended this deſſein till they ſaw what ſucceſſe the great *Spaniſh* Fleet ſhould have, which was then preparing in the year eighty eight, for they had not long before had recours to the King of *Spain*, and made him their own, and he had don them ſom material good Offices; wherfore to this day the Spaniſh Councel Is tax'd of improvidence, and imprudence, that ther was no uſe made of the *Hans*-Towns in that expedition.

The Queen finding that they of the *Hans* would not be contented with that equality ſhe had offer'd 'rwixt them and he own Subjects, put out a *Proclamation*; that they ſhould carry neith

Corn

Corn, Victuals, Arms, Timber, Masts, Cables, Minerals, nor any other materials, or men to *Spain* or *Portugal* And after the Queen growing more redoubtable and famous, by the overthrow of the Fleet of *Eighty eight*, the *Easterlings* fell to despair of doing any good: Add hereunto another disaster that befell them, the taking of sixty sailes of their Ships about the mouth of *Tagus* in *Portugal*, by the Queens Ships that were laden with *Ropas de contrabando*, *viz.* Goods prohibited by her former Proclamation into the Dominions of *Spain*: And as these Ships were upon point of being discharg'd, she had intelligence of a great Assembly at *Lubeck*, which had met of purpose to consult of means to be reveng'd of her; thereupon she staid and seiz'd upon the said sixty ships only two were freed to bring news what became of the rest. Hereupon the *Pole* sent an Ambassador to her, who spake in a high tone, but he was answer'd in a higher.

Ever since our Merchants have beaten a peacefull and free uninterrupted Trade into this Town, and elsiwhere within and without the *Sound*, with their Manufactures of Wooll, and found the way also to the White-Sea to *Archangel* and *Mosco*: Insomuch, that the premisses being well considered, it was a happy thing for *England*, that that clashing fell out 'twixt Her and the *Hans*, for it may be said to have been the cheif ground of that Shipping and Merchandising, which she is now com to, and wherewith she hath flourish'd ever since; But one thing is observable, that as that Imperiall or *Comitial Ban*, pronounc'd in the *Diet* at *Ratisbon* against our Merchants & Manufactures of wooll, incited them more to industry: so our *Proclamation* upon Alderman *Cockeins* project of transporting no white Cloths, but Died, and in their full manufacture, did cause both *Dutch* and *German* to turn *necessity* to a *ver-*, and made them far more ingenious to find ways, not only to , but to make Cloth, which hath much impair'd our Markets r since; for ther hath not been the third part of our Cloth d since, either here or in *Holland*.

My Lord, I pray be pleas'd to dispense with the prolixity of this Discours, for I could not wind it up closer, nor on a lesser bottom: I shall be carefull to bring with me those *Furrs* I had instructions for: So I rest

Hamburgh, 20 *Octob.* 1622.

Your Lordships most humble Servitor,

J. H.

IV.

To Cap. J. Smith *at the* Hague.

Captain,

HAving so wishfull an opportunity as this Noble Gentleman Mr. *James Crofts*, who coms with a Packet for the Lady *Elizabeth* from my Lord of *Leichester*, I could not but send you this friendly salute. We are like to make a speedier return then we expected from this Ambassie; for we found the King of *Denmark* in *Holstein*, which shortned our voyage from going to the *Sound*; The King was in an advantagious posture to give audience, for ther was a *Parlement* then at *Rheinsburg*, wher all the *Younkers* met. Amongst other things, I put my self to mark the carriage of the *Holstein* Gentlemen, as they were going in & out at the *Parlement House*; and observing well their Physioghomies, their Complexions, & Gate, I thought verily I was in *England*, for they resemble the *English* more, than either *Welsh* or *Scot* (though cohabiting upon the same Island) or any other people, that ever I saw yet; which makes me verily believe, that the *English* Nation came first from this lower circuit of *Saxony*; and ther is one thing that strengthneth me in this belief, that ther is an ancient Town hard by call'd *Lunden*, and an Island call'd *Angles*; whence it may well be that our Countrey came from *Brittania* to be *Anglia*.

This Town of *Hamburgh* from a society of *Brewers* is com to be a huge wealthy place, and her new Town is almost as big as the old; Ther is a shrewd jar 'twixt her and her *Protector*, the King of *Denmark*.

My Lord of *Leichester* hath don som good Offices to accommode matters: She *Chomps* extreamly, that ther should be such a *Bit* p[illegible] lately in her mouth, as the Fort at *Luckstadit*, which comman[illegible] her River of *Elve*, and makes her pay what Toll he please.

The King begins to fill his chests apace, which were so empti[illegible] in his late marches to *Germany*: He hath set a new Toll upon all Ships that passe to this Town; and in the *Sound* also ther be som extraordinary duties impos'd, wherat all Nations begin to murmure, specially the *Hollanders*, who say, that the old Primitive toll of the *Sound* was but a Rose-noble for evry *Ship*, but by a new Sophistry, it is now interpreted for evry *sail* that should pass thorow, insomuch, that the *Hollander* though he be a *Low-countrey* man, begins to speak *high-Dutch* in this point, a rough language you know, which made the *Italian* tell a *German* Gentleman once, that *when God Almighty thrust* Adam *out of Paradise, he spake Dutch*, but the *German* retorted wittily, *Then Sir; if God spake Dutch when* Adam *was ejected*, Eve *spake Italian when* Adam *was seduced*.

I

I could be larger, but for a ſudden avocation to buſines; ſo I moſt affectionately ſend my kindreſpects unto you, deſiring, when I am rendred to *London*, I may hear from you: So I am

Hamburg 22. *Octob.* 1632. *Your faithfull Friend to ſerve you*, J. H.

V.

To the Right Honorable the Earl of Br.

My Lord,

I Am newly return'd from *Germany*, whence ther came lately two Ambaſſadors extraordinary in one of the Ships royall, the Earl of *Lejceſter*, and Sir *Robert Amſtruther*: the latter came from *Vienna*, and I know little of his negotiations; but for my Lord of *Leiceſter*, I believe ther was never ſo much buſines diſpatch'd in ſo ſhort a compas of time, by any Ambaſſador, as your Lordſhip, who is beſt able to judge, will find by this ſhort relation: When my Lord was com to the King of *Denmarks* court, which was then at *Rheinsberg*, a good way within *Holſtein*; The firſt thing he did, was to condole the late Queen *Dowagers* death (our Kings Gran-Mother) which was don in ſuch an equipage, that the *Danes* confeſs'd, ther was never Queen of *Denmark* ſo mourn'd for: this ceremony being paſs'd, my Lord fell to buſines; and the firſt thing which he propounded, was, that for preventing or further effuſion of Chriſtian blood in *Germany*, and for the facilitating a way to reſtore peace to all *Chriſtendom*, His Majeſty of *Denmark* would joyn with his Nephew of great *Brittain*, to ſend a ſolemn Ambaſſie to the Emperour, and the King of *Sweden*, (the ends of whoſe proceedings were doubtfull) to mediat an accommodation, and to appear for him, who will be found moſt conformable to reaſon. To this, that King anſwer'd in writing (for that was the way of proceeding) that the *Emperour* and the *Swede* were com to that height and heat of war, and to ſuch a violence, that it is no time yet to ſpeak to them of peace; but when the fury is a little paſs'd: and the times more proper, he would take it for an Honour to joyn with his Nephew, and contribute the beſt means he could to bring about ſo good a Work

Then ther was computation made, what was due to the King of great *Britain*, & the Lady *Elizabeth*, out of their Gran-Mothers Eſtate, which was valued at neer upon two Millions of Dollars, and your Lordſhip muſt think it was a hard taſk to liquid at ſuch an account: This being don, my Lord deſir'd that part which was due to his Majeſty (our King) and the *Lady* his Siſter, which appear'd to amount unto eightſcore thouſand pounds ſterling:

That King anſwer'd, That he confeſs'd ther was ſo much money due, but his Mothers Eſtate was yet in the hands of Commiſſioners; and neither he nor any of his Siſters, had receiv'd their portions yet, and that his Nephew of *England*, and his Neece of *Holland*, ſhould receive theirs with the firſt; but he did intimat beſides, that ther were ſom conſiderable accounts 'twixt him and the Crown of *England*, for ready moneys he had lent his brother King *James*, and for the thirty thouſand pounds a moneth, that was by Covenant promis'd him for the ſupport of his late Army in *Germany*. Then my Lord propounded, That His Majeſty of Great *Britans* Subjects were not well us'd by his Officers in the *Sound*: for though that was but a Tranſitory paſſage into the *Baltic Sea*, and that they neither bought nor ſould any thing upon the place, yet they were forc'd to ſtay there many dayes to take up money at high intereſt, to pay divers Tolls for their Merchandize, before they have expos'd them to vent: Therfore it was deſired, that for the future, what *Engliſh Merchant* ſoever ſhould paſs through the *Sound*, it ſhould be ſufficient for him to Regiſter an invoice of his *Cargazon* in the *Cuſtom-houſe Book*; and give his Bond to pay all duties at his return, when he had made his Market. To this my Lord had a fair anſwer, and ſo procur'd a public *Inſtrument* under that Kings Hand and Seal, and ſign'd by his Counſellors, which he had brought over, wherin the Propoſition was granted; which no Ambaſſador could obtain before. Then 'twas alledg'd, that the *Engliſh Merchant Adventurers* who trade into *Hamburgh*, have a new Toll lately impos'd upon them at *Luckſtid*, which was deſir'd to be taken off. To this alſo, ther was the like inſtrument given, that the ſaid Toll ſhould be levied no more. Laſtly, my Lord (in regard he was to paſs by the *Hague*) deſir'd that Hereditary part, which belong'd to the Lady *Elizabeth* out of her *Gran-Mothers* Eſtate, becauſe His Majeſty knew well what Croſſes and Affiictions ſhe had paſs'd, and what a numerous iſſue ſhe had to maintain; And my Lord of *Leiceſter* would ingage his Honor, and all the Eſtate he hath in the World, That this ſhould no way prejudice the accounts he is to make with his Majeſty of Great *Britan*. The King of *Denmark* highly extoll'd the Noblenes of this motion; but he proteſted, that he had bin ſo drain'd in the late Wars, that his Cheſts are yet very empty. Hereupon my Lord was feaſted, and ſo departed.

He went then to the Duke of *Holſtein* to *Sleſwick*, wher he found him at his Caſtle of *Gothorp*, and truly I did not think to have found ſuch a magnificent building in theſe bleak parts. Ther alſo my Lord did condole the death of the late Queen that *Gran-Mother*, and he receiv'd very Princely entertainment.

Then he went to *Husem*, where the like ceremony of Condolement was perform'd at the Dutchess of *Holsteins* Court, His Majesties (our Kings) *Ant.*

Then he came to *Hamburgh*; wher that instrument which my Lord had procur'd, for remitting of the new Toll at *Gluckstad*, was deliver'd the Company of our Merchants adventers; and som other good offices don for that town, as matters stood 'twixt them and the King of *Denmark*.

Then we came to *Stode* wher *Lesly* was Governor, who carried his foot in a scarfe for a wound he had receiv'd at *Buckstobo*, and he kept that place for the King of *Sweden*: and som busines of consequence was don ther also.

So we came to *Broomsbottle*, wher we staid for a Wind som daies: and in the midway of our voyage, we met with a *Holland* ship, who told us, the King of *Sweden* was slain; and so we return'd to *London* in lesse then three moneths: And if this was not business enough for such a compass of time, I leave your Lordship to judge.

So craving your Lordships pardon for this lame account, I rest

Your Lordships most humble and

Lond. 1. Octob. 1632. *ready* Servitor, J. H.

VI.

To my Brother Dr. Howell, *at his House in* Horsley.

My good Brother,

I Am safely return'd from *Germany*, thanks be to God; and the news which we heard at sea by a *Dutch* shipper, about the midst of our voyage from *Hamburgh*, it seems proves too true, which was of the fall of the King of *Sweden*. One *Ferbire*, who sayes that he was in the very action, brought the first news to this Town, & every corner rings of it; yet such is the extravagancy of som, that they will lay wagers he is not yet dead, & the *Exchange* is full of such people. He was slain at *Lutzen* field battle, having made the Imperial Army give ground the day before; and being in pursuance of it, the next morning in a sudden Fog that fell, the Cavelry on both sides being engag'd, he was kill'd in the midst of the Troops, and none knows who kill'd him, whether one of his own men, or the enemy; but finding himself mortally hurt, he told *Saxen Waymar*, *Cosin, I pray look to the Troops, for I think I have enough*. His body was not only rescued, but his forces had the better of the day; *Papenheim* being kill'd before him, whom he esteem'd the greatest Captain of all his enemies; for he was us'd

to ſay, That he had three men to deal withal, a *Pultron*, a *Jeſuit*, and a *Souldier*; by the two firſt, he meant *Walſtein*, and the Duke, of *Bavaria*; by the laſt *Papenheim*.

Queſtionleſſe this *Guſtavus* (whoſe anagram is *Auguſtus*) was a great Captain, and a gallant man, and had he ſurviv'd that laſt victory, he would have put the Emperor to ſuch a plunge, that ſom think he would hardly have bin able to have made head againſt him to any purpoſe again. Yet his own Allies confeſſe, That none knew the bottom of his deſigns.

He was not much affected to the *Engliſh*, witneſſe the ill uſage Marquis *Hammilton* hath with his 6000 men, wherof ther return'd not 600, the reſt dyed of hunger and ſickneſſe, having never ſeen the face of an enemy; Witneſs alſo his harſhneſs to our Ambaſſadors, & the rigid terms he would have tied the Prince *Palſgrave* unto. So with my affectionat reſpects to Mr. *Mouſchamp*, and kind commends to Mr. *Bridger*, I reſt,

Your loving Brother,

Weſtmin. 5. Decem. 1632. J. H.

VII.

To the R. R. *Dr.* Field, *Lord Biſhop of St.* Davids.

My Lord,

YOur late Letter affected me with two contrary paſſions, with gladneſſe, and ſorrow; the beginning of it dilated my ſpirits with apprehenſions of joy, that you are ſo well recover'd of your late ſickneſs, which I heartily congratulat; but the concluſion of your Lordſhips Letter, contracted my ſpirits, and plung'd them in a deep ſenſe of juſt ſorrow, while you pleaſe to write me news of my dear Fathers death. *Permulſit initium, percuſſit finis.* Truly my Lord, it is the heavieſt news that ever was ſent me: but when I recollect my ſelf, and conſider the fairneſs and maturity of his Age, and that it was rather a gentle *diſſolution* than a *death*: When I contemplat that infinit advantage he hath got by this change and tranſmigration, it much lightens the weight of my grief; for if ever human ſoul entred heaven, ſurely his is there; ſuch was his conſtant piety to God, his rare indulgence to his children, his charity to his neighbours, and his candor in reconciling differences; ſuch was the gentleneſſe of his diſpoſition, his unwearied courſe in actions of vertue, that I wiſh my ſoul no other felicity, when ſhe hath ſhaken off theſe Rags of Fleſh, than to aſcend to his, and co-enjoy the ſame bliſs.

Excuſe me, my Lord, that I take my leave at this time [illegible] rupt-

ruptly of you; when this ſorrow is a little diſgeſted, you ſhall hear further from me, for I am

Your Lordſhips moſt true and
Weſt. 1. of May 1632. *humble Servitor, J. H.*

VIII.

To the Earl of Leiceſter *at* Penſhurſt.

My Lord,

I Have delivered Mr. Secretary *Cook* an account of the whole *legation*, as your Lordſhip inordred me, which contain'd neer upon twenty ſheets; I attended him alſo with the Note of your extraordinaries, wherein I find him ſomthing difficult and dilatory yet. The Governor of the *Eaſtland* Company, Mr. Alderman *Clerbero*, will attend your Lordſhip at your return to Court to acknowledg your favour unto them. I have delivered him a Copy of the tranſactions of things that concern'd their Company at *Rheinsburgh*.

The news we heard at Sea of the King of *Sweden*'s death is confirm'd more and more, and by the computation I have been a little curious to make, I find that he was kill'd the ſame day your Lordſhip ſet out of *Hamburgh*. But ther is other news com ſince, of the death of the Prince *Palatin*, who, as they write, being return'd from viſiting the Duke *De deux Ponts* to *Mentz*, was ſtruck there with the Contagion; yet by ſpecial ways of cure, the malignity was expell'd, and great hopes of recovery, when the news came of the death of the King of *Sweden*, which made ſuch impreſſions in him, that he dyed few dayes after, having overcom all difficulties concluding with the *Swede*, and the Governour of *Frankindall*, and being ready to enter into a repoſſeſſion of his Countrey: A ſad deſtiny.

The *Swedes* bear up ſtill, being fomented and ſupported by the *French*, who will not ſuffer them to leave *Germany* yet. A Gentleman that came lately from *Italy*, told me, that ther is no great joy in *Rome* for the death of the King of *Sweden*: The *Spaniards* up and down, will not ſtick to call this *Pope Lutherano*, and that he had intelligence with the *Swede*. 'Tis true, that he hath not been ſo forward to aſſiſt the Emperor in this quarrel, and that in open Conſiſtory, when ther was ſuch a *contraſto* 'twixt the Cardinals for a ſupply from St. *Peter*, he declar'd, That he was well ſatisfied that this War in *Germany* was no War of *Religion*; which made him diſmiſſe the Imperial Ambaſſadors with this ſhort anſwer, That the Emperor had drawn theſe miſchiefs upon himſelf; for at that time when he ſaw the *Swedes* upon the Frontires of

Germany, if he had imployed thoſe men and moneys, which he conſum'd to trouble the Peace of *Italy*, in making War againſt the Duke of *Mantova* againſt them, he had not had now ſo potent an enemy. So I take my leave for this time, being

Weſtminſt. 3. June. *Your Lordſhips moſt humble and*
1625 *obedient* Servitor, J.H.

IX.

To Mr. E.D.

SIR,

I Thank you a thouſand times for the Noble entertainment you gave me at *Berry*, and the pains you took in ſhewing me the Antiquities of that place. In requital; I can tell you of a ſtrange thing I ſaw lately here, and I beleive tis true; As I paſs'd by St. *Duſtans* in Fleet-ſtreet the laſt Saturday, I ſtepp'd into a Lapidary, or Stone-cutters ſhop, to treat with the Maſter for a ſtone to be put upon my Fathers Tomb: and caſting my eyes up and down, I might ſpie a huge Marble with a large inſcription upon't, which was thus to my beſt remembrance:

Here lies John Oxenham, *a goodly young man, in whoſe Chamber, as he was ſtrugling with the pangs of death, a Bird with a white breſt was ſeen fluttering about his Bed, and ſo vaniſh'd.*

Here lies alſo Mary Oxenham, *the ſiſter of the ſaid* John, *who died the next day, and the ſame Apparition was ſeen in the Room.*

Then another ſiſter is ſpoke of.

Then, *Here lies hard by* James Oxenham, *the ſon of the ſaid* John *who dyed a Child in his Cradle a little after, and ſuch a Bird was ſeen fluttering about his head, a little before he expir'd, which vaniſh'd afterwards.*

At the bottome of the Stone there is,

Here lies Elizabeth Oxenham; *the Mother of the ſaid* John *who died ſixteen years ſince, when ſuch a bird with a white breſt was ſeen about her bed before her death.*

To all theſe there be divers Witneſſes, both Squires and Ladies, whoſe names are engraven upon the Stone: This Stone is to be ſent to a Town hard by Exeter wher this happen'd.

Were you here, I could raiſe a choice diſcours with you hereupon. So hoping to ſee you the next term, to requite ſome of your favours, I reſt

Weſtmin. 3. July 1632. *Your true friend to ſerve you*, J.

X. To

X.

To W. B. *Esq.*

SIR,

THe upbrading of a courteſie is as bad in the *Giver*, as ingratitude in the *Receiver* (though which you think I am loth to believe) be faulty in the firſt, I ſhall never offend in the ſecond, while

J. Howel,

Weſtmin. 24. *October* 1632.

XI.

To Sir Arthur Ingram *at* York.

SIR,

OUr greateſt news here now is, that we have a new Attorney General which is news indeed, conſidering the humour of the man, how he hath been alwayes ready to entertain any cauſe whereby he might claſh with the *Prerogative:* but now as Judg *Richardſon* told him, his head is full of *Proclamations*, and *Devices*, how to bring money into the *Exchequer*. He hath lately found out amongſt the old Records of the *Tower*, ſom precedents for raiſing a tax cald *Ship-money* in all the Port-Towns, when the Kingdom is in danger: Whether we are in danger or no, at preſent 'twere preſumption in me to judg, that belongs to his Majeſtie, and his Privy Counſel, who have their choice Inſtruments abroad for Intelligence; yet one with half an eye may ſee, we cannot be ſecure, while ſuch huge Fleets of men of War, both *Spaniſh*, *French*, *Dutch*. And *Dunkirkers*, ſom of them laden with Ammunition, Men, Arms, and Armies, do daily ſail on our Seas, and confront the Kings *Chambers*; while we have only three or four Ships abroad to guard our Coaſts and Kingdom, and to preſerve the faireſt Flower of the Crown, the Dominion of the Narrow-Seas, which I hear the *French* Cardinal begins to queſtion, and the *Hollander* lately would not vail to one of his Majeſties ſhips that brought over the Duke of *Lenox* and my Lord *Weſton* from *Bullen*; and indeed we are jeer'd abroad, that we ſend no more ſhips to guard our Seas.

Touching my Lord Ambaſſador *Weſton*, he had a brave journey of it, though it coſt dear: for 'tis thought 'twill ſtand his Maſtie in 25000 pounds, which makes ſom Criticks of the times, to cenſure the Lord Treaſurer, That now the King wanting money ſo much, he ſhould ſend his ſon abroad to ſpend him ſuch a ſum onely for delivering of Preſents and Complements: but I believe

beleive they are deceiv'd, for ther were matters of State alſo in the Ambaſſie.

The Lord *Weſton* paſſing by *Paris*, intercepted, and open'd a Packet of my Lord of *Hollands*, wherin ther were ſom Letters of Her Majeſties, this my Lord of *Holland* takes in that ſcorn, that he defied him ſince his comming, and demanded the combat of him, for which he is confin'd to his Houſe at *Kenſinton*; So with my humble ſervice to my Noble Lady, I reſt

Your much obliged Servitor,

Weſtmin. 30. *Jan.* 1633. J. H.

XII.

To the Lord Vicount Wentworth, *Lord Deputy of* Ireland, *and Lord Preſident of* York, *&c.*

My Lord,

I Was glad to apprehend the opportunity of this Packet to convey my humble ſervice to your Lordſhip.

Ther are old doings in *France*, and 'tis no new thing for the French to be alway a doing, they have ſuch a ſtirring genius. The Queen-Mother hath made an eſcape to *Bruſſels*, and Monſieur to *Lorain*, wher they ſay, he Courts very earneſtly the Dukes ſiſter, a young Lady under twenty; they ſay a Contract is paſs'd already, but the French Cardinal oppoſeth it; for they ſay that *Lorain Milk ſeldom breeds good blood in France*; Not only the King, but the whole Gallican Church hath proteſted againſt it in a ſolemn Synod, for the Heir apparant of the Crown of *France*, cannot marry without the Royal conſent. This aggravats a grudg the French King hath to the Duke, for ſiding with the Imperialiſts, & for things reflecting upon the Dutchy of *Bar*; for which he is hommageable to the Crown of *France*, as he is to the Emperor for *Lorain*: A hard taſk it is to ſerve two Maſters; and an unhappy ſituation it is, to lie 'twixt two puiſſant Monarchs; as the Duke of *Savoy* and *Lorain* do; So I kiſs your Lordſhips hands, and reſt

My Lord,

Your moſt humble and ready

Weſtmin. 1 *of April.* 1633.

Servitor, J. H.

XIII.

To the moſt Noble Lady, the Lady Cornwallis.

Madam,

IN conformity to your commands, which ſway with me as much as an act of Parliament, I have ſent your Ladiſhip this ſmall Hymn for *Chriſtmas* day, now near approaching; if your Ladiſhip pleaſe to put an Air to it, I have my reward.

1. *Hail holy Tyde,*
Wherein a Bride,
A Virgin (which is more)
Brought forth a Son,
The like was don,
Ne're in the world before.

2. *Hail ſpotleſt Maid,*
Who thee upbraid,
To have been born in ſin,
Do little waigh,
What in thee lay,
Before thou didſt Lie-in.

3. *Three months thy Womb,*
Was made the Dome
Of Him, *whom Earth nor Air,*
Nor the vaſt mould
Of Heaven can hold,
Cauſe he's Ubi ſtat air.

4. *O would he daign*
To reſt and raign
I'th centre of my heart:
And make it ſtill
His domicill,
And reſidence in part.

5. *But in ſo foul a Cell*
Can he abide to dwell?
Yes when he pleaſe to move
His Herbenger *to ſweep the Room,*
And with rich Odors it perfume,
Of Faith, of Hope, of Love.

So I humble kiſs your hands, and thank your Ladiſhip, that you

you would command in any thing that may conduce to your contentment

Your Ladiſhips moſt humble Servitor,

Weſtmin. 3 *Feb.* 1633. J. H.

XIV.

To the Lord Clifford *at* Knasburgh.

My Lord,

I Receiv'd your Lordſhips of the laſt of *June*, and I return my moſt humble thanks for the choice Nag you pleas'd to ſend me, which came in very good plight. Your Lordſhip deſires me to lay down what in my Travels abroad I obſerv'd of the preſent condition of the *Jews*, once an Elect people, but now grown contemptible, and ſtrangely ſquander'd up and down the World: Though ſuch a Diſcours, exactly fram'd, might make up a Volume, yet I will twiſt up what I know in this point, upon as narrow a Bottom as may be ſhut up within the compaſſe of this Letter.

The firſt Chriſtian Countrey that expell'd the *Jews*, was *England*; *France* followed our example next, then *Spain*, and afterwards *Portugal*: nor were they exterminated theſe Countries for their Religion, but for Villanies and Cheatings: for clipping Coins, poyſoning of Waters and counterfeiting of Seals.

Thoſe Countries they are permitted to live now moſt in amongſt Chriſtians, are *Germany*, *Holland*, *Bohemia*, and *Italy*; but not in thoſe parts where the King of *Spain* hath to do. In the *Levant* and *Turkey* they ſwarm moſt, for the *gran Vizier*, and all other great *Baſhawes*, have commonly ſom *Jew* for their Counſeller or Spie, who inform them of the ſtate of *Chriſtian Princes*, poſſeſs them of a hatred of the Religion, and ſo incenſe them to a war againſt them.

They are accounted the ſubtilſt and moſt ſubdolous people upon Earth; the reaſon why they are thus degenerated from their primitive ſimplicity and innocence, is their often captivities, their deſperat fortunes, the neceſſity and hatred to which they have been habituated, for nothing depraves ingenious ſpirits, and corrupts clear wits more then want and indigence. By their profeſſion they are for the moſt part *Brokers*, and *Lombards*, yet by that baſe and ſervile way of *Frippery Trade*, they grow rich wherſoever they neſt themſelves: and this with their multiplition of children, they hold to be an argument that an extraordinary providence attends them ſtill. Methinks that ſo remarkable accompliſhments of the Prophecies of our *Saviours* touching this peeple

peeple, ſhould work upon them for their converſion, as the deſtruction of their *City* and *Temple*; that they ſhould become deſpicable, and the tail of all *Nations*: that they ſhould be Vagabonds, and have no firm habitation.

Touching the firſt, they know it came punctually to paſſe, and ſo have the other two; for they are the moſt hateful race of men upon earth; inſomuch, that in *Turkie* where they are moſt valued, if a *Muſulman* com to any of their houſes, and leave his ſhooes at the door, the *Jew* dare not com in all the while, till the *Turk* hath done what he would with his wife. For the laſt, 'tis wonderful to ſee in what conſiderable numbers they are diſpers'd up and down the World, yet they can never reduce themſelves to ſuch a coalition and unity as may make a *Republic*, *Principality* or *Kingdom*.

They hold that the *Jews* of *Italy*, *Germany*, and the *Levant*, are of *Benjamins* Tribe; ten of the Tribes at the deſtruction of *Jeroboam*'s Kingdom were led captives beyond *Euphrates*, whence they never return'd, nor do they know what became of them ever after; yet they believe they never became Apoſtats and Gentiles. But the Tribe of *Juda*, whence they expect their *Meſſias*, of whom one ſhall hear them diſcours with ſo much confidence, and ſelf-pleaſing conceit, they ſay is ſettled in *Portugal*; where they give out to have thouſands of their race, whom they diſpenſe withall to make a ſemblance of *Chriſtianity* even to *Church* degrees.

This makes them breed up their children in the *Luſitanian Language*; which makes the *Spaniard* have an odd ſaying, that *El Portuguez ſe cria del pedo de un Judio. A* Portugues *was engendred of a* Jew's *Fart*; as the *Mahumetans* have a paſſage in their *Alchoran*, *That a Cat was made of a Lions breath.*

As they are the moſt contemptibleſt peeple, and have a kind of fuſſom ſent, no better then a ſtink, that diſtinguiſheth them from others, ſo are they the moſt timerous peeple on earth, and ſo, utterly incapable of Arms, for they are made neither Souldiers nor Slaves: And this their *Puſillanimity* and *cowardiſe*, as well as their *cunning* and *craft*, may be imputed to their various thraldoms, contempt and poverty, which hath cow'd and daſtardiz'd their courage. Beſides theſe properties, they are light and giddy-headed, much ſymbolizing in ſpirit with our *Apocalyptical zelots*, and fiery *Interpreters* of *Daniel* and other *Prophets*, wherby they ſen ſooth, or rather fooll themſelves into ſom illumination, hich really proves but ſom egregious dotage.

They much glory of their myſterious *Cabal*, wherin they make the reality of things to depend upon Letters, and Words: but they

they ſay that *Hebrew* onely hath this Priviledge: This *Cabal*, which is nought elſe but a Tradition, they ſay, being tranſmitted from one age to another, was in ſom meaſure a reparation of our knowledg loſt in *Adam*, and they ſay 'twas reveal'd four times; Firſt to *Adam*, who being thruſt out of Paradiſe, and ſitting one day very ſad, and ſorrowing for the loſſe of the knowledg he had, of that dependance the creatures have with their Creator, the Angel *Raguel* was ſent to comfort him, and to inſtruct him, and repair his knowledg herein: And this they call the *Caball*, which was loſt the ſecond time by the *Floud* and *Babel*; then God diſcoverd it to *Moſes* in the buſh, the third time to *Solomon* in a dream, wherby he came to know the *beginning*, *mediety*, and *conſummation* of times, and ſo wrote divers Books, which were loſt in the gran captivity. The laſt time they hold, that God reſtor'd the *Cabal* to *Eſdras* (a Book they value extraordinarily) who by Gods command withdrew to the Wildernes forty daies with five Scribes, who in that ſpace wrote two hundred and four Books: The firſt one hundred thirty and four, were to be read by all; but the other ſoventy were to paſs privatly amongſt the *Levites*, and theſe they pretend to be *Cabaliſtic*, and not yet all loſt.

Ther are this day three Sects of *Jews*; the *Africans* firſt, who beſides the holy Scriptures, embrace the *Talmud* alſo for authentic, the ſecond receive only the Scriptures; the third, which are call'd the *Samaritans* (wherof ther are but few) admit only of the *Pentateuch*, the five Books of *Moſes*.

The *Jews* in general drink no Wine without a diſpenſation; when they kill any creature, they turn his face to the Eaſt, ſaying, *Be it ſanctified in the great name of God*; they cut the throat with a knife without a gap, which they hold very prophane.

In their *Synagogs*, they make one of the beſt ſort to read a chapter of *Moſes*, then ſom mean Boy reads a peece of the Prophets; in the midſt, ther's a round place arch'd over, wherin one of their *Rabbies* walks up an down, and in *Portaguez* magnifies the *Meſſias* to com, comforts their captivity and rails at Chriſt.

They have a kind of Cupboard to repreſent the Tabernacle, wherin they lay the Tables of the Law, which now and then, they take out and kiſs, they ſing many Tunes, and *Adonai* they make the ordinary name of God: *Jehovah* is ponounced [illegible] feſtivals; at Circumciſion Boys are put to ſing ſom of *Davids Psalms* ſo loud, as drowns the Infants cry. The Synagog is hung [illegible] with Glaſs-Lamps burning; evry one at his entrance p[illegible] of Linnen-Cope, firſt kiſſing it, elſe they uſe no manner o[illegible] w[illegible] rence all the while; their Elders ſomtimes ſall together [illegible] ears in the very *Synagog*, and with the Holy Utenſiles, as Candleſticks

dleſticks, Incenſe-Pans, and ſuch-like, break one anothers Pates.

Women are not allowed to enter the *Synagog*, but they ſit in a Gallery without, for they hold they have not ſo divine a ſoul as men and are of a lower creation, made only for ſenſual pleaſure and propagation.

Amongſt the *Mahumitans* ther is no *Jew* capable of a *Turkiſh* habit, unleſs he acknowledg Chriſt as much as *Turks* do, which is to have bin a great Prophet, whereof they hold ther are three only, *Moſes*, *Chriſt*, and *Mahomet*.

Thus my Lord, to perform your commands, which are very prevalent with me, have I couch'd in this Letter, what I could, of the condition of the *Jews*, and if it may give your Lordſhip any ſatisfaction, I have my reward abundantly. So I reſt

Weſtmin. 3 of June 1633. *Your Lordſhips moſt humble and ready Servitor*, J.H.

XV.

To Mr. Phillip Warrick, *at* Paris.

SIR,

YOur laſt unto me was in *French* of the firſt current, and I am glad you are com ſo ſafe from *Swiſſerland* to *Paris*; as alſo, that you are grown ſo great a Proficient in the Language: I thank you for the varity of news you ſent me, ſo handſomly couch'd and knit together.

To correſpond with you, the greateſt news we have here, is, that we have a gallant Fleet-Royall ready to ſet to ſea, for the ſecurity of our Coaſts and Commerce, and for the Soverainty of our Seas. *Hans* ſaid the King of *England*, was aſleep all this while, but now he is awake; nor do I hear, doth your *French* Cardinall tamper any longer with our Kings Title and Right to the Dominion of the *Narrow-Seas*. Theſe are brave fruits of the *ſhip-moneys*.

I hear that the *Infante* Cardinal having bin long upon his way to *Bruſſels*, hath got a notable Victory of the *Swedes* at *Nordlinghen*, where [illegible] were ſlain, *Guſtavus Horn*, and other of the [illegible] Commanders taken priſoners, they write alſo that *Monſieur* [illegible] marriage with Madame of *Lorain*, was ſolemnly celebrated at *Bruſſels*; ſhe had follow'd him from *Nancy* in Pages apparel, but her mother were forces in the way. It muſt needs be a mighty [illegible]ch to the King of *Spain*, to maintain Mother, and Son in this manner.

The Court affords little news at preſent, but that ther is a love call'd

call'd *Platonic* love, which much ſwayes ther of late; It is a love abſtracted from all corporeall groſs impreſſions, and ſenſuall appetite, but conſiſts in contemplations and Ideas of the mind, not in any carnall fruition: This love ſets the wits of the Town on work; and they ſay ther will be a Maſke ſhortly of it, wherof her Majeſtie, and her maids of Honour will be part.

All your friends here in *Weſtminſter* are well, and very mindfull of you, but none more often then

Weſtmin. 3. *June*, 1634. *Your moſt affectionate* Servitor, J. H.

XVI.

To my brother Mr. H. P.

Brother,

MY brain was orecaſt with a thick cloud of Melancholy, I was becom a lump I know not of what, I could ſcarce find any palpitation within me on the left ſide; when yours of the firſt of *September* was brought me, it had ſuch a vertue, that it begot new motions in me, like the Load-ſtone, which by its attractive occult quality, moves the dull body of Iron, and makes it active; ſo dull was I then, and ſuch a magnetic property your Letter had to quicken me.

Ther is ſom murmuring againſt the *Shipmoney*, becauſe the tax is *indefinit*; as alſo by reaſon, that it is levied upon the Countrey Towns, as well as Maritim, and for that, they ſay, *Noy* himſelf cannot ſhew any record: Ther are alſo divers Patents granted, which are mutter'd at, as being no better then Monopollies: Amongſt others a *Scotchman* got him lately upon the Statute of levying twelve pence for evry Oath, which the Juſtices of Peace, and Conſtables had power to raiſe, and have ſtill; but this new *Patentee* is to quicken and put more life in the Law, and ſee it executed. He hath power to nominat one, or two, or three, in ſom Pariſhes, which are to have Commiſſion from him for this Public Service, and ſo they are to be exempt from bearing Offices, which muſt needs deſerve a gratuity; And I believe this was the main drift of the *Scot. Patentee*, ſo that he intends to keep his Office in the Temple, and certainly, he is like to [illegible] gainer by it; for who would not give a good peece of m[illegible] to be freed from bearing all cumberſom Offices? No more [illegible] but that with my dear love to my ſiſter, I reſt

Weſtmin. 1. *Aug.* 1633. *Your moſt affectionate Br.*, J. H.

XVII.

XVII.

To the right Honorable the Lord Vicount Savage *at* Long-Melford.

My Lord,

THe old Steward of your Courts, Master Attorney General *Noy*, is lately dead, nor could *Tunbridg*-waters do him a ny good: Though he had good *matter* in his *brain*, he had, it seems, ill *Materials* in his *body*, for his heart was shrivelled like, a Leather peny-purse when he was dessected, nor were his lungs sound.

Being such a Clerk in the *Law*, all the World wonders he left such an odd Will which is short, and in Latin: The substance of it is, that he having bequeath'd a few Legacies, and left his second Son 100 Marks a year, and 500 pounds in Money, enough to bring him up in his Fathers Profession, he concludes, *Reliqua meorum omnia primogenito meo* Eduardo, *dissipanda nec melius unquam (peravi) lego*: I leave the rest of all my goods to my first-born *Edward*, to be consum'd or scatter'd (for I never hoped better.) A strange, and scarce a *Christian* Will, in my opinion, for it argues uncharitablenesse. Nor doth the World wonder lesse, that he should leave no Legacie to som of your Lordships children, considering what deep Obligations he had to your Lordship; for I am confident he had never bin Attorny Generall els.

The Vintners drink Carowses of joy that he is gon, for now they are in hopes to dress Meat again. and sell Tobacco, Beer, Sugar and Fagots, which by a sullen *Capricio* of his he would have restrain'd them from. He had his humor, as other men; but certainly he was a solid rationall man; and though no great Orator, yet a profound Lawyer, and no man better vers'd in the Records of the Tower. I heard your Lordship often say with what infinit pains and indefatigable study he came to this knowledge: And I never heard a more pertinent Anagram then was made of his name, *William Noye, I moyle in Law*. If an *s* be added, it may be applied to my Countrey-man Judge *Jones*, an excellent Lawyer too, and a far more Gentile man. *William Jones, I moile in Laws*. No more now, but that I rest

Wistmin. 1. Octob. *Your Lordships most humble and obliged*

Servitor J. H.

XVIII.

To the Right Honourable the Countesse of Sunderland.

Madam,

HEre inclos'd I send your Ladiship a Letter from the Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, wherin he declares, that the disposing of

the Attorniſhip in *York*, which he paſſed over to me, had no relation to my Lord at all, but it was meerly don out of a particular reſpect to me: your Ladiſhip may pleaſe to think of it accordingly, touching the accounts.

It is now a good while the two *Nephew-Princes* have bin here, I mean the Prince Elector, and *Prince-Robert*. The King of *Sweden*'s death, and the late blow at *Norlingen* hath half blaſted their hopes to do any good for recovery of the *Palatinat* by Land; Therfore I hear of ſom new deſigns by Sea. That the one ſhall go to *Madagaſcar*, a great Iſland 800 miles long in the *Eaſt-Indies*, never yet colonized by any Chriſtian, and Captain *Bond* is to be his Lieutenant; the other is to go with a conſiderable *Fleet* to the *Weſt-Indies*, to ſeize upon ſom place there that may countervail the *Palatinat*, and Sir *Henry Mervin* to go with him: But I hear my Lady *Elizabeth* oppoſeth it, ſaying, that *ſhe will have none of her ſons to be Knights-errant*. Ther is now profeſſed actual enmity 'twixt *France* and *Spain*, for ther was a *Herald* at *Armes* ſent lately from *Paris* to *Flanders*, who by ſound of Trumpet denounced and proclaimed open War againſt the King of *Spain* and all his Dominions; this Herald left and fixed up the Defiance in all the Towns as he paſſed: ſo that wheras before, the War was but collateral and auxiliary, ther is now *proclaim'd* Hoſtility between them, notwithſtanding that they have one anothers ſiſters in their beds every night: What the reaſon of this War is, truly, Madam, I cannot tell unleſſe it be reaſon of *State*, to prevent the further growth of the *Spaniſh Monarchy*; and ther be multitude of examples how *preventive Wars* have bin practis'd from all times. Howſoever it is too ſure that abundance of Chriſtian blood will be ſpilt. So I humbly take my leave, and reſt,

Madam,

Weſtmin. 4. Jun. 1635. *Your Ladiſhips moſt obedient and faithful Servitor*, J. H.

XIX.

To the Earl of Leiceſter *at* Penſhurſt.

My Lord,

I Am newly returned out of *France*, from a flying Journey as far as *Orleans*, which I made at the requeſt of Mr. Secretary *Windebank*, and I hope I ſhall receive ſome fruits of it here. Ther is yet a great reſentment in many places in *France*, for the beheading of *Montmorency*, whom *Henry* the *fourth* was us'd to ſay to be the better Gentleman than himſelf, for in his Colours he carry'd this Motto. *Diu ayde le premier Chevalier de France*. God help the firſt Knight of *France*. He dyed upon a Scaffold in *Tholouze*

Inuze, in the flower of his years, at 34, and hath left no Iſſue behind; ſo that noble old Family extinguiſh'd in a ſnuff: His Treaſon was very foul, having receiv'd particular Commiſſions from the King to make an extraordinary Levy of men and money in *Languedoc*, which he turn'd afterwards directly againſt the King, againſt whoſe Perſon he appear'd arm'd in open field, and in a hoſtile poſture for fomenting of *Monſieurs* Rebellion.

The *Infanta* Cardinal is com to *Bruſſels* at laſt thorow many difficulties; and ſom few days before, *Monſieur* made ſemblance to go a Hawking, and ſo fled to *France*, but left his mother behind, who ſince the Arch-Dutcheſſe death, is not ſo well look'd on as formerly in that Countrey.

Touching your buſineſſe in the Exchequer, Sir *Robert Pye* went with me this morning of purpoſe to my Lord Treaſurer about it, and told me with much earneſtneſs and aſſurance, that ther ſhall be a ſpeedy cours taken for your Lordſhips ſatisfaction.

I deliver'd my Lord of *Linſey* the Manuſcript he lent your Lordſhip of his Fathers Ambaſſie to *Denmark*: and herewith I preſent your Lordſhip with a compleat Diary of your own late *Legation*, which hath coſt me ſom oil and labour. So I reſt always,

Your Lordſhips moſt humble and ready Servitor,
J. H.

Weſtmin. 19. *June*, 1635.

XX

To my Honoured Friend and Fa. Mr. Ben. Johnſon.

Fa. Ben,

BEing lately in *France* and returning in Coach from *Paris* to *Rouen*, I lighted upon the Society of a knowing Gentleman, who related unto me a choice Story, wherof peradventure you may make ſom uſe in your way.

Som hundred and odd years ſince, ther was in *France* one Captain *Coucy* a gallant Gentleman of an ancient extraction, and Keeper of *Coucy* Caſtle, which is yet ſtanding, and in good repair. He fell in love with a young Gentlewoman, and courted her for his wife: there was reciprocal love between them, but her parents underſtanding of it, by way of prevention they ſhuffled up a forced Match 'twixt her and one *Monſieur Faiel*, who was a great Heir: Captain *Coucy* hereupon quitted *France* in diſcontent, and went to the Wars in *Hungary* againſt the *Turk*, where he received a mortal wound, not far from *Buda*. Being carried to his lodging, he languiſhed ſom days, but a little before his death he ſpoke to an an-

cient Servant of his, that he had many proofs of his fidelity and truth, but now he had a great buſineſs to intruſt him with, which he conjur'd him by all means to do, which was, That after his death, he ſhould get his body to be opened, and then to take his heart out of his breſt, and put it in an earthen Pot to be bak'd to powder, then to put the powder into a handſom Box, with that Bracelet of hair he had worn long about his left wriſt, which was a lock of *Madamoſelle Faiels* hair, and put it amongſt the powder together with a little Note he had written with his own blood to her; and after he had given him the Rites of Burial, to make all the ſpeed he could to *France*, and deliver the ſaid box to *Madamoſelle Faiel*. The old Servant did as his Maſter had commaded him and ſo went to *France*, and coming one day to Monſieur *Faiel*'s houſe, he ſuddenly met him with one of his ſervants, and examin'd him, becauſe he knew he was Captain *Coucy*'s ſervant, and finding him timerous, and faltering in his ſpeech, he ſearch'd him, and found the ſaid Box in his pocket, with the Note which expreſſed what was therin: He diſmiſs'd the Bearer with menaces that he ſhould com no more near his houſe. Monſieur *Faiel* going in, ſent for his Cook, and deliver'd him the Powder, charging him to make a little well-reliſh'd diſh of it, without loſing a jot of it, for it was a very coſtly thing; and commanded him to bring it in himſelf, after the laſt cours at Supper. The Cook bringing in the Diſh accordingly, Monſier *Faiel* commanded all to void the room, and began a ſerious diſcours with his wife, how ever ſince he had married her, he obſerv'd ſhe was always melancholy, & he feared ſhe was inclining to a Conſumption, therefore he had provided for her a very precious Cordial, which he was well aſſured would cure her: Thereupon he made her eat up the whole diſh; and afterwards much importuning him to know what it was, he told her at laſt, ſhe had eaten *Coucy*'s heart, and ſo drew the box out of his pocket, and ſhewed her the Note and the Bracelet: in a ſudden exultation of joy, ſhe with a far-fetch'd ſigh ſaid, *This is a precious indeed*; and ſo lick'd the Diſh, ſaying, *It is ſo precious, that 'tis pitty to put ever any meat upon't*. So ſhe went to bed, and in the morning ſhe was found ſtone-dead.

This Gentleman told me that this ſad ſtory is painted in *Coucy* Caſtle, and remains freſh to this day.

In my opinion, which vails to yours, this is choice and rich ſtuff for you to put upon your Loom, and make a curious Web of.

I thank you for the laſt *regalo* you gave me at your *Muſæum*, and for the good company. I heard you cenſur'd lately at Court, that you have lighted too foul upon Sir *Inigo*, and that you write with a *Porcupins* quill dipped in too much Gall. Excuſe me that

I am

I am so free with you, it is because I am in no common way of friendship,

Westmin. 3. of May, 1635 *Yours,* J. H.

XXI.

To Captain Tho. Porter.

Noble Captain,

YOu are well returned from *Brussels*, from attending your Brother in that noble employment of congratulating the *Infante* Cardinals coming thither. It was well Monsieur went a Hawking away before to *France*, for I think those two young spirits would not have agreed. A French-man told me lately, that was at your Audience, that he never saw so many compleat Gentlemen in his life, for the number, and in a neater equipage. Before you go to Sea, I intend to wait on you, and give you a frolick. So I am,

De todas mis entranas,
Yours to dispose of,
J. H.

To this I'le add the Duke of *Ossuna*'s Complement,

Quisiere cunque soy chico
Ser, enserville Gigante.

Though of the tallest I am none you see,
Yet to serve you I would a *Giant* be.

Westmint. 1. *Novemb.* 1634.

XXII.

To my Cousin Captain Saintgeon.

Noble Cousin,

THe greatest news about the Town, is of a mighty Prize that was taken lately by *Peter van Heyn* of *Holland*, who had met some fighting Ships of the Plate-Fleet, and brought them to the *Texel*: they speak of a Million of Crowns. I could wish you had been there to have shared of the Booty, which was the greatest in money that ever was taken.

One sent me lately from *Holland* this Distich of *Peter van Heyn* which savors of a little profaneness.

Roma *sui fileat posthac miracula* Petri,
Petrus *apud* Batavos *plura stupenda facit*.
Let *Rome* no more her *Peters* Wonders tell,
For Wonders, *Hollands Peter* bears the bell.

To this *Distich* was added this *Anagram* which is a good one,

PETRUS. HAINUS.
HISPANUS RUET.

So I rest,

Totus tuus,
Westmin, 10. July. Yours *whole*,
J. Howell.

XXIII.

To my Lord Viscount S.

My Lord,

HIs Majesty is lately return'd from *Scotland*, having given that Nation satisfaction to their long desires, to have him com thither to be Crown'd: I hear som mutter at Bishop *Laud*'s carriage there, that it was too haughty and Pontifical.

Since the death of the King of *Sweden*, a great many *Scotch* Commanders are com over, and make a shining shew at Court, what Trade they will take hereafter, I know not, having been so inur'd to the wars; I pray God keep us from commotions at home, 'twixt the two Kingdoms, to find them work: I hear one Colonel *Lesly* is gon away discontented, because the King would not *Lord* him.

The old rotten Duke of *Bavaria*, for he hath divers Issues about his body, hath married one of the Emperors Sisters, a young Lady little above twenty, and he neer upon fourscore; ther's another remaining, who, they say, is intended for the King of *Poland*, notwithstanding his pretences to the young Lady *Elizabeth*; about which Prince *Razevill*, and other ambassadors have bin here lately; but that King being Elective must marry as the *Estates* will have him: His Mother was the Emperors sister, therefore sure he will not offer to marry his Cousin *German*; but 'tis no news for the House of *Austria* to do so, to strengthen their race. And if the *Bavarian* hath Male-Issue of this young Lady, the Son is to succeed him in the Electorship, which may conduce much to strengthen the continuance of the Empire in the *Austrian* Family. So with a constant perseverance of my hearty desires to serve your Lordship, I rest,

My Lord,
Westmin. 7. *Sept.* *Your most humble Servitor* J. H.

XXIV. *To*

XXIV.

To my Couſin Mr. Will. Saint-Geon, *at* St. Omer.

Couſin,

I Was lately in your Fathers Company, and I found him much diſcontented at the cours you take, which he not only proteſts againſt, but he vows never to give you his bleſſing, if you perſever in't, I would wiſh you to deſcend into your ſelf, and ſeriouſly ponder, what a weight a Fathers bleſſing or curſe carries with it; for ther is nothing conduceth more to the happines or infelicity of the child: Amongſt the ten Commandments in the *Decalog*, that which enjoyns obedience from Children to Parents, hath only a benediction (of Longævity) added to it: There be Clouds of examples for this, but one I will inſtance in; When I was *in Valentia* in *Spain*, a Gentleman told me of a miracle which happen'd in that Town; which was, That a proper young man under twenty, was executed ther for a crime, and before he was taken down from off the Tree, there were many gray and white Hairs had budded forth of his Chin, as if he had been a man of ſixty. It ſtruck amazement in all men, but this interpretation was made of it, That the ſaid young man might have liv'd to ſuch an age, if he had been dutiful to his Parents, unto whom he had been barbarouſly diſobedient all his life-time.

Ther comes therwith a large letter to you from your Father, let me advice you to conform your courſes to his Counſell, otherwiſe it an caſie matter to be a Prophet what misfortunes will inevitably befall you, which by a timely obedience you may prevent, and I wiſh you may have grace to do it accordingly. So I reſt

Your loving, well-wiſhing Couſin, J. H.

Lond. 1 *of May* 1634.

XXV.

To the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

My Lord

THe Earl of *Arundell* is lately return'd from *Germany* and his gallant comportment in that Ambaſſie deſerv'd to have had better ſucceſs; He found the Emperour conformable, but the old *Bavarian* froward, who will not part with any thing, till he have monies reimbours'd, which he ſpent in theſe wars. & for which he hath the upper *Palatinat* in *depoſito*, inſomuch, that in all probability all hopes are cut off of ever recovering that coun-

trey, but by the ſame means that it was taken away, which was by the Sword: Therfore they write from *Holland* of a new Army, which the Prince *Palatin* is like to have ſhortly, to go up to *Germany* and puſh on his fortunes with the *Swedes*.

The French King hath taken *Nancy*, & almoſt all *Lorain* lately, but he was forc'd to put a Fox tail to the Lions ſkin, which his Cardinal help'd him to, before he could do the work. The quarrel is, that the Duke ſhould marry his ſiſter to Monſieur, contrary to promiſe; that he ſided with the Imperaliſts, againſt his confederates in *Germany*, that he neglected to do hommage for the Dutchy of *Bar*.

My Lord Vicount *Savage* is lately dead, who is very much lamented by all that knew him; I could have wiſh'd, had it pleas'd God, that his Father in law, who is ripe for the other world, had gon before him: So I reſt

Your Lordſhips moſt humble and ready
Weſtmin. 6. Apr. Servitor, J. H.

XXVI.

To his honoured Friend Miſtris C. *at her Houſe in* Eſſex.

THer was no ſorrow ſunk deeper into me a great while, than that which I conceiv'd upon, the death of my dear friend your Huſband: The laſt Office I could do him, was to put him in his grave: and I am ſorry to have met others there, (who had better means to come in a Coach with ſix horſes then I) in ſo mean equipage to perform the laſt act of reſpect to ſo worthy a Friend, I have ſent you herewith an Elegy which my melancholy muſe hath breath'd out upon his Herſe. I ſhall be very carefull about the Tomb you intend him, and will think upon an Epitaph. I pray preſent my reſpects to Mris *Anne Mayne*. So wiſhing you all comfort and contentment, I reſt

Yours moſt ready to be commanded,
Lond. 5. Mar. J. H.

XXVII.

To Mr. James Howard *upon his* Baniſh'd Virgin, *tranſlated out of* Italian.

SIR,

I Receiv'd the Manuſcript you ſent me, and being a little curious to compare it with the Original I find the verſion to be very exact and faithful: So according to your Friendly requeſt I have ſent you this *Decaſtich*.

Som

Som hold tranſlations not unlike to be,
The wrong-ſide of a Turky Tapiſtry:
Or Wine drawn off the Lees, which fill'd in Flask,
Loſe ſomewhat of their ſtrength they had in Cask.
'Tis true each language hath an Idiom,
Which in another couch'd comes not ſo home:
Yet I ne're ſaw a peece from Venice *come.*
Had fewer thrums ſet on our Country Loome,
This Wine is ſtill one-ear'd, and brisk, though put
Out of Italian *Cask in* Engliſh *Butt.*

Upon your Eromena.

Fair Eromena *in her* Toſcan *tyre*
I view'd, and lik'd the faſhion wondrous well,
Cut in this Engliſh *habit I admire,*
That ſtill in her the ſame good grace ſhould dwell:
So I have ſeen trans-Alpin Cions grow,
And bear rare fruit, remov'd to Thames *from* Po.

Your true Servitor and Compatriot,
Lond. 6. October. J. H.

XXVIII.

To Edward Noy *Eſq; at* Paris.

SIR,

I Receiv'd one of yours lately, and I am glad to find the delight that Travel begin to inſtill into you.

My Lord Ambaſſadour *Aſton* reckons upon you, that you will be one of his train at his firſt Audience in *Madrid*, and to my knowledge he hath put by ſome Gentlemen of quality: Therefore I pray let not that dirty Town of *Paris* detain you too long from your intended journey to *Spain*, for I make account my Lord *Aſton* will be there a matter of two moneths hence. So I reſt *Your moſt affectionat ſervitor*, J. H.

Lond. 5. May 162[illegible]

XXIX.

To the Right Honorable Sir Peter Wicks, *Lo. Ambaſſador at* Conſtantinople.

My Lord,

IT ſeems ther is ſom angry Star that hath hung over this buſineſſe of the *Palatinat* from the beginning of theſe *German* Wars

Wars to this very day, which will too evidently appear, if one ſhould mark and deduce matters from their firſt riſe.

You may remember how poorly Prague was loſt: The Biſhop of *Halverſtat* and Count *Mansfelt* ſhuffled up and down a good while, and did great matters, but all came to nothing at laſt. You may remember how one of the Ships-Royall was caſt away in carrying over the laſt, and the 12000. men he had hence, periſh'd many of them very miſerably, and he himſelf, as they write, died in a poor Hoſtrey with one Laquay, as he was going to *Venice* to a bank of money he had ſtor'd up there for a dead lift. Your Lordſhip knows what ſucceſs the King of *Denmark* had (and our 6000. men under Sir *Charles Morgan*) for while he thought to make new acqueſts, he was in hazard to loſe all that he had, had not he had favourable Propoſitions tendred him. There were never poor Chriſtians periſhed more lamentably than thoſe 6000 we ſent under M. *Hamilton* for the aſſiſtance of the King of *Sweden*, who did much, but you know what became of him at laſt: How diſaſtrouſly the Prince *Palatine* himſelf fell, & in what an ill conjuncture of time, being upon the very point of being reſtor'd to his Countrey.

But now we have as bad news as any we had yet; for the young Prince *Palatine*, and his Brother Prince *Rupert*, having got a jolly conſiderable Army in *Holland*, to try their fortunes in *Germany*, with the *Swedes*, they had advanc'd as far as *Munſterland*, and *Weſtphalia*, and having lain before *Lengna*, they were forc'd to raiſe the ſiege: and one General *Hatzfield* purſuing them, ther was a ſore battle fought, wherein Prince *Rupert*, my Lord *Craven* and others were taken priſoners. The Prince *Palatin* himſelf, with Major *King*, thinking to get over the *Waſer* in a Coach, the water being deep, and not fordable, he ſav'd himſelf by the help of a Willow, and ſo went a foot all the way to *Munden*, the Coach and the Coachman being drown'd in the River: Ther wer near upon 2000 ſlain on the *Palſgraves* ſide, and ſcarce the twentieth part ſo many on *Hatzfields*, Major *Gæuts*, one of the chief Commanders was kill'd.

I am ſorry I muſt write unto you this ſad ſtory: yet to countervail it ſomthing, *Saxon Waymar* thrives well, and is like to get *Brifac* by help of the *French* forces. All your friends here are well, and remember your Lordſhip often, but none more oft than

Your moſt humble and ready
Servitor, J. H.

Lond. 5. *Jun.* 1635.

XXX.

XXX.

To Sir Sackvil C. *Knight*.

SIR,

I Was as glad that you have lighted upon ſo excellent a Lady, as if an aſtronomer by his Optics had found out a new Star; and if a wife be the beſt or worſt fortune of a man, certainly you are one of the fortunat'ſt men in this Iſland.

The greateſt news I can write unto you is, of a bloody Banquet that was lately at *Leige*, wher a great faction was a fomenting 'twixt the Imperialiſts, and thoſe that were devoted to *France*, amongſt whom, one *Ruelle* a popular Bourgue-Maſter was chief: The Count of *Walſuzee* a vaſſal of the King of *Spains*, having fled thither from *Flanders* for ſom offence, to ingratiat himſelf again into the King of *Spains* favor, invited the ſaid *Ruelle* to a Feaſt, and after brought him into a privat Chamber, where he had provided a ghoſtly father to confeſſe him, and ſo ſome of the Souldiers whom he had provided before to gaurd the Houſe; diſpatch'd the Bourgue-Maſter; The Town hearing this, broke into the Houſe, cut to peeces the ſaid Count, with ſome of his Souldiers, and dragg'd his body up and down the Streets. You know ſuch a fate befell *Walſtein* in *Germany* of late years, who having got all the Emperours Forces into his hands, was found to have intelligence with the *Swede*, therfore the Imperial *Ban* was not only pronounc'd againſt him, but a reward promis'd to any that ſhould diſpatch him; ſom of the Emperours Souldiers at a great Wedding in *Egra*, of which Band of Souldiers Colonell *Buttler* an Iriſhman was chief, broke into his lodging when he was at dinner, kill'd him, with three Commanders more that were at Table with him, and threw his body out at a Window into the ſtreets.

I hear *Buttler* is made ſince Count of the Empire, So humbly kiſſeing your noble Ladies hand, I reſt

Lond 5 *Jun.* *Your faithful ſervitor*, J. H.

XXXI.

To Dr Dupps, *L. B. of* Chicheſter, *his Highneſſe Tutor at* St. James.

My Lord,

IT is a wel-becoming, and very worthy work you are about, not to ſuffer Mr. *Ben. Johnſon* to go ſo ſilently to his grave, or rot ſo ſuddenly; Being newly com to Town, and underſtanding that your

your *Johnſonus Verbius* was in the Preſſe, upon the ſolicitation to Sir *Thomas Hawkins*, I ſuddenly fell upon the inſuing *Decaſtich*, which if your Lordſhip pleaſe, may have room amongſt the reſt.

Upon my honoured Frend and F.
Mr. Ben. Johnſon.

AND is thy Glaſſe run out, is that oyl ſpent
Which light to ſuch ſtrong Sinewy labours lent?
Well *Ben*; I now perceive that all the *nine*,
Though they their utmoſt forces ſhould combine,
Cannot prevail'gainſt *Nights three Daughters*, but
One ſtill muſt *ſpin*, one *wind*, the other *cut*.
Yet in deſpight of *diſtaffe*, *clue*, and *knife*,
Thou in thy ſtrenuous lines haſt got a life,
Which like thy *Bays* ſhall flouriſh ev'ry age,
While *ſoc* or *buskin* ſhall aſcend the Stage.
——*Sic vaticinatur* Hoellus.

So I reſt with many devoted reſpects to your Lordſhip, as being

Lond. 1. of May, 1636. *Your very humble Servitor*, J. H.

XXXII.

To Sir Ed. B. *Knight.*

SIR,

I Receiv'd yours this Maunday-Thurſday: and wheras amongſt other paſſages, and high endearments of love, you deſire to know what method I obſerve in the exerciſe of my devotions, I thank you for your requeſt, which I have reaſon to believe doth proceed from an extraordinary reſpect unto me; and I will deal with you herein, as one ſhould do with his Confeſſor

'Tis true, though there be rules and rubrics in our *Liturgy* ſufficient to guide evry one in the performance of all holy duties, yet I beleeve evry one hath ſome mode and modell or formulary of his own, ſpecially for his private cubicular devotions.

I will begin with the laſt day of the week, and with the latter end of that day, I mean Saturday evening, on which I have faſted ever ſince I was a youth in *Venice*, for being delivered from a very great danger: This yeer I uſe ſom extraordinary acts of devotion to uſher in the enſuing Sunday in Hymns, and various prayers of my

my own penning, before I go to bed. On Sunday morning I riſe earlier then upon other dayes, to prepare my ſelf for the Sanctifying of it; nor do I uſe Barber, Tailor, Shoe-maker, or any other Mechanick that morning; and whatſoever diverſions, or lets may hinder me the weekbefore, I never miſs, but in caſe of ſickness to repair to Gods holy Houſe that day, wher I com before prayers begin, to make my ſelf fitter for the work by ſom previous Meditations, and to take the whole Service along with me; nor do I love to mingl ſpeech with any in the interim about news or worldly negotiations in Gods holy houſe I proſtrat my ſelf in the humbleſt and decent'd way of genuflection I can imagin; nor do I beleeve ther can be any exceſs of exterior humillity in that place; therfore I do not like thoſe ſquatting unſeemly bold poſtures upon ones tail, or muffling the face in the Hat, or thruſting it in ſom hole, or covering it with ones hand; but with bended knee, and an open confident face, I fix my Eyes on the Eaſt part of the Church, and Heaven. I endeavour to apply evry tittle of the *Service* to my own Conſcience and Occaſions, and I believe the want of this, with the huddling up, and careleſs reading of ſom Miniſters, with the commonneſs of it, is the greateſt cauſe that many do undervalue, and take a Surfet of our public Service.

For the reading and ſinging *Pſalmes*, wheras moſt of them are either Petitions or Euchariſticall ejaculations, I liſten to them more attentively, and make them my own: When I ſtand at the *Creed*, I think upon the cuſtom they have in *Poland*, and elſe-where, for Gentlemen to draw their Swords all the while, ſignifying therby, that they will defend it with their lives and bloud; And for the *Decalog*, wheras others uſe to riſe, and ſit I ever kneel at it in the humbleſt and trembling'ſt poſture of all, to crave remiſſion for the breacſies paſs'd of any of Gods holy Commandments, (eſpecially the week before) and future grace to obſerve them.

I love a holy devout Sermon, that firſt checks, and then cheeres the Conſcience, that begins with the Law, and ends with the Goſpel; but I never prejudicat or cenſure any Preacher, taking him as I find him.

And now that we are not only *adulted*, but *ancient Chriſtians*, I believe the moſt acceptable Sacrifice we can ſend up to heaven, is *Prayer* and *Praiſe*, and that *Sermons* are not ſo eſſential as either of them to the tru practice of devotion. The reſt of the holy Sabbath, I ſequeſter my body and mind as much as I can from worldly affairs.

Upon Monday morn, as ſoon as the *Cinq-Ports* are open, I have a par-

a particular prayer of thanks, that I am reprieved to the beginning of that week; and evry day following, I knock thrice at Heavens gate, in the Morning, in the Evening, and at Night; besides, Prayers at Meals, and som other occasional ejaculations, as upon the putting on of a clean Shirt, washing my hands, and at lighting of Candles, which because they are suden, I do in the third Person.

Tuesday morning I *rise* Winter and Summer as soon as I awake, and send up a more particular sacrifice for som reasons; and as I am dispos'd, or have business, I go to bed again.

Upon Wensday night, I always fast, and perform also som extraordinary *acts of devotion*, as also upon Friday night; and Saturday morning, as soon as my senses are unlock'd I get up. And in the Summer time, I am oftentimes abroad in som privat field, to attend the Sun-rising: And as I pray *thrice* every day, so I fast *thrice* every week, at least I eat but one meal upon Wensdays Fridays, and Saturdays, in regard I am jealous with my self, to have more infirmities to answer for, than other.

Before I go to bed, I make a scrutiny what peccant humors have reign'd in me that day, and so I reconcile my self to my Creator, and strike a *tally* in the *Exchequer* of *Heaven* for my *quietus est*, ere I close my eyes, and leave no burden upon my Conscience.

Before I presume to take the Holy Sacrament, I use som extraordinary acts of Humiliation to prepare my self some days before, and by doing some deeds of Charity; and commonly compose som new Prayers, and divers of them written in my own bloud.

I use not to rush rashly into prayer without a trembling precedent Meditation, and if any odd thoughts intervene, and grow upon me, I check my self, and recommence; and this is incident to long prayers, which are more subject to mans weaknes, and the devils malice.

I thank God I have this fruit of my forrain Travels that I can pray unto him evry day of the week in a severall Language, and upon Sunday in seven, which in Orisons of my own I punctually perform in my privat Pomeridian devotions.

Et sic æternam contendo attingere vitam.

By these steps I strive to climb up to heaven, & my soul prompts me I shall thither; for ther is no object in the world delights me more than to cast up my eyes that way, specially in a Star-light night; and if my mind be overcast with any odd clouds of melancholy

lancholy, when I look up and behold that glorious Fabric, which I hope ſhall be my Countrey hereafter, ther are new ſpirits begot in me preſently, which make me ſcorn the World, and the pleaſures thereof, conſidering the *vanity* of the one, and the *inanity* of the other.

Thus my ſoul ſtill moves *Eaſt-ward*, as all the Heavenly bodies doe; but I muſt tell you, that as thoſe bodies are over-maſter'd, and ſnatch'd away to the Weſt, *raptu primi mobilis*, by the generall motion of the tenth ſphere, ſo by thoſe Epidemical infirmities which are incident to man, I am often ſnatc'd away a clean contrary cours, yet my ſoul perſiſts ſtill in her own proper motion; I am often at variance, and angry with my ſelf (nor do I hold this anger to be any breach of charity) when I conſider, That wheras my Creator intended this body of mine, though a lump of Clay, to be a *Temple* of his holy Spirit, my affections ſhould turn it often to a *Brothell-houſe*, my paſſions to a *Bedlam*, and my exceſſes to an *Hoſpitall*.

Being of a Lay-profeſſion, I humbly conform to the Conſtitutions of the Church, and my ſpirituall Superiors, and I hold this obedience to be an acceptible Sacrifice to God.

Difference in opinion may work a *diſaffection* in me, but not a *deteſtation*: I rather pitty, than hate *Turk* or *Infidell*, for they are of the ſame metall, and bear the ſame ſtamp as I do, though the Inſcriptions differ; if I hate any, 'tis thoſe ſchiſmatics that puzzle the ſweet peace of our Church, ſo that I could be content to ſee an *Anabaptiſt* go to Hell on a *Browniſts* back.

Noble Knight, now that I have thus eviſcerated my ſelf, and laid ſo clearly with you, I deſire by way of correſpondence that you would tell me, what way you take in your journey to Heaven; for if my breſt lie ſo open to you, 'tis not fitting yours ſhould be ſhut up to me; therfore I pray let me hear from you when it may ſtand with your Convenience.

So I wiſh you your hearts deſire here, and Heaven hereafter, becauſe I am

Yours in no vulgar way of
London, 25. July, 1635. *friendſhip*, J. H.

XXXIII.

To Simon Digby *Eſquire, at* Moſco, *the Emperor of* Ruſſia's *Court.*

SIR,

I Receiv'd one of yours by Mr. *Pickhruſt*, and I am glad to find that the rough clime of *Ruſſia* agrees ſo well with you: ſo well

as

as you write, as the Catholic ayr of *Madrid*, or the Imperial ayr of *Vienna*, where you had ſuch honorable employments.

The greateſt news we have here is, that we have a Biſhop Lord Treaſurer; and 'tis news indeed in theſe times, though 'twas no news you know in the times of old to have a Biſhop Lord Treaſurer of *England*. I beleeve he was meerly *paſſive* in this buſines; the *active inſtrument* that put the white Staff in his hands, was the Metrapolitan at *Lambeth*.

I have other news alſo to tell you, we have a brave new ſhip a Royal *Galeon*, the like, they ſay, did never ſpread Sail upon Salt-water, take her true and well compacted Symmetry, with all dimenſions together; for her burden, ſhe hath as many Tuns as ther were years ſince the Incarnation, when ſhe was built, which are ſixteen hundred thirty and ſix; ſhe is in length one hundred twenty and ſeven foot, her greateſt breadth within the planks, is fourty ſix foot, and ſix Inches; her depth from the breadth is nineteen foot, and four inches: ſhe carrieth a hundred Peeces of Ordinance wanting four, whereof ſhe hath three tyre; half a ſcore men may ſtand in her Lantern; the charges His Majeſtie hath bin at in the building of her, are computed to be fourſcore thouſand pounds, one whole years Shipmoney: Sir *Robert Manſel* launc'd her, and by his Majeſties command cal'd her, *The Soverain of the Sea:* Many would have had her to be nam'd the *Edgar*, who was one of the moſt famous *Saxons* Kings this Iſland had, and the moſt potent at Sea: *Ranulphus Ceſtrenſis* writes, That he had four hundred ſhips, which evryyear after *Eaſter*, went out in four Fleets to ſcour the Coaſts. Another Authour writes, That he had four Kings to row him once upon the *Dee*. But the Title he gave himſelf, was a notable lofty one, which was this, *Altitonantis Dei largiflua clementia qui eſt Rex Regum, Ego* Edgardus *Anglorum Baſilius, omnium Regum, Inſularum, Oceanique Britanniam circumjacentis, cunctarumque Nationum quæ infra eam includuntur, Imperator & Dominus, &c.* I do not think your gran Emperor of *Ruſſia* hath a loftier Title; I confeſs the Sophy of *Perſia* hath a higher one, though prophane, and ridiculous, in compariſon of this; For he calls himſelf, *The Star high and mighty, whoſe head is cover'd with the Sun, whoſe motion is comparable to the æthereal Firmament, Lord of the Mountains, Caucaſus and Taurus, of the four Rivers*, Euphrates, Tygris, Araxis *and* Indus; *Bud of honor, Mirrour of vertue, Roſe of delight and Nutmeg of comfort:* It is a huge deſcent methinks, to begin with a *Star*, and end in a *Nutmeg*.

All your friends here in Court and City are well, and often mindful of you, with a world of good wiſhes, and you cannot be ſaid to be out of *England*, as long as you live in ſo many noble memories:

memories: Touching mine, you have a large room in't, for you are one of my cheif inmates; So with my humble Service to your Lady, I reſt

Lond. 1. July, 1635. *Your moſt faithful Servitor, while* J. H.

XXXIV.

To Dr. Tho. Prichard.

Dear Dr.

I Have now had to long a ſuperſedeas from employment, having engag'd my ſelf to a fatal man at Court (by his own ſeeking) who I hoped, and had reaſon to expect (for I wav'd all other wayes) that he would have bin a *Scale* towards my riſing, but he hath rather prov'd an *Inſtrument* to my ruine: it may be he will proſper accordingly.

I am ſhortly bound for *Ireland*, and it may be the Stars will caſt a more benign Aſpect upon me in the *Weſt*; you know who got the *Perſian* Empire by looking that way for the firſt beams of the Sun-riſing rather than towards the *Eaſt*.

My Lord *Deputy* hath made often profeſſions to do me a pleaſure, and I intend now to put him upon't.

I purpoſe to paſſe by the *Bath* for a pain I have in my Arm, proceeding from a Defluxion of Rheum, & then I will take *Brecknock* in my way, to comfort my ſiſter *Penry*, who I think hath loſt one of the beſt huſbands in all the thirteen Shires of *Wales*.

So with apprecation of all happineſſe to you, I reſt

Lond. 10. *Feb.* 1637. *Yours while*, J. H.

XXXV.

To Sir Kenelme Digby *Knight, from* Bath.

SIR,

YOur being then in the Countrey, when I began my journey for *Ireland*, was the cauſe I could not kiſſe your hands, therfore I ſhall do now from *Bath*, what I ſhould have done at *London*.

Being here for a diſtillation of Rheum that pains me in one of my Arms, and having had about threethouſand ſtroaks of a pump upon me in the Queens *Bath*: And having bin here now divers daies, and view'd the ſeveral qualities of theſe Waters, I fell to contemplat a little what ſhould be the reaſon of ſuch extraordinary actual heat, and medicinal vertue in them. I have ſeen and read of divers *Baths* abroad, as thoſe of *Cadanel* and *Avinian* in *Iagro Senenſi*, the *Grotta* in *Vicerbio*, thoſe between *Naples* & *Puteo-*

um in *Campania*; and I have bin a little curious to know the reason of those rare Lympnatical properties in them above other waters. I find that som impute it to Wind, or Ayr, or som Exhalations shut up in the Bowels of the Earth, which either by their own nature, or by their violent motion and agitation, or attrition upon Rocks, and narrow passages, do gather heat, and so impart it to the Waters.

Others attribut this *balneal* heat unto the Sun, whose all-searching Beams penetrating the Pores of the Earth, do heat the Waters.

Others think this heat to proceed from quick lime, which by common experience we find to heat any Waters cast upon't, and also to kindle any combustible substance put upon't

Lastly, ther are some that ascribe this heat to a subterranean fire kindled in the bowels of the Earth, upon sulphury and bituminous matter.

'Tis true, all these may be general concurring causes, but not the adæquat, proper & peculiar reason of *balneal* heats; and herein truly our learned Countrey-man Dr. *Jorden* hath got the start of any that ever writ of this subject, and goes to work like a solid Philosopher; for having treated of the generation of minerals, he finds that they have their Seminaries in the Womb of the Earth repleniſh'd with active spirits; which meeting with apt matter and adjuvant causes, do proceed to the generation of several species, according to the nature of the efficient, and fitnesse of the matter: In this work of generation, as ther is *generatio unius*, so ther is *corruptio alterius*; and this cannot be don without a superior power, which by moisture dilating it self, works upon the matter like a leav'ning and ferment, to bring it to its own purpose.

This motion 'twixt the agent spirit, and patient matter, produceth an actual heat: *for motion is the fountain of heat*, which serves as an instrument to advance the work; for as cold dulls, so heat quickneth all things: Now for the nature of this heat, it is not a destructive violent heat, as that of fire, but a generative gentle heat joyn'd with moisture, nor needs it ayr for eventilation: This natural heat is daily observ'd by digging in the Mynes; So then while Minerals are thus engendring, and *in solutis principiis*, in their liquid forms, and not consolidated into hard bodies, (for then they have not that vertue) they impart heat to the neighbouring Waters. So then it may be concluded, that this soyl about the Bath is a mineral vein of earth, and the fermenting gentle temper of generative heat that goes to the production of the said Minerals doth impart and actually communicat this *balneal* vertue and medicinal heat to these Waters.

This

This ſubject of Mineral *Waters* would afford an *Ocean* of matter, wer one to compile a ſolid diſcours of it: And I pray excuſe me, that I have preſum'd in ſo narrow a compaſſe as a Letter, to comprehend ſo much, which is nothing I think, in compariſon of what you know already of this matter.

So I take my leave, and humbly kiſſe your hands, being alwayes

Your Lordſhips moſt faithful and ready Servant,
J. H.

From the Bath, 3. July. 1638.

XXXVI.

From Dublin; *To* Sir Ed. Savage *Knight*, *at* Tower-Hill.

SIR,

I Am com ſafely to *Dublin*, over an angry boyſterous Sea; whether 'twas my voyage on Salt-water, or change of Ayr, being now under another clime, which was the cauſe of it, I know not, but I am ſuddenly freed of the pain in my Arm; when neither *Bath*, nor Plaiſters, and other remedies could do me good.

I deliver'd your Letter to Mr. *James Dillon*, but nothing can be don in that buſineſs till your brother *Pain* comes to Town. I meet here with divers of my *Northern* frends, whom I knew at *York*: Here is a moſt ſplendid Court kept at the Caſtle, and except that of the Vice-roy of *Naples*, I have not ſeen the like in *Chriſtendom*, and in one point of *Grandeza*, the Lord Deputy here goes beyond him, for he can confer honours, and dub Knights, which that Vice-roy cannot, or any other I know of. Trafic encreaſeth here wonderfully, with all kind of bravery and buildings.

I made an humble motion to my Lord, that in regard buſineſſes of all ſorts did multiply here daily, and that there was but one *Clerk* of the Councel (Sir *Paul Davis*) who was able to diſpatch buſines, (Sir *Will. Uſher* his Collegue being very aged and bed-rid) his Lorſhip would pleaſe to think of me: My Lord gave me an anſwer full of good reſpects to ſucceed Sir *William* after his death.

No more now, but with my moſt affectionat reſpects unto you I reſt

Your faithful Servitor,
J. H.

Dublin, 3 May, 1639.

XXXVII.

To Dr. Usher *Lo. Primat of* Ireland.

MAy it please your Grace to accept of my most humble Acknowledgments, for those Noble favors I receiv'd at *Drogheda*, and that you please'd to communicat unto me those rare Manuscripts in so many Languages, and divers choice Authors in your Library.

Your Learned Work, *De primordiis Ecclesiarum Brittanicarum*, which you please'd to send me, I have sent to *England*, & so it shall be conveyd to *Jesus* College in *Oxford*, as a gift from your Grace.

I hear that Cardinal *Barberino*, one of the Popes Nephews, is setting forth the works of *Fastidius* a British Bishop, calld *De vita Christiana*. It was written 300 years after our Saviour, and *Holstenius* hath the care of the Impression.

I was lately looking for a word in *Suidas*, and I lighted upon a strange passage in the name Ἰώσηφ. That in the Reign of *Justinian* the Emperor, one *Theodosius* a *Jew*, a man of great Authority, liv'd in Jerusalem, with whom a rich Goldsmith, who was a Christian, was in much favor, and very familiar. The Goldsmith, in privat discours, told him one day, That *he wondred, he being a man of such a great understanding, did not turn* Christian, *considering how he found all the Prophecies of the Law so evidently accomplish'd in our Saviour, and our Saviours Prophecies accomplish'd since.* Theodosius answered, That *it did not stand with his security and continuance in Authority to turn* Christian, *but he had a long time a good opinion of that Religion, and he would discover a secret unto him which was not yet com to the knowledg of any Christian*: It was, That when the Temple was founded in *Jerusalem*, ther wer 22 Priests, according to the number of the *Hebrew letters*, to officiat in the *Temple*, and when any was chosen, his name with his fathers and mother's were used to be registred in a fair Book. In the time of Christ, a Priest died, and he was chosen in his place; but when his name was to be entred, his father *Joseph* being dead, his mother was sent for, who being asked who was his father? she answered, That she never knew man, but that she conceiv'd by an Angel: So his name was registred in these words: *JESUS CHRIST THE SON OF GOD AND OF THE VIRGIN MARY.* This Record at the destruction of the *Temple* was preserved, and is to be seen in *Tyberius* to this day. I humbly desire your Graces opinion hereof in your next.

They write to me from *England* of rare news in *France*, (which is That the Queen is delivered of a *Daulphin*, the wonderfull'st thing of this kind that any Story can parallel; for this is the three

and

and twentieth year since she was married, and hath continued childlesse all this while; so that now *Monsieurs* cake is dough, and I believe he will be more quiet hereafter. So I rest,

Dublin, March, 1639. *Your Graces most devoted Servitor,* J. H.

XXXVIII.

To my Lord Clifford, *from* Edenburgh.

My Lord,

I Have seen now all the King of great *Britain*'s Dominions; and he is a good Traveller that hath seen all *his* Dominions. I was born in *Wales*, I have bin in all the four corners of *England*, I have traversed the Diameter of *France* more than once, and now I am com thorow *Ireland* into this Kingdom of *Scotland*. This Town of *Edenburgh* is one of the faireſt ſtreets that ever I ſaw, (excepting that of *palermo* in *Sicily*) it is about a mile long, coming ſloping down from the Caſtle (call'd of old the *Caſtle of Virgins*, and by *Pliny*, *Cadrum alatum*) to Holy-Rood-Houſe, now the Royal Palace; and theſe two begin and terminat the Town. I am com hither in a very convenient time, for here's a *National Aſſembly*, and a *Parliament*, my Lord *Traquair* being his Majeſties Commiſſioner. The Biſhops are all gon to wrack, and they have had but a ſorry Funeral; the very *name* is grown ſo contemptible, that a black Dog if he have any white marks about him, is call'd *a Bishop*. Our Lord of *Canterbury* is grown here ſo odious, that they call him commonly in the Pulpit, *The Prieſt of* Baal, and *the Son of Belial*.

I'le tell your Lordſhip of a paſſage which happened lately in my Lodging, which is a Tavern: I had ſent for a Shoo-maker to make me a pair of Boots, and my Landlord, who is a pert ſmart man, brought up a *chopin* of white-wine (and for this particular, there are better *French*-Wines here than in *England*, and cheaper; for they are but at a Groat a quart, and it is a crime of a high nature, to mingle or ſophiſticat any Wine here.) Over this *Chopin* of White wine, my Vintner and Shoo-maker fell into a hot Diſpute about Biſhops: The Shoo-maker grew very furious, and call'd them *The firebrands of Hell, the Panders of the Whore of* Babylon, *and the Inſtruments of the Devil*, and that *they were of his inſtitution, not of Gods*. My Vintner took him up ſmartly, and ſaid, *Hold, neighbour, there; Do not you know, as well as I, that* Titus *and* Timothy *were Biſhops? that our Saviour is intitled,* The Biſhop of our ſouls? *that the word*

Biſhop, *is as frequently mentioned in Scripture, as the name* Paſtor, Elder, *or* Deacon? *then why do you inveigh ſo bitterly againſt them?* The Shoo-maker anſwered, *I know the Name and Office to be good, but they have abuſed it.* My Vintner replies, *Well then, you are a Shoo-maker by your profeſſion, imagine that you, or a hundred, or a thouſand, or a hundred thouſand of your Trade ſhould play the knaves, and ſell* Calfſkin-leather *Boots for* Neats-leather, *or do other cheats; muſt we therefore go barefoot? muſt the Gentle-craft of Shoomakers fall therfore to the ground? It is the fault of the* Men *not of the* Calling.. The Shoo-maker was ſo grav'd at this, that he was put to his *Laſt*; for he had not a word more to ſay: ſo my Vintner got the day.

Ther is a fair Parliament Houſe buil here lately, and 'twas hoped His Majeſtie would have tane the maiden-head of it; and com hither to ſit in perſon; and they did ill who advis'd him otherwiſe.

I am to go hence ſhortly back to *Dublin*, and ſo to *London*, wher I hope to find your Lordſhip, that according to my accuſtomed boldneſſe, I may attend you: In the interim I reſt

Edenburgh. 1639. *Your Lordſhips moſt humble ſervitor*, J. H.

XXXIX.

To Sir K. Digby *Knight.*

SIR,

I Thank you for the good opinion you pleaſe to have of my fa[cy] of *Trees*: It is a maiden one, and not blown upon by any yet. But for the merits you pleaſe to aſcribe unto the Author, I utterly diſclaim any, ſpecially in that proportion you pleaſe to give them me. 'Tis you that have parts enough to compleat a whole Jury of men. Thoſe ſmall perquiſits that I have, are thruſt up into a little narrow *lobby*; but thoſe perfections that beautifie your noble ſoul, have a ſpacious Palace to walk in, more ſumptuous then either the *Louvre*, *Seraglio*, or *Eſcurial*. So I moſt affectionately kiſs your hands, being alwayes

Your moſt faithful ſervitor,

Weſtmin. 3. *Decem.* 1639. J. H.

XL.

XL.

To Sir Sackvill Crow, *His Majesties Ambassador, at the Port of* Constantinople.

Right Honorable Sir,

THe greatest news we have hear now, is a notable navall fight that was lately 'twixt the *Spaniard* and *Hollander*, in the *Downes*; but to make it more intelligible, I will deduce the busines from the beginning.

The King of *Spain* had provided a great Fleet of Galeons, wherof the Vice-Admiralls of *Naples* and *Portugall* wer two, (wherof he had sent advice to *England* long before.) The design was to meet with the *French* Fleet, under the command of the Archbishop of *Bourdeux*, and in default of that, to land som treasure at *Dunkirk*, with a recruit of *Spaniards* which were grown very thin in *Flanders*. These recruits were got by an odd trick; for som of the Fleet being at Saint *Anderas*, a report was blown up of purpose, that the *French* were upon the Coasts; hereupon all the youngmen of the Countrey came to the sea-side, and so a great number of them were tumbled a shipboard, and so they set sail towards the Coasts of *France*; but the Archbishop it seems had drawn in his Fleet; Then striking into the Narrow-Seas, they met with a Fleet of about sixteen *Hollanders*, wherof they sunk & took two, and the rest got away to *Holland*, to give an alarum to the *States*, who in lesse then a moneth, got together a Fleet of about one hundred sail, and the wind being a long time Easterly, they came into the *Downs*, where *Don Antonio d' Oquendo*, the *Spanish* Admirall had stayed for them all the while. Sir *John Pennington* was then abroad with seven of his Majesties Ships: and *don Antonio* being daily warn'd what forces were preparing in *Zealand* and *Holland*, and so advis'd to get over to the *Flemish* Coasts: in the interim with a haughty spirit, he answer'd, *Tengo de quedarme aqui para castigar estos Rebeldes: I will stay here to chastise these Rebels.* There were ten more of His Maiesties Ships appointed to go joyn with Sir *John Pennington* to observe the motions of those Fleets, but the wind continuing still East, they could not get out of the River.

The *Spanish* Fleet had Fresh-waters, Victualls, and other necessaries from our Coasts for their money, according to the capitulations of peace, all this while; at last, being half surprized by a cloud of *Hollanders*, consisting of one hundred and fourteen ships they launc'd out from our Coasts, and a most furious fight began, our ships having retir'd hard by all the while: The Vice Admiral of *Portugal*, a famous Sea Captain, *Don Lope de Hozes*, was

engag'd in cloſe fight with the Vice-Admiral of *Holland*, and after many tough rancounters they were both blown up, and burnt together. At laſt, night came and parted the reſt; but ſix *Spaniſh* ſhips were taken, and about twenty of the *Hollanders* periſh'd, *Oquendo* then croſs'd over to *Nardin* and ſo back to *Spain*, where he died before he came to the Court; and 'tis thought, had he liv'd, he had bin queſtion'd for ſome miſcarriages; for if he had ſuffer'd the *Dunkerkers*, who are nimbler and more fit for fight, to have had the *Van*, and deal with the *Hollander*, 'tis thought matters might have gon better with him; but his ambition was, that the great *Spaniſh* Galleons ſhould get the glory of the day.

The *Spaniards* give out that they had the better, in regard they did the main work, for *Oquendo* had conveyed all his recruits and treaſure to *Flanders*, while he lay hovering on our Coaſts.

One thing is herein very obſervable, what a mighty Navigable power the *Hollander* is com to, that in ſo ſhort a compaſſe of time, he could appear with ſuch a numerous Fleet of one hundred and fourteen Sails of men of War, in ſuch a perfect equipage.

The times afford no more at preſent, therefore with a tender of my moſt humble ſervice to my noble Lady, and my thankful acknowledgment for thoſe great favours which my Brother *Edward* writes to me he hath receiv'd from your Lordſhip in ſo ſingular a manner at that *Port*, deſiring you would ſtill oblige me with a continuance of them; I reſt amongſt thoſe multitudes you have left behind you in *England*,

Your Lordſhips moſt faithful
Lond. 3. Aug. 1639. *Servitor*, J. H.

XLI.

To Sir J. M. *Knight*.

SIR,

I Hear that you begin to *blow the cole*, and offer ſacrifice to *Demogorgon*, the God of Minerals: be well adviſ'd before you engage your ſelf too deep; *Chymiſtry* I know, by a little experience, is wonderful pleaſing for the tryal of ſo many rare concluſions it carries with it, but withall 'tis coſtly, and an enchanting kind of thing; for it hath melted many a fair Mannor in cruſibles, and turn'd them to ſmoak. One preſented *Sixtus Quintus* (*Sixte-cinq*, as Queen *Elizabeth* call'd him) with a Book of *Chymiſtry*, and the Pope gave him an empty purſe for a reward.

Ther

Ther be few whom *Mercury* the father of miracles doth favour: the Queen of *Sheba*, and the King Crown'd with fire, are not propitious to many: He that hath water turn'd to ashes, hath the Magistery, and the true Philosophers stone; ther be few of those: Ther be from that commit fornication in *Chymistry*, by Hecerogeneous and Sophistical citrinations; but they never com to the *Phœnix* nest.

I know you have your share of wisdom, therefore I confesse it a presumption in me, to give you Counsel. So I rest

Westmin. 1. Feb. 1638. *Your most faithful Servitor,* J. H.

XLII.

To Simon Digby *Esquire, at the gran* Mosco *in* Russia.

SIR,

I Return you many thanks for your last of the first of *June*, and that you acquaint me with the State of things in that Countrey.

I doubt not but you have heard long since of the revolt of *Catalaunia* from the King of *Spain*; it seems the sparkles of those fires are flown to *Portugal*, and put that Countrey also in combustion. The Duke of *Braganza*, whom you may well remember about the Court of *Spain* is now King of *Portugal*, by the name of *El Rey Don Juan*, and he is as generally obey'd, and quietly settled, as if he had bin King these twenty yeers there; for the whole Countrey fell suddenly to him not one Town standing out. When the King of *Spain* told *Olivares* of it first, he slighted it, saying, *That he was but Rey de Havas, a Bean-cake King.* But it seems strange to me, and so strange, that it transforms me to wonder, that the *Spaniard* being accounted so politic a Nation, and so full of precaution could not foresee this; especially, there being divers intelligences given, and evident syptoms of the general discontentment of that Kingdom (because they could not be protected against the *Hollander* in *Brasil*) and of som designs a yeer before, when this Duke of *Braganza* was at *Madrid*, I wonder I say, they did not secure his person by engaging him in som employment out of the way: Truly I thought the *Spaniard* was better sighted, and could see further off then so. You know what a huge limb the Crown of *Portugal* was to the *Spanish* Monarchy, by the Islands in the *Atlantic* Sea; the towns in *Afric* and

and all the *East-Indies*, inſomuch, that the *Spaniard* hath nothing now left beyond the *Line*.

Ther is no *offenſive* war yet made by *Spain* againſt King *John*, ſhe only ſtands upon the *defenſive* part, until the *Catalan* be reduc'd; and I believe, that will be a long-winded buſineſſe; for this *French Cardinal* ſtirs all the devils of Hell again *Spain*, inſomuch, that moſt men ſay, that theſe formidable fires which are now raging in both theſe Countries, were kindled at firſt by a Granado hurl'd from his brain: Nay, ſom will not ſtick to ſay, that this breach 'twixt us and *Scotland*, is a reach of his.

There was a ruthfull diſaſter happen'd lately at Sea, which makes our Merchants upon the *Exchange* hang down their heads very ſadly. The ſhip *Swan*, whereof one *Limery* was Maſter, having bin four years abroad about the *Streights*, was ſailing home with a *Cargazon* valued at eight hundred thouſand pounds, whereof four hundred and fifty thouſand was in Money; the reſt in Jewells and Merchandiſe; but being in ſight of ſhore, ſhe ſprung a leak, and being ballaſted with Salt, it choak'd the Pump, ſo that the *Swan* could ſwim no longer: Som ſixteen were drown'd, and ſom of them with ropes of Pearl about their necks, the reſt were ſav'd by an *Hamburgher* not far off. The King of *Spain* loſeth little by it (onely his affairs in *Flanders* may ſuffer) for his Money was inſur'd, and few of the *Principals*, but the *Inſurers* only, who were moſt of them *Genoways*, and *Hollanders*: A moſt infortunat chance, for had ſhe com to ſafe Port, ſhe had bin the richeſt ſhip that ever came into the *Thames*; ſo that *Neptune*; never had ſuch a morſel at one bit.

All your friends here are well, as you will underſtand more particularly by thoſe Letters that go herewith. So I wiſh you all health and comfort in that cold Countrey, and deſire that your love may continue ſtill in the ſame degree of heat towards

Lond. 5. *of Mar.* 1639. *Your faithful ſervitor*, J. H.

XLIII.

To Sir K. D. *Knight.*

SIR,

IT was my fortun to be in a late communication wher a Gentleman ſpoke of a hideous thing that happen'd in High-*Holborn*, how one *John Pennant* a young man of 21, being diſſected after his death, ther was a kind of Serpent with divers tails found in the left Ventricle of his heart, which you know is the moſt defended

part

part, being thrice thicker than the right, and in the Cell which holds the pureſt and moſt illuſtrious liquor, the arterial blood, & the vital ſpirits. This Serpent was it ſeems three years ingendring, for ſo long time he found himſelf indiſpoſed in the breſt; and it was obſerv'd, that his eye in the interim grew more ſharp and fiery, like the eye of a Cock, which is next to a Serpents eye in rednes; ſo that the ſymptom of his inward Diſeaſe might have been told by certain exterior Rays and Signatures.

God preſerve us from public calamities; for Serpentin Monſters have been often ill favoured preſages. I remember in the *Roman* ſtory, to have read how, when Snakes or Serpents wer found near the ſtatures of their gods, as one time about *Jupiters* neck, another time about *Minerva*'s thigh, ther follow'd bloudy Civil Wars after it.

I remember alſo, few years ſince, to have read the relation and depoſition of the Carrier of *Tewxbury*, who, with divers of his ſervants, paſſing a little before the dawn of the day with their packs over *Cots*-Hill, ſaw moſt ſenſibly and very perſpicuouſly in the air, Muſketiers, harneſſed men, and horſe-men, moving in Battel-array, and aſſaulting one another in divers furious poſtures. I doubt not but that you have heard of thoſe fiery Meteors and Thunderbolts that have fallen upon ſundry of our Churches, and don hurt. Unleſſe God be pleas'd to make up theſe ruptures twixt us and *Scotland*, we are like to have ill days. The Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* was lately outrag'd in his Houſe by a pack of common people: and Captain *Mahun* was pitifully maſſacred by his own men lately; ſo that the common people, it ſeems, have ſtrange principles infus'd into them, which may prove dangerous: for I am not of that Lords mind who ſaid, *That they who fear any popular Inſurrection in* England, *are like boys and women, that are afraid of a Turnip cut like a death's head with a candle in't.*

I am ſhortly for *France*, and I will receive your Commands before I go. So I am

London. 2. May. 1640. *Your moſt humble* Servitor, J. H.

XLIV.

To my Lord Herbert *of* Cherberry, *from* Paris.

My Lord,

I Send herewith *Dodonas* Grove couch'd in *French*, and in the neweſt *French*; for though the main verſion be mine, yet I got one of the *Academie des beaux Eſprits* here to run it over, to correct

reſt and refine the Language, and reduce it to the moſt modern Dialect. It took ſo here, that the new Academy of wits have given a public and far higher *Elogium* of it than it deſerves. I was brought to the Cardinal at *Ruelle*, wher I was a good while with him in his privat garden, and it were a vanity in me, to inſert here what Propoſitions he made me: ther be ſom ſycophants here that Idolize him, and I bluſh to read what profane Hyperboles are Printed up and down of him; I will inſtance in a few.

Cedite Richel'ò *mortales, cedite Divi,*
Ille homines vincit, vincit & ille Deos
Then
Et ſi noſtra faiſons des ghirlandes,
C'eſt pour en couronner un Dieu,
Qui ſoubs le nom de Richelieu
Reſoit nos vœux & nos offrandes.
Then
Richelii *adventu* Rupellæ *porta pateſcit,*
Chriſto Infernales ut patuere fores.

Certainly he is a rare man, and of a tranſcendent reach, and they are rather *miracles* then exploits that he hath done, though theſe miracles be of a ſanguin Dy (the *colour* of his habit) ſteep'd in blood; which maires the *Spaniard* call him the gran *Caga-fuego of Chriſtendom.* Divers of the ſcientificall'ſt, and moſt famous wits here, have ſpoken of your Lordſhip with admiration, and of your great work *De veritate*; and wer theſe excellent notions and theorical precepts, actually applyed to any particular Science, it would be an infinit advantage to the Common-wealth of learning all the World over. So I humbly kiſſe your hands, and reſt

Paris, April 1. 1641 *Your Lordſhips moſt faithful Servitor*, J. H.

XLV.

To the Right Honorable Mrs. Elizabeth Althan.. *now Lady* Digby.

Madam,

THer be many ſad hearts for the loſſe of my Lord *Robert Digby*; but the greateſt weight of ſorrow falls upon your Ladiſhip. Amongſt other excellent vertues, which the world admires you for, I know your Ladiſhip to have that meaſure of high diſcretion, that will check your paſſions: I know alſo, that your patience hath,

hath been often exercis'd, and put to tryal in this kind: For beſides the Earon your father, and Sir *James*, you loſt your brother, Maſter *Richard Altham*, in the verdant'ſt time of his age, a Gentleman of rare hopes, & I beleeve this ſunk deep into your heart; you loſt Sir *Francis Aſtley* ſince, a worthy vertuous Gentleman: And now you have loſt a noble Lord. We all owe *Nature* a debt, which is payable ſom time or other, whenſoever ſhe demands it; nor doth Dame *Nature* uſe to ſeal Indentures, or paſſe over either Leaſe or Patent for a ſet term of years to any: For my part I have ſeen ſo much of the world, that if ſhe offer'd me a *Leaſe*, I would give her but a ſmall *Fine* for't; ſpecially now that the Times are grown ſo naught, that people are becom more than half mad: But, Madam as long as ther are men, ther muſt be malignant humors, ther muſt be vices, and viciſſitudes of things; as long as the World wheels round, ther muſt be toſſings and tumblings, diſtractions and troubles, and bad times muſt be recompenc'd with better. So I humbly kiſſe your Ladiſhips hands, and reſt,

Madam,

York, 1. Aug. 1642. *Your conſtant Servant*, J. H.

XLVI.

To the Honorable Sir P. M. *in* Dublin.

SIR,

I Am newly return'd from *France*, and now that Sir *Edw. Nicholas* is made Secretary of State, I am put in fair hopes, or rather aſſurances to ſucceed him in the Clerkſhip of the Councel.

The Duke *de la Valette* is lately fled hither for ſanctuary, having had ill luck in *Fonta-rabia*, they ſay his Proces was made, and that he was executed *in Effigie* in *Paris*. 'Tis true, he could never ſquare well with his *Eminency*, the Cardinal, (for this is a peculiar Title he got long ſince from *Rome*, to diſtinguiſh him from all other) nor his father neither, the little old Duke of *Eſpernon*, the ancient'ſt Souldier in the world, for he wants but one year of a hundred.

When I was laſt in *Paris*, I heard of a facetious paſſage 'twixt him, and the Archbiſhop of *Bourdeaux*, who in effect is Lord High Admiral of *France*, and 'twas thus: The Archbiſhop was to go General of a great Fleet, and the Duke came to his Houſe in *Bourdeaux* one morning to viſit him; the Archbiſhop ſent ſom of his Gentlemen to deſire him to have a little patience, *for he was diſpatching away ſom Sea-Commanders*, and that he would wait on him preſently: The little Duke took a pett at it, and went away to his houſe at *Cadillac*, ſom fifteen miles off: The next morning the

the Archbiſhop came to pay him the viſit, and to apologize for himſelf; being com in, and the Duke told of it, he ſent his Chaplain to tell him, *That he was newly fallen upon a Chapter of Saint* Auſtins *de Civitate Dei*, and when he had read that Chapter, he would com to him.

Som years before, I was told he was at *Paris*, and *Richelieu* came to viſit him, he having notice of it, *Richelieu* found him in a Cardinals Cap, kneeling at a Table Altar-wiſe, with his Book and Beads in his hand, and Candles burning before him.

I hear the Earl of *Leiceſter* is to com ſhortly over, and ſo over to *Ireland* to be your *Deputy*. No more now, but that I am

Lond. Sept. 7 *Your moſt faithful* Servitor, J. H.

1641

XLVII.

To the Earl of B. *from the Fleet.*

My Lord,

I Was lately com to *London* upon ſom occaſions of mine own, and I had bin divers times in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, wher I convers'd with many Parlement men of my acquaintance, but one morning betimes there ruſh'd into my Chamber five armed men with Swords, Piſtolls, and Bills, and told me they had a Warrant from the Parlement for me; I deſir'd to ſee their warrant, they denyed it; I deſired to ſee the date of it, they denied it; I deſired to ſee my name in the Warrant, they denied all, at laſt one of them pull'd out a greaſie Paper out of his Pocket, and ſhew'd me only three or four names ſubſcrib'd, and no more; ſo they ruſh'd preſently into my Cloſet, and ſeiz'd on all my Papers, and Letters, and any thing that was Manuſcript, and many Printed Books they took alſo, and hurl'd all into a great Hair Trunk, which they carried away with them: I had taken a little Phyſic that morning, and with very much ado, they ſuffer'd me to ſtay in my Chamber with two Guards upon me till the Evening; at which time they brought me before the Committee for *Examination*, wher I confeſs I found good reſpects, and being brought up to the cloſe Committee, I was order'd to be forth-coming, till ſome Papers of mine were perus'd, and Mr. *Corbet* was appointed to do it: Som days after, I came to Mr. *Corbet*, and he told me he had perus'd them, and could find nothing that might give offence: hereupon, I deſir'd him to make a report to the Houſe accordingly which (as I was told) he did very fairly; yet ſuch was my hard hap, that I was committed to the *Fleet*, wher I am now under cloſe reſtraint;

ſtraint: and as far as I ſee, I muſt lie at dead *anchor* in this *Fleet* a long time, unleſſe ſome gentle *gale* blow thence to make me *launch* out, Gods will be don, and amend the times, and make up theſe ruptures which threaten ſo much calamity. So I am

Your Lordſhips moſt faithfull
Fleet. Nov. 20. *(though now afflicted)*
1643, *Servitor*, J. H.

XLVIII.

To Sir *Bevis Thelwall* Knight *(Petri ad vincula)* at *Peter* Houſe *in London*.

SIR,

THough we are not in the ſame *Priſon*, yet are we in the ſame *predicament* of ſuffrance; therfore I preſume you are ſubject to the like fits of melancholly as I, *The fruition of liberty is not ſo pleaſing, as a conceit of the want of it is irkſom*, ſpecially to one of ſuch free-born thoughts as you. Melancholly is a black noxious humor, and much annoys the whole inward man; if you would know what Cordiall I uſe againſt it in this my ſad condition, I'le tell you, I pore ſomtimes on a Book, and ſo I make the *dead* my companions, and this is one of my chiefeſt ſolaces; if the humor work upon me ſtronger, I rouze my ſpirits, and raiſe them up towards Heaven, my future Countrey; and one may be on his journy thither, though ſhut up in Priſon, and happily go a ſtraighter way then if he were abroad: I conſider, that my ſoul while ſhe is coop'd within theſe walls of fleſh, is but in a kind of perpetuall priſon. And now my *body* correſponds with her in the ſame condition; my *body* is the priſon of the one, and theſe *brick walls* the priſon of the other: And let the *Engliſh* people flatter themſelves as long as they will, that they are free, yet are they in effect but Priſoners, as all other Iſlanders are; for being ſurrounded and incloſ'd about with *Salt-water* (as I am with theſe *Walls*) they cannot go where they liſt; unleſs they ask the *Winds* leave firſt, and *Neptune* muſt give them a paſs

God Almighty amend the times, and compoſe theſe woful diviſions, which menace nothing but public ruin, the thoughts whereof drown in me the ſenſe of mine own *privat* affliction.

So wiſhing you courage (whereof you have enough, if you put it in practiſe) and patience in this ſad condition, I reſt

From the Fleet, Aug. 2. *Your true Servant and*
1643. *compatriot*, J. H.

XLIX *To*

XLIX.

To Mr. E. P.

SIR,

[illegible] such prodigious things daily don these few years, that I [illegible] resolv'd with my self to give over *wondring* at any thing, [illegible] happen'd this week, that forc'd me to wonder once [illegible] without parallel. It was that som odd fellows [illegible] up and down *London*-streets, and with Figs and [illegible] allur'd little Children, and so pourloyn'd them away from [illegible] Parents, and carried them a Ship-board, for beyond [illegible] by cutting their hair, and other devices, they so disguis'd them, that their Parents could not know them. This made me thin[illegible] upon that miraculous passage in *Hamelen* a Town in *Germany*, which I hop'd to have pass'd through when I was in *Hamburgh*, had we return'd by *Holland*; which was thus (nor would I relate it unto you wer ther not som ground of truth for it.) The said Town of *Hamelen* was annoyed with Rats and Mice: and it chanc'd, that a Pied-coated Piper came thither, who covenanted with the chief Bugers for such a reward, if he could free them quite from the said Vermin, nor would he demand it, till a twelve month and a day after: The agreement being made, he began to play on his Pipes, and all the Rates & the Mice followed him to a great Lough hard by, where they all perish'd; so the Town was infected no more. At the end of the year, the Pied-Piper return'd for his reward, the Burgers put him off with slightings, and neglect, offring him som small matter, which he refusing, and staying som dayes in the Town, on Sunday morning at high Mass, when most peeple were at Church, he fell to play on his Pipes, and all the children up and down, follow'd him out of the Town, to a great Hill not far off, which rent in two, and opened, and let him and the children in, and so clos'd up again: This happen'd a matter of two hundred and fifty years since; and in that Town, they date their bills and bonds, and other instruments in Law, to this day from the year of the going out of their children: Besides, there is a great pillar of stone at the foot of the said Hill, wheron this story is ingraven.

No more now, for this is enough in conscience for one time: So I am

Fleet, 1. *Octob*, 1643. *Your most affectionate Servitor*, J. H.

L. *To*

L.

To my Lord G.D.

My Lord,

THer be two weighty ſayings in *Senecca*, *Nihil eſt infelicius eo cui nil unquam contigit adverſi: Ther is nothing more unhappy than he, who never felt any adverſity:* The other is *Nullum eſt majus malum, quam non poſſe ferre malum: Ther is no greater croſſe, than not to be able to bear a croſſe.* Touching the firſt, I am not capable of that kind of unhappneſs; for I have had my ſhare of adverſity, I have bin hammer'd, and *dilated upon the Anvil*, as our Countrey-man *Break-ſpear* (*Adrian* the fourth) ſaid of himſelf, *I have bin ſtrain'd through the limbeck of affliction.* Touching the ſecond, I am alſo free of that croſs; for, I thank God for it, I have that portion of Grace, and ſo much *Philoſophy*, as to be able to endure, and confront any misery: 'Tis not ſo tedious to me, as to others to be thus *immur'd*, becauſe I have bin *inur'd*, and habituated to troubles. That which ſinks deepeſt into me, is the ſenſe I have of the common calamities of this Nation; ther is a ſtrange Spirit hath got in amongſt us, which makes the Idea of holineſs, the formality of good, and the very faculty of reaſon, to be quite differing from what it was. I remember to have read a tale of the Ape in *Paris*, who having got a child out of the cradle, and carried him up to the top of the tiles, and ther ſat with him upon the ridg. The parents beholding this ruthful ſpectacle, gave the Ape fair & ſmooth language, ſo he gently brought the child down again and replac'd him in the cradle. Our Counrry is in the ſame caſe this child was, and I hope there will be ſweet and gentle means us'd to preſerve it from precipitation.

The City of *London* ſticks conſtantly to the Parliament, and the Common-Councell ſwayes much, inſomuch, that I beleeve, if the Lord Chancellor *Egerton* were now living, he would not be ſo pleaſant with them, as he was once to a new Recorder of *London*, whom he had invited to dinner to give him joy of his office, and having a great Woodcock-Py ſerv'd in about the end of the repaſt, which had bin ſent him from *Cheſhire*, he ſaid, *Now, Maſter Recorder, you are welcom to a Common-Counſel.*

Ther be many diſcreet brave Patriots in the City, and I hope they will think upon ſom means to preſerve us and themſelves from ruin: Such are the prayers, early and late, of

Fleet, 2 Jan. 1643. *Your Lordſhips moſt humble Servitor,* J. H.

LI.

To Sir Alex. R. *Knight*

SIR,

SUrely, God Almighty is angry with *England*, and 'tis more ſure, that God is never angry without cauſe; Now to know this cauſe the beſt way is, for every one to lay his hand on his breſt, and examine himſelf throughly to ſummon his thoughts and winnow them, and ſo call to remembrance how far he hath offended Heaven, and then it will be found, that God is not angry with *England*, but with *Engliſh*-men. When that doleful charge was pronounc'd againſt *Iſrael*, *Perditio tua ex te Iſrael*, It was meant of the *concret*, (not the *abſtract*;) *Oh Iſraelites, your ruin coms from your ſelves.* When I make this ſcrutiny within my ſelf, and enter into the cloſeſt cabinet of my ſoul. I find (God help me) that I have contributed as much to the drawing down of theſe judgments on *England*, as any other: when I ranſack the three Cells of my Brain, I find that my *imagination* hath bin vain and extravagant: my *memory* hath kept the bad, and let go the good, like a wide Sieve that retains the Bran, and parts with the Flour: my *underſtanding* hath bin full of errour and obliquities; my *will* hath bin a rebell to reaſon; my *reaſon* a rebell to Faith, (which I thank God I have the grace to quel preſently with this caution,

Succumbat Ratio Fidei, & captiva quieſcat.

When I decend to my *heart*, the center of all my affections, I find it hath ſwell'd often with Tympanies of vanity, and Tumors of wrath; when I take my whole ſelf in a lump, I find that I am nought elſe but a Cargazon of malignant humours, a rabble of unruly paſſions, amongſt which my poor ſoul is daily crucified, as 'twixt ſo many theeves. Therefore as I pray in general, that God would pleaſe not to puniſh this Iſland for the ſins of the people, ſo more particularly I pray, that ſhe ſuffer not for me in particular; who, if one would go by way of *Induction*, would make one of the chiefeſt *inſtances* of the argument. And as I am thus conſcious to my ſelf of my own demerits, ſo I hold it to be the duty of every one, to compleat himſelf this way, and to remember the ſaying of a noble *Engliſh* Captain, who when the Town of *Calis* was loſt (which was the laſt footing we had in *France*) being geer'd by a *Frenchman*, and aſk'd, Now *Engliſh*-man, when will you com back to *France*? *anſwered*, Oh Sir, mock not, when the ſins of *France* are greater then the ſins of *England*, the *Engliſhmen* will com again to *France*.

Before

Before the Sac of *Troy*, 'twas said and sung up and down the streets,

Iliacos *intra muros peccatur & extra.*

The vers is as true for sense and feet,

Intra Londini *muros peccatur & extra*

Without and eke within
The Walls of *London* there is sin.

The way to better the Times, is for every one, to mend one. I will conclude with this serious Invocation, I pray God avert those further Judgments (of Famin and Pestilence) which are hovering over this populous, and once flourishing City, and dispose of the Brains and Hearts of this people, to seek and serve him aright.

I thank you for your last visit, and for the Poem you sent me, since. So I am

Your most faithful Servitor,

Fleet, 3. Jun. J. H.

LII.

To Mr. John Batty *Marchant.*

SIR,

I Receiv'd the printed discours you pleas'd to send me, call'd the *Marchants Remonstrance*, for which I return you due and observed thanks.

Truly Sir, it is one of the most material and solid peeces I have read of this kind: And I discover therin two things; first, the affection you bear to your Countrey, with the resentment you have of these woful distractions: than, the judgment and choice experience you have purchased by your negotiations in *Spain* & *Germany*, In you may be verified the tenet they hold in *Italy*, That the Marchant bred abroad, is the best Common-wealths man, being properly applied: For my part, I do not know any profession of life (specially in an Iland) more to be cherish'd and countenanced with honorable employments than the Marchant-Adventurer (I do not mean only the Staplers of *Hamborough* and *Rotterdam*) for if valiant and dangerous actions do ennoble a man, and make him merit surely, the Merchant-Adventurer deserves more honor then any, for he is to encounter not only with men of all tempers

and humors, (as a *French* Counſellour hath it) but he conteſts and tugs oft-times with all the *Elements*: Nor do I ſee how ſom of our Countrey *Squires*, who ſell Calves, and Runts, and their Wives perhaps cheeſe and apples, ſhould be held more gentile than the noble Merchant-Adventurer, who ſells Silks and Sattins, Tiſſues and cloth of Gold, Diamonds and Pearl, with Silver and Gold.

In your diſcours, you foretell the ſudden calamities which are like to befall this poor Iſland, if *Trade* decay, and that this decay is inevitable, if theſe commotions laſt: Herein you are prov'd half a Prophet already, and I fear your Propheſie will be fully accompliſh'd if matters hold thus. Good Lord! was ther ever people ſo active to draw on their own ruin? which is ſo viſible, that a purblind man may take a proſpect of it. We all ſee this apparantly, and hear it told us every minut; but we are fallen to the condition of that fooliſh people the Prophet ſpeaks of, *Who had eyes, but would not ſee; and ears, but would not hear.* All know ther is nothing imports this Iſland more then Trade; it is that wheel of Induſtry, which ſets all other a going; it is that which preſerves the chiefeſt Caſtles and Walls of this Kingdom, I mean the *Ships*; and how theſe are impair'd within theſe four yeers, I believe other Nations (which owe us an Invaſion) obſerve and know better than we: For truly, I believe a million, (I mean of Crowns) and I ſpeak within compaſſe, will not put the Navy-Royall in that ſtrength as it was four yeers ſince, beſides the decay of Merchants ſhips. A little before *Athens* was orecom, the Oracle told one of the Areopagitæ, that *Athens had ſeen her beſt dayes, for her Woodden Walls* (meaning her ſhips) *were decayed*. As I told you before, ther is a Nation or two that owe us an Invaſion.

No more now, but that with my moſt kind and friendly reſpects unto you, I reſt always

Yours &c. diſpos'd,

Fleet, 4. May. 1644.

J. H.

LIII.

To my honoured friend, Mr. E. P.

SIR,

THe Times are ſo tickliſh, that I dare not adventure to ſend you any *London*-intelligence, ſhe being now a Garriſon Town;

and

nd you know, as well as I, what danger I may incur; but for forren, indifferent news, you shall understand that Pope *Urban* the eighth is dead, having sat in the chair above twenty years, a rare thing; for it is observ'd, that no Pope yet arriv'd to the yeers of St. *Peter*, who, they say, was Bishop of *Rome* twenty and five. Cardinall *Pamfilio* a *Roman* born, a knowing man, and a great Lawyer, is created Pope by assumption of the name of *Innocent* the tenth: Ther was tough canvasing for voices, and a great *contrasto* in the *Conclave*, 'twixt the *Spanish* and *French* faction, who with the *Barberino*, stood for *Sachetti*, but he was excluded, as also another *Dominican*; by these exclusions, the *Spanish* party, wherof the Cardinall of *Florence* was chief, brought about *Barberino* to joyn with them for *Pamfilio*, as being also a creature of the deceased Pope. He had bin *Nuncio* in *Spain* eight yeers, so that it is conceiv'd he is much devoted to that Crown, as his Predecessor was to the *French*, who had bin Legat there neer upon twenty yeer, and was Godfather to the last King, which made him to be *Fleur delize*, to be Flower-de-luc'd all over. This new Pope hath already pass'd that number of yeers which the Prophet assignes to man, for he goes upon seventy one, and is of a strong promising constitution to live som years longer. He hath but one Nephew, who is but eighteen, and so not capable of busines; he hath therefore made choice of som Cardinals more to be his Coadjutors, *Pancirellio* is his prime confident, and lodg'd in Saint *Peters*. 'Tis thought he will presently set all wheels a going to mediat an universall peace. They write of one good augury amongst the rest, that part of his Arms is a *Dove*, which hath bin alwayes held for an emblem of peace; but I believe it will prove one of the knottiest, and difficult'st talks that ever was attempted, as the case stands 'twixt the House of *Austria* and *France*, and the rougheſt and hardest knot I hold to be that of *Portugal*; for it cannot yet enter into any mans imagination, how that may be accommodated, Though many politicians have beaten their brains about it. God almighty grant, that the appeasing of our civil wars, prove not so intricat a work, and that we may at last take warning by the devastations of other Countreys, before our own be past cure.

They write from *Paris*, that Sir *Kenelm Digby* is to be imployed to *Rome* from Her Majesty in quality of a high *Messenger of Honour* to congratulat the new *Pope*, not of *Ambassador*, as the vulgar give out; for none can give that character to any, but a Soverain independent Prince; and all the World knows, that Her Majestie is under *Couvert Baron*, notwithstanding, that some cry her up for *Queen Regent* of *England*, as her Sister is of *France*.

The Lord *Aubeny* hath an Abbacy of one thouſand five hundred Piſtols a year given him yearly there, and is fair for a Cardinals Hat.

I continue ſtill under this heavy preſſure of cloſe reſtraint, nor do I ſee any hopes (God help me) of getting forth till the wind ſhift out of his unlucky hole: Howſoever, I am reſolv'd, that if *Innocence* cannot free my body, yet *Patience* ſhall preſerve my mind ſtill in its *freeborn* thoughts: Nor ſhall this ſtorm ſlacken a whit that firm ligue of love, wherin I am eternally tied unto you. I will conclude with a Diſtich, which I found amongſt thoſe excellent Poems of the late Pope.

Quem valide ſtrinxit præſtanti pollice virtus,
Neſcius eſt ſolui nodus Amicitiæ.

Your conſtant ſervitor,

Fleet, 1 *Jan.* 1644.

J. H.

LIV.

To the L. Biſhop of London, *late Lord Treſurer of* England.

My Lord,

YOu are one of the miracles of theſe times, the greateſt mirror of moderation our age affords; and as heretofore when you carried the white *Staff*, with ſuch clean incorrupted hands, yet the *Croſier* was ſtill your chief care: nor was it perceiv'd that that high all-obliging *office* did alter you a jot, or alienat you from your ſelf, but the ſame candor, and countenance of meekneſs appeared ſtill in you, as whoſoever had occaſion to make their adreſs to your Gates, went away contented whether they ſped in their buſines, or not (a gift your Predeceſſor was ſaid to want.) So ſince the turbulency of theſe times, the ſame moderation ſhines in you, notwithſtanding that the Miter is ſo trampled upon, and that ther be ſuch violent factions a foot, inſomuch, that you live not only ſecure from outrages, but honour'd by all parties. 'Tis true one thing fell out to your advantage, that you did not ſubſcribe to that Petition which prov'd ſo fatal to prelacy; but the cheif ground of the conſtant eſteem the diſtracted world hath ſtill of you is your wiſdom and moderation, paſs'd and preſent: This put me in mind of one of your Predeceſſors (in your late *office*) Marq. *Paulet*,

Who

who it ſeems ſail'd by the ſame compaſſe, for their being divers bandings, and factions at Court in his time, yet was he belov'd by all parties, and being aſk'd how he ſtood ſo right in the opinion of all, he anſwer'd, *By being a Willow, and not an Oak.*

I have many thanks to give your Lordſhip for the late viſits I had, and when this cloud is ſcatter'd, that I may reſpire free ayr, one of my firſt journeys ſhall be to kiſs your Lordſhips hands: In the interim, I reſt

Your moſt devoted and ready ſervitor
The Fleet, 3. Sept. J. H.
1644.

LV.

To Sir E. S. *Knight*

SIR,

THough I never had the leaſt umbrage of your love, or doubted of the reality thereof, yet ſince I fell into this plunge, it hath been much confirm'd unto me. 'It is a true obſervation, that amongſt other effects of affliction, one *is*, to try a Friend; for thoſe proofs that are made in the fawnings, and dazling Sunſhine of proſperity, are not ſo clear, as thoſe which break out, and tranſpeer through the dark clouds of adverſity. You know the difference the Philoſophers make 'twixt the two *extreme* colours *black* and *white*, that the one is *congregativum*, the other *diſgregativum viſus*: Black doth congregate, unite and fortifie the ſight; the other doth diſgregat, ſcatter, and enfeeble it, when it fixeth upon any object: So, through the Sable clouds of advers fortune, one may make a true inſpection into the breſt of a friend. Beſides this, affliction produceth another far more excellent effect, it brings us to a better, and a more clear knowledge of our Creator: for as the riſing, and ſetting Sun appears bigger unto us, than when he is in the *Meridian* (though the diſtance be ſtill the ſame) the cauſe whereof is aſcrib'd to the interpoſition of miſts, which lye 'twixt our eies and him, ſo through the thick fog of adverſity (which in this point are as pellucid and diaphanous, as any Chryſtall) we com to ſee God, and the immenſity of his love in a fuller proportion. They cannot be clearer evidences of his care, then his corrections: when he makes the world to frown, then he ſmiles moſt upon us, though it be through a *maſk*: beſides, it is alwayes his method, to *ſtroke* them whom he *ſtrikes*. We have an ordinary ſalute in *Engliſh*, *God bleſſe you*;

and though the verb be radically deriv'd from the *Dutch* word, yet it would bear good ſenſe, and be very pertinent to this purpoſe, if we would fetch it from the French word *bleſſer*, which is to *hurt*: This ſpeculation raiſeth my ſpirits to a great hight of comfort and patience that notwithſtanding they have been a long time weigh'd down and quaſh'd, yet I ſhall at laſt orecom all theſe preſſures, ſurvive my debts, and ſurmount my enemies.

God pardon them and preſerve you, and take it not ill, that in this my concluſion, I place you ſo near my enemies: Whatſoever Fortune light on me, come fair or foul Weather, I ſhall be ſtill

Your conſtant ſervitor,

Fleet, 5. *Aug.* 1644. J. H.

LVI.

To Tho Ham. *Eſquire.*

SIR,

THer is no ſuch treaſure as a true friend, is is a treaſure far above that of Saint *Marks* in *Venice*; a treaſure that is not liable to thoſe caſualties, which others are liable unto, as to plundering and burglary, to bankrups and ill debtors, to firing and ſhipwracks; for when one hath loſt his fortunes by any of theſe diſaſters, he may recover them all in a true friend, who is alwaies a ſure and ſtaple commodity: This is verified in you who have ſtuck ſo cloſe unto me in theſe my preſſures (Like a Glow-worm) the old emblem of true friendſhip) you have ſhin'd unto me in the dark: Nor could you do offices good to any that wiſheth you better: for I alwayes lov'd you for the freedom of your genius, for theſe choice parts and fancies I found in you, which I confeſs, hath made me more covetous of your friendſhip, than I uſe to be of others; And to deal clearly with you, one of my prime arrands to this Town (when this diſaſter fell upon me) was to ſee you.

God put a ſpeedy period to theſe ſad diſtempers; but this wiſh as I was writing it, did vaniſh in the impoſſibility of the thing, for I fear they are of a long continuance: So I pray God keep you, and comfort me, who am

Your true friend to ſerve you,

The Fleet, May 5. 1643, J. H.

LVII.

LVII:
To Phil. Warwick *Esquire*.

SIR,

THe earth doth not always produce Roſes and Lillies, but ſhe brings forth alſo Nettles and Thiſtles: So the world affords us not always contentments and pleaſure, but ſometimes afflictions and trouble; *Ut illa tribulos, ſic iſte tribulationes producit*: The Sea is not more ſubject to contrary blaſts, nor the Surges therof to toſſings and tumblings, as the actions of men are to encombrances and croſſes, The ayr is not fuller of meteors than mans life is of miſeries; but as we find that it is not a clear ſkie, but the clouds that drop fatnes, as the Holy text tells us, ſo adverſity is far more fertil then proſperity, it uſeth to water and mollifie the heart, which is the *center* of all our affections, and makes it produce excellent fruit, whereas the glaring Sun-ſhine of a continual proſperity would enharden and dry it up, and ſo make it barren.

Ther is not a greater evidence of Gods care and love to his creature then affliction: for as a French Authour doth illuſtrat it by a familiar Example, If two Boys ſhould be ſeen to fight in the ſtreets, and a ring of people about them, one of the ſtanders by parting them, lets the one go untouch'd, but he falls a correcting the other, whereby the beholders will infer, that he is his child, or at leaſt one whom he wiſheth well unto: So the ſtrokes of adverſity which fall upon us from heaven, ſhew that God is our Father, as well as our Creator. This makes this bitter *cup of affliction* become *Nectar*, and the bread of carefulnes I now eat, to be true *Ambroſia* unto me: This makes me eſteem theſe Walls, wherin I have been immur'd theſe thirty months, to be no other then a College of inſtruction unto me; and whereas *Varro* ſaid, That the great World was but the Houſe of little man, I hold this Fleet to be one of the beſt lodgings in that Houſe.

Ther is a people in *Spain* call'd *Los Pattuecos* who from threeſcore and odd years ſince were diſcover'd by the flight of a Hawk of the Duke of *Alva's*; this people, then all Savage (though they dwelt in the center of *Spain*, not far from *Toledo*, and are yet held to be part of thoſe Aborigines that *Tubal Cain* brought in) being *hemm'd* in, and *impriſon'd*, as it were, by a multitude of craggy huge mountains, thought that behind thoſe Mountains ther was no more Earth: I have been ſo habituated to this priſon, and accuſtomed to the walls therof ſo long, that I might well be

be brought, to think, that there is no other world behind th
And in my extravagant imaginations, I often compare this *F*
to *Noah's Ark* surrounded with a vaſt Sea, and huge deluge of
calamities, which hath overwhelmd this poor Iſland Nor although
I have been ſo long abroad here, was I yet under *Hatches*, for I
have a Cabin upon the upper Deck, whence I breath the beſt ayr
the place affords; add hereunto, that the ſociety of Maſter *Hopkins*
the Warden is an advantage to me, who is one of the knowingſt
and moſt civill Gentlemen that I have convers'd withall. Moreo-
ver, ther are heer ſom choice Gentlemen who are my *Co-Martyrs*,
for a *Priſoner*, and a *Martyr* are the ſame thing, ſave, *that the one
is buried before his death, and the other after.*

God Almighty amend theſe times, that make *Impriſonment* to
be preferr'd before *liberty*, it being more ſafe, and deſirable by
ſom, though not by

From the Fleet, Nov. 3. 1643. *Your affectionate Servitor.* J. H.

LVIII.

To Sir Ed. Sa. *Knight.*

SIR,

WEr ther a Phyſitian that could cure the maladies of the
mind, as well as thoſe of the body; he needed not to
wiſh the *Lord Major*, or the *Pope* for his Uncle, for he ſhould have
Patients without number; It is true, that ther be ſom diſtempers
of the mind that proceed from thoſe of the body; and ſo are cu-
able by Drugs and Dyets; but ther are other that are quite ab-
ſtracted from all corporeall impreſſions, and are meerly mental;
theſe kind of Agonies are the more vi[o]lent of the two, for as the
one uſe to drive us into *Fevers*, the other precipitat us oftentimes
into *Frenſies*: And this is the ground I believe, which made the
Philoſopher think that the rational ſoul was infuſs'd into man,
partly for his puniſhment, and the underſtanding for his execu-
tioner, unleſs wiſdom ſit at the Helm, and ſteer the motions of
his *Will*.

I thank God I have felt both (for I am not made of ſtone or
ſteel) having had ſince I was ſhut in here a ſhrewd fit of the new
diſeaſe; and for the other, you muſt needs think that thirty one
moneths cloſe reſtraint, and the barbarouſneſs of the times, muſt
diſcompoſe and torture the imagination, ſomtimes with gripings
of

of diſcontent and anguiſh, not as much for my own ſad condition, as for my poor Countrey and frends, who have a great ſhare in my Nativity, and particularly for your ſelf, whoſe gallant worth I highly honor; and who have not been the leaſt ſufferer.

The *Moraliſt* tells us that a quadrat ſolid wiſe man, ſhould involve and tackle himſelf within his own vertue, and ſlight all accidents that are incident to man, and be ſtill the ſame, *Etiam ſi fractus illabatur Orbis*; ther may be ſo much vertue and valor in you, but I profeſs to have neither of them in that proportion. The Philoſophers preſcribe us Rules, that they themſelves, nor any fleſh and bloud can obſerve; I am no ſtatue, but I muſt reſent the calamities of the time, and the deſperat caſe of this Nation, who ſeem to have faln quite from the very faculty of reaſon, and to be poſſeſs'd with a pure Lycanthropy, with a Wolviſh kind of diſpoſition to tear one another in this manner, inſomuch, that if ever the old ſaying, was verified, *Homo homini lupus*, it is certainly now: I will conclude with this Diſtic,

They err, who write no Wolves in England *range,*
Her Men *are all turn'd* Wolves, *O monſtrous change*

No more, but that I wiſh you *Patience*, which is a Flower that grows not in evry Garden.

Your faithful Servitor,
J. H.

From the Fleet Decemb. 1.
1644.

LIX.

To my noble frend Mr. E. P.

SIR,

I Have no other news to write to you hence, but that *Leuantanſe los muladares, y abaxanſe los adarues, The World is turn'd toſſey turvey,*

From the Fleet,
Jan. 2. 1644.

Yours, J. H.

LX.

LX.

To Tho. Young *Eſq*;

S I R,

I Receiv'd yours of the fifth of *March*, and twas as welcom to me as flowers in *May*; which are now coming on apace. You ſeem to marvell I do not marry all this while, conſidering that I am paſt the *Meridian* of my age, and that to your knowledg ther have been overtures made me of parties above my degree. Truly in this point I will deal with you as one ſhould do with his confeſſor; had I been diſpos'd to have married for wealth without affection, or for affection without wealth, I had been in bonds before now; but I did never caſt my eyes upon any yet, that I thought I was born for, wher both theſe concurr'd. 'Tis the cuſtom of ſom (and 'tis a common cuſtom) to chuſe Wives by the weight, that is, by their wealth. Others fall in love with light wives, I do not mean *Venerean* lightnes, but in reference to portion: The late Earl of *Salisbury* gives a caveat for this, *That beauty without a Dowry*, (without that *unguentum Indicum*) *is as a gilded ſhell without a kernel* therefore he warns his ſon to be ſure to have ſomething with his Wife, and his reaſon is, *Becauſe nothing can be bought in the Market without money*. Indeed 'tis very fitting that *Hee* or *Shee* ſhould have wherwith to ſupport both, according to their quality, at leaſt to keep the Wolfe from the door, otherwiſe 'twere a meer madnes to marry, but he who hath enough of his own to maintain a Wife, & marrieth only for mony, diſcovereth a poor lordid diſpoſition. Ther is nothing that my nature, diſdains more, than to be a ſlave to Silver or Gold, for though they both carry the Kings face, yet they ſhall never reign over me: and I would I were free from all other infirmities as I am from this: I am none of thoſe Mammoniſts who adore white and red earth, and make their Mistreſſes picture their Idoll that way: ſuch may be ſaid to be under a perpetual eclips, for the earth ſtands alwayes twixt them, and the fair face of Heaven. Yet my genius prompts me, that I was born under a Planet, not to dye in a Lazaretto. At my nativity my aſcendant was that hot conſtellation of *Cancer* about the midſt of the Dog-daies, as my *Ephemerides* tells me; *Mars* was then predominant: Of all the Elements *fire* ſwayes moſt in me; I have many aſpirings, and airy odd thoughts ſwell often in me, according to the quality of the ground wheron I was born, which was the belly of a huge Hill ſituated South-Eaſt, ſo that the houſe I came from (beſides my Father and Mothers Coat) muſt needs be *Illuſtrious*, being more obvious to the Sun-beams than ordinary. I have upon occaſion of ſudden diſtemper, ſometimes a mad man, ſom-

ntimes a fool, ſomtimes a melancholy odd fellow to deal withal, I mean my ſelf, for I have the humors within me that belongs to all three, therfore who would caſt her ſelfaway upon ſuch a one? Beſides, I came tumbling out into the World a pure *Cadet*, a true *Coſmopolite*; not born to Land, Leaſe, Houſe or Office; 'tis true, I have purchas'd ſince, a ſmall ſpot of ground upon *Parnaſſus*, which I hold in fee of the Muſes, and I have endeavored to manure it as well as I could, though I confeſs it hath yeelded me little fruit hitherto: And what woman would be ſo mad, as to take that only for her Joynture?

But to com to the point of *Wiving*, I would have you know, that I have, though never married, divers children already; ſom *French*, ſom *Latin*, one *Italian*, and many *Engliſh*; and though they be but poor brats of the brain, yet are they legitimat, and *Apollo* himſelf vouchſafed to co-operat in their production, I have expos'd them to the wide world, to try their fortunes; and ſom (out of complement) would make me believe they are long-liv'd,

But to com at laſt to *your* kind of *Wiving*, I acknowledge, that marriage is an *honorable* condition, nor dare I think otherwiſe without profanenes, for it is that Epithet the Holy Text gives it: Therfore it was a wild ſpeech of the Philoſopher to ſay, That *if our converſation could be without women, Angels would com down and dwell amongſt us*; And a wilder ſpeech it was of the *Cynic*, when paſſing by a Tree wher a Maid had made her ſelf away, wiſh'd; *That all Trees might bear ſuch fruit*. But to paſs from theſe Moth-eaten Philoſophers, to a *modern* Phiſician of our own, it was a moſt unmanly thing in him, while he diſplaies his *own Religion*, to wiſh that ther wer a way to propagat the world otherwiſe than by conjunction with women, (and *Paracelſus* undertakes to ſhew him the way) wherby he ſeems to repine (though I underſtand, he was Wiv'd a little after) at the honourable degree of *marriage*, which I hold to be the prime Link of humane ſociety, the chiefeſt happines of Morals, and wherin heaven hath a ſpecial hand.

But I wonder why you write to me of *Wiving*, when you know I have much ado to man or maintain myſelf, as I told you before yet notwithſtanding that the better part of my daies are already threeded upon the ſtring of *Time*, I will not deſpair, but I may have a Wife at laſt, that may perhaps enable me to build Hoſpitals; for although nine long luſtres of years have now paſs'd ore my head, and ſom *winters* more, (for all my life, conſidering the few Sun-ſhines I have had, may be call'd nothing but *winters*) yet, I thank God for't, I find no ſymptom of decay, either in body, ſenſes, or intelectuals. But writing thus extravagantly

me

methinks I hear you ſay, That this *Letter* ſhews I begin to dote, and grow idle, therefore I will diſplay my ſelf no further unto you at this time.

To tell you the naked truth, my dear *Tom*; The higheſt pitch of my aym is, that by ſom condition or other, I may be enabled at laſt (though I be put to *ſowe*, the time that others uſe to *reap*) to quit ſcores with the World, but never to cancel that precious obligation, wherein I am indiſſolubly bound to live and die

Your true conſtant Frend,

From the Fleet, 28. *of* April, 1645

J. H.

AD LIBRUM

——Sine me, Liber, ibis in Ululam,
Hei mihi, quod Domino non licet ire tuo. Ovid.

To his Book.

Thou *mayeſt to Court, and progreſs to and ſfo,*
Oh, that thy captiv'd Maſter could do ſo.

THE

THE SECOND VOLUME OF Familiar LETTERS.

I.

To Maſter Tho. Adams.

SIR,

Pray ſtir nimbly in the buſines you imparted to me laſt, and let it not languiſh; You know how much it concerns your credit, and the conveniency of a friend who deſerves ſo well of you: I fear you will meet with divers obſtacles in the way, which if you cannot remove, you muſt overcome: A luke-warm irreſolute man did never any thing well, every thought entangles him; therefore you muſt purſue the point of your deſign with heat, and ſet all wheels a going: 'Tis a true badge of a generous nature being once embark'd in a buſines to hoiſe up, and ſpread every ſail, *Main, miſen, ſpritt*, and top ſayl, by that means he will ſooner arrive at his port: If the winds be ſo croſſe, and that ther be ſuch a fate in the thing, that it can take no effect, yet you ſhall have wherwith to ſatisfie an honeſt mind, that you left nothing unattempted to compaſs it, for in the conduct of human affairs 'tis a rule, *That a good conſcience hath always within doors enough to reward it ſelf*, though the ſucceſs fall not out according to the merit of the endeavor.

I was according to your deſire, to viſit the late new married couple more than once, and to tell you true, I never ſaw ſuch a diſparity between two that wer made one fleſh in all my life; He handſom outwardly, but of odd conditions; ſhe excellently qualified, but hard favour'd; ſo that the one may be compar'd to a cloth of

of Tiſſue Dublet, cut upon courſe Canvas; the other to a Buc ram Petticoat lin'd with Sattin: I think *Clotho* had her finger ſmurted in ſnuffing of the candle, when ſhe began to ſpin the thread of her life, and *Lacheſis* frown'd in twiſting it up, but *Aglaia* with the reſt of the *Graces* wer in a good humour, when they form'd her inward parts; A blind man is fitteſt to hear her ſing, one would take delight to ſee her dance if mask'd, and it would pleaſe you to diſcours with her in the dark, for their ſhe is beſt company; if your imagination can forbear to run upon her face; when you marry I wiſh you ſuch an inſide of a wife, but from ſuch an outward Phiſnomy the Lord deliver you, and

Weſtmin. 25. *of Aug.* 1633. *Your faithful frend to ſerve you,* J. H:

II.

To Mr. B[illegible] J.

F. *B.* The fangs of a Bear, and the Tusks of a wilde Bore, do not bite worſe, and make deeper gaſhes then a Gooſe-quill ſomtimes, no not the Badger himſelf, who is ſaid to be ſo tenacious of his bite, that he will not give over his hold, till he feels his teeth meet, and the bone crack: your quill hath prov'd ſo to Mr *Jo. Jones*, but the pen wherewith you have ſo gaſh'd him, it ſeems was made rather of a *Porcupine*; than a *Gooſe* quill, it is ſo keen and firm: You know

Anſer Apis, Vitulus, populos & Regna gubernant,

The Gooſe, the Bee, and the Calf (meaning Wax, Parchment and the Pen) rule the world, but of the three, the Pen is moſt predominant; I know you have a commanding one, but you muſt not let it tyranize in that manner, as you have don lately; ſom give out ther was a hair in't, or that your ink was too thick with Gali, els it could not have ſo beſpattered and ſhaken the reputation of a Royal Architect, for reputation, you know is like a fair ſtructure long time a rearing, but quickly ruin'd: If your ſpirit will not let you retract, yet you ſhall do well to repreſs any more copies of the Satyr, for to deal plainly with you, you have loſt ſom ground at Court by it, and as I here from a good hand, the King who hath ſo great a judgment in Poetry (as in all other things els) is not well pleaſed therwith. Diſpenſe with this freedom of

Your reſpectful S. and ſervitor, J. H.

Weſtmin. 3 *July*, 1635.

III.

III.

To D. C. *Eſquire.*

SIR,

IN my laſt I writ to you that *Ch. Mor.* was dead, (I meant in a *moral* ſenſe.) He is now alive again, for he hath abjur'd that Club which was uſed to knock him in the head ſo often, and drown him commonly once a day: I diſcover divers ſymptoms of regeneration in him, for he rails bitterly againſt *Bacchus*, and ſwears ther's a devil in evry berry of his grape, therefore he reſolves hereafter, though he may *dabble* a little ſomtimes, he will be never *drown'd* again: you know *Kit* hath a Poetic fancy, and no unhappy one, as you find by his compoſitions, you know alſo that Poets have large ſouls, they have ſociable free generous ſpirits, and ther are few who uſe to drink of *Helicons* waters, but they love to mingle it with ſom of *Lyæus* liquor to heighten their ſpirits. Ther's no Creature that's kneaded of Clay, but hath his frailties, extravagancies and exceſſes ſom way or other, for you muſt not think that man can be better out of Paradiſe then he was within't: *Nemo ſine crimine*, He that cenſures the good-fellow commonly makes no conſcience of gluttony, and gormandiſing at home, and I believe more men do dig their graves with their *teeth* then with the *tankard*. They who tax others of vanitie and Pride, have commonly that ſordid vice of covetouſnes attends them, and he who traduceth others of being a ſervant to Ladies, doth baſer things. We are no Angels upon earth, but we are tranſported with ſom infirmity or other; and 'twill be ſo while theſe frail, fluxible humors reign within us, while we have fluces of warm blood running through our veins, ther muſt be oftimes ſom irregular motions in us.

This as I conceive is that *black-beane* which the Turks *Alchoran* ſpeaks of when they feign, that *Mahomet* being aſleep among the mountains of the Moon, two Angels deſcended, and ripping his breſt, they took his heart and waſhed it in ſnow, and after pull'd out a black bean, which was the portion of the devill; and ſo replac'd the heart.

In your next you ſhall do well to congratulat his reſurrection or regeneration, or rather *emergency* from that courſe he was plunged in formerly, you know it as well as I; and truly I believe he will grow newer and newer evry day; we find that a ſtumble makes one take firmer footing, and the baſe ſuds which vice uſeth to leave behind it, makes vertue afterward far more guſtful, no knowledge is like that of contraries; *Kit* hath now ore-com himſelf, therfore I think he will be too hard for the De-

vil hereafter. I pray hold on your reſolution to be here the next Term, that we may tattle a little of *Tom Tumb*, mine Hoſt of *Andover*, or ſom ſuch matters, ſo I am

Weſt. 15, *Aug.* 1636, *Your moſt affectionate ſervitor*, J. H

IV.

To T. D. *Eſquire.*

SIR,

I Had yours lately by a ſafe hand, wherein I find you open unto me all the boxes of your breſt; I perceive you are ſore hurt, and whereas all other creatures run away from the inſtrument and hand that wounds them, you ſeem to make more and more towards both; I confeſſe ſuch is the nature of *love*, and which is worſe, the nature of Women is ſuch, That like ſhadows the more you follow them, the faſter they fly from you. Nay ſom Femals are of that odd humor, that to feed their pride, they will famiſh affection, they will ſtarve thoſe natural paſſions which are owing from them to Man; I confeſſe coynes becoms ſom beauties if handſomly acted, a frown from ſom faces penetrats more and makes deeper impreſſion than the fawning, and ſoft glances of a mincing ſmile, yet if this coynes and theſe frowns favor of Pride, they are odious, and 'tis a rule, that where this kind of pride inhabits Honour ſits not long Porter at the Gate. Ther are ſom beauties ſo ſtrong, that they are leager-proof; they are ſo barricadoed that no battery, no Petard, or any kind of Engin ſapping or mining can do good upon them; Ther are others that are tenable a good while, and will endure the brunt of a ſiege, but will incline to parley at laſt; and you know that Fort and Femal which begins to parley is half won; for my part, I think of beauties as *Philip* King of *Macedon* thought of Cities, ther is none ſo inexpugnable but an Aſſe laden with gold may enter into them; you know what the *Spaniard* ſaith, *Dadivos quebrant anpenas, preſents can rend rocks*: Pearl and golden bullets may do much upon the impregnableſt beauty that is: It muſt be partly your way; I remember a great Lord of this Land ſent a puppie with a rich coller of Diamonds to a rare *French* Lady, Madam St. *L.* that had com over hither with an Ambaſſador, ſhe took the dog, but return'd the coller; I will not tell you what effect it wrought afterwards: 'Tis a powerful ſex, they were too ſtrong for the *firſt*, the *ſtrongeſt*, and *wiſeſt* man that was; they muſt needs be ſtrong, when *one hair of a woman can draw more then a hundred pair of*

Oxen

ſexen; yet for all their ſtrength, in point of value, if you will believe the Italian, *A man of ſtraw is worth a woman of gold*; Therfore if you find the thing pervers, rather then to undervalue your ſex (your manhood) retire hanſomly for ther is as much honor to be won at an hanſom retrait as at a hot onſet, it being the difficulteſt peece of War; by this retrait you will get a greater victory then you are aware of, for therby you will over-com your ſelf which is the greateſt conqueſt that can be: without ſeeking abroad, we have enemies enough within doors to practiſe our valour upon, we have tumultuary and rebellious paſſions with whole *hoſts* of humors within us. He who can diſcomfit them is the greateſt Captain and may defie the Devil: I pray recollect your ſelf, and think on this advice of your true and moſt affectionat ſervitor,

J. H.

Weſtm. 4. *Decem.* 1637.

V.

To G. G. *Eſq. at* Rome.

SIR,

I Have more thanks to give you then can be folded up in this narrow paper, though it were all writ in the cloſeſt kind of Stenography, for the rich and accurat account you pleaſe to give me of that renowned City wherin you now ſojourn. I find you have moſt judicioully pryed into all matters both *civil* and *clerical*, eſpecially the latter, by obſerving the *poverty* and penances of the Fryer, the policy and power of the Jeſuit, the pomp of the Prelat and Cardinal: Had it not bin for the two firſt, I believe the two laſt, and that See had bin at a low ebb by this time; for the learning the prudential ſtate, knowlege and auſterity of the one, and the venerable opinion the peeple have of the abſtenious and rigid condition of the other, ſpecially of the Mendicants, ſeem to make ſome compenſation for the lux and magnificence of the two laſt, beſides they are more beholden to the Proteſtant, then they are aware of, for unles he had riſen up about the latter end of the laſt century of years, which made them more circumſpect and wary of their ways, life and actions, to what an intollerable high exceſs that Court had com to by this time, you may eaſily conjecture. But out of my ſmall reading I have obſerved that no age ever ſince *Gregory* the great hath paſſed, wherin ſom or other have not repin'd and murmur'd at the pontifical pomp of that Court, yet for my part I have bin alwaies ſo charitable as to think that the Religion of *Rome*, and the Court of *Rome* were dif-

ferent things. The counterbuffe that happen'ed 'twixt *Leo* the tenth, and *Francis* the firſt of France is very remarkable, who being both met at *Bolonia*, the King ſeem'd to give a light touch at the Popes pomp, ſaying, 'Twas not uſed to be ſo in former time. It may be ſo, ſaid *Leo*, but it was then when Kings kept ſheep, (as we read in the Old Teſtament.) No, the King replyed, I ſpeak of times under the Goſpel, then, rejoyn'd the Pope, 'twas then when Kings did viſit Hoſpitals, hinting by thoſe words at St. *Lewis* who uſed oft to do ſo. It is memorable what is recorded in the life of *Robert Groſted* Biſhop of Lincoln, who liv'd in the time of one of the *Leo's*; That he fear'd the ſame ſin would overthrow *Leo*, as overthrew *Lucifer*.

For news hence, I know none of your friends but are as well as you left them, *Hombres y Hembras*: you are freſh and very frequent in their memory, and mentioned with a thouſand good wiſhes and benedictions: Amongſt others you have a large room in the memory of my Lady *Elizabeth Cary*, and I do not think all Rome can afford you a fairer lodging. I pray be cautious of your carriage under that meridian, it is a ſearching (Inquiſitive) air, you have two eyes, and two ears, but one toung; you know my meaning; This laſt you muſt impriſon (as nature hath already done with with a double fence of teeth and lips) or els ſhe may impriſon you, according to our Countrey man Mr. *Hoskins* advice when he was in the Tower.

Vincula da linguæ, vel tibi lingua dabit.

Have a care of your health, take heed of the Syren's, of exceſs in fruit, and be ſure to mingle your wine well with water: no more now, but that in the large catalog of frends you have left behind here, ther's none who is more mindful of you then

Your moſt affectionat and faithful
Servitor, J. H.

VI.
To Dr. T. P,

SIR,

I had yours of the tenth current, wherin you write me tidings of our frend *Tom D.* and what his deſires tend unto; in my opinion they are ſomwhat extravagant. I have read of one, that loving honey more then ordinary, ſeem'd to complain againſt nature, that ſhe made not a *Bee*, as big as a *Bull*, that we might have it in greater plenty; another who was much given to fruit, wiſh'd

wiſh'd that Pears and Plums wer as big as Pumpions: theſe wer but ſilly vulgar wiſhes; for if a Bee wer as big as a Bull, it muſt have a ſting proportionable, and what miſchiefs do you think ſuch ſtings would do, when we can hardly endure the ſting of that ſmall infected animal, as now it is? and if Pears and Plums wer as big as Pumpions 'twer dangerous walking in an Orcard about the autumnal equinoctial, at which time they are in their full maturity) for fear of being knocked in the head. Nature the Handmaid of God Almighty doth nothing but with good advice, if we make reſearches into the true reaſon of things; you know what anſwer the Fox gave the Ape, when he would have borrowed part of his tail to cover his poſteriors.

The wiſhes you write that *T.D.* lately made, wer almoſt as extravagant in civill matters, as the aforementioned were in natural; for if he were partaker of them, they would draw more inconveniences upon him then benefit, being nothing ſorrable either to his diſpoſition or breeding, and for other reaſons beſides, which I will reſerve till my coming up; and I pray let him know ſo much from me, with my commendations; So I reſt,

Weſtmin. 6. Septem. 1640. *Yours in the perfect ſt degree of frendſhip,* J. H.

VII.

To Mr. T. B. *Merchant in* Sevill.

SIR,

Though I have my ſhare of infirmities as much as another man, yet I like my own nature in one thing, that requitals to me are as ſweet as revenges to an *Italian*; I thank my ſtars I find my ſelf far proner to return a courteſie, then to reſent an injury: This made me moſt gladly apprehend the late occaſion of ſerving you, (notwithſtanding the hard meaſure I have received from your brother) and to make you ſome returns of thoſe frequent favors I received from you in *Spain*, I have ta'ne away (as you may perceive by the incloſed papers) the *weights* that hung to that great buſines in this Court, it concerns you now to put *wings* unto it in *that*, and I believe you will quickly obtain; what uſeth to be firſt in intention, though laſt in execution, I mean your main end: I heartily wiſh the thing may be proſperous unto you, and that you may take as much pleaſure in the fruition of it, as I did in following of it for you, becauſe I love you dearly well; and deſire you ſo much happines, that you will have nothing but heaven to wiſh for, In which deſires I reſt,

White-Hall, 3 May, 1633. *Your conſtant true friend to ſerve you,* J. H.

VIII.

To Doctor B.

SIR,

WHereas upon the large theorical diſcours, and bandings of opinions we had lately at *Greſham* Colledge, you deſired I ſhould couch in writing what I obſerved abroad of the extent and amplitude of the ChriſtianCommon-wealth in reference to other Religions, I obtained leave of my ſelf to put pen to paper, rather to *obey* you, then *oblige* you with any thing that may adde to your judgment, or enrich that rare knowledge I find you have already treſured up; but I muſt begin with the ſulfilling of your deſire in a preambular way, for the ſubject admits it,

'Tis a principle all the earth over, except amongſt Atheiſts, that omne verum eſt a Deo, omne falſum eſt a diabolo, & omnis error ab homine; *All truth is from God, all falſhood from the devil, and all error from man; the laſt goes alwayes under the viſard of the firſt, but the ſecond confronts truth to the face and ſtands in open defiance of her*, Error *and ſin are contemporary, when one crept firſt in at the fore-dore, the other came in at the poſtern, this made* Triſmegiſtus, *one of the great Lords of Reaſon, to give this character of man,* homo eſt imaginatio quædam, & imaginatio eſt ſupremum mendacium; *Man is nought elſe but a kind of imagination, and imagination is the greateſt lie*; Error *therefore entring into the world with ſin among us poor Adamites, may be ſaid to ſpring from the the tree of knowledg it ſelf, and from the rotten kernells of that fatal Apple: This, beſides the infirmities that attend the body, hath brought in perverſity of will, depravation of mind, and hath caſt a kind of cloud upon our intellectuals that they cannot diſcern the true eſſence of things with that cleaxnes as the protoplaſt our firſt Parent could, but we are involved in a miſt, and grope as it were ever ſince in the dark, as if truth wer got into ſom dungeon, or as the old* wiſard *laid into ſom deep pit which the ſhallow apprehenſion of men could not fathom: Hence comes it that the earth is rent into ſo many religions, and thoſe religions torn into ſo many ſchiſmes, and various forms of devotion, as if the heavenly Majeſty were delighted as much in diverſities of* worſhip *as in diverſities of* works.

The firſt Religion that ever was reduced to exact rules and ritu-all obſervances was that of the Hebrews, *the ancient people of God, called afterwards* Judaiſme, *the ſecond* Chriſtianity, *the third* Mahometiſme, *which is the youngeſt of all Religions: Touching* Paganiſme, *and Heathenish Idolatry, they ſcarce deſerve the name of Religion; but for the former three, ther is this analogy between*

them,

them, that they all agree in the first Person of the Trinity and all his attributes; What kind of Religion ther was before the Flood, it is in vain to make any researches, ther having bin no monuments at all left, (besides that little we find in Moses *and the Phœnician story) but* Seth's *Pillars, and those so defac'd, that nothing was legible upon them, though* Josephus *saith. That one was extant in his daies: as also the oke under which* Abraham *feasted God Almighty, which was* 2000 *years after. The Religion (or* Cabal*) of the* Hebrews *was transferred from the Patiarches to* Moses, *and from him to the Prophets. It was honoured with the appearance, and promulgations of God himself, specially the better part of it, I mean the decalogue containing the Ten Commandements, which being most of them moral and agreeing with the common notions of man, are in force all the world over.*

The Jews *at this day are divided to three Sects; the first, which is the greatest, are call'd the* Talmudists, *in regard that besides the Holy Scriptures they embrace the* Talmud, *which is stuff'd with the Traditions of their Rabbins and Chacams: The second receive the Scripture alone: The third the Pentateuch only, viz. the five Books of* Moses *which are called* Samaritanes. *Now touching what part of the earth is possessed by* Jews, *I cannot find they have any at all peculiar to themselves, but in regard of their murmurings, their frequent Idolatries, defections, and that they crucified the Lord of life, this once select Nation of God, and the inhabitants of the Land flowing with milk and honey, is becom now a scorned squandered people all the earth over, being ever since incapable of any coalition or reducement into one body politic: There wher they are most without mixture, is* Tiberias *in* Palestine, *which* Amurath *gave* Mendez *the* Jew, *whither, and to* Jerusalem, *upon any conveniency, they convey the bones of their dead friends from all places to be reinterred. They are to be found in all Mercantile* Towns *and great Marts, both in* Afric, Asia, *and* Europe, *the dominions of* England, *of the* Spaniard *and* French *excepted, and as their* persons, *so their* profession *is despicable, being for the most part but Brokers every where. Among other places they are allowed to be in* Rome *her self near S.* Peters *chair, for they advance Trade whersoever they com, with the banks of money, and so are permitted as* necessary evils: *but put case the whole Nation of the* Jews *now living were united into one collective body, yet, according to the best conjecture and exactest computation that I could hear made by the knowingst men, they would not be able to people a Countrey bigger than the seventeen Provinces. Those that are dispersed now in* Christendom, *and* Turky, *are the reminants only of the Tribes of* Juda, *and* Benjamin, *with som* Levites *which*

returned from Babylon *with* Zerubbabel. *The common opinion is, that the other ten are utterly loſt, but they themſelves fancy that they are in* India *a mighty Nation, environed with ſtony Rivers, which always ceaſe to run their courſe on their Sabbath, from whence they expect their* Meſſias, *who ſhall in the fulnes of time o're-run the world with fire and ſword, and re-eſtabliſh them in a temporal glorious eſtate: But this opinion ſways moſt among the* Oriental *Jews, whereas they of the Weſt attend the comming of their* Meſſias *from* Portugal; *which Language is more common among them then any other. And thus much in brief of the Jews, as much as I could digeſt, and comprehend within the compas of this paper-ſheet; and let it ſerve for the accompliſhment of the firſt part of your deſire; In my next I ſhall give you the beſt ſatisfaction I can concerning the extent of* Chriſtianity *up and down the globe of the earth, which I ſhall ſpeedily ſend; for now that I have undertaken ſuch a task, my pen ſhall not reſt till I have finiſhed it: So I am*

Your moſt affectionat ready
Weſtmin. 1. Aug. 1635. *Servant*, J. H.

IX.

To Doctor B.

SIR,

HAving in my laſt ſent you ſomthing touching the ſtate of *Judaiſm* up and down the world, in this you ſhall receive what extent *Chriſtianity* hath, which is the ſecond Religion in ſucceſſion of time and truth; A Religion *that makes not ſenſe ſo much ſubject to reaſon, as reaſon ſuccumbent to Faith.* Ther is no Religion ſo harſh and difficult to fleſh and blood, in regard of divers miſterious poſitions it conſiſts of, as the Incarnation, Reſurrection, the Trinity, &c. which, as one ſaid, *are bones to Philoſophy, but milk to Faith.* Ther is no Religion ſo purely ſpiritual, and abſtracted from common natural Idea's, and ſenſual happines, as the Chriſtian: No Religion that excites man more to the love and practice of vertue, and hatred of vice, or that preſcribes greater rewards for the one, and puniſhments for the other: A Religion that in a moſt miraculous manner did expand her ſelf & propagat by ſimplicity, humblenes, and by a meer paſſive way of fortitude, growing up like the Palm-tree under the heavy weight of perſecution; for never any Religion had more powerful oppoſition, by various kinds of puniſhments, oppreſſions and tortures, which may be ſaid to have deckd her with *rubies* in her very cradle:

dle; In so much that it is granted by her very enemies, that the Christian in point of *passive* valour hath exceeded all other Nations upon earth. And 'tis a thing of wonderment, how at her very first growth she flew over the heads of so many interjacent vast Regions into this remote Ile so soon, that her rays should shine upon the Crown of a British King first of any, I mean King *Lucius*, the true Proto *Christian* King in the days of *Eleutherius*, at which time she receiv'd her *propagation*: but for her *plantation* she had it long before by som of the Apostles themselves. Now, as Christian Religion hath the purest and most abstracted, the hardest and highest spiritual notions, so it hath bin most subject to differences of opinions & distractions of conscience; the purer the wheat is, the more subject 'tis to tares, and the most precious gems to flaws. The first bone that the Devil flung was into the Eastern Churches, then 'twixt the *Greek* and the *Roman*, but it was rather for jurisdiction & power, then for the fundamentals of faith, and lately 'twixt *Rome* and the North-west Churches: Now the extent of the *Eastern* Church is larger far than that of the *Roman*, (excluding *America*) which makes som accuse her as well of uncharitablenes as of arrogance, that she should positively damne so many millions of Christian souls who have the same common symboll of faith with her, because they are not within the close of her fold.

Of those *Eastern* and *South-east* Churches, ther are no less then eleven Sects, wherof the three principallest are the *Grecian*, the *Jacobite*, and the *Nestorian*, with whom the rest have som dependence or conformity, & they acknowledg canonical obedience either to the Patriarch of *Constantinople*, of *Alexandria*, of *Jerusalem*, or *Antioch*: They concur with the *Western* Reformed Churches, in divers positions against *Rome*, as in denial of Purgatory; in rejecting extreme unction, and celebrating the Sacrament under both kinds; in admitting their Clergy to marry; in abhorring the use of massie Statues; and celebrating their Liturgy in the vulgar language: among these, the *Russe*, and the *Habassin* Emperors are the greatest, but the latter is a *Jew* also from the girdle downward, for he is both *Circumcised* and *Christned*, having received the one from *Salomon*, and the other from the Apostle Saint *Thomas*; They observe other rites of the Levitical Law; they have the *Cross* in that esteem, that they imprint the sign of it upon som part of the childs body when he is baptized; that day they take the holy Sacrament they spit not till after Sun-set, and the Emperour in his progresses as soon as he comes to the sight of a Church, lights off his Camel, and foots it all along, till he loseth the sight of it.

Now

Now touching that proportion of ground that the Chriſtians have on the habitable earth,(which is the main of our taſk)I find that all *Europe* with her adjacent Iſles is peepled with Chriſtians, except that ruthful Countrey of *Lapland* where Idolaters yet inhabit;towards the *Eaſt* alſo that Region which lieth 'twixt *Tanais* and *Boriſthenes* the ancient Countrey of the *Goths*,is poſſeſſed by Mahumetan Tartars;but in theſe Territories which the Turk hath 'twixt the *Danube* and the Sea,and 'twixt *Raguſa*,and *Buda*,Chriſtians are intermixt with *Mahometans* yet in this cohabitation, Chriſtians are computed to make two third parts at leaſt,for here and elſewher, all the while they pay the Turk the *quarter* of their encreaſe,and a *Saltany* for every poll,and ſpeak nothing in derogation of the *Alcoran*, they are permitted to enjoy both their Religion and lives ſecurely. In *Conſtantinople* her ſelf under the Grand Signiors noſe, they have twenty Churches,in *Saloniche*(or *Theſſalonica*) 30. Ther are 150 Churches under the Metropolitan of *Philippi*, as many under him of *Athens*, and he of *Corinth* hath about an hundred ſuffragan Biſhops under him.

But in *Africk*(a thing which cannot be too much lamented) that huge extent of Land which Chriſtianity poſſeſſed of old 'twixt the *Mediterranean* Sea, and the Mountain *Atlas*,yea, as far as *Egypt*, with the large Region of *Nubin*, the Turks have overmaſtered: We read of 200 Biſhops met in Synods in thoſe parts, and in that Province where old *Carthage* ſtood, ther wer 164 Biſhops under one Metropolitan; but *Mahometiſme* hath now overſpread all thereabout, only the King of *Spain* hath a new Maritim Town under Chriſtian ſubjection, as *Septa*, *Tonger*, *Oran* and others. But through all the huge continent of *Afric*, which is eſtimated to be thrice bigger than *Europe*, ther is not one Region entirely Chriſtian, but *Habaſſia* or *Ethiopia*; beſides, ther is in *Egypt* a conſiderable number of them yet ſojourning: Now *Habaſſia* according to the iteneraries of the obſervingſt travellers in thoſe parts, is thought to be in reſpective magnitude as big as *Germany*, *Spain*, *France*, and *Italy* conjunctly; an eſtimat which comes nearer truth then that which ſom make by ſtretching it from one *tropic* to the other,*viz*.from the Red Sea to the Weſtern Ocean; ther are alſo divers Iſles upon the Coaſt of *Afric* that are coloniz'd with Chriſtians, as the *Madera*; the *Canaries*, *Cape Verd*, and Saints *Thomas*; but on the Eaſt-ſide ther's none but *Zocotora*.

In *Aſia* ther's the Empire of *Ruſſia* that's purely Chriſtian, and the Mountain *Libanus* in *Syria*; in other parts they are mingled with *Mahometanes*,who exceed them one day more then another in numbers,ſpecially in thoſe Provinces(the more's the pity)wher the

the Gospel was first preached, as *Anatolia*, *Armenia*, *Syria*, *Mesopotamia*, *Palestina*, *Chaldea*, *Assyria*, *Persia*, the north of *Arabia*, and south of *India*; in som of these parts, I say, specially in the four first, Christians are thick mixt with *Mahometanes*, as also in *East-India* since the *Portugals* discovery of the passage by the *Cape* of *good hope*, Christians by Gods goodnes have multiplyed in considerable numbers, as likewise in *Goa*, since it was made an Archbishoprick, and the Court of a *Viceroy*; They speak also of a Christian Church in *Quinsay* in *China* the greatest of all earthly Cities: but in the Ilands thereabouts called the *Philippinas*, which they say are above 1100 in number, in thirty wherof the *Spaniard* hath taken firm footing, Christianity hath made a good progres, as also in *Japonia*: in the North-east part of *Asia*, som 400 yeers since, Christianity had taken deep root under the King of *Tenduc*, but he was utterly overthrown by *Chingis* one of his own vassals, who came thereby to be the first founder of the *Tartarian* empire; this King of *Tenduc* was the true *Prester John*, not the *Ethiopian* King of the *Habassins*, as *Scaliger* would have it, whose opinion is as far distant from truth in this point, as the Southerneſt part of *Afric* from the Northeast part of *Asia*, or as a *Jacobite* is from a *Nestorian*. Thus far did Christianity find entertainment in the old world; touching the new, I mean *America*, which is conjectured to equalt, well near, the other three parts in magnitude, the Spanish Authors and Merchants (with whom I have conversed) make report of a marvelous growth that Christianity hath made in the Kingdomes of *Mexico*, *Peru*, *Brasil*, *& Castilia deloro*, as also in the greater Islands adjoyning, as *Hispaniola*, *Cuba*, *Portorico*, and others, insomuch that they write of one ancient Priest who had christned himself 700 Savages som yeers after the first discovery; but ther are som who seeming to be to no frends to *Spain*, report that they did not *baptize* half so many as they *butchered*.

Thus have you as commendiously as an epistle could make it, an account of that extension of ground which *Christians* posses upon earth, my next shall be one of the *Mahometan*, wherin I could wish I had not occasion to be so large as I must be; So I am Sir,

Your respectful and humble Servant,

Westmin. 9. Aug. 1635.

R. H.

X.

To Doctor B.

SIR,

MY two former were of *Iudaisme and Christianity*, I com now to the *Mahometane*, the modernst of all Religions, and the most mischievous, and destructive to the Church of Christ, for this fatall sect hath justled her out of divers large Regions in *Afric*, in *Tartarie*, and other places, and attenuated their number in *Asia* which they do wherſoever they com, having a more politic & pernitious way to do it then by fire and fagot, for they having understood well that the dust of Martyrs were the thrivingst seeds of Christianity, and observd that ther reignes naturally in mankind, being compos'd all of lump, & carrying the same stamp, a general kind of compassion and sympathy, which appears most towards them who lay down their lives, and postpose all worldly things for the preservation of their consciences, (and never any died so, but he drew followers after him;) therfore the Turk goes a more cunning way to work, he meddles not with life and limbe to prevent the sense of compassion which may arise that way; but he grinds their faces with Taxes, and makes them incapable of any offices either of authority, profit, or honour, by which means he renders them despicable to others, and makes their lives irksom to themselves: yet the Turks have a high opinion of *Christ*, that he *was a greater prophet then Moses; that he was the Son of a Virgin, who conceiv'd by the smell of a Rose presented to her by* Gabriel *the Angell, they beleeve he never sinn'd, nay; in their Alcoran they term him the breath and word of God; they punish all that blaspheme him, and no Jew is capable to be a Turk but he must be first an* ABDULA, a Christian, he must eat hogs flesh, and do other things for three daies, then he is made a *Mahometan*, but by abjuring of *Christ* to be a greater Prophet then *Mahomet*.

It is the *Alfange* that ushers in the *faith* of *Mahomet* every wher, nor can it grow in any place, unles it be planted and sown with Gunpowder intermixt; when planted; ther are divers waies of policy to preserve it: they have their *Alcoran* in one only language, which is the *Arabic*, the mother-toung of their Prophet, 'Tis as bad as death for any to raise scruples of the *Alcoran*; Therupon ther is a restaint of the study of Philosophy, and other learning, because the impostors of it may not be discern'd; the *Mufti* is [illegible] as great reverence amongst them, as the *Pope* is among the [illegible] *manists*; For they hold it to be a true princible in divinity, th[illegible] *no one thing preserves & improves religion more then a venerable, hi[illegible] pious esteem of the chiefest Ministers*; They have no other guide or law

law both for temporall and church-affairs then the *Alcoran*, which they hold to be the *rule of civill justice, as well as the divine charter of their salvation*; so that their Judges are but Expositors of that only; nor do they trouble themselves, or puzle the plantiffe with any moth-eaten records, or precedents to entangle the busines, but they immediatly determine it, according to the fresh circumstances of the action, *& secundum allegata, & probata* by witnesses; they have one extraordinary piece of humanity to be so tender of the rationall soul, as not to put *Christian*, *Jew*, *Greek* or any other to his Oath, in regard that if for som advantage of gain or occasion of inconvenience and punishment any should forsweare himself, they hold the imposers of the Oath to be accessary to the damnation of the perjur'd man; By these and divers other reaches of policy (beside their arms) not practis'd elsewhere, they conserve that huge bulk of the *Ottoman* Empire which extends without interruption (the *Hellespont* only between) in one continued peece of earth two and thirty hundred miles, from *Buda* in *Hungary* to a good way into *Persia*; by these means they keep also their Religion from distracting opinions, from every vulgar fancy & Scisines in their Church, for ther's no wher fewer then here; the difference that is, is only with the *Persian*, and that not in fundamentalls of faith, but for priority of Government in matters of Religion. This so universall conformity in their Religion, is ascribed as to other politic institutions, so specially to the rigorous inhibition they have of raising Scruples and disputes of the *Alcoran* under pain of death, specially among the laity and common people; whose zeal *commonly is stronger then their judgment*.

That part of the world wher *Mahomet* hath furthest expanded himself, is *Asia*, which, as I said before, exceeds *Affric* in greatnes, and much more in people: he hath firm footing in *Persia*, *Tartary* (upon the latter of which the *Musulman* empire is entayl'd) in *Turcomania* it self, and *Arabia*, four mighty Kingdomes; the last of these was the nest wher that Cocatric egge was hatched, which hath diffus'd its poyson so far and near, through the veines of so many Regions; all the Southerly coasts of *Asia*, from the *Arabian* Bay to the River *Indus* is infected therwith, the vast Kingdom of *Cambaia* and *Bengula* and about the South-part of the Inhabitants of *Malabar* have drank of this poyson; insomuch that by no wrong imputation it may well be said, that *Mahomitisme* hath dispersed it self over almost one half of the huge continent of *Asia*, who besides those multitudes, of Isles specially seven, *Moldavia*, & *Ceylan* the sea coasts of *Sumatra*, *Java*, *Sunda*, the Ports of *Benda*, *Borneo*, with divers other wherof ther are many thousands about *Asia*, who

have

have entertain'd the Alcoran: In *Europe* the Mahomitanes poſſeſs all the Region 'twixt *Don* and *Meper*, call'd of old *Tanais* & *Boriſthenes*, being about the twentieth part of *Europe*, the King of *Poland* diſpenceth with ſom of them in *Lituania*: Touching *Greece*, *Macedon*, *Tracia*, *Bulgaria*, *Servia*, *Boſnia*, *Epire*, the greateſt part of *Hungary* and *Dalmatia*, although they be wholly under Turks obedience, yet Mahometans ſcarce make the third part of the Inhabitants. In *Afric* this contagion is further ſpread; It hath intoxicated all the ſhore of *Ethiopia*, as far as *Moſumbic*, which lyeth oppoſite to the mid'ſt of *Madagaſcar*, 'Tis worſe with firm Land of *Afric* on the North and Weſt parts. For from the Mediterranean Sea to the great River *Niper*, and along the banks of *Nile*, all *Egypt* and *Barbary*, with *Lybia* and the *Negro*'s Countrey, are tainted and tann'd with this black Religion.

The vaſt propagation of this unhappy Sect may be aſcribed firſt to the Sword, for the *conſcience commonly is apt to follow the Conquerer*, Then to the looſe reines it gives to all ſenſual liberty, as to have eight wives and as many concubines as one can maintain, with the aſſurance of Venerean delights in a far higher degree to ſucceed after death to the religious obſervers of it, as the fruition of the beautiful damſels, with large rouling eyes, whoſe virginity ſhall renew after every act, their youth ſhall laſt alwaies with their luſt, and love ſhall be ſatiated with onely one, where it ſhall remain inalienable. They concur with the Chriſtian but only in the acknowledgment of one God, and in his attributes: With the *Jew* they ſymbolize in many things more, as in circumciſion, in refraining from ſwines fleſh, in deteſtation of Images, and ſomwhat in the quality of future happines, which, as was ſaid before, they place in Venerean pleaſure, as the Jew doth in feaſting and banquetings, ſo that neither of their laws have puniſhment enough to deter mankind from wickednes and vice, nor do they promiſe adæquat rewards for vertue and piety; for in the whole *Alcoran*, and through all the writings of *Moſes* ther's not a word of Angelicall joyes and eternity: And here in Chriſtianity far excells both theſe Religions, for ſhe placeth future happines in ſpiritual, everlaſting and unconceivable bliſs, abſtracted from the fading and faint groſſenes of ſenſe. The Jew and Turk alſo agree in their opinion of women, whom they hold to be of an inferiour creation to man, which makes the one to exclude them from the Moſcoes, and the other from his Synagogues.

Thus far have I rambled through the vaſt Ottraman Empire, taken a curſory ſurvey of Mahomets Religion: In my next I ſhall take the beſt view I can of Pagans and Idolaters, with thoſe who go for Atheiſts; and in this particular, this earth may be ſaid to

be

be worſe then Hell it ſelf, and the Kingdom of the Devill, in regard there are no Atheiſts there, for the very damned ſoules find and feel in the midſt of their tortures that ther is a God by his juſtice and puniſhments; nay, the Prince of darkneſſe himſelf and all the cacodæmons by an hiſtoricall faith believe ther is a God, wherunto the Poet alludes very divinely:

Nullus in Inferno eſt Atheos, ante fuit.

So I very affectionatly kiſs your hand, and reſt,

Weſtmin. 17. *Auguſt* 1635. *Your faithful ready ſervitor,* J. H.

XI.

To Doctor B.

SIR,

HAving in my three former letters waſhed my hands of the *Mahomitan* and the *Jew*, and attended *Chriſtianity* up and down the earth; I come now to the *Pagan Idolater*, or *Heathen*, who (the more to be lamented) make the greateſt part of mankind: *Europe* her ſelf, though the beams of the croſs have ſhin'd upon her above theſe ſixteen ages, is not free of them: for they poſſeſſe to this day *Lappia*, *Corelia*, *Biarmia Scrifinnia*, and the north parts of *Finmark*; ther are alſo ſom ſhreds of them to be found in divers places of *Lituania*, and *Somogitia* which make a tergion nine hundred miles in compaſſe.

But in *Afric* their number is incredible; for from *Cape blanc* the moſt weſterly Point of *Afric* all ſouthward to the Cape of good Hope, and thence turning by the back of *Afric* to the Cape of *Mozambric*, all theſe coaſts being about the one half of the circumference of *Afric* is peepled by Idolaters, though in ſom places intermixt with Mahometans and Chriſtians, as in the Kingdom of *Cong* and *Angola*: But if we ſurvey the inland territories of *Afric* between the river of *Nile*, and the weſt ſea of *Ethiopia*; even all that Countrey from about the north parallell of ten degrees, to the ſouth parallell of ſix degrees, all is held by Idolaters; beſides, the Kingdom of *Borno*, and a great part of *Nubia* and *Lybia*, continue ſtill in their old Paganiſme; ſo that by this account above one half of that immence continent of *Afric* is peepled by Idolaters, as it in *Aſia*, which is far more ſpatious and more populous then *Afric*, Pagans, Idolaters, and Gentiles, ſwarm in great numbers: for from the River *Pechora* Eaſtward to the Ocean, and thence South-

ward to the Cape of *Cincapura*, and from that point returning Westward by the South coasts to the out-lets of the River *Indus*, all that maritime tract which makes a good deal more then half the circumference of *Asia*, is inhabited by *Idolaters*; so are the inland parts: Ther are two mighty mountains that traverse all *Asia*, *Taurus* and *Imaus*; the first runs from the West to East, the other from North to South, and so quarter and cut that huge mass of earth into equal parts; this side those mountains most of the people are *Mahometans*, but tother side they are all Idolaters: And as on the firm continent *Paganisme* thus reigns, so in many thousand Islands that lye squandred in the vast Ocean, on the East and South-east of *Asia*, Idolatry orespreads all, except in som few Islands that are possess'd by *Spaniards* and *Arabs*.

Lastly, if one take a survey of *America* (as none hath done yet exactly) which is estimated to be as big as all the old earth; *Idolaters* ther possesse four parts of five: 'Tis true som years after the first Navigation thither, they were converted daily in great multitudes, but afterwards observing the licentious lives of the christians, their greedines for gold, and their cruelty, they came not in so fast: which made an *Indian* answer a *Spanish* Fryer who was discoursing with him of the joyes of heaven, and how all *Spaniards* went thither after this life. Then said the *Pagan*, I do not desire to go thither if *Spaniards* be there, I had rather go to Hell to be free of their Company: *America* differs from the rest of the earth in this, that she hath neither *Jew* nor *Mahometan* in her, but *Christians* and *Gentiles* only: Ther are besides all those Religions and people before mentioned, an irregular confus'd nation in *Europe* call'd the *Morduits*; which occupy the middle confines betwixt the *Tartars* and the *Russe*, that are mingled in Rites of Religion with all those that have been fore-spoken; for from the privy members upward they are *Christian*, in regard they admit of Baptisme, from the navel downward they are *Mahometans* or *Jews*, for they are circumcis'd; and besides they are given to the adoration of heathenish Idols: In *Asia* ther are the *Cardi*, which inhabit the mountanous Countrey about *Mozal*, between *Armenia* and *Mesopotamia*, and the *Druci* in *Syria*, who are demi *Mahometans*, and *Christians*.

Now concerning *Pagans* and heathenish Idolaters wherof ther are innumerable sorts up and down the surface of the earth, in my opinion those are the excusablest kind who adore the sun & moon with the Host of Heaven & in *Ireland*, the kerns of the mountains with som of the Scotch Isles, use a fashion of adoring the Moon to this very day, praying she would leave them in as good health as she found them, this is not so gross an Idolatry as that of

of other Heathens; for the adoration of thoſe glorious Celeſtiall bodies is more excuſable than that of Garlick and Onions with the *Egyptian*, who think with the *Sicynian*) was the ancienteſt Idolater upon earth, which he makes thrice older than we do: for *Diadorus Siculus* reports that the *Egyptian* had a Religion and Kings eighteen thouſand years ſince: yet for matter of Philoſophy and Science, he had it from the *Chaldean*, He from the *Gymnotophiſts* and *Brachmans* of *India*, which Countrey, as ſhe is the next neighbor to the riſing Sun, in reference to this ſide of the Hemiſphear, ſo the beams of learning did firſt enlighten her: *Egypt* was the Nurſe of that famous *Hermes Triſmagiſtus*, who having no other ſcale but that of natural reaſon, mounted very high towards heaven, for he hath many very divine ſayings, whereof I think it not impertinent to inſert here a few, firſt he ſaith, *that all humane ſins are venial with the Gods, impiety excepted.* 2. *That goodnes belongs to the Gods, piety to men, revenge and wickednes to the devils.* 3. That the *Word* is *lucens Dei filius, the bright Son of God, &c.*

From *Egypt* Theorical knowledg came down the *Nile* and landed at ſom of the *Greek Ilands*, wher 'twixt the 33, 34, and the 35. Century of years after the Creation, ther flouriſhed all thoſe renowned Philoſophers that ſway now in our Schools; *Plato* flew higheſt in divine notions, for ſom call him another *Moſes ſpeaking Athenian:* In one of his Letters to a friend of his, he writes thus, *When I ſeriouſly ſalute thee, I begin my Letter with one God: when otherwiſe with many*, his Scholar *Ariſtotle* commended himſelf at his death to the *Being of Beings:* and *Socrates* may be ſaid to be a Martyr for the firſt Perſon of the *Trinity*: theſe great Secretaries of Nature by ſtudying the vaſt Volume of the World came by main ſtrength of reaſon to the knowledg of one Deity or *primus motor*, and of his attributs, they found by undenyable conſequences that he was *infinite, eternal ubiquitary, omnipotent and not capable of a definition*; which made the Philoſopher, being commanded by his King to define God, to aſk the reſpite of a day to meditat theron, then two, then four, at laſt he ingenouſly confeſſed, that the more he thought to dive into this myſtery, the more he was *ingulph'd in the ſpeculation of it:* for the quiddity and eſſence of the incomprehenſible Creator, cannot imprint any formall conception upon the finite intellect of the Creature. To this I might refer the Altar which Saint *Paul* found among the Greeks, with this Inſcription, τῷ ἀγνώστῳ θεῷ, *To the unknown God.*

From the *Greek Iſles*, Philoſophy came to *Italy*; thence to this Weſtern world among the *Druides*, whereof thoſe of this Iſle

were moſt celebrous, for we read that the *Gauls* (now the *French*) came to *Brittany* in great numbers to be inſtructed by them. The *Romans* were mighty great Zelots in their Idolatry, and their beſt Authors affirm, that they extended their Monarchy ſo far and near, by a particular reference they had of their Gods, (which the *Spaniard* ſeems now to imitate) though thoſe Gods of theirs wer made of men, and of good fellows at firſt; beſides, in the courſe of their conqueſt, they adopted any ſtrange Gods to the ſociety of theirs; and brought them ſolemnly to *Rome*, and the reaſon as one ſaith was, that they believed the more Gods they had the ſafer they were, a few being not ſufficient to conſerve and protect ſo great an Empire. The *Roman Gentiles* had their Altars and Sacrifices, their Arch-flamins, and veſtal Nuns; And it ſeems the ſame genius reigns ſtill in them for in the Primitive Church, that which the Pagans miſliked moſt in Chriſtianity was, that it had not the face and form of a religion; in regard it had no Oblations, Altars, and Images, which may be a good reaſon why the Sacrifices of the Maſs and other Ceremonies wer firſt inſtituted to allure the Gentiles to Chriſtianity. But to return a little further to our former ſubject in the condition that mankind ſtands now if the Globe of the earth wer divided to thirty parts, 'tis thought that Idolaters (with horror I ſpeak it) having as I ſaid before, the one half of *Aſia* and *Africk*, both for the inland Countrey and Maritim Coaſts, with four parts of five in *America*, inhabit twenty parts of thoſe Regions that are already found out upon earth, beſides in the opinion of the knowingſt and moſt inquiſitive Mathematicians, ther is towards the *Southern* clime as much land yet undeſcovered, as may equal in dimenſion the late new world, in regard, as they hold ther muſt be of neceſſity ſuch a portion of earth to ballance the Centre on all ſides, and 'tis more than probable, that the Inhabitants ther muſt be *Pagans*. Of all kind of Idolaters thoſe are the horrideſt, who adore the devil whom they call *Tantara*, who appears often unto them, ſpecially in a *Haraucane*, though he be not viſible to others; In ſom places they worſhip both God and the Devil: the one, that he may do them good: the other that he may do them no hurt; the firſt they call *tantum*, the other *ſquantum*. 'Twere preſumption beyond that of *Lucifers* or *Adams* for man to cenſure the juſtice of the Creator in this particular, why he makes daily ſuch innumerable veſſels of diſhonor; It is a wiſer and ſafer courſe for us to ſit down in an humble admiration, and cry out, Oh the profound inſcrutable Judgments of God? his ways are paſt finding out! and ſo to acknowledg with the divine Philoſopher, *Quod oculus vespertilionis ad Solem, idem eſt omnis intellectus humanus ad Deum*: what

the Eye of a Mit is to the Sun, the ſame is all human underſtanding to God-wards.

Now to draw to a Concluſion, touching the reſpective largenes of *Chriſtianity* and *Mahometiſme* upon the earth, I find the firſt to exceed, taking the new world with the old, conſidering the ſpacious Plantations of the *Spaniard* in *America*, the Colonies the *Engliſh* have there in *Virginia*, *New-England*, and *Charibbi* Iſlands; with thoſe of the *French* in *Canada*, and of the *Hollander* in *Eaſt-India*: nor do I find that ther is any region purely *Mohometan* without intermixtures, as *Chriſtianity* hath many: which makes me to be of a differing opinion to that Gentleman, who held, That *Chriſtianity added little to the general Religion of man-kind.*

Now touching the latitude of Chriſtian faith in reference to the differing Profeſſors therof, as in my former I ſhew'd that the Eaſtern Churches wer more ſpacious then the *Latin or Roman* (excepting the two *Indies*.) ſo they who have fallen off from her in the Weſtern parts are not ſo far inferior to her in *Europe* as ſom would make one believe; which will appear, if we caſt them in counterbalance.

Among *Roman Catholicks* ther is the Emperor, and in him the King of *Hungary*, the three Kings of *Spain*, *France*, and *Poland*; all *Italy*, the Dukes of *Savoy*, *Bavaria*, and *Lorain*, the three ſpiritual electors, with ſom few more. Touching them who have renounc'd all obedience to *Rome*, ther are the three Kings of *Great Britain*, *Denmark*, and *Swethland*, the Duke of *Saxon*, *Holſtein*, and *Wittemberg*: the Marquis of *Brandenburgh*, and *Baden*, the Landgrave of *Heſſe*, moſt of the *Hanſiatic* Towns, which are 88. in number, ſom wherof are equal to Republiques, the (almoſt) ſeven Provinces the *Hollander* hath. The five Cantons of *Swiſs* and *Genova*; They of *France* who are reputed the fifth part of the Kingdom; the Prince of *Tranſylvania*; They of *Hungary*, and of the large Kingdom of *Bohemia*, of the Marchiſats of *Luſatia*, *Moravia*, and the Dukedom of *Sileſia*; As alſo they of the huge Kingdom of *Poland*, wherin Proteſtants are diffus'd through all quarters in great numbers, having in every Province their publick Churches and Congregations orderly ſevered and bounded with Dioceſſes, whence are ſent ſom of the chiefeſt and moſt principle men of worth, unto their General Synods: For although ther are divers ſorts of theſe *Polonion Proteſtants*, ſom embracing the *Waldenſian* or the *Bohemic*; others the *Auguſtane*, and ſom the *Helvetian* Confeſſion; yet they all concur in oppoſition to the *Roman* Church, as they of the *Anglican*, *Scotican*, *Gallic*, *Argentine*, *Saxonick*, *Wirtembergick*, *Palatin*, and *Belgick* Confeſſions: They alſo harmoniouſly ſymbolize in the principal Articles of Faith, and which

mainly concern eternal ſalvation; as in the infallible verity and full ſufficiency of the Scriptures, divine Eſſence, and unity of the Everlaſting God-head, the ſacred Trinity of the three glorious Perſons, the bleſſed Incarnation of Chriſt, the Omnipotent Providence of God, the abſolute ſupream head of the Church, Chriſt himſelf, juſtification by Faith through his merits, and touching the nature of lively faith, repentance, regeneration, and ſanctification, the difference between the Law and the Goſpel, touching free-will, ſin, and good works, the Sacraments, their number, uſe and efficacy, the marks of the Church, the Reſurrection and ſtate of ſouls deceaſed: It may ſeem a rambling wild ſpeech at firſt view, of one who ſaid, That to make one a complete Chriſtian, he muſt have the *works of a Papiſt*, *the words of a Puritan and the Faith of a Proteſtant*, yet this wiſh if well expounded may bear a good ſenſe, which were unfitting for me to give, you being better able to put a gloſs upon it your ſelf.

Thus learned Sir, have I exercis'd my pen, according to my ſmall proportion of knowledge, and converſation with books, men and Mapps, to obey your deſire, though in compariſon of your ſpacious literature I have held all this while but a candle to the Sun, yet by the light of this ſmall candle you may ſee how ready I am to ſhew my ſelf

Your very humble and affectionat Servitor,

Weſtmin. 25. Aug. 1635.

J. H

XII.

To Mr. T. W.

SIR,

I Am heartily glad you have prevail'd ſo far with my Lady your Mother as to have leave to travel a while, and now that you are bound for *France* and *Italy*, let me give you this caution to take *heed of a ſpeedy friend in the firſt, and of a ſlow enemy in the ſecond*; The courteſies of an *Italian*, if you ſuſpect him jealous of you, are dangerous, and ſo are his complements, he will tell you that he kiſſeth your hand a thouſand times over, when he wiſheth them both cut off.

The *French* are a free and debonnaire acoſtable people, both men and women; Among the one, at firſt entrance one may have acquaintance, and at firſt acquaintance one may have entrance; For the other, whereas the old rule was, that ther could be no true friendſhip without commeſtation of a buſhel of ſalt, one [illegible] have enough there before he eat a ſpoonful with them. [illegible] that

issue of his body, why not that of the brain, which is a spiritual and more noble extraction; I preserve your manuscripts safe for you till you return to *London*; what news the times afford, this Bearer will impart unto you. So I am,

Sir,

Westmin. 5. Apr. 1635. *Your very humble, and most faithful Servitor*, J. H.

XIV.

To my Cousen Mr. J. P. *at* Graves-end.

Cousen,

GOd send you a good passage to *Holland*, and the world to your mind when you are there; Now, that you intend to trail a Pike, and make profession of Arms let me give you this caveat that nothing must be more precious to you then your reputation; As I know you have a spirit not to receive wrong, so you must be careful not to offer any, for the one is as base as the other, your pulse will be quickly felt, and trial made what mettle you are made of after your first coming; If you get but once handsomly off, you are made ever after; for you will be free from all baffles and affronts. *He that hath once got the fame of an early riser, may sleep till noon*; Therfore be wondrous wary of your first compartments, get once a good name and be very tender of it afterwards for 'tis like *Venice-glass quickly crack'd, never to be mended, patched it may be*; To this purpose take along with you this Fable: It happen'd that *Fire*, *Water*, & *Fame* went to travel together (as you are going now) they consulted, that if they lost one another, how they might be retreev'd and meet again; *Fire* said, wher you see smoak, ther you shall find me; *Water* said, Wher you see Marsh and Moorish low grounds, there you shall find me; but *Fame* said, Take heed how you lose me, for if you do, you will run a great hazard never to meet me again, ther's no retreeving of me.

It imports you also to conform your self to your Commanders, and so you may more confidently demand obedience, when you com to command your self, as I doubt not but you may do in a short time: The *Hoghen Moghen* are very exact in their polemical government, their pay is sure, though small, 4 s. *a week being too little a hire*, as one said, *to kill men*. At your return I hope you will give a better account of your doings than he who being ask'd what exploits he had don in the Low-Countrey answer'd, That he had cut off a *Spaniards* leggs: reply being made that that was no great matter, it had bin somthing if he had cut

off

off his head. *O*, said he, *you must consider, his head was off before*: Excuse me that I take my leave of you so pleasantly, but I know you will take any thing in good part from him who is so much

Westmin. 3. Aug. 1634. *Your truely affectionate Cosen*, J. H.

XV.

To Cap. B.

Much endeared Sir,

Ther *is a true saying, That the spectator oft-times sees more than the gamester*; I find that you have a very hazardous game in hand, therefore give it up, and do not vie a farthing upon't. Though you be already imbarqued, yet ther is time enough to strike sail, and make again to the Port, otherwise, 'tis no hard matter to be a Prophet what will becom of you; ther be so many ill-savoured quicksands, and rocks in the way, (as I have it from a good hand) that one may easily take a prospect of your shipwrack if you go on: therfore desist as you regard you own safety, and the seasonable advice of your

Westmin. 1. May. 1635. J. H.

XVI.

To Mr. Thomas W. *at his Chamber in the Temple.*

SIR,

YOu have much streightned that knot of love which hath bin long tied between us, by those choise manuscripts you sent me lately, amongst which I find divers rare pieces, but that which afforded me most entertainment in those miscellanies, was Doctor *Henry King's* Poems, wherein I find not only heat and strength, but also and exact concinnity and evennes of fancy: they are a choice race of brothers, and it seems the same Genius diffuseth it self also among the sisters: It was my hap to be lately wher Mistress *A. K.* was, and having a paper of Verses in her hand I got it from her, they wer an Epitaph and an Anagram of her own composure and writing, which took me so far, that the next morning before I was up, my rambling fancy fell upon these Lines.

off [illegible] *O*, said he, *you muſt conſider, his head w is off before*: Excuſe me that I take my leave of you ſo pleaſantly, but I know you will take any thing in good part from him who is ſo much

Weſtmin. 3. Aug. 1634. *Your truely affectionate Coſen*, J. H.

XV.

To Cap. B.

Much endeared Sir,

[illegible]er *is a true ſaying, That the ſpectator oft-times ſees more than the gameſter*; I find that you have a very hard game in hand, therefore give it up, and do not vie a ſtake upon't. Though you be already imbarqued, yet there is room enough to ſtrike ſail, and make again to the Port, otherwiſe, 'tis no hard matter to be a Prophet what will becom of you; there be ſo many ill-favoured quickſands, and rocks in the way, (as I have it from a good hand) that one may eaſily take a proſpect of your ſhipwrack if you go on: therfore deſiſt as you regard your own ſafety, and the ſeaſonable advice of your

Weſtmin. 1. May. 1635. J. H.

XVI.

To Mr. Thomas W. *at his Chamber in the Temple.*

SIR,

YOu have much ſtreightned that knot of love which hath bin long tied between us, by thoſe choiſe manuſcripts you ſent me lately, amongſt which I find divers rare pieces, but that which afforded me moſt entertainment in thoſe miſcellanies, was Doctor *Henry King's* Poems, wherein I find not only heat and ſtrength, but alſo and exact concinnity and evennes of fancy: they are a choice race of brothers, and it ſeems the ſame Genius diffuſeth it ſelf alſo among the ſiſters: It was my hap to be lately wher Miſtreſs *A. K.* was, and having a paper of Verſes in her hand I got it from her, they wer an Epitaph and an Anagram of her own compoſure and writing, which took me ſo far, that the next morning before I was up, my rambling fancy fell upon theſe Lines.

For the admitting of Miſtris *Anne King* to be the tenth Muſe.

Ladies of Helicon *do not repine.*
I adde one more unto your number nine,
To make it even, I among you bring
No meaner than the daughter of a King.
Fair Baſil-Ana, *quickly paſſe your voice,* | Βασιλ-Ανα
I know Apollo *will approve the choice,* | Anna
And gladly her inſtall, for I could name | King
Som of leſs merit Goddeſſes became.

F. C. ſoares higher and higher every day in purſuance of his Platonic love, but *T. Man* is out with his, you know whom; he is fallen to that averſnes to her, that he ſwears he had rather ſee a Baſilisk than her. This ſhews, that the ſweeteſt wines may turn to the tarteſt vinegar, no more till we meet,

Weſtmin. 2. Feb. 1637. *Yours inviolably,* J. H.

XVII.
To the Lord C.

My Lord,

THer are two ſayings which are father'd upon Secretary *Walſingham*, and Secretary *Cecil*, a pair of the beſt weighed Stateſman this Iſland hath bred, one was uſed to ſay at the Councell Table, *My Lords, ſtay a little, and we ſhall make an end the ſooner*; the other would oft-times ſpeak of himſelf, *It ſhall never be ſaid of me that I will defer till to morrow what I can do to day*: At firſt view theſe ſayings ſeem'd to claſh with one another, and to be diametrically oppoſite, but being rightly underſtood, they may be very well reconciled. Touching the firſt, 'Tis true, *that haſt and choler are enemies to all great actions*; for as it is a principle in Chymiſtry that *Omni feſtinatio eſt a Diabolo*, all haſt; coms from Hell ſo in the conſultations, contrivings, and conduct of any buſines of State, all raſhnes and precipitation comes from an ill ſpirit: Ther cannot be a better pattern for a grave and conſiderat way of deliberation than the ancient courſe of our High Court of Parliament, who when a Law is to be made, which concerns the welfare of ſo many thouſands of men, after a mature debate and long diſcuſſion of the point beforehand, cauſe the bill to be read ſolemnly three times in the Houſe ere it be tranſmitted to the Lords

Lo[illegible]er alſo 'tis ſo many times canvas'd, and then preſented to the Prince: That which muſt ſtand for law, muſt be long ſtood upon, becauſe it impoſeth an univerſall obedience, and is like to be everlaſting, according to the *Ciceronian* maxime, *Deliberandum eſt diu quod ſtatuendum eſt ſemel*: ſuch a kind of cunctation, adviſednes, and procraſtination is allowable alſo in all Councells of State and War; for the day following may be able commonly to be a maſter to the day paſſed, ſuch a world of contingencies humane actions are ſubject unto: yet under favor, I beleeve this firſt ſaying to be meant of matters while they are in agitation and upon the anvil: but when they have receiv'd form and are reſolv'd upon, I believe then nothing is ſo advantagious as ſpeed, And as this, I am of opinion, the ſecond ſaying aimes at: for when the weights that uſe to hange to al great buſineſſes are taken away 'tis good then to put wings unto them, and to take the ball before the bound, for Expedition is the life of action, otherwiſe time may ſhew his bald *occiput*, and ſhake his poſteriors at them in deriſion. Among other Nations the Spaniard is obſerv'd to have much phlegme, and to be moſt dilatory in his proceedings; yet they who have pryed narrowly into the ſequell and ſucceſs of his actions, do find that this gravity, reſervedneſs, and tergiverſations of his, have turn'd rather to his prejudice than advantage, take one time with another. The two laſt matrimoniall treaties we had with him, continued long, the firſt 'twixt *Ferdinand* and *Henry* the ſeventh for *Catherine* of *Aragon* ſeven years; That 'twixt King *James* and the now *Philip* the fourth for *Mary* of *Auſtria* laſted eleven yeers (and ſeven and eleven's eighteen;) the firſt took effect for Prince *Arthur*; the latter miſcarried for Prince *Charles*, and the *Spaniard* may thank himſelf and his own ſlow pace for it; for had he mended his pace to perfect the work, I beleeve his Monarchy had not received ſo many ill-favour'd ſhocks ſince. The late revolt of *Portugall* was foreſeen, and might have bin prevented, if the *Spaniard* had not been too ſlow in his purpoſe to have ſent the Duke of *Braganza* out of the way upon ſom employment as was projected.

Now will I reconcile the former ſayings of thoſe two renowned Secretaries, with the gallant compariſon of *Charles* the Emperor, (and he was of a more temperat mould, than a *Spaniard*, being a *Flemin* born) he was us'd to ſay, that while any great buſines of State was yet in conſultation, we ſhould obſerve the motion of *Saturn* which is plumbeous, long and heavy; but when it is once abſolutely reſolved upon, then we ſhould obſerve the motion of *Mercury* the nimbleſt of all the planets, *Ubi deſinit Saturnus, ibi incipiat Mercurius*. Wherunto I will adde, that we ſhould imitate the Mulberry

Quodam cum Strepitu, as *Pliny* ſaith. } berry, who of all trees caſts out her [illegible] leſt, for ſhe doth it not till all the cold weather be paſſed, and then ſhe is ſure they cannot be nipped, but then ſhe ſhoots them all out in one night; ſo though ſhe be one way the floweſt, ſhe is another way the nimbleſt of trees,

Thus have I obeyed your Lordſhips command in expounding the ſenſe of theſe two ſayings, according to my mean apprehenſion; but this expoſition relates only to public affairs, and political negotiations, wherin your Lordſhip is ſo excellently verſed, I ſhall moſt willingly conform to any other injunctions of your Lordſhips, and eſteem them alwaies as favours, while I am

Weſtmin. 4. *Sept.* 1633. J. H.

XVIII.

To Sir J. Brown, *Knight.*

SIR,

ONe would think that the utter falling off of *Catalonia* and *Portugal* in ſo ſhort a compaſs of time ſhould much leſſen the *Spaniard*, the people of both theſe Kingdoms being from ſubjects becom enemies againſt him, and in actual hoſtility: without doubt it hath done ſo, yet not ſo much as the World imagins; 'Tis true in point of Regal power, and divers brave ſubordinat commands for his ſervants, he is a great deal leſſened therby; but though he be leſs powerful, he is not a penny poorer therby, for ther comes not a farthing leſs every year into his Exchequer, in regard that thoſe countreys wer rather a charge than benefit unto him, all their Revenue being drunk up in penſions, and payments of Officers and Gariſons; For if the King of *Spain* had loſt all except the *Weſt-Indies*, and all *Spain* except *Caſtile* her ſelf, it would little diminiſh his treaſury; Touching *Catalonia* and *Portugal*, ſpecially the latter, 'tis true, they were mighty members of the *Caſtilian* Monarchy, but I believe they will ſooner want *Caſtile*, than *Caſtile* them, becauſe ſhe fill'd them with treaſure; Now that *Barcelona* and *Lisbon* hath ſhaken hands with *Sevill*, I do not think that either of them hath the tithe of that treaſure they had before; in regard the one was the *ſcale* wherby the King of *Spain* ſent his mony to *Italy*, the other, becauſe all her *Eaſt India* commodities were barter'd commonly in *Andaluzia* and elſwhere for *Bullion*; *Catalonia* is fed with money from *France*, but for *Portugal* [illegible] hath little or none; therfore I do not ſee how ſhe could ſupp[illegible] war long to any purpoſe if *Caſtile* were quiet, unleſs ſould would be contented to take *cloves and pepper-corns for Pattacoons*

and

and Histori. You know Money is the ſinew and ſoul of War: This makes me think on that blunt anſwer which Captain *Talbot* return'd *Hen.* the 8. from *Calais*, who having received ſpecial command from the King to erect a new Fort at the water gate, and to ſee the Town well fortified, ſent him word, *that he could neither fortifie nor fiftifie without money* Ther is no news at all ſtirring here now, and I am of the *Italians* mind that ſaid, *Nulla nuova, buona nuova*, no news, good news. But it were great news to ſee you heer, whence you have bin an Alien ſo long to

Holborn, 3. *June*, 1640. *Your moſt affectionate friend*, J. H.

XIX.

To Captain C. Price.

Coſin,

YOu have put me upon ſuch an odd intricat peece of buſines, that I think ther was never the like of it. I am more puzled and entangled with it than oft-times I uſe to be with my Band-ſtrings when I go haſtily to bed, and want ſuch a fair ſcmall hand as you have to unty them. I muſt impute all this to the peeviſh humor of the people I deal withall. I find it true now that one of the greateſt tortures that can be in the negotiation of the world is, to have to do with perverſe irrationall half-witted men, and to be worded to death with non-ſence; beſides, as much brain as they have, is as full of ſcruples, as a Bur is of prickles, which is a qualiy incident to all thoſe, that have their heads lightly ballaſted, for they are like buys in a barr'd Port, waving perpetually up and down, The Father is ſcrupulous of the Son, the Son of the Siſters, and all three of me, to whoſe award they referr'd the buſines three ſeveral times. It is as hard a task to reconcile the Fanes of *St. Sepulchers* ſteeple which never look all four upon one point of the Heavens, as to reduce them to any conformity of reaſon; I never remember to have met with father and children, or Children among themſelves of a more differing genius and contrariety of humors, inſomuch that ther cannot be a more pregnant inſtance to prove that human ſouls can not *extraduce*, and by ſeminall production from the parents. For my part, I intend to ſpend my breath no longer upon them, but to waſh my hands quite of the buſines, and ſo I would wiſh you to do, unles you love to walk in a labyrinth of Bryers, ſo expecting with impatience your return to *London*, I reſt

Weſtmin. 27. *Apr.* 1632

Your moſt faithfull Servitor, J. H.

XX.

To my Coſen Mr. J.P. *at Lincolns Inn.*

Coſen,

THe laſt week you ſent me word, that you wer ſo cramp'd with buſines, that you could not put Pen to Paper: if you write not this week, I ſhall fear you are not only *cramp'd* but *cripled*; at leaſt I ſhall think you are *cramp'd* in your *affection* rather than your *fingers*, and that you have forgot how once it was my good fortune to preſerve you from drowning when the *cramp* took you in St. *John*'s Pool at *Oxford*. The Cramp, as I take it, is a *ſudden Convulſion of the Nerves*. For my part, the ligaments and ſinews of my love to you have bin ſo ſtrong, that they wer never yet ſubject to ſuch *ſpaſmatical ſhrinkings and Convulſions*. Now Letters are the very *Nerves* and *Arteries* of friendſhip; nay they are the vital ſpirits and elixar of love, which in caſe of diſtance and long abſence would be in hazard to languiſh, and quite moulder away without them. Amongſt the *Italians* and *Spaniards* 'tis held one of the greateſt ſoleciſmes that can be in good manners, not to anſwer a Letter with like civility, by this they uſe to diſtinguiſh a Gentleman from a Clown; beſides, they hold it one of the moſt vertuous ways to employ time. I am the more covetous of a punctual correſpondence with you in this point, becauſe I commonly gain by your Letters, your ſtile is ſo polite, your expreſſions ſo gallant, and your lines interſpers'd with ſuch dainty flowers of Poetry and Philoſophy. I underſtand ther is a very able Doctor that reads the Anatomy Lecture this Term; if *Ployden* will diſpenſe with you, you cannot ſpend your hours better than to hear him. So I end for this time, being cramp'd for want of more matter, and reſt

Weſt. 3. July, 1631.

Your moſt affectionat loving, *Coſen*, J.H.

XXI.

To my Nephew J. P. *at* St. Johns *in* Oxford.

Nephew,

I Had from you lately two Letters, the laſt was well freighted with very good ſtuff, but the other, to deal plainly with you, was not ſo; Ther was as much difference between them, as 'twixt a *Scots-Pedlars* pack in *Poland*, and the Magazine of an *Engliſh Merchant* in *Naples*; the one being uſually full of Taffaty, Silks, and Sattins; the other of Callicoes, threed-ribbands,

ard

and such Roguy ware: I perceive you have good Commodities to vent, if you take the pains: your trifles and bagatels are ill bestowed upon me, therefore hereafter I pray let me have of your best sort of Wares: I am glad to find that you have stor'd up so much already; you are in the best Mart in the World to improve them; which I hope you daily do, and I doubt not when the time of your apprentiship there is expir'd, but you will find a good Market to expose them for your own and the public benefit abroad. I have sent you the Philosophy Books you writ to me for; any thing that you want of of this kind for the advancement of your studies, do but write, and I shall furnish you: When I was a student as you are, my practice was to borrow, rather than buy som sort of Books, and to be always punctual in restoring them upon the day assign'd, and in the intrim to swallow of them as much as made for my turn; this oblidg'd me to read them thorow with more hast to keep my word, wheras I had not been so careful to peruse them, had they been my own Books, which I knew wer always ready at my dispose. I thank you heartily for your last Letter, in regard I found it smelt of the Lamp, I pray let your next do so, and the oyl and labor shall not be lost which you expend upon

Your assured loving Uncle,

Westmin. 1. *Aug.* 1633. J. H.

XXII.

To Sir Tho. Haw.

SIR,

I Thank you a thousand times for the choice Stanzas you pleas'd to send me lately: I find that you wer throughly heated, that your wer inspir'd with a true enthusiasme when you compos'd them; And wheras others use to flutter in the lower Region, your Muse soars up to the upper, and transcending that too, takes her flight among the Celestial bodies to find a fancy: your desires, I should do something upon the same subject, I have obey'd, though I fear not satisfied, in the following numbers.

1. *Could I but catch those beamy Rayes,*
Which Phœbus *at high noon dispayes,*
I'de set them on a Loom, and frame
A Scarf for Delia *of the same.*

2. *Could I that wondrous black com near,*
Which Cynthia, *when eclips'd, doth wear,*
Of a new fashion I would trace
A mask thereof for Delia's *face.*

3. *Could*

3. *Could I but reach that green and blue,*
Which Iris *decks in various hue,*
From her moiſt Bow I'de drag them down,
And make my Delia *a Summer Gown.*

4. *Could I thoſe whitely Stars go nigh,*
Which make the milky way in skie,
I de poach them, and at Moon-ſhine dreſs
To make my Delia *a curious meſs.*

5. *Thus would I diet, thus attire,*
My Delia *Queen of hearts and fire,*
She ſhould have every thing divine
That would befit a Seraphin.
And 'cauſe ungirt unbleſs'd *we find,*
One of the Zones *her waſt ſhould bind.*

They are of the ſame cadence as yours, and airable; So I am

Your humble ſervitor,

Weſtmin. 5 *Sept.* 1633. J. H.

XXIII.

To the R. H. the Lady Eliz. Digbye.

Madam,

IT is no improper compariſon, that a thankfull heart is like a box of precious ointment, which keeps the ſmell long after the thing is ſpent: Madam, (without vanitie be it ſpoken) ſuch is my heart to you, and ſuch are your favors to me the ſtrong aromatic odor they carried with them diffus'd it ſelf through all the veins of my heart, ſpecially through the left Ventricle, wher the moſt *illuſtrious* blood lyes; ſo that the perfume of them remains ſtill freſh within me, and is like to do, while that triangle of them dilates and ſhuts it ſelf within my breſt; nor doth this perfume ſtay there, but as all ſmells naturally tend upwards, it hath aſcended to my brain and ſweetned all the cells thereof, ſpecially the *memory*, which may be ſaid to be a Cabinet alſo to preſerve courteſies; for though the heart be the box of *love*, the memory is the box of *laſtingnes*; the one may be term'd the *ſource* whence the motions of gratitude flow; the other the *ciſtern* that keeps them.

But your Ladiſhip will ſay, theſe are words onely; I confeſs it, 'tis but a verbal acknowledgment: But Madam, If I were made

made happy with an opportunity, you ſhould quickly find theſe words turn'd to actions, either to go, to run or ride upon your arrand; In expectation of ſuch a favourable occaſion, I reſt

Madam, *Your Ladiſhips moſt humble and*
Weſt. 5. *Aug.* *enchained ſervitor*, J. H.

XXIV.

To Sir J. B.

Noble Sir,

THat odd opinion the Jew and Turk have of women, that they are of an inferiour Creation to man, and therfore exclude them; the one from their *Synagogues*, the other from their *Meſkeds*, is in my judgment not only partial, but profane: for the Image of the Creator ſhines as clearly in the one as in the other, and I believe ther are as many female-Saints in heaven as male, unleſſe you could make me adhere to the opinion that women muſt be all maſcaline before they be capable to be made Angels of. Add hereunto that ther went better, and more refined ſtuff to the Creation of woman than man: 'Tis true, 'twas a weak part in *Eve* to yeeld to the ſeducements of Satan, but it was a weaker thing in *Adam* to ſuffer himſelf to be tempted by *Eve* being the weaker veſſel.

The ancient Philoſophers had a better opinion of that Sex, for they aſcribed all Sciences to the *Muſes*, all ſweetnes and morality to the *Graces*, and Prophetic Inſpirations to the *Sybills*. In my ſmall revolving of Authors, I find as high examples of vertue in Women as in Men; I could produce here a whole Regiment of them, but that a letter is too narrow a field to muſter them in; I muſt confeſſe, ther are alſo counter inſtances of this kind: if Qu. *Zenobia* was ſuch a preciſe pattern of continency, that after the act of Conception, ſhe would know her huſband no more all the time of her pregnancy till ſhe had been delivered; ther is another example of a Roman Empreſs, that when ſhe found the veſſell fraughted, would take in all paſſengers, when the Barn was full any one might threſh in the haggard, but not till then, for fear the right Father ſhould be diſcovered by the countenance of the child. But what need I go ſo far off to rake the aſhes of the dead? ther are living examples enough *pro* and *con* of both Sexes, yet woman being (as I ſaid before) the weaker veſſel, her failings are more venial then thoſe of man, though man indeed being more converſant with the world, and meeting more opportunities abroad (and opportunitie is the greateſt Bawd) of falling into infirmities, as he follows his worldly negotiations, may on the t'other

ther ſide be judg'd the more excuſable.

But you are far fitter then I, to diſcourſe of this ſubject, being better vers'd in the theory of women, having had a moſt vertuous Lady of your own before, and being now linked to another. I wiſh a thouſand benedictions may fall upon this your ſecond choice, and that ——*tam bona ſit quam bona prima fuit.* This option ſhall be my concluſion for the preſent, whereunto I add that I am in no vulgar degree of affection

Weſt 5 *Aug.* 1632. *Your moſt humble and faithfull ſervitor*, J. H.

XXV.

To Mr. P. W.

SIR,

THer are two things which add much to the merit of courteſies, viz. *cheerfulnes* and *ſpeed*, and the contraries of theſe leſſen the value of them; that which hangs long 'twixt the fingers, and is don with difficulty and a ſullen ſupercilious look, makes the obligation of the receivers nothing ſo ſtrong, or the memory of the kindnes half ſo grateful: The beſt thing the gods themſelves lik'd of in the entertainments they received of thoſe poor wretches *Baucis* and *Philemon*, was open hearty looks.

——*Super omnia vultus,*
Acceſſere boni.——

A clear unclouded countenance makes a Cottage appear like a Caſtle in point of hoſpitality, but a beetle-brow'd ſullen face makes a Palace as ſmoaky as an Iriſh Hut. Ther is a *mode* in giving entertainment, and doing any courteſie els, which trebly binds the receiver to an acknowledgment, and makes the remembrance of it far more acceptable. I have known two Lord high Treſurers of England of quite contrary humors, one ſucceſſively after the other; the one though he did the ſuters buſineſs, yet he went murmuring; the other, though he did not, would ſtill ſo diſmiſs the party with ſom ſatiſfaction: 'Tis true money is welcom, though it be in a ſirty Clout, but 'tis far more acceptable if it come in a clean handkercher.

Sir, you may ſit in the chair, and read Lectures of Morality to all man-kind in this point, you have ſuch a dexterous diſcreet way to handle ſuters in that troubleſom Office of yours, wherin as you have already purchaſed much; I wiſh you all increaſe of honor and happines.

Your humble and much obliged Servitor J. H.

XXVI. *To*

XXVI.

To Mr. F. Coll. *at* Naples.

SIR,

'Tis confeſs'd I have offended by my over long ſilence, and abus'd our maiden frendſhip; I appear before you now in this white ſheet to do penance: pray in your next to ſend me an *abſolution*: Abſolutions they ſay are as cheap in that Town, as curteſans, wherof 'twas ſaid ther wer 20000. on the common liſt, when I was ther, at which time I remember one told me a tale of a *Calabrian* who had bugger'd a Goat, and having bought an abſolution of his Confeſſor, he was ask'd by a frend what it coſt him, he anſwered, I procured it for four Piſtolets, and for the other odd one, I think I might have had a diſpenſation to have married the beaſt.

I thank you for the exact relation you ſent me of the fearfull Earthquakes and fires which happened lately in that Countrey, and particularly about *Veſuvius*: It ſeems the huge Giant whom the Poets ſay, was hurl'd under the vaſt mountain by the gods for thinking to ſcale heaven; had a mind to turn a from one ſide to the other, which he uſeth to do at the revolution of every hundred years, and ſtirring his body by that action, he was taken with a fit of the cough, which made the hill ſhake, and belch out fire in that hideous manner. But to repay you in the like coin, they ſend us ſtranger news from *Lisbon*, for they write of a ſpick and ſpan new Iſland, that hath peep'd up out of the *Atlantick* Sea, near the *Terceras*, which never appear'd before, ſince the Creation; and it begins to be peepled already; methinks the King of *Spain* needs no more Countreys, he hath too many already, unles they were better united. All your friends here are well, and mind you often in Town and Countrey, as doth

Weſtmin. 1. *Apr.* 1669. *Your true conſtant ſervitor*, J. H.

XXVII.

To Mr. T. Lucy *in* Venice.

SIR,

YOur laſt you ſent me was from *Genoa*, wher you write that *gli mariti ingravidano lor moglie cento miglia lontano*, Husbands get their wives with child a hundred miles off; 'Tis a great vertue, I confes, but 'tis nothing to what our *Eaſt-India* Mariners can do here, becauſe they can do ſo, forty times further; for

though their wives be at *Ratcliffe*, & they at the *Red-Sea*, though they be at *Madagascar*, the *Mogors* Court, or *Japan*, yet they use to get their wives bellies up here about *London*; a strange vertue at such a huge distance; but I believe the active part is in the wives, and the Husbands are meerly passive, which makes them among other wares to bring home with them a sort of precious horns, the powder wherof, could one get som of it, would be of an invaluable vertue; This operation of our *Indian* Mariner at such a distance is more admirable, in my judgment, than that of the weapon-salve, the *unguentum armarium*, for that can do no good unles the Surgeon have the instrument, and blood, but this is don without both, for the husband contributes neither of them.

You are now I presume in *Venice*, ther also such things are don by proxy; while the husband is abroad upon the Gallies, ther be others that shoot his *gulf* at home. You are now in a place wher you may feed all your senses very cheap, I allow you the pleasing of your eye, your ear, your smell and taste, but take heed of being too indulgent of the fifth sense: The Poets feign, that *Venus* the goddess of pleasure, and therfore call'd *Aprodite*, was engendred of the froth of the Sea. (which makes fish more salacious commonly, than flesh) it is not improbable that she was got and coagulated of that foam which *Neptune* useth to disgorge upon those pretty Islands. wheron that City stands. My Lady *Miller* commends her kindly unto you, and she desires you to send her a compleat cupboard, of the best Crystall glasses *Murano* can afford by the next shipping; besides, she entreats you to send her a pot of the best mithridate, and so much of [illegible]

All your frends here are well and jovial, *T. T.* drank your health yesternight, and wish'd you could send him a handsome *Venetian Courtisan* inclos'd in a letter, he would willingly be at the charge of the postage, which he thinks would not be much for such a light commodity. Farewell my dear *Tom*, have a care of your courses, and continue to love him who is

Westmin. 15. *Jan.* *Yours to the altar* [illegible]

1635.

XXVIII.

To Mr. T. Jackson, *at* Madrid,

SIR,

THough a great sea severs us now, yet 'tis not all the water of the Ocean can drowne the remembrance of you in me, but that it floats and flows daily in my brain; I must confess (for tis impossible the mind of man should fix it self alwaies upon one ob-

object) it hath ſomtimes its ebbs in me, but 'tis to riſe up again with greater force; At the writing heerof twas ſtoud, 'twas ſpring-tide, which ſwel'd ſo high, that the thoughts of you overwhelm'd all others within me, they ingroſs'd all my intelectuals for the time.

You write to me fearfull news touching the revolt of the *Catalan* from *Caſtilia*, of the tragicall murthering of the Viceroy, and the burning of his Houſe; Thoſe mountaneers are mad Lads. I fear the ſparkles of this fire will fly further, either to *Portugall* or to *Sicilia* and *Italy*, all which Countries, I obſerv'd the *Spaniard* holds *as one would do a Wolf by the ear*, fearing they ſhould run a-way ever and anon from him.

The newes here is, that *Lambeth*-Houſe beares all the ſway at *White-Hall*, and the Lord *Deputy* Kings it notably in *Ireland*, ſom that love them beſt, could wiſh them a little more moderation.

I pray buy *Suarez* works for me of the laſt edition, Mr. *William Pawly*, to whom I deſire my moſt hearty commends may be preſented, will ſee it ſafely ſent by way of *Bilbao*; your frends here are all well, as is thanks be to God,

Holborn, 3. *Mar*, 1638. *Your true frend to ſerve you*, J. H.

XXIX.

To Sir Edward Sa. *Knight*

Sir *Edward*,

I Had a ſhrew'd diſeaſe [illegible] lately upon me, proceeding as the Phyſicians told me from this long recluſed life, and cloſe reſtraint, which had much waſted my ſpirits and brought me low: when the *Criſis* was paſt, I began to grow doubtfull, that I had but a ſhort time to breath in this elementary world, my feaver ſtill encreaſing, and finding my ſoul weary of this muddy manſion, and me thought more weary of this priſon of fleſh, than this fleſh was of this priſon of the Fleet. Therfore after ſom gentle ſlumbers, and unuſuall dreames about the dawnings of the day, I had a *lucid* intervall, and ſo I fell a thinking how to put my little houſe in order, and to make my laſt will. Heerupon my thoughts ran upon *Grunnius ſophiſta*'s laſt Teſtament, who having nothing elſe to diſpoſe of but his body, he bequeathed all the parts therof in Legacies, as his skin to the Tanners, his bones to the Dicemakers, his guts to the Muſicians, his fingers to the Scriveners, his toung to his fellow-ſophiſters; (which were the Lawyers of thoſe times) and ſo forth: as he thus diſected his *body*, ſo I thought to divide my *mind* into legacies, having as you know little of

the outward pelf and gifts of fortune to diſpoſe of, for never my was leſs beholden to that blind baggage. In the higheſt degree of Theoricall contemplation, I made an intire ſacrifice of my ſoul to her maker, who by *infuſing created her*, *and by creating infuſed her* to actuate this ſmall bulk of fleſh, with an unſhaken confidence of the redemption of both in my Saviour, and conſequently of the ſalvation of the one, and the reſurrection of the other: my thoughts then reflected upon divers of my noble frends, and I fell to proportion unto them what Legacies I held moſt proper. I thought to bequeath unto my Lord of *Cherbery*, and Sir *K. Digby* that little Philoſophy and knowledg I have in the Mathematicks; My hiſtoricall obſervations and criticall reſearches I made into antiquity, I thought to bequeath unto Dr. *Uſher* Lord Primate of *Ireland*; My obſervations abroad, and inſpection into forrein States, I thought to leave to my Lord *G. D.*: My Poetry ſuch as it is, to Miſtreſs *A. K.* who I know is a great minion of the Muſes: School-languages I thought to bequeath unto my dear mother the Univerſity of *Oxford*: My *Spaniſh* to Sir *Lewis Dives*, and Maſter *Endimion Porter*, for though they are great maſters of that language, yet it may ſtead them ſomthing when they read *la picara Juſtina*: My *Italian* to the worthy company of *Turky* and *Levantine* Merchants, from divers of whom I have received many noble favours: My *French* to my moſt honoured Lady, the Lady *Cor*, and it may help her ſomthing to underſtand *Rablais*: The little ſmattering I have in the *Dutch*, *Britiſh*, and my *Engliſh*, I did not eſteem worth the bequeathing: My love I had bequeathed to be diffus'd among all my dear frends, eſpecially thoſe that have ſtuck unto me in this my long affliction; My beſt naturall affections, betwixt the Lord B. of *Br.* my brother *Howell*, and my three dear ſiſters, to be transferr'd by them to my couſins their children. This little ſackfull of bones, I thought to bequeath to *Weſtminſter* Abbey, to be interred in the cloyſter within the Southſide of the Garden, cloſe to the wall, wher I would have deſired Sir *H. F.* (my dear Frend) to have inlayed a ſmall peece of black Marble, and cauſ'd this motto to have bin inſculped upon it, *Hucuſque Peregrinus, huic domi*, or this, which I would have left to his choice, *Hucuſque Erraticus, heic fixus*; and in ſtead of ſtrewing my grave with *flowers*, I would have deſired him to have grafted theron ſom little *Tree* of what ſort he pleas'd, that might have taken root downward to my duſt, becauſe I have bin alwaies naturally affected to woods and groves, and thoſe kind of vegetables, inſomuch that if ther wer any ſuch thing as a *Pythagorean* Metempſuchoſis, I think my ſoul would tranſmigrat into ſom Tree, when ſhe bids this body farewell.

By

By theſe extravagancies, and odd Chimera's of my brain, you may well perceive that I was not well, but diſtemper'd, ſpecially in my intellectuals, according to the *Spaniſh* proverb, *ſiempre deſvarios con la calentura* fevers have alwaies their firs of dotage. Among thoſe to whom I had bequeath'd my deareſt love, you wer one, to whom I had intended a large proportion; and that love which I would have left you then in *legacy*; I ſend you now in this *letter*, for it hath pleaſed God to reprieve me for a longer time to creep upon this earth, and to ſee better daies I hope when this black diſmall cloud is diſpell'd; but com foul or fair weather I ſhall be as formerly

Fleet, 26 *Mar.* 1643. *Your moſt conſtant faithfull Servitor*, J. H.

XXXI.

To the Right Honorable the Lady Wichts.

Madam,

SInce I was hurl'd amongſt theſe walls, I had divers fits of melancholy, and ſuch *turbid intervalls* that uſe to attend cloſe priſoners, who for the moſt part, have no other companions, but confus'd troops of wandring cogitations: Now, *Melancholy is far more fruitfull of thoughts than any other humor*; for it is like the mud of *Nile*, which, when that *Enigmatical* vaſt River is got again to her former bed, engendreth divers ſorts of new creatures, and ſom kind of Monſters; my brain in this Fleet hath bin often thus overwelm'd, yet I never found it ſo muddy, nor the Region of my mind ſo much clowded, as it was lately after notice had of the ſad tidings of Maſter *Controuler*'s death; The news hereof ſtruck ſuch a damp into me, that for ſome ſpace me thought, the very pulſe of my blood, and the motions of my heart wer at a ſtand; for I was ſupriz'd with ſuch a conſternation, that I felt no pulſations in the one, or palpitations in the other. Well, Madam, he was a brave ſolid wiſe man, of a noble free diſpoſition, and ſo great a commander of his paſſions, he was alwaies at home within himſelf; yet I much fear, that the ſenſe of theſe unhappy times made too deep impreſſions in him.

Truly, Madam, I lov'd and honour'd him in ſuch a perfection, that my heart ſhall wear a broad black ribband for him while I live; as long as I have a retentive faculty to remember any thing, his memory ſhall be freſh within me.

But the truth is, that if the advantagious exchange which he hath made were well conſidered, no frend of his ſhould be ſorry; for in lieu of a *white ſtaffe* in an earthly Court, he hath got a *Scepter* of imortality: He that had bin Ambaſſador at the *Port* to

the greateſt Monarch upon earth, wher he reſided ſo many years an honor to his King and Countrey, is now arriv'd at a far more glorious *Port* than that of *Conſtantinople*; though (as I intimated before) I fear that this boſterous weather hath blown him thither before his time; God Almighty give your Ladiſhip patience for ſo great a loſſe, and comfort in your hopeful iſſue; with this prayer I conclude my ſelf,

Madam,

From the Fleet, 15. April. *Your Ladiſhips moſt humble and ſorrowful ſervant*, J. H.

XXXII.

To Mr. E. S. *Counſellour, at the Middle Temple.*

S I R,

I Had yours this morning, and I thank you for the news you ſend me, that divers of my fellow-ſufferers are enlarg'd out of *Lambeth*, *Wincheſter*, *London*, and *Ely*-Houſe: wherunto I may anſwer you as the Cheap-ſide *Porter* did one that related Court-news unto him, how ſuch a one was made Lord *Treaſurer*, another *Chancellour* of the Exchequer, another was made an *Earl*, another ſworn Privy Counſellour; I, ſaid he, yet I am but a *Porter* ſtill: So I may ſay, I am but a *Priſoner* ſtill notwithſtanding the releaſement of ſo many: Miſtake me not, as if I repin'd hereby at any ones liberty; for I could heartily wiſh that I were the Unic Martyr in this kind, that I were [illegible] of one with never a cypher after it, as God wot ther are [illegible] ; I could wiſh that as I am the leaſt in value, I wer the [illegible] number. A day may com, that a favourable wind [illegible] for [illegible] that I may launch alſo out of this Fleet; in the mean time, and alwayes after I am

Fleet, 1. Feb. 1645. *Your true conſtant Servitor*, J. H.

XXXIII.

To Mr. R. B. *at* Ipſwich.

Gentle Sir,

I Value at a high rate the ſundry reſpects you have bin pleas'd to ſhew me; for as you oblig'd me before by your viſits, ſo you have much endear'd your ſelf unto me ſince by your late letter of the 11th. current: Believe it, Sir, the leaſt ſcruple of your love is not loſt, (becauſe I perceive it proceeds from the pure motions of vertue) but return'd to you in the ſame full proportion; But what you pleaſe to aſcribe unto me in point of merit, I dare not own: you look upon me through the wrong end of the

the proſpective, or rather through a multiplying glaſs, which makes the object appear far bigger than it is in real dimenſion; ſuch glaſſes as Anatomiſts uſe in the diſſection of bodies, which can make a flea look like a cow, or a fly as big as a vulture.

I preſume you are conſtant in your deſire to travel, if you intend it at all, you cannot do it in a better time, ther being little comfort, God wot, to breath Engliſh ayr, as matters are carried; I ſhall be glad to ſteed you in any thing that may tend to your advantage; for to tell you truly, I take much contentment in this inchoation of frendſhip, to improve and perfect which, I ſhall lie centinel to apprehend all occaſions.

If you meet Maſter *R. Brownri_g* in the Countrey, I pray preſent my very kind reſpects unto him, for I profeſs my ſelf to be both his, and

Your moſt affectionat Servitor,

Fleet, 15. Aug. 1646. J. H.

XXXIV.

To Cap. C. Price *Priſoner at* Coventry.

Coſin,

YOu, whom I held alwaies as my ſecond ſelf in affection, are now ſo in affliction, being in the ſame *predicament* of ſufferance, though not in the ſame *Priſon* as I: Ther is nothing ſweeteneth frendſhip more than a participation and identity of danger and durance: The day may com that we may diſcourſe with comfort of theſe ſad times, for adverſity hath the advantage of proſperity it ſelf in thi[illegible] that the commemoration of the one, is oftimes more d[illegible] than the fruition of the other: Moreover, adverſity and [illegible]ity, are like vertue and vice; the two foremoſt of both [illegible]gin with anxieties and pain, but they end commically in contentment and joy; the other two quite contrary, they begin with pleaſure, and end in pain; ther's a difference in the laſt ſcene.

If I could with, if ther be no hopes of a ſpeedy releaſement, you would remove your body hither, and rather then moulder away in idlenes we would devoutly blow the coal, & try if we can exalt gold, and bring it o're the *helm* in this *Fleet*; we will tranſmute metals, and give a reſurrection to mortified vegetables, to which end the *green Lyon* and the *Dragon*, the *Demogorgon* and *Mercury* himſelf with all the Planets ſhall attend us, till we com to the *Elixer*, the true Powder of projection, which the vulgar call the Philoſophers ſtone: If matters hit right, we may hereby get better returns than *Cardigan* ſilver. Mines afford: but we muſt not

melt our ſelves away as *J. Meridith* did, nor do as your Country-man *Morgan* did. I know when you read theſe lines, you'l ſay I am grown mad, and that I have taken *Opium* in lieu of Tobacco: If I be mad, I am but ſick of the diſeaſe of the time, which reigns more among the Engliſh, than the *ſweating ſickneſs* did ſom ſix ſcore years ſince amongſt them, and only them, both at home and abroad.

Ther's a ſtrange Magot hath got into ther brains: which poſſeſſeth them with a kind of vertigo, and it reigns in the Pulpit more than any where elſe, for ſom of our Preachmen are grown dog mad, ther's a worm got into their toungs, as well as their heads.

Hodge Powel commends him unto you, he is here under hatches as well as I; howſoever I am ſtill in fair or foul weather,

Fleet, 3. Jan. 1643. *Your truely affectionat Coſen to ſerve you*, J. H.

XXXV.

To the Right Honorable the Lord of Cherberry.

My Lord,

GOd ſend you joy of your new habitation, for I underſtand your Lordſhip is remov'd from the *Kings*-ſtreet to the *Queens*: It may be with this enlargement of dwelling, your Lordſhip may need a recruit of Servants: The Bearer hereof hath a deſire to devote himſelf to your Lor[illegible] ſervice; and I find that he hath a concurrence of ſuch p[illegible] may make him capable of it; He is well ſtudied in men[illegible]ks, vers'd in buſineſs of all ſorts, and writes a very fair [illegible]e is well extracted, and hath divers good frends that are [illegible]ellers in the Town who will be reſponſible for him: Moreover, beſides this Letter of mine, your Lordſhip will find that he carrieth one in his countenance, for an *honeſt ingenius look is a good Letter of Recommendation of it ſelf*; If your Lordſhip hath not preſent occaſion to employ him, he may be about you a while like a ſpare Watch, which your Lordſhip may wind up at pleaſure. So my aym being to do your Lordſhip ſervice, as much as him a pleaſure by this recommendation, I reſt

Your Lordſhips moſt humble Servant,

Fleet, 13. July, 1646. J. H.

XXXVI.

XXXVI.

To Mr. R. Br.

Gentle Sir,

YOurs of the fourth current cam ſafely to hand, and I acknowledg with much contentment, the fair reſpects you pleaſe to ſhew me; you may be well aſſur'd, that the leaſt grain of your love to me is not loſt, but counterbalanc'd with the like in full weight; For although I am as frail a peece, and as full of infirmities as another man, yet I like my own nature in one thing, that I could never endure to be in the arrear to any for love; wher my *hand*, came ſhort my *heart* was bountiful, and help'd to make an equal compenſation.

I hope you perſiſt in your purpoſe for forren travel, to ſtudy a while the world abroad; It is the way to perfect you, and I have already diſcover'd ſuch choice ingredients, and parts of ingenuity in you, that will quickly make a compleat Gentleman. No more now; but that I am ſeriouſly

Fleet, 3. July, 1646.

Yours to diſpoſe of,
J. H.

XXXVII.

To Sir L. D. *in the Tower.*

SIR,

TO help the paſſi[redacted] of your weary hours between thoſe diſconſolat Wal[redacted] ſent you a King of your own name to bear you company [redacted] the thirteenth, who, though dead three years ſince may pe[redacted]enture afford you ſome entertainment; and I think that dead men of this nature are the fitteſt companions, for ſuch that are buried alive as you and I are. I doubt not but you, who have a ſpirit to overcom all things, will overcom the ſenſe of this hard condition, that you may ſurvive theſe ſad times and ſee better days; I doubt not, as weak as I am, but I ſhall be able to do it my ſelf; in which confidence I ſtile my ſelf,

Fleet, 15. Feb. 1646.

Your moſt obliged and ever faithful Servant,
J. H.

My moſt humble Service to Sir J. St. *and Sir* H. V.

XXXVIII.

XXXVIII.

To Master R. B.

Gentle Sir,

I Had yours of the second current by Master *Bloys*, which obligeth me to send you double thanks, first for your Letter, then for the choice hand that brought it me.

When I had gon through it, me thought your *lines* wer as *leaves*, or rather so many branches, amongst which ther sprouted divers sweet blossoms of ingenuity, which I find may quickly com to a rare maturity; I confess this clime (as matters go) is untoward to improve such buds of vertue; but the times may mend, now that our *King* with the *Sun*, makes his approach unto us more and more: yet I fear we shall not com yet a good while to our former *serenity*, therefore it were not amiss, in my judgment, if som forraign ayr did blow upon the aforesaid blossoms, to ripen them under som other *Meridian* in the interim, it is the opinion of

Fleet, 3. Aug. 1645. *Your very respectful frend to dispose of*, J. H.

XXXIX.

To Mr. G. C, *at Dublin.*

SIR,

THe news of this week, have been like the waves of that boysterous Sea, through which this Letter is to pass over unto you; Divers reports for peace [illegible] high for the time, but they suddenly fell low, and fl[illegible] Our relations here, are like a peal of bells in a windy [illegible] weather, sometimes the sound is strong on this side, som[illegible] that side of the steeple, so our Relations sound [illegible] yr of affection carries them; and sometimes in a whole [illegible] of ne[illegible], we shall not find one true report.

Ther was in a *Dunkirk* ship taken som months ago, hard by *Arundel* Castle, amongst other things a large Picture seiz'd upon, and carried to *Westminster*-Hall, and put in the Star-Chamber to be publickly seen; It was the legend of *Com*[illegible] a Brittish Prince in the time of *Gratian* the Emperor, who having married *Ursula*, the King of *Cornwal's* daughter, were imbarqued with 11000 Virgins for *Britany* in *France* to colonize that part with Christians, but being by distress of weather beaten upon the *Rhine*, because they would not yeeld to the lusts of the Infidels, after the example of *Ursula* they werall slain, their bodies wer carried to *Colen*, wher ther stands to this day a stately Church built for them: this is the

Story

Story of that picture, yet the Common people here take *Conanus* for our King, and *Ursula* for the Queen, and the Bishop which stands hard by to be the Pope, and so stare upon it accordingly, notwithstanding that the Prince there represented, hath Sandals on his feet after the old fashion, that the Coronets on their heads resemble those of Dukes and Earls, as also that there are Rays about them which never use to be applyed to living persons, with divers other incongruities: yet it cannot be beaten out of the belief of thousands here, but that it was entended to represent our King and Queen, which makes me conclude with this interjection of wonder, Oh the ignorance of the common peele!

Fleet, 12. Aug. 1644. *Your faithful frend to command*, J. H.

XL.

To Master End. Por. *at* Paris,

SIR,

I Most affectionatly kiss your hands for the account (and candid opinion) you please to give me of the History I sent Her Majesty of the late K. her brothers reign. I return you also a thousand thanks for your comfortable advice, that having bin so long under hatches in this *Fleet*, I should fancy my self to be in a long voyage at Sea: 'Tis true, opinion can do much, and indeed she *is that great Lady which rules the world*. There is a wise saying in that Countrey wher you sojourn now, that *Ceſt neſt pas la place, mais la penſee quifai[illegible]n*, 'tis not the *place*, but opinion that makes the priſon, [illegible]eit is more than the condition: you go on to prefer my ca[illegible] this *Fleet*, to that of a Voyager at Sea, in regard that he is [illegible] ſtorms and ſpringing of Leaks, to Pyrats and Pic[illegible]ons, [illegible]h other caſualties; you write I have other advantages also, to be free from plundering, and other Barbarities, that reign now abroad: 'tis true, I am ſecur'd from all theſe, yet touching the firſt, I could be content to expoſe my ſelf to all thoſe chances, ſo that this were a *floating Fleet*, that I might breath free ayr, for I have not been ſuffered to ſtir ore the threſhold of this Houſe this four years. Wheras you ſay, I have a Book for my companion; 'tis true, I converſ ſomtimes with dead men; and what fitter aſſociats can there be for one that is buried alive (as I am) than dead men; and now will I adventure to ſend you a kind of Epitaph I made of my ſelf this morning, as I was lolling a bed,

Here lies intomb'd a walking thing,
Whom Fortune (with the States) did ſling

Be-

Between theſe walls; Why? aſk not that,
That blind whore *doth ſhe knows not what.*

'Tis a ſtrange world you'l ſay, when men make their own Epitaphs in their graves, but we that are thus buried alive, have one advantage above others, that we are like to have a double reſurrection; I am ſure of one, but if theſe times hold, I cannot aſcertain my ſelf of the other, for I may be ſuffered to rot here for ought I know: It being the hard deſtiny of ſom in theſe times, when they are once clapp'd up, to be ſo forgotten, as if ther wer no ſuch men in the world.

I humbly thank you for your *aviſos*, I cannot correſpond with you in that kind as freely as I would, only in the general I muſt tell you, that we are com to ſuch a paſs, that the Poſie which a young couple did put upon their wedding ring, may fit us in the general, which was, *God knows what will becom of us*. But I truſt theſe bad times will be recompenced with better; for my part, that which keeps me alive, is your Motto there of the Houſe of *Bourbon*, and 'tis but one word, *L'Sperance*. So I pray God preſerve you, and

Your moſt faithful humble
Fleet, 2. Jan. 1646. *Servitor*, J. H.

XLI.

To Maſter J. H. *at Saint* John's *Colledge in* Cambridge.

Maſter *Hall*,

YOurs of the thirteenth of this came ſafely, though ſlowly, to hand, for I had it the twentieth of the ſame, and the next day your *Eſſay* brought me; I entertain'd both with much reſpect, therin many choice and ripe notions, which I hope proceeds from a *pregnancy* rather than *precocity* of ſpirit in you.

I perceive you have entred the Suburbs of *Sparta* already, and that you are in a fair way to get the Town it ſelf, I know you have wherewith to adorn her: nay, you may in time gain *Athens* her ſelf, with all the knowledge ſhe was ever Miſtris of, if you go on in your Carreer with conſtancy; I find you have a genius for the moſt ſolid and ſeverer ſort of ſtudies; therefore when you have paſs'd through the Briers of Logic, I could wiſh you to go ſtrongly on in the fair fields of *Philoſophy*, and the *Mathematicks*, which are true Academical ſtudies, and they will afford rich matter of application for your inventive ſpirit to work upon; by all means underſtand *Ariſtotle* in his own Language, for it is the Language of Learning; Touching *Poetry*, *Hiſtory*, and other humane

mane studies; they may serve you for recreation, but let them not by any means allure your affections from the first. I shall delight to hear sometimes of your proceedings; for I professe a great deal of good will unto you, which makes me rest

Fleet, 3. *Decem.* *Your respectful friend to serve you*, J. H.

XLII.

To my B. *the L. B. of* B. *in* France.

My good Lord and Br.

ALthough the sense of my own hard condition be enough to make me melancholy, yet when I comtemplat yours, (as I often do) and compare your kind of *banishment* with my *imprisonment*, I find the apprehension of the first, wherein so many have a share, adds a double weight unto my sufferings, though but single: Truly these thoughts to me are as so many corrosives to one already in a Consumption. The world crys you up to be an excellent *Divine* and *Philosopher*, now is the time for you to make advantage of both: Of the first, by calling to mind that afflictions are the portion of the best Theophiles. Of the other, by a well weigh'd consideration that crosses and troubles are entail'd upon mankind as much as any other inheritance: In this respect I am no *Cadit*; for you know I have had a double, if not at treble share, and may be rather call'd the elder brother, but οἰς ἴον καὶ ἐπιστέον, I hope I shall not sink under the burden, but that we shall be both reserved for better dayes, specially now that the King (with the *Sun* and the *Spring*) makes his approach more and more towards us from the North.

God Almighty (the God of our good old Father) still guard you and guide you, that after so long a separation we may meet again with comfort to confer notes, and recount matters pass'd; For advers fortune, among other properties hath this for one, that her present pressures are not so irksom, as the remembrance of them being passed are delightsom. So I remain

Fleet, 2. *Maii.* *Your most loving brother*,
1645. J. H.

XLIII.

To Sir L. Dives *in the Tower.*

SIR,

AMong divers other properties that attend a long captivity, one is, that it purgeth the humors, specially it correcteth *choler*, and attempers it with *phlegme*; which you know in Spanish

niſh is taken for *patience*: It hath alſo a chymicall kind of quality to refine the droſs and feculency of a corrupt nature, as fire uſeth to purifie metals, and to deſtroy that *terram Adamicam* in them as the chymiſt calls it, for *Demogorgon* with his vegetables partak'd of *Adams* malediction as well as other creatures, which makes ſom of them ſo foul and imperfect; nature having deſign'd them all for gold and ſilver at firſt, and 'tis fire can onely rectifie, and reduce them towards ſuch a perfection. This *Fleet* hath bin ſuch a *furnace* to me, it hath bin a kind of *Perillus Bull*, or rather to uſe the *Paracelſian* phraſe: I have bin here in *ventre equino*, in the limbec and cruſible of affliction: And wheras the chymiſt commonly requires but 150. days *antequam corvus in columbam vertatur*. before the crow turns to a dove: I have bin here five times ſo many dayes and upward. I have been here time enough in conſcience to paſſe all the degrees and effects of fire, as diſtillation, ſublimation, mortification, calcination, ſolution, deſcenſion, dealbation, rubification, and fixation; for I have bin faſtned to the walls of this priſon any time theſe fifty five moneths; I have bin here long enough, if I wer matter capable thereof, to be made the Philoſophers ſtone, to be converted from *water* to *powder*, which is the whole *Magiſtery*: I have been beſides, ſo long upon the anvil, that methinks I am grown malleable, and hammer-proof: I am ſo habituated to hardſhip. But indeed you that are made of a choicer mould, are fitter to be turned into the Elixer than I who have ſo much droſs and corruption in me, that it will require more pains and much more expence; to be purg'd and defecated; God ſend us both patience to bear the brunt of this *fiery* tryall, and grace to turn theſe decoctions into *aquam vitæ*, to make ſoveraign treacle of this viper! The *Trojan* Prince was forc'd to paſſe over *Phlegeton*, and pay *Charon* his freight, before he could get into the *Elizian* fields, you know the moral, that we muſt paſſe through hell to heaven, and may not as well through a priſon to Paradiſe? ſuch may the *Tower* prove to you, and the *Fleet* to me, who am

From the priſon of the Fleet,
23. *Feb.* 1645.

Your humble and hearty
ſervitor J. H.

XLIV.

To the Right Honourable the Lord R.

My Lord,

SUre ther is ſom angry Planet hath lowred long upon the Catholick King; and though one of his titles to Pagan Princes be, that he wears the Sun for his helmet, becauſe it never ſets upon

on all his dominions, in regard ſom part of them lie on the t'other ſide of the Hemiſphere among the *Antipodes*, yet methinks that neither that great Star, or any of the reſt are now propitious unto him: they caſt it ſeems in more benign fluxes upon the *Flower-deluce* which thrives wonderfully, but how long theſe favourable aſpects will laſt, I will not preſume to judge. This among divers others of late, hath bin a fatal yeer to the ſaid King, for Weſtward he hath loſt *Dunkirk*: *Dunkirk* which was the terror of this part of the world, the ſcourge of the occidental Seas, whoſe name was grown to be a bugbear for ſo many years; hath now changed her Maſter, and thrown away the *ragged ſtaffe*: doubtleſs a great exploit it was to take this Town: But whether this be advantagious to *Holland*, (as I am ſure it is not to *England*) time will ſhew; It is more then probable that it may make him careleſſe at Sea; and in the building and arming of his ſhips, having now no enemy near him; beſides, I believe it cannot much benefit *Hans*, to have the *French* ſo contiguous to him; the old ſaying was *Ayez le Francois pour ton amy, non pas pour ton Voiſin*: *Have the* French-man *for thy friend, not for thy neighbor.*

Touching *England*, I believe theſe diſtractions of ours have bin one of the greateſt advantages that could befall *France*; and they happened in the moſt favourable conjuncture of time that might be, els I believe he would never have as much as attempted *Dunkirk*: for *England* in true reaſon of State had reaſon to prevent nothing more, in regard no one place could have added more to the naval power of *France*: this will make his ſails ſwell bigger, and I fear make him claim in time as much regality in theſe narrow Seas as *England* herſelf.

In *Italy* the *Spaniard* hath alſo had ill ſucceſſes at *Piombino*: and *Porto longone*: beſides, they write that he hath loſt *Il prete, & ill medico*, the Prieſt and the Phyſician, to wit the *Pope*, and the Duke of *Florence* (the Houſe of *Medici*) who appear rather for the *French*, than for him.

Add to all theſe diſaſters, that he hath loſt within the revolution of the ſame year the *Prince of Spain* his onely Son, in the very flower of his age, being but ſeventeen years old. Theſe with the falling off of *Catalonia* and *Portugal*, with the death of his Queen not above forty, are heavy loſſes to the Catholick King, and muſt needs much enfeeble the great bulk of his Monarchy, falling out in ſo ſhort a compaſſe of time one upon the neck of another, and we are not to enter into the ſecret Councels of God Almighty for a reaſon. I have read 'twas the ſenſuallity of the fleſh that drave the *Kings* out of *Rome*, the *French* out of *Sicily*, and brought the *Moors* into *Spain*, where they kept firm ſcoting above ſeven hundred

hundred years; I could tell you how not long before her death, the late Queen of *Spain* took off one of her chapines, and clowted *Olivares* about the noddle with it; becauſe he had accompanied the King to a Lady of pleaſure, telling him, That he ſhould know, ſhe was ſiſter to a King of *France*, as well as wife to a King of *Spain*: For my part, *France* and *Spain* is all one to me in point of affection. I am one of thoſe indifferent men that would have the ſcales of power in *Europe* kept even: I am alſo a *Philerenus* a lover of peace, and I could wiſh the *French* were more inclinable to it; now that the *common enemy* hath invaded the territories of Saint *Marc*. Nor can I but admire that at the ſame time the *French* ſhould aſſaile *Italy* at one ſide, when the *Turk* was doing it on the other: But had that great naval power of Chriſtians which wer this ſummer upon the coaſts of *Toſcany* gon againſt the *Mahometan* Fleet, which was the ſame time ſetting upon *Candy*, they might in all likelihood have achieved a glorious exploit, and driven the *Turk* into the *Helleſpont*. Nor is poor *Chriſtendom* torn thus in peeces by the *German*, *Spaniard*, *French*, and *Swedes*, but our three Kingdoms have alſo moſt pittifully ſcratch't her face, waſted her ſpirits, and let out ſom of her illuſtrious blood, by our late horrid diſtractions: whereby it may be inferr'd, that the *Mufti* and the *Pope* ſeem to thrive in their devotion one way, a chief part of the prayers of the one being. That diſcord ſhould ſtill continue 'twixt Chriſtian Princes, of the other, That diviſion ſhould ſtill increaſe between the Proteſtants: This poor Iſland is a wofull example therof.

I hear the peace 'twixt *Spain* and *Holland* is abſolutely concluded by the plenipotentiary Miniſters at *Munſter*, who have beat their heads ſo many years about it, but they write that the *French* and *Swede* do mainly endeavor, and ſet all the wheels of policy a going to puzzle and prevent it; but it take effect, as I do not ſee how the *Hollander* in common honeſty can evade it, I hope it will conduce much to an univerſal peace, which God grant, for War is *a fireſtruck in the Devils-tinder-box*. No more now, but that I am;

My Lord, Your moſt humble ſervitor.

Fleet, 1. *Decem.* 1643. J. H.

XLV.

To Mr. E. O. *Counſellour, at* Grayes-Inne.

SIR,

THe ſad tidings of my dear frend Doctor *Prichards* death ſunk deep into me, and the more I ruminat upon't, the more I reſent it: But when I contemplat the order and thoſe Adamantine

Lawes

Lawes which nature put in ſuch ſtrict execution throughout this elementary world; When I conſider that up and down this frail globe of earth we are but ſtrangers or ſojourners at beſt, being deſign'd for an infinitely better Countrey: when I think that our egreſs out of this life, is as natural to us as our ingreſs (all which he knew as much as any,) theſe thoughts in a checking way turn my melancholy to a counter paſſion, they beget another ſpirit within me: You know, that in the diſpoſing of all ſublunary things, *Nature is Gods Handmaid, Fate his Commiſſioner, Time his Inſtrument, and Death his Executioner*: By the firſt we have generation; by the ſecond, ſucceſſes good or bad; And the two laſt bring us to our end; *Time* with his vaſt ſithe mowes down all things, and *Death* ſweeps away thoſe mowings: Well, he was a rare, and a compleat judicious Scholar as any that I have known born under our Meridian; He was both ſolid and acute; nor do I remember to have ſeen ſoundnes and quaintnes with ſuch ſweet ſtrains of morality concur ſo in any. I ſhould think that he fell ſick of the times, but that I knew him to be ſo good a Divine and Philoſopher, and to have ſtudied the Theory of this world ſo much, that nothing could take impreſſion in him to hurt himſelf, therfore I am content to believe, that his glaſſe ran out without any jogging: I know you lov'd him dearly well, which ſhall make me the more

Your moſt affectionat
Fleet 3. *Aug.* *Servitor*, J. H.

XLVI.

To J. W. *Eſq; at* Grayes-Inne.

Gentle Sir,

I Value at a high rate the fair reſpects you ſhew me, by the late ingenious expreſſions of your Letter; but the merit you aſcribe unto me in the ſuperlative, might have very well ſerv'd in the poſitive, and 'tis well if I deſerve in that degree. You write that you have ſingular contentment and profit, in the peruſal of ſom things of mine, I am heartily glad they afforded any entertainment to a Gentleman of ſo choice a judgment as your ſelf.

I have a fooliſh working brain of mine own, in labor ſtill with ſomthing, and I can hardly keep it from *ſuperfetations*, though oft-times it produce a *Mouſe* in lieu of a *Mountain*: I muſt confeſs its beſt productions are but homely and hard-favour'd, yet in regard they appear handſom in your eyes, I ſhall like them the better: So I am,

Sir, Yours moſt obliged to ſerve
Fleet, 3. *Jan.* 1644. *you*, J. H.

XLVII.

To Mr. Tho. H.

SIR,

THough the times abound with Sciſmes more than ever, (the more is our miſery) yet, I hope, you will not ſuffer any to creep into our frendſhip, though I apprehend ſom feares therof by your long ſilence, and ceſſation of literal correſpondence; you know theris a peculiar *Religion* attends frendſhip, ther is according to the Etymologie of the word, a ligation and ſolemne tie, the reſcinding whereof may be truly call'd a *Schiſme*, or a *pelle* which is more: Ther belong to this Religion of frendſhip certain due rites, and decent ceremonies, as viſits, meſſages and miſſives: Though I am content to beleeve that you are firm in the fundamentalls, yet I find under favor, that you have lately fallen ſhort of performing theſe exterior offices, as if the ceremoniall law were quite abrogated with you in all things: Frendſhip alſo allowes of merits, and works of ſupererogation ſometimes, to make her capable of Eternity: You know that pair which were taken up into the heaven, and placed amongſt the brighteſt ſtars for their rare conſtancy and fidelity one to the other: you know alſo they are put among the *fixed* ſtars, not the *erratices*, to ſhew ther muſt be no inconſtancy in love; Navigator's ſteer their cours by them, and they are their beſt frends in working Seas, dark nights, & diſtreſſes of weather; whence may be inferr'd that true frends ſhould ſhine cleareſt in adverſity, in clowdy and doubtfull time. On my part this ancient frendſhip is ſtill pure, Orthodox and incorrupted, and though I have not the opportunity (as you have) to perform all the rites therof in regard of this recluſe life, yet I ſhall never erre in the eſſentialls; I am ſtill yours κλίσει, though I cannot be χρώσει, for in *ratu quo nunc* I am grown uſeleſs and good for nothing, yet in point of poſſeſſion. Iam as much as ever,

Fleet, 7. Novem, 1643.

Your firm inalterable Servitor, J. H.

XLVIII.

To Mr. S. B. *Merchant, at his houſe in the old* Jury.

SIR,

I Returne you thoſe two famous ſpeeches of the late Queen *Elizabeth*, with the addition of another from *Baudius* at an Embaſſy heer from *Holland*: It is with languages as 'tis with liquors which

which by transfusion use to take wind from one vessell to another, so things translated into another tongue lose of their primitive vigor and strength, unles a paraphrasticall version be permitted, and then the traduct may exceed the Originall, not otherwise, though the version be never so punctuall, specially in these Orations which are fram'd with such art, that like *Vitruvius* his palace, ther is no place left to ad one stone more without defacing, or to take any out without hazard of destroying the whole fabric.

Certainly she was a Princess of rare endowments for learning and languages, she was blest'd with a long life, and triumphant reign attended with various sorts of admirable successes, which will be taken for som Romance a thousand winters hence, if the world lasts so long; she freed the *Scot* from the *French*, and gave her successor a royall pension to maintain his Court: she help'd to settle the Crown on *Henry the greats* head: she gave essence to the State of *Holland*: she civiliz'd *Ireland*, and suppres'd divers insurrections there: she preserv'd the dominion of the narrow-Seas in greater glory then ever: she maintain'd open War against *Spain* when *Spain* was in her highest flourish for divers yeers together, yet she left a mighty treasure behind, which shewes that she was a notable good huswife. Yet I have read divers censures of her abroad: that she was ingratefull to Her Brother of *Spain*, who had bin the chiefest instrument under God to preserve her from the block, and had left her all Queen *Maries* jewels without diminution, accusing her that afterwards she should first infringe the peace with him, by intercepting his treasure in the Narrow-Seas, by suffering her *Drake* to swim to his *Indies*, and rob him there, by fomenting and supporting his *Belgique* Subjects against him then when he had an Ambassador resident at her Court: but this was the censure of a *Spanish* Author: and *Spain* had little reason to speak well of her: The *French* handle her worse, by terming her, among other contumelies, (*Haquenee deses propres vaissaux.*

Sir, I must much value the frequent respects you have shewn me, and am very covetous of the improvement of this acquaintance, for I do not remember at home or abroad to have seen in the person of any, a Gentleman and a Merchant so equally met, as in you, which makes me stile my self

Fleet, 3. May, 1645.

Your most affectionat friend to serve you, J. H.

XLIX.

To Dr. D. Featly.

SIR,

I Received your anſwer to that ſutilous Pamphlet, with your deſire of my opinion touching it Truly, Sir, I muſt tell you, that never poor *Cur* was toſs'd in a *blanquet*, as you have toſs'd that poor *Coxcomb* in the *ſheet* you pleas'd to ſend me: For whereas a *fillip* might have fell'd him, you have knock'd him down with a kind of Herculean club *ſans reſource*. Theſe times (more's the pity) labour with the ſame diſeaſe that *France* did during the Ligue, as a famous Author hath it, *Prurigo ſcripturientium erat ſcabies temporum*: The iching of ſcriblers, was the ſcab of the time; It is juſt ſo now, that any triobolatry paſquiller, every *treſſis agaſo*, any ſterquilinious raſcal, is licenc'd to throw dirt in the faces of Soveraign Princes in open printed language: But I hope the times will mend, & your *man* alſo if he hath any grace, you have ſo well corrected him. So I reſt

Fleet, 2. Aug. 1634. *Yours to ſerve and reverence you*, J.H.

L.

To Captain T. L. *in* Weſtcheſter.

Captain L.

I Could wiſh that I had the ſame advantage of ſpeed to ſend unto you at this time, that they have in *Alexandretta*, now call'd *Scanderoon*, when upon the arrival of any ſhips into the Bay, or any other important occaſion, they uſe to ſend their Letters by Pigeons, trained up purpoſely for that uſe, to *Aleppo* and other places; ſuch an airy Meſſenger, ſuch a volatil Poſtilion would I deſire now to acquaint you with the ſicknes of your Mother-in-law, who I believe will be in another world (and I wiſh it may be heaven) before this paper comes to your hands; for the Phyſicians have forſaken her, and Doctor *Burton* told me 'tis a miracle, if ſhe laſts a naturall day to an end, therefore you ſhall do well to poſt up as ſoon as you can, to look to your own affairs, for I believe you will be no more ſick of the *Mother*; Maſter *Davies* in the mean time told me he will be very careful, and circumſpect that you be not wrong'd. I receiv'd yours of the tenth current, and return a thouſand thanks for the warm and melting ſweet expreſſions you make of your reſpects unto me: All that I can ſay at preſent in anſwer, is, that I extremely pleaſe my ſelf in loving you,

you, and I like my own affections the better, becauſe they tell me that I am

Weſtm. 10. Decem. 1631. *Your entirely devoted friend*, J. H.

LI.

To my Honorable friend Sir C. C.

SIR,

I Was upon point of going abroad to ſteal a ſolitary walk, when yours of the twelfth current came to hand, the high reſearches, and choice abſtracted Notions I found therin ſeem'd to heighten my ſpirits, and make my fancy fitter for my intended retirement and meditation; add hereunto, that the countenance of the weather invited me; for it was a ſtill evening, it was alſo a clear open skie, not a ſpeck, or the leaſt wrinkle appear'd in the whole face of heaven, 'twas ſuch a pure deep azur all the Hemiſphere over, that I wondred what was becom of the three Regions of the ayr with their Mereors: So having got into a cloſe field, I caſt my face upward, and fell to conſider what a rare, prerogative the optic vertue of the eye hath, much more the *intuitive* vertue of the *thought*, that the one in a moment can reach heaven, and the other go beyond it: Therfore ſure that Philoſopher was but a kind of frantic fool, that would have pluck'd out both his eyes becauſe they wer a hinderance to his ſpeculations, Moreover I began to contemplat as I was in this poſture the vaſt magnitude of the Univers, and what proportion this poor globe of earth might bear with it; for if thoſe numberles bodies which ſtick in the vaſt roof of heaven, though they appear to us but as ſpangles, be, ſom of them, thouſands of times bigger than the earth, take, the Sea with it to boot, for they both make but one Sphear, ſurely the Aſtronomers had reaſon to term this ſpear an indiviſible point, and a thing of no dimenſion at all being compar'd to the whole world; I fell then to think that at the ſecond general deſtruction, it is no more for God almighty to fire this earth, than for us to blow up a ſmal ſquibb, or rather one ſmal grain of Gun-powder: as I was muſing thus, I ſpyed a ſwarm of Gnats waving up and down the ayr about me, which I knew to be part of the Univers as well as I; and me thought it was a ſtrange opinion of our *Ariſtotle* to hold that the leaſt of thoſe ſmall infected ephemerans ſhould be more noble then the Sun, becauſe it had a ſenſitive ſoul in it: I fell to think that the ſame proportion which thoſe animalillios bore with me in point of bignes, the ſame I held with

thoſe glorious Spirits which are near the Throne of the Almighty: what then ſhould we think of the Magnitude of the Creator himſelf, doubtles 'tis beyond the reach of any human immagination to conceive it; In my private devotions I preſumé to compare him to a great mountain of light, and my ſoul ſeems to diſcern ſom glorious form therein, but ſuddenly as ſhe would fix her eyes upon the object, her ſight is preſently dazled and diſgregated with the refulgency and coruſcations thereof.

Walking a little further I ſpyed a young boſterous Bull breaking over hedge and ditch to a herd of kine in the next paſture, which madé me think that if that fierce ſtrong Animal, with other of that kind knew their own ſtrength, they would never ſuffer man to be their Maſter: Then looking upon them quietly graſing up and down, I fell to conſider that the fleſh which is daily diſh'd upon our Tables is but concocted graſs, which is recarnified in our ſtomacks, and tranſmuted to another fleſh: I fell alſo to think what advantage thoſe innocent Animals had of man, who, as ſoon as nature caſts them into the world, find their meat dreſs'd, the cloth laid, and the table cover'd, they find their drink brew'd, and the buttery open, their beds made, and their cloaths ready; and though man hath the faculty of reaſon to make him a compenſation for the want of theſe advantages, yet this reaſon brings with it a thouſand perturbations of mind, and perplexities of ſpirit, griping cares, and anguiſhes of thought, which thoſe harmleſs ſilly creatures were exempted from: Going on, I came to repoſe my ſelf upon the trunk of a tree, and I fell to conſider further what advantage that dull *vegetable* had of thoſe feeding Animalls, as not to be ſo troubleſom and beholding to nature, nor to be ſo ſubject to ſtarving, to diſeaſes, to the inclemency of the weather, and to be far longer liv'd, I then ſpyed a great ſtone, and ſitting a while upon't, I fell to weigh in my thoughts that that ſtone was in a happier condition in ſom reſpects, than either thoſe *ſenſitive* creatures or *vegetables* I ſaw before, in regard that that ſtone, which propagates by *aſſimilation*, as the Philoſophers ſay, needed neither graſs nor hay, or any aliment for reſtauration of nature, nor water to refreſh it roots, or the heat of the Sun to attract the moiſture upwards to encreaſe growth as the other did; As I directed my pace homeward, I ſpyed a Kite ſoaring high in the ayr, and gently gliding up and down the clear Region ſo far above my head, I fell to envy the Bird extremely, & repine at his happines, that he ſhould have a privilege to make a nearer approach to heaven than I.

Excuſe me that I trouble you thus with theſe rambling meditations, they are to correſpond with you in ſom part for thoſe accurate

rate fancies of yours you lately ſent me. So I reſt

Holborn, 17. *Mar.* 1639. *Your entire an true Servitor*, J. H.

LII.

To Maſter Serjeant D. *at* Lincolns-Inne.

SIR,

I Underſtand with a deep ſenſe of ſorrow of the *indiſpoſition* of your Son: I fear he hath too much *mind* for his *body*, and that ſuperabounds with fancy, which brings him to theſe fits of diſtemper, proceeding from the black humour of Melancholy: moreover I have obſerved that he is too much given to his ſtudy & ſelf-ſociety, ſpecially to convers with dead men, I mean Books; you know any thing in exceſs is naught: Now, Sir, wer I worthy to give you advice, I could wiſh he were well married, and it may wean him from that bookiſh and thoughtful humor; women wer created for the comfort of men, and I have known that to ſom they have prov'd the beſt *Helleborum* againſt Melancholy: As this courſe may beget new ſpirits in him, ſo it muſt needs add alſo to your comfort. I am thus bold with you, becauſe I love the Gentleman dearly well, and honour you, as being.

Weſt. 13. *June*, 1632. *Your humble obliged ſervant*, J. H.

LIII.

To my noble Lady, the Lady M. A.

Madam,

THer is not any think wherin I take more pleaſure, than in the accompliſhment of your commands, nor had ever any Queen more power o're her Vaſſalls, than you have o're my intellectuals; I find by my inclinations, that it is as natural for me to do your will, as it is for fire to fly upward, or any body elſe to tend to his center; but touching the laſt command your Ladiſhip was pleaſed to lay upon me, which is the following Hymne) if I anſwer not the fulneſs of your expectation, it muſt be imputed to the ſuddennes of the command, and the ſhortnes of time.

A Hymne to the Bleſſed Trinity.

To the Firſt Perſon.

To thee dread Soveragin, and dear Lord,
Which out of nought didſt me afford
Eſſence and life, who madeſt me man,
And, oh, much more a Chriſtian,
Lo, from the centre of my heart
All laud and glory I impart.
Hallelujah.

To the Second.

To thee bleſſed Saviour who didſt free
My ſoul from Satans tyrannie,
And mad'ſt her capable to be
An Angel of thy Hierarchy,
From the ſame centre I do raiſe,
All honour and immortal praiſe.
Hallelujah.

To the Third.

To thee Sweet Spirit I return
That love wherewith my heart doth burn,
And theſe bleſs'd notions of my brain
I now breath up to thee again:
O let them redeſcend, and ſtill
My ſoul with holy raptures fill.
Hallelujah.

They are of the ſame meaſure, cadence, and ayr, as was that Angelical Hymne your Ladiſhip pleaſed to touch upon your Inſtrument; which as it ſo enchanted me then, that my ſoul was ready to com out at my ears, ſo your voice took ſuch impreſſions in me, that methinks the ſound ſtill remains freſh with

Weſtm. 1. Apr. 1637. *Your Ladiſhips moſt devoted Servitor*, J.H.

XLIV.

To Maſter P. W. *at* Weſtminſter.

SIR,

THe *fear* of God is the *beginning* of Wiſdom, and the *Love* of God is the *end* of the Law; the former ſaying was ſpoke by no meaner man than *Solomon*; but the latter hath no meaner Authour than our *Saviour* himſelf: Touching this *beginning* and this

this *end*, ther is a near relation between them, so near, that the one begets the tother; a harsh Mother may bring forth sometimes a mild daughter, so *fear* begets *love*, but it begets *knowledge* first, for——*Ignoti nulla cupido*, we cannot love God, unless we know him before; both *fear* and *love* are necessary to bring us to heaven, the one is the fruit of the *Law*, the other of the *Gospel*; when the clouds of *fear* are vanish'd, the beams of *love* then begin to glance upon the heart, and of all the members of the body, which are in a manner numberless, this is that which God desires, because 'tis the centre of Love, the source of our affections, and the cistern that holds the most illustrious blood; and in a sweet and well devoted harmonious soul, *Cor* is no other than *Camera Omnipotentis Regis*, 'tis one of Gods Closets, and indeed nothing can fill the heart of man whose desires are infinite, but God who is infinity it self.: *Love* therfore must be a necessary attendant to bring us to him: but besides *Love* ther must be two other guides that are requir'd in this journey, which are *Faith* and *Hope*; now that fear which the *Law*, enjoyns us, turns to faith in the *Gospel*; and knowledg is the scope and subject of both, yet these last two bring us onely towards the haven, but *love* goes along with us to heaven, and so remains an inseparable sempiternal companion of the soul: *Love* therfore is the most acceptable Sacrifice which we can offer our Creator, and he who doth not study the Theory of it here, is never like to com to the Practice of it hereafter: It was a high hyperphysical expression of St. *Austine* when he fell into this rapture, *That if he wer King of Heaven, and God Almighty Bishop of* Hippo, *he would exchange places with him, because he lov'd him so well.* This Vote did so take me, that I have turn'd it to a Paraphrastical Hymn; which I send you for your Viol, having observed often that you have a harmonious soul within you.

The Vote.

O God, who can those passions tell
wherewith my heart to thee doth swell;
I cannot better them declare,
Than by the wish made by that rare
Aurelian Bishop, who of old
Thy Oracles in Hippo *told.*

If I were Thou, *and thou were* I.
I would resign the Deity,
Thou should'st be God I would be man,
Is't possible that love more can?
Oh pardon, that my soul hath tane
So high a flight, and grows prophane.

For

For my ſelf, my dear *Phil.* becauſe I love you ſo dearly well, I will diſplay my very intrinſecals to you in this point; when I exa-mine the motions of my heart, I find that I *love* my Creator a thouſand degrees more than I *fear* him; me thinks I feel the litle needle of my ſoul touch'd with a kind of magnetical attractive vertue, that it alwaies moves towards him, as being her *ſummum bonum*, the true center of her happines: For matter of *fear*, ther's none that I fear more than my ſelf, I mean thoſe frailties which lodg within me; and the extravagancies of my affections and thoughts; in this particular I may ſay, that I fear my ſelf more than I fear the *Devill*, or *death* who is the *King of fears*. God guard us all, and guide us to our laſt home through the briers of this cumberſom life, in this prayer I reſt

Holborn, 21. Mar. 1635. *Your moſt affectionat Servitor*, J. H.

LV.

To the Right Honorable the Lord Cliff.

My Lord,

SInce among other paſſages of entertainment we had lately at the *Italian* ordinary (wher your Lordſhip was pleas'd to honour us with your preſence) ther happen'd a large diſcourſe of *wines*, and of other *drinks* that wer us'd by ſeveral Nations of the earth, and that your Lordſhip deſir'd me to deliver what I obſerv'd therin abroad, I am bold now to confirm and amplifie in this Letter what I then let drop *ex tempore* from me, having made a recollection of my ſelf for that purpoſe.

It is without controverſie, that in the nonage of the world, men and beaſts had but one buttery which was the fountain and river, nor do we read of any vines or wines till two hundred years after the flood, but now I do not know or hear of any Nation that hath *water* only for their drink, except the *Japonois*, & they drink it hot too; but we may ſay, that what beverage ſoever we make, either by brewing, by diſtillation, decoction, percolation or preſſing, it is but *water* at firſt, nay *wine* it ſelf is but water ſublim'd, being nothing elſe but that moyſture and ſap which is caus'd either by rain or other kind of irrigations about the roots of the vine, and drawn up to the branches and berries by the virtual attractive heat of the Sun, the bowels of the earth ſerving as a limbec to that end, which made the *Italian* Vineyard-man (after a long drought, and an extreme hot Summer, which had parch'd up all his grapes) to complain, that *per mancamento d'acqua, bevo del'acqua, ſe io haveſſi acqua, beverei el vino*, for want of water, I am

am forc'd to drink water; if I had water, I would drink wine; it may be alſo applied to the Miller when he hath no water to drive his Mills.

The Vine doth ſo abhor cold, that it cannot grow beyond the 49 degree to any purpoſe: Therfore God and nature hath furniſh'd the Northweſt Nations with other inventions of beverage. In this Iſland the old drink was *Ale*, noble *Ale*, than which, as I heard a great forren Doctor affirm, ther is no liquor that more encreaſeth the radical moiſture, and preſerves the natural heat, which are the two Pillars that ſupport the life of man; but ſince *Beer* hath *hopp'd* in amongſt us, *Ale* is thought to be much adulterated, and nothing ſo good as Sir *John Old-Caſtle*, and *Smugg* the Smith was us'd to drink: Beſides *Ale* and *Beer*, the natural drink of part of this Iſle may be ſaid to be *Metheglin*, *Braggot*, and *Mead*, which differ in ſtrength according to the three degrees of compariſon. The firſt of the three, which is ſtrong in the ſuperlatif, if taken immoderately, doth ſtupifie more then any other liquor, and keeps a *Humming* in the brain, which made one ſay that he lov'd not *Metheglin*, becauſe he was us'd to ſpeak too much of the *houſe* he came from, meaning the hive: Sider and Perry are alſo the natural drinks of part of this Iſle: But I have read in ſom old Authors of a famous drink the ancient Nation of the *Picts*, who lived 'twixt *Trent* and *Tweed* and were utterly extinguiſhed by the over-powring of the *Scot*, wer uſed to make of decoction of flowers, the receipt wherof they kept as a ſecret, & a thing ſacred to themſelves, ſo it periſh'd with them: Theſe are all the common drinks of this Iſle, and of *Ireland* alſo, where they are more given to milk and ſtrong-waters of all colours: the Prime is *Vſquebagh* which cannot be made any were in that perfection, and what as we drink it here in *aqua-vitæ* meaſures, it goes down there by beer-glaſſfulls, being more natural to the Nation.

In the ſeventeen Provinces hard by, and all low *Germany*, *beer* is the common natural drink, and nothing elſe, ſo is it in *Weſtfalia*, and all the lower circuit of *Saxony*, in *Denmark*, *Swethland*, and *Norway*; The *Pruſſe* hath a beer as thick as honey, in the Duke of Saxes Countrey: ther is beer as yellow as gold made of wheat, and it inebriates as ſoon as Sack. In ſom parts of *Germany* they uſe to ſpice their beer; which will keep many years; ſo that at ſom weddings ther wil be a butt of of beer drunk out as old as the Bride. *Poland* alſo is a beer Countrey, but in *Ruſſia*, *Muſcovy*, and *Tatary* they uſe *mead*, which is the naturalleſt drink of the Countrey, being made of the decoction of water, and honey, this is that which the Ancients call'd *Hydromel*: Mares milk is a great drink

drink with the *Tartar*, which may be a cauſe why they are bigger then ordinary, for the Phyſicians hold, That milk enlargeth the bones, Beer, ſtrengtheneth the nerves, and wine breeds blood ſooner than any other liquor. The *Turk* when he hath his tripe full of pelaw, or of Muton and Rice, will go to natures cellar; either to the next Well or River to drink water, which is his natural common drink, for *Mahomet* taught them, that ther was a devil in evry berry of the grape; and ſo made a ſtrict inhibition to all his ſect from drinking of wine as a thing prophane: he had alſo a reach of policy therin, becauſe they ſhould not be incumbred with luggage when they went to war as other Nations do, who are ſo troubled with the carriage of their wine and beverages: yet hath the *Turk* peculiar drinks to himſelf beſides, as *Sherbet* made of juyce of Lemon, Sugar, Amber and other ingredients; he hath alſo a drink call'd *Cauphe*, which is made of a brown berry, and it may be call'd their clubbing drink between meals, which though it be not very guſtfull to the palate, yet it is very comfortable to the ſtomack, and good for the ſight; but notwithſtanding their Prophets Anathema's, thouſands of them will venture to drink wine, and they will make a precedent prayer to their ſouls to depart from their bodies in the interim, for fear ſhe partake of the ſame polution: nay, the laſt Turk died of exceſs of wine, for he had at one time ſwallow'd three and thirty okes, which is a meaſure near upon the bignes of our quart, and that which brought him to this, was the company of a *Perſian* Lord, that had given him his daughter for a Preſent, and came with him from *Bagdat*; beſides, one accident that happened to him was, that he had an Eunuch who was uſed to be drunk, and whom he had commanded twice upon pain of life to refrain, ſwearing by *Mahomet* that he would cauſe him to be ſtrangled, if he found him the third time ſo; yet the Eunuch ſtill continued in his drunkennes, hereupon the *Turk* conceiving with himſelf that ther muſt needs be ſom extraordinary delight in drunkennes, becauſe this man preferr'd it before his life, fell to it himſelf, and ſo drunk himſelf to death.

In *Aſia* there is no beer drunk at all, but Water, Wine, and an incredible variety of other drinks made of Dates, dried Raiſons, Rice, divers ſorts of Nuts, Fruits and Roots; In the Oriental Countries, as *Cambaia*, *Calicut*, *Narſingha*, ther is a drink call'd *Banque*, which is rare and precious, and 'tis the height of entertainment they give their gueſts before they go to ſleep, like that *Nepenthe* which the Poets ſpeak ſo much of, for it provokes pleaſing dreams, and delightfull phantaſies; it will accommodate it ſelf to the humor of the ſleeper: as if he be a Souldier, he will dream

dream of victories and taking of Towns; if he be in love, he will think to enioy his Miſtris: if he be covetous, he will dream of Mountains of gold, &c. In the *Moluccas* and *Philippines*, ther is a curious drink call'd *Tampoy*, made of a kind of Gilliflowers, and another drink call'd *Orraqua*, that comes from a Nut, and is the more general drink. In *China* they have a holy kind of liquor made of ſuch ſort of flowers for ratifying and binding of bargains, and having drunk therof, they hold it no leſs than perjury to break what they promiſe, as they write of a River in *Bithynia*, whoſe water hath a peculiar vertue to diſcover a perjurer, for if he drink therof, it will preſently boyl in his ſtomack, and put him to viſible tortures: this makes me think of the River *Styx* among the Poets which the gods wer uſe to ſwear by, and it was the greateſt oath for performance of any thing.

Nubila promiſſi Styx *mihi teſtis erit.*

It puts me in mind alſo of that which ſom write of the River of *Rhine* for trying the legitimation of a child being thrown in, if he be a baſtard he will ſink, if otherwiſe he will not.

In *China* they ſpeak of a tree called *Maguais*, which affords not only good drink being pierced, but all things elſe that belong to the ſubſiſtence of man; they bore the trunk with an awger and ther iſſueth out ſweet potable liquor; 'twixt the rinde and the tree ther is a cotton or hempie kind of moſs which they wear for their cloathing: it bears huge nuts which have excellent food in them: it ſhoots out hard prickles above a fathom long, and thoſe arm them, with the bark they make Tents, and the dotard trees ſerve for firing.

Africa alſo hath a great diverſity of drinks, as having more need of them being a hotter Countrey far: In *Guiney* of the lower *Ethiopia* ther is a famous drink call'd *Mingol*, which iſſueth out of a tree much like the Palm, being bored: But in the upper *Ethiopia* or the *Habaſſins* Countrey, they drink *Mead* decocted in a different manner: there is alſo much wine there; the common drink of *Barbary* after water is that which is made of Dates: But in *Egypt* in times paſſed ther was beer drunk call'd *Zichus* in Latin, which was no other than a decoction of Barley and water, they had alſo a famous compoſition (and they uſe it to this day) called *Chiffi*, made of divers cordials and provocative ingredients, which they throw into water to make it guſtful, they uſe it alſo for fumigation; But now the general drink of *Egypt* is *Nile* water; which of all waters may be ſaid to be the beſt, inſomuch that *Pindars* words might be more appliable to that then to any other Ἄριστον μὲν ὕδωρ. It doth not only fertilize, & extremly fatten the ſoil which it covers, but it helps to impregnant barren women,

men for ther is no place on earth where people encreaſe and multiply faſter; 'tis yellowiſh and thick, but if one caſt a few Almonds into a potful of it, it will becom as clear as rock water; it is alſo in a degree of luke-warmnes as *Martials* boy.

Tolle puer calices tepidique *torcumata Nili.*

In the new world they have a world of drinks, for ther is no root, flower, fruit or pulſe but is reducible to a potable liquor, as in the *Barbado* Illand the common drink among the *Engliſh*, is *Mobbi* made of Potato roots: In *Mexico*, and *Peru* which is the great continent of *America* with other parts, it is prohibited to make Wines under great penalties for fear of ſtarving of trade, ſo that all the Wines they have are ſent from *Spain*.

Now for the pure Wine Countries, *Greece* withall her Iſlands, *Italy*, *Spain*, *France*, one part of four of *Germany*, *Hungary*, with divers Countries ther abouts, all the Iſland in the mediterranean and *Atlantic* ſea, are Wine Countries.

The moſt generous Wines of *Spain*, grow in the mid-land parts of the Continent, and Saint *Martin* bears the bell, which is near the Court; Now as in *Spain* ſo in all other Wine Countries one cannot paſſe a days journey but he will find a differing race of Wine: thoſe kinds that our Merchants carry over are thoſe only, that grow upon the Sea-ſide, as *Malagas*, *Sheries*, *Tents*, and *Aligants*: of this laſt ther's little comes over right, therefore the Vinteners make *Tent* (which is a name for all Wines in *Spain*, except white) to ſupply the place of it: Ther is a gentle kind of white wine grows among the mountains of *Galitia*, but not of body enough to bear the Sea, call'd *Ribadavia*; *Portugal* affords no wines worth the tranſporting: they have an odd ſtone we call *Yeſ* which they uſe to throw into their wines, which clarifieth it, and makes it more laſting. Ther's alſo a drink in *Spain* called *Aloſha*, which they drink between meals in hot weather; and 'tis a *Hydromel* made of water and honey, much of them take of our *Mead*: In the Court of *Spain* ther's a *German* or two that brews beer; but for that ancient drink of *Spain* which *Pliny* ſpeaks of, compos'd of flowers, the receit therof is utterly loſt.

In *Greece* ther are no wines that have bodies enough to bear the ſea for long voyages, ſom few Muſcadels, and Malmſies are brought over in ſmall Casks; nor is ther in *Italy* any wine tranſported to *England* but in bottles, as *Verde* and others, for the length of the voyage makes them ſubject to *Pricking* and to loſe colour, by reaſon of their delicacy.

France participating of the clymes of all the Countries about her, affords wines of qualitie accordingly, as towards the Alpes and *Italy* ſhe hath a luſcious rich wine called *Frontiniac*; In the

Countrey

Countrey of *Province* toward the *Pyrenies* in *Languedoc*, ther are wines conguſtable with thoſe of *Spain*; one of the prime ſort of white wines is that of *Beaume*, and of Clarets that of *Orleans* though it be interdicted to wine the Kings Cellar with it in regard of the corroſivenes it carries with it: As in *France*, ſo in all other wine Countreys the white is called the *female*, & the Claret or red Wine is called the *male*, becauſe commonly it hath more ſulphur, body and heat in't: The Wines that our Merchants bring over upon the River of *Garond* near *Bourdeaux* in *Gaſcogny*, which is the greateſt Mart for Wines in all *France*; The *Scot* becauſe he hath always bin an uſeful confederate to *France* againſt *England*, hath (among other privileges) right of preemption of firſt choice of wines in *Bourdeaux*; he is alſo permitted to carry his Ordnance to the very Walls of the Town, wheras the *Engliſh* are forc'd to leave them at *Blay* a good way diſtant down the River: Ther is a hard green Wine that grows about *Rochel*, and the Iſlands ther-abouts, which the cunning *Hollander* ſomtime uſed to fetch, and he hath a trick to put a bag of herbs, or ſom other infuſions into it, (as he doth brimſtone in *Rheniſh*) to give it a whiter tincture, & more ſweetnes, then they re-imbark it for *England*, wher it paſſeth for good *Bachrag*, and this is called *ſtooming* of wines: In *Normandy* ther's little or no wine at all grows, therfore the common drink of that Countrey is cyder, ſpecially in low *Normandy*; Ther are alſo many beer-houſes in *Paris* and elſewhere, but though their barley and water be better then ours, or that of *Germany*, and though they have *Engliſh* and *Dutch* brewers among them, yet they cannot make Beer in that perfection.

The prime Wines of *Germany* grow about the *Rhine*, ſpecially in the *Pfalts* or lower *Palatinat* about *Bachrag*, which hath its Etymology from *Bachiaria*, for in ancient times ther was an Altar erected there to the honour of *Bacchus*, in regard of the richnes of the wines. Here and all *France* over, 'tis held a great part of incivility for maidens to drink wine until they are married, as it is in *Spain* for them to wear high ſhooes, or to paint till then: The *German* mothers, to make their ſons fall into hatred of wine, do uſe when they are little to put ſom Owles eggs into a cup of *Rheniſh*, and ſomtimes a little living Eel, which twingling in the wine while the child is drinking ſo ſcares him, that many com to abhor and have an antipathy to wine all ther lives after. From *Bachrag* the firſt ſtocks of vines which grow now in the grand Canary Iſland were brought, which with the heat of the Sun and the Soyl, is grown now to that height of perfection, that the wine which they afford are accounted the richeſt, the moſt firm, the beſt bodied and laſtingſt wine, & the moſt defecated from all earthly

earthly groſſenes of any other whatſoever, it hath little or no ſulphur at all in't, and leaves leſs dreggs behind, though one drink it to exces: French wines may be ſaid but to *pickle* meat in the ſtomack, but this is the wine that *digeſts*, and doth not only breed good blood, but it nutrifieth alſo, being a glutinous ſubſtantiall liquor; of this wine, if of any other, may be verified that merry induction, That good wine makes good blood, good blood cauſeth good humors, good humors cauſe good thoughts, good thoughts bring forth goods works, good works carry a man to heaven, *ergo* good wine carrieth a man to heaven: if this be true ſurely more Engliſh go to heaven this way then any other, for I think ther's more Canary brought into *England* then to all the world beſides, I think alſo ther is hundred times more drunk under the name of Canary wine then ther is brought in, for *Sherries*, and *Malagas* well mingled paſs for Canaries in moſt Taverns more often then Canary it ſelf, elſe I do not ſee how'twer poſſible for the Vintner to ſave by it: or to live by his calling unleſs he were permitted ſometimes to be a Brewer. When Sacks and Canaries wer brought in firſt among us, they were us'd to be drunk in *Aquavitæ* meaſures, and 'twas held fit only for thoſe to drink of them who us'd to carry their *leggs in their hands, their eyes upon their noſes*, and an *Almanack in their bones*: but now they go down every ones throat both young and old like milk.

The Countries that are freeſt from exces of drinking are *Spain* and *Italy*: If a woman can prove her Huſband to have been thrice drunk, by the ancient laws of *Spain* ſhe may plead for a divorce from him: Nor indeed can the *Spaniard* being hot brain'd bear much drink, yet I have heard that *Gondamar* was once too hard for the King of *Denmark* when he was heer in *England*; But the Spaniſh Souldiers that have bin in the wars of *Flanders* will take their cups freely, and the *Italians* alſo: when I liv'd t'other ſide the Alps, a Gentleman told me a merry tale of a Ligurian Souldier who had got drunk in *Genoa*, and Prince *Doria* going a horſeback to walk the round one night, the Souldier took his horſe by the bridle and aſk'd what the price of him was, for he wanted a horſe, the Prince ſeeing in what humor he was caus'd him to be taken into a houſe and put to ſleep: In the morning he ſent for him and aſk'd him what he would give for his horſe, Sir, ſaid the recovered Souldier, *the Merchant that would have bought him yeſternight of your Highneſs, went away betimes in the morning.* The booneſt compagnions for drinking are the *Greeks* and *Germans*: but the Greek is the merrier of the two, for he will ſing and dance and kiſs his next compagnion: but the other will drink as deep as he; if the Greek will drink as many

many glaſſes as ther be letters in his Miſtreſſes name, the other will drink the number of his yeers, and though he be not apt to break out into *ſinging*, being not of ſo airy a conſtitution, yet he will drink often muſically a health to every one of theſe 6. notes, *Ut, Re, Mi, Fa, Sol, La*; which, with this reaſon, are all comprehended in this Exameter.

Ut Relevet Miſerum Fatum Solitoſque Labores.

The feweſt draughts he drinks are three, the firſt to quench the thirſt paſs'd, the ſecond to quench the preſent thirſt, the third to prevent the future; I heard of a company of low Dutchmen that had drunk ſo deep that beginning to ſtagger, and their heads turning round they thought verily they were at Sea, and that the upper chamber, wher they were, was a ſhip, inſomuch that it being foul windy weather, they fell to throw the ſtools, and other things out of the window, to lighten the veſſel for fear of ſuffering ſhipwrack.

Thus have I ſent your Lordſhip a *dry* diſcourſe upon a *fluent* ſubject, yet I hope your Lordſhip will pleaſe to take all in good part, becauſe it proceeds from

Weſtmin. 17. *Octo.* 1634. *Your moſt humble and ready Servitor*, J. H.

LVI.

To the R. H. the E. R.

My Lord,

YOur deſires have bin alwayes to me as commands, and your commands as binding as Acts of Parliament: Nor do I take pleaſure to employ head or hand in any thing more then in the exact performance of them: Therfore if in this crabbed difficult taſk, you have bin pleas'd to impoſe upon me about languages, I com ſhort of your Lordſhips expectation I hope my obedience will apollogize for my diſability: But whereas your Lordſhip deſires to know what were the originall Mother Tongues of the Countreys of *Europe*, and how theſe modern ſpeeches that are now in uſe wer firſt introduced, I may anſwer hereunto, that it is almoſt as eaſie a thing to diſcover the ſcourſe of *Nile*, as to find out the original of ſome languages, yet I will attempt it as well as I can, and I will take my firſt riſe in theſe Iſlands of great *Brittain* and *Ireland*; for to be curious and Eagle-ey'd abroad, and to be blind and ignorant at home (as many of our Travellours are now adaies) is a curioſity that carrieth with it more of affection then any thing elſe.

Touching the Isle of *Albion* or great *Britany*, the *Cambrian* or *Cymraccan* tongue commonly called *Welsh* (and *Italian* also so call'd by the *Dutch*) is without controversy the prime maternal tongue of this Island, and connaturall with it, nor could any other four conquests that have been made of it by *Roman*, *Saxon*, *Dane or Norman* ever extinguish her, but she remains still pure and incorrupt; of which language ther is as exact and methodicall a Grammar, with as regular precepts, rules, and institutions both for prose and verse compil'd by Doctor *David Rice*, as I have read in any tongue whatsoever: som of the Authentiquest Annalists report that the old Gaules (now the *French*) and the *Brittans* understood one another, for they came thence very frequently to be instructed heer by the *Brittish Druydes*, which were the Philosophers and Divines of those times, and this was long before the Latin tongue came a this side the Alps, or books written, and ther is no meaner man then *Cæsar* himself records this.

This is one of the fourteen *vernacular* and independant tongues of *Europ.* and she hath divers dialects; the first is the *Cornish*, the second the *Armonicans* or the inhabitants of *Britany* in *France*, whither a Colony was sent over hence in the time of the *Romans*. Ther was also another dialect of the *British* language among the *Picts*; who kept in the North parts in *Northumberland*, *Westmerland*, *Cumberland*, and som parts beyond *Tweed*, untill the whole Nation of the *Scot* poured upon them with such multitudes that they utterly extinguish'd both them and their language. Ther are som which have been curious in the comparison of tongues, who believe that the *Irish* is but a dialect of the ancient *British*, and the learnedest of that Nation in a privat discourse I happened to have with him, seem'd to incline to this opinion; but this I can assure your Lordship of, that at my being in that Countrey I observ'd by a private collection which I made, that a great multitude of their radicall words are the same with the *Welsh*, both for sense and sound, the tone also of both the Nations is consonant, for when I first walked up and down *Dublin* markets; me thought verily I was in *Wales*, when I listned unto their speech; but I found that the *Irish* tone is a little more querulous and whining than the *British*, which I conjecturd with my self proceeded from their often being subjugated by the *English*. But, my Lord, you would think it strange, that divers pure *Welsh* words should be found in the new found World in the West-Indies, yet it is verified by som Navigators, as *Grando*, (hark) *Nef* (heaven *Llwynog* (a fox) *Pengwin* (a bird with a white head) with sundry others, which are pure *British*, nay, I have read a *Welsh* Epitaph

which

which was found there upon one *Madoc* a *Britiſh*, Prince, who ſom yeers before the *Norman* conqueſt not agreeing with his brother then Prince of South-*Wales* went to try his fortunes at Sea, imbarquing himſelf at *Milford* haven, and ſo carried on thoſe coaſts: This if well prov'd might well intitle our crown to *America*, if firſt diſcovery may claim a right to any country.

The *Romans* though they continued heer conſtantly above 300 yeers, yet could they not do as they did in *France*, *Spain* and other Provinces, plant their language as a mark of Conqueſt, but the *Saxons* did, coming in far greater numbers under *Hengiſt* from *Holſtein* land in the lower circuit of *Saxony*, which people reſemble the *Engliſh* more than any other men upon earth, ſo that 'tis more than probable that they came firſt from thence; beſides, ther is a town ther call'd *Lunden*, and another place named *Angles*, whence it may be preſum'd that they took their new denomination heer; Now the *Engliſh* though as *Saxons* (by which name the *Welſh* and *Iriſh* call them to this day) they and their language is ancient, yet in reference to this Iſland they are the moderniſt nation in *Europ.* both for habitation, ſpeech and denomination; which makes me ſmile at Mr. *Fox* his error in the very front of his Epiſtle before the Book of Martyrs, wher he calls *Conſtantine* the firſt Chriſtian Emperour, the Son of *Hellen* an *Engliſh* woman, wheras ſhe was purely *Britiſh*, and that ther was no ſuch Nation upon earth called *Engliſh* at that time, nor above 100 yeers after till *Hengiſt* invaded this Iſland and ſetling himſelf in it, the *Saxons* who came with him, took the appellation of *Engliſhmen.* Now the *Engliſh* ſpeech though it be rich, copious, and ſignificant, and that ther be divers Dictionaries of it, yet under favour, I cannot call it a regular language in regard though often attempted by ſom choice wits, ther could never any grammar or exact *Syntaxis* be made of it; yet hath ſhe divers ſubdialects, as the Weſtern and Northern *Engliſh*, but her chiefeſt is the *Scotic*, which took footing beyond *Tweed* about the laſt conqueſt; but the ancient Language of *Scotland* is *Iriſh*, which the mountaineers and diverſ of the plain, retain to this day. Thus, my Lord, according to my ſmall modell of obſervation, have I endeavoured to ſatisfie you in part, I ſhall in my next go on, for in the purſuance of any command from your Lordſhip my mind is like a ſtone thrown into a deep water, which never reſts till it goes to the bottom: ſo for this time and alwaies, I reſt,

My Lord,

Weſt. 9 Aug. 1630. *Your moſt humble and ready Servitor*

J. H.

LVII.

To the Right Honorable the Earl R.

My Lord,

IN my laſt I fulfill'd your Lordſhips commands, as far as my reading and knowledge could extend, to inform you what wer the radical primitive Languages of thoſe Dominions that belong to the Crown of great *Britain*, and how the Engliſh, which is now predominant, entred in firſt; I will now hoiſe ſail for the *Netherlands*, whoſe language is the ſame dialect with the Engliſh, and was ſo from the beginning, being both of them derived from the high *Dutch*: The *Daniſh* alſo is but a branch of the ſame tree, no more is the *Swediſh*, & the ſpeech of them of *Norway* and *Iſeland*: Now, the high *Dutch* or *Teutonick* Tongue is one of the prime and moſt ſpacious maternal languages of *Europe*, for beſides the vaſt extent of *Germany* it ſelf with the Countrys and Kingdoms before mentioned whereof *England* and *Scotland* are two, it was the Language of the *Goths and Vandalls*, and continueth yet of the greateſt part of *Poland and Hungary*, who have a dialect of hers for their vulgar tongue; yet though ſo many dialects and ſubdialects be deriv'd from her, ſhe remains a ſtrong ſinewy Language pure and incorrupt in her firſt centre towards the heart of *Germany*: Som of her Writers would make the world beleeve that ſhe was the Language ſpoken in Paradiſe for they produce many words and proper names in the five books of *Moſes* which fetch their Etomology from her, as alſo in *Perſia* to this day divers radicalls words are the ſame with her, as *Fader*, *Mocder*, *Broder*, *Star*: And a *Germain* Gentleman, ſpeaking heer of one day to an *Italian*, that ſhe was the Language of Paradiſe ſure, ſaid the *Italians* (alluding to her roughnes) *then it was the tongue that God Almighty chid* Adam *in*: *It may be ſo*, replied the German, *but the devill had tempted* Eve *in* Italian *before*: A full-mouth'd language ſhe is, and pronounc'd with that ſtrength as if one had bones in his tongue inſteed of nerfs.

Thoſe Countreys that border upon *Germany* as *Bohemia*, *Sileſia* *Poland*, and thoſe vaſts Countreys North Eaſtward, as *Ruſſia and Muſcovia*, ſpeak the *Slavonic* Language: And it is incredible what I have heard ſom Travellers report of the vaſt extent of that language, for beſide *Slavonia* it ſelf, which properly is *Dalmatia* and *Liburnia*, it is the vulgar ſpeech of the *Macedonians*, *Epirots*, *Boſnians*, *Servians*, *Bulgarians*, *Moldavians*, *Rœſcians*, and *Podolians*, nay it ſpreads her ſelf over all the Eaſtern parts of *Europe*, *Hungary* and *Walachia* excepted, as far as *Conſtantinople*, and is frequently ſpoken in the Seraglio among the *Janizaries*; nor doth ſhe reſt

there,

there, but croſſing the *Helleſpont* divers nations in *Aſia* have her for their popular tongue, as the *Circaſſians*, *Mongrelians*, and *Gazurites*: Southward, nether in *Europe* or *Aſia* doth ſhe extend her ſelf further to the North parallel of forty Degrees: But thoſe Nations which celebrate devine Service after the Greek Ceremony, and profeſs obedience to the Patriarch of *Conſtantinople*, as the *Ruſs*, the *Muſcovit*, the *Moldavian*, *Ruſcian*, *Boſnian*, *Servion*, and *Bulgarian*, with divers other Eaſtern, and North-Eaſt people that ſpeak *Slavonic*, have her in a different Character from the *Dalmatia*, *Croation*, *Iſtrian*, *Polonian*, *Bohemian*, *Siliſia*, and other Nations towards the Weſt: theſe laſt have the *Illirian* Character, and the invention of it is attributed to St. *Ierom*, the other is of *Cirylls* deviſing, and is call'd the *Servian* Character: Now, although ther be above threeſcore ſeverall Nations that have this vaſt extended language for their vulgar ſpeech, yet the pure primitive *Slavonic* dialect is ſpoken only in *Dalmatia*, *Croatia*, *Liburnia* & the Countreys adjacent, wher the ancient *Slavonians* yet dwell, and they muſt needs be very ancient, for ther is in a Church in *Prague* an old Charter yet extant given them by *Alexander* the Great, which I thought not amiſs to inſert heer. *We* Alexander *the Great Son of King* Phillip, *founder of the Grecian Empire, Conqueror, of the Perſians, Medes, &c. and of the whole world from Eaſt to Weſt, from North to South, Son of great* Jupiter *by, &c. ſo call'd; To you the noble ſtock of Slavonians, and to your Language, becauſe you have been unto us a help, true in faith, and valiant in war, we confirm all that tract of earth from the North to the South of* Italie, *from us and our Succeſſors, to you and your poſterity for ever: And if any other Nation be found there, let them be your ſlaves.* Dated at *Alexandria* the 12. of the Goddeſs *Minerva*, witnes *Ethra* and the eleven Princes whom we appoint our Succeſſors: With this rare and one of the ancienteſt record in *Europe*, I will put a period to this ſecond account I ſend your Lordſhip touching Languages: My next ſhall be of *Greece*, *Italy*, *France* and *Spain*, and ſo I ſhall ſhake hands with *Europe*, till when, I humbly kiſs yours hands, and reſt,

Weſt. 2. of Aug. *My Lord,*
1630. *Your moſt obliged Servitor*, J. H.

LVIII.

To the Right Hon. the E. R.

My Lord,

HAving in my laſt rambled through high and low *Germany*, *Bohemy*, *Denmark*, *Poland*, *Ruſſia*, and thoſe vaſt North-Eaſt Regions, and given your Lordſhip a touch of their Languages, (for 'twas no Treatiſe I intended at firſt, but a curſory ſhort lite-

all account) I will now paſs to *Greece*, and ſpeak ſomething of that large, and learned Language, for 'tis ſhe indeed upon whom the beames of all ſcientificall knowledge did firſt ſhine in *Europe*, which ſhe afterward diffus'd through all the Weſtern world.

The Greek tongue was firſt peculiar to *Hellas* alone, but in tract of time the Kingdom of *Macedon*, and *Epire* had her, then ſhe arrived on the Iſles of the Egean Sea, which are interjacent and divide *Aſia* and *Europe* that way: then ſhe got into the fifty three Iſles of the *Clyclades* that lye 'twixt *Negrepont* and *Candy*, & ſo got up to the *Helleſpont* to *Conſtantinople*: She then croſſed over to *Anatolia*, wher though ſhe prevail'd by introducing multitudes of Colonies, yet ſhe came not to be the ſole vulgar ſpeech any where there as far as to extinguiſh the former languages. Now *Anatolia* is the moſt populous part of the whole earth, for *Strabo* ſpeaks of ſixteen ſeverall nations that ſlept in her boſom, and 'tis thought the two and twenty Languages which *Mithridates* the great *Polyglot* King of *Pontus* did ſpeak, were all within the circumference of *Anatolia* in regard his dominions extended but a little further: She glided then along the Maritime coaſts of *Thrace*, and paſſing *Byzantium* got into the out-lets of *Danube*, and beyond her alſo to *Taurica*, yea, beyond that to the River *Phaſis* and thence compaſſing to *Trebizond* ſhe took footing on all the circumference of the *Euxine* Sea: This was her courſe from Eaſt to North, whence we will return to *Candy*, *Cyprus* and *Scyly*, thence croſſing the *Phare* of *Meſſina*, ſhe got all along the Maritime coaſts of the *Tirrhene* Sea to *Calabria*: ſhe reſted her ſelf alſo a great while in *Apulia*; Ther was a populous Colony of Greeks alſo in *Marſeilles* in *France*, and along the Sea Coaſts of *Savoy*: In *Aſric* likewiſe *Cyrene*, *Alexandria*, and *Egypt* with divers other, were peepled with Greeks: and three cauſes may be alleged why the Greek tongue did ſo expand her ſelf; Firſt, it may be imputed to the Conqueſts of *Alexander* the Great, and the Captains he left behind him for Succeſſors: Then the love the people had to the Sciences, ſpeculative learning, and civility wherof the *Greeks* accounted themſelves to be the grand Maſters, accounting all other Nations *Barbarians* beſides themſelves: Thirdly, the natural inclination and dexterity the Greeks had to commerce, wherunto they employed themſelves more than any other Nation, except the *Phœnician* and *Armenia*, which may be a reaſon why in all places moſt commonly they colonized the Maritime parts, for I do not find they did penetrate far into the bowels of any Countrey, but lick'd on the Sea ſide in obvious mercantile places, and acceſſible Ports.

Now

Now many ages ſince the Greek tongue is not only impaired, and pitifully degenerated in her purity and eloquence, but extremely decayed in her amplitude and vulgarnes. For firſt, ther is no trace at all left her in *France* or *Italy*, the *Slavonic* tongue hath aboliſhed her in *Epire* and *Macedon*, the Turkiſh hath outed her from moſt parts of *Anatolia*, and the *Arabian* hath extinguiſhed her in *Syria*, *Paleſtine*, *Egypt*, and ſundry other places: Now touching her degeneration from her primitive ſuavity and elegance, it is not altogether ſo much as the diviation and declenſion of the *Italian*, from the Latine, yet it is ſo far that I could ſet foot on no place, nor heaſ of any people, wher either the *Attic*, *Doric*, *Eolic* or *Bucolic*, ancient Greek is vulgarly ſpoken; only in ſom places near *Heraclea* in *Anatolia* and *Peloponeſus* (now called the *Morea*) they ſpeak of ſom Towns called the *Lacones* which retain yet and vulgarly ſpeak the old Greek, but incongruouſly, yet though they cannot themſelves ſpeak according to rules, they underſtand thoſe that do; Nor is this corruption happened to the Greek language, as it uſeth to happen to others, either by the Law of the Conqueror, or inundation of ſtrangers, but it is inſenſibly crept in by their own ſupine negligence, and fantaſticknes: ſpecially by that common fatality and changes which attend time and all other ſublunary things: nor is this ancient Scientifical *Language* decayed only but the *Nation* of the Greeks it ſelf, is as it wer mouldred away and brought in a manner to the ſame condition, and to as contemptible a paſſe as the Jew is: inſomuch that ther cannot be two more pregnant inſtances of the lubricity and inſtablenes of man-kind as the decay of theſe two ancient Nations; the one the ſelect people of God, the other the moſt famous that ever was for Arts, Armes, Civility and Government; ſo that *in ſtatu quo nunc* they, who term'd all the world *Barbarians* in compariſon of themſelves in former times, may be now term'd more than any other *Barbarians* themſelves, as having quite loſt not only all inclination and aſpirings to Knowledge and Vertue, but likewiſe all courage and bravery of mind to recover their ancient freedom and honour.

Thus have you my Lord, as much of the *Greek* Tongue as I could comprehend within the bounds of a letter, a Tongue that both for *knowledge*, for *commerce*, and for *copiouſnes* was the principalleſt that ever was; in my next I will return nearer home, and give your Lordſhip account of the *Latin* Tongue, and of her three daughters the *French*, *Italian* and *Spaniſh*, in the interim you find that I am ſtill

My Lord,

Your moſt obedient Servitor, J. H.

Weſt. 25, *Jul.* 1630.

LIX.

To the Right Honourable the E.R.

My Lord,

MY laſt was a purſuit of my endeavours to comply with your Lordſhips deſires touching Languages; And I ſpent more Oyl and Labour than ordinary in diſplaying the *Greek* Tongue, becauſe we are more beholden to her for all Philoſophical and Theoric knowledge, as alſo for rules of commerce and commutative juſtice, than unto any other; I will now proceed to the *Latine* Tongue, which had her ſource in *Italy*, in *Latium* call'd now *Compagna di Roma*, and received her growth with the monſtrous encreaſe of the City and Empire: Touching the one, ſhe came from poor mud walls at Mount *Palatine* which wer ſcarce a mile about at firſt, to be afterward fifty miles compas, (as ſhe was in the reign of *Aurelianus*) and her Territories which wer hardly a dayes journies extent, cam by favorable ſucceſſes and fortune of War to be above three thouſand in length, from the banks of *Rhine*, or rather from the ſhores of this Iſland to *Euphrates*, and ſomtimes to the River *Tigris*: with this vaſt expanſion of *Roman* Territories the tongue alſo did ſpread; yet I do not find by thoſe re-ſcarches I have made into Antiquity, that ſhe was vulgarly ſpoken by any Nation, or in any intire Countrey, but in *Italy* it ſelf: For notwithſtanding, that it was the practiſe of the *Roman* with the Lance to uſher in his Laws and Language as marks of Conqueſt; yet I believe his Tongue never took ſuch firm impreſſion any where, as to becom the vulgar epidemic ſpeech of any peeple els: or that ſhe was able to null and extinguiſh the native Languages ſhe found in thoſe places where ſhe planted her Standard: nor can there be a more pregnant inſtance hereof then this Iſland, for notwithſtanding that ſhe remain'd a *Roman* Province four hundred year together, yet the *Latine* Tongue could never have the vogue here ſo far as to aboliſh the *Britiſh* or *Cambrian* tongue.

'Tis true, that in *France* and *Spain* ſhe made deeper impreſſions, the reaſon may be in regard ther were far more *Roman* Colonies planted there, for whereas ther were but four in this Iſle, there were nine and twenty in *France*, and fifty ſeven in *Spain*, and the greateſt entertainment the *Latine* tongue found out of *Italy* her ſelf, was in theſe two Kingdoms; yet I am of opinion that the pure congruous Grammatical *Latine* was never ſpoken in either of them as a vulgar vernacular Language, common amongſt women and children; no nor in all *Italy* it ſelf except *Latium*: In *Affic*, though ther were ſixty *Roman* Colonies diſ-

pers'd

pers'd upon that Continent, yet the Latine Tongue made not ſuch deep impreſſions ther, nor in *Aſia* either, nor is it to be thought that in thoſe Colonies themſelvesdid the common Souldier ſpeak in that congruity as the *Flamins*, the Judges, the Magiſtrates and chief Commanders did: When the *Romans* ſent Legions and planted Colonies abroad, 'twas for divers political conſiderations, partly to ſecure their new acqueſts, partly to abate the ſuperfluous numbers and redundancy of *Rome*, then by this way they found means to employ and reward men of worth, and to heighten their minds, for the *Roman* ſpirit did riſe up, and take growth with his good ſucceſſes, conqueſts, commands and employments.

But the reaſon that the Latine Tongue found not ſuch entertainment in the Oriental parts, was that the *Greek* had forſtall'd her, which was of more eſteem among them, becauſe of the learning that was couch'd in her, and that ſhe was more uſeful for negotiation and trafic, whereunto the *Greeks* were more addicted than any people; therefore though the *Romans* had an ambition to make thoſe forren Nations that wer under their yoak to *ſpeak* as well as to *do* what pleaſed them, and that all orders, edicts, letters, and the Lawes themſelves civil as well as martiall, were publiſh'd and executed in *Latine*; yet I believe this *Latine* was ſpoken no otherwiſe among thoſe Nations than the *Spaniſh* or *Caſtillian* Tongue is now in the *Netherlands*, in *Sicily*, *Sardinia*, *Naples*, the two *Indies*, and other Provincial Countries which are under that King: nor did the pure *Latine* Tongue continue long at a ſtand of perfection in *Rome* and *Latium* it ſelf among all ſorts of people, but ſhe receiv'd changes and corruption; neither do I believe that ſhe was born a perfect Language at firſt, but ſhe receiv'd nutriment, and degrees of perfection with time, which matures, refines and finiſheth all things; The verſes of the *Salii* compos'd by *Numa Pompilius* wer ſcarce intelligible by the Flamins and Judges themſelves in the wane of the *Roman* Common-wealth, nor the Lawes of the *Decemviri*: And if that *Latine* wherin were couch'd the capitulations of peace 'twixt *Rome* and *Carthage* a little after the expulſion of the Kings, which are yet extant upon a pillar in *Rome*, were compar'd to that which was ſpoken in *Cæſars* reign 140 yeers after, at which time the *Latine* Tongue was mounted to the *Meridian* of her perfection, ſhe would be found as differing as *Spaniſh* now differeth from the *Latine*: After *Cæſar* and *Cicero's* time, the *Latine* Tongue continued in *Rome* and *Italy* in her purity four hundred yeers together, untill the *Goths* ruſh'd into *Italy* firſt under *Alaric*, then the *Hunns* under *Attilia*, then the *Vandals* under

Gen-

Genſericus, and the *Heruli* under *Odoacer* who was proclaimed King of *Italy*, but the *Goths* a little after under *Theodoric* thruſt out the *Heruli*, which *Theodoric* was by *Zeno* the Emperour formally inveſted King of Italy, who with his ſucceſſor reign'd there peaceably ſixty years and upwards; ſo that in all probability the *Goths* cohabiting ſo long among the *Italians* muſt adulterat their Language as well as their women.

The laſt barbarous people that invaded *Italy* about the year 570 wer the *Lombards*, who having taken firm rooting in the very bowels of the Countrey above 200. yeers without interruption, during the reign of twenty Kings, muſt of neceſſity alter and deprave the general ſpeech of the natural inhabitants, and among others one argument may be, that the beſt and midland part of *Italy* chang'd its name and took its appellation from theſe laſt Invaders, calling it ſelf *Lombardy*, which name it retains to this day: yet before the intruſions of theſe wandring and warlike people into *Italy*, ther may be a precedent cauſe of ſom corruption that might creep into the Latine Tongue in point of vulgarity; firſt, the incredible confluence of forreners that came daily far and near, from the coloniz'd Provinces to *Rome*, then the infinite number of ſlaves which ſurpaſſed the number of free Citizens, might much impair the purity of the Latine tongue; and laſtly, thoſe inconſtancies and humor of novelty, which is naturally inherent in man, who according to thoſe frail elementary principles and ingredients whereof he is compos'd, is ſubject to inſenſible alterations and apt to receive impreſſions of any change.

Thus My Lord, as ſuccinctly as I could digeſt it into the narrow bounds of an Epiſtle, have I ſent your Lordſhip this ſmall ſurvay of the Latine, or firſt Roman tongue; In my next I ſhall fall aboard of her three daughters, *viz.* the *Italian* the *Spaniſh*, and the *French*, with a diligent inveſtigation what might be the original native Languages of thoſe Countries from the beginning before the Latine gave them the Law; in the interim I crave a candid interpretation of what is paſſed, and of my ſtudious ſnes in executing your Lordſhips Injunctions, ſo I am

My Lord,

Weſtmin. Jul, 16. 1630. *Your moſt humble and obedient Servant*, J. H.

LX.

To the Right Honourable the E. R.

My Lord,

MY laſt was a diſcourſe of the Latine or Primitive Roman tongue, which may be ſaid to be expir'd in the *Market*

though

though living yet in the *Schooles*, I mean ſhe may be ſaid to be defunct in point of vulgarity any time theſe 1000. years paſs'd Out of her urine have ſprung up the *Italian*, the *Spaniſh* and the *French*, whereof I am now to treat, but I think it not improper to make a reſearch firſt what the radical prime mother tongues of theſe Countries wer before the *Roman* Eagle planted her talons upon them.

Concerning *Italy*, doubtles ther were divers before the Latine did ſpread all over that Countrey, the *Calabrian* and *Apulian* ſpoke *Greek*, whereof ſom reliques are to be found to this day, but it was an *adventitious*, no mother language to them: 'tis confeſs'd that *Latium* it ſelf and all the territories about *Rome* had the Latine for its maternal and common firſt vernacular tongue, but *Toſcany* and *Liguria* had others quite diſcrepant, *viz.* the *Hetruſcane* and *Meſapian*, wherof though there be ſom records yet extant, yet ther are none alive that can underſtand them; the *Oſcan*, the *Sabin* and *Tuſculan*, are thought to be but dialects to theſe.

Now the Latine Tongue with the coincidence of the *Goths* language, and other *Northern* people, who like waves tumbled off one another, did more in *Italy* then any where elſe, for ſhe utterly aboliſhed (upon that part of the continent) all other maternal tongues as ancient as her ſelf, and thereby ther eldeſt daughter the *Italian* came to be the vulgar univerſal tongue to the whole Countrey; yet the Latine tongue had not the ſole hand in doing this, but the *Goths* and other ſeptentrional Nations who ruſh'd into the *Roman* dition, had a ſhare in't as I ſaid before, and pegg'd in ſom words which have been ever ſince irremovable, not only in the *Italian*, but alſo in her two younger ſiſters the *Spaniſh* and the *French*, who felt alſo the fury of thoſe people: Now the *Italian* is the ſmootheſt and ſofteſt running language that is, for ther is not a word except ſome few Monoſyllables, Conjunctions and Prepoſitions, that ends with a Conſonant in the whole language, nor is ther any vulgar ſpeech which hath more ſubdialects in ſo ſmall a tract of ground, for *Italy* it ſelf affords above eight. Ther you have the *Roman*, the *Toſcane*, the *Venetian*, the *Milanez*, the *Neapolitane*, the *Calabreſſe*, the *Genoevais*, the *Picmontez*, you have the *Corſican*, *Sycilian*, with divers other neighbouring Iſlands; and as the cauſe why from the beginning ther were ſo many differing dialects in the *Greek* tongue was becauſe it was ſlic'd into ſo many Iſlands; ſo the reaſon why there be ſo many ſubdialects in the *Italian* is the diverſity of governments that the Countrey is ſqandred into, there being in *Italy* at this day two Kingdoms, *viz.* that of *Naples*

ples and *Calabria*: Three Republicks, *viz*. *Venice*, *Genoa* and *Luca*, and divers other abſolute Princes.

Concerning the original language of *Spain*, it was, without any controverſie, the *Baſcuence* or *Cantabrian*, which tongue and territory neither *Roman*, *Goth*, (whence this King hath his pedigree, with divers of the Nobles) or *Moore*, could ever conquer; though they had overrun and taken firm footing in all the reſt for many ages, therefore as the remnant of the old *Britanes* here, ſo are the *Biſcainers* accounted the ancient'ſt and unqueſtionable'ſt Gentry of *Spain*; inſomuch that when any of them is to be dubbed Knight, ther is no need of any ſcrutiny to be made whether he be clear of the blood of the *Moriſco's* who had mingled and incorporated with the reſt of the *Spaniards* about 700. years: And as the *Arcadians* and *Attiques* in *Greece* for their immemorial antiquity, are ſaid to vaunt of themſelves, that the one are Προσέλυνοι before the Moon; the other αὐτόχθονες iſſued of the earth it ſelf, ſo the *Biſcayner* hath ſuch like *Rodomontados*.

The *Spaniſh* or *Caſtilian* language hath but few ſubdialects, the *Portugues* is moſt conſiderable touching the *Catalan*, and *Valenciane*; they are rather dialects of the *French*, *Gaſcon* or *Aquitanian*; the pureſt dialect of the *Caſtilian* tongue is held to be in the Town of *Toledo*, which above other Cities of *Spain* hath this priviledg to be arbitreſs in the deciſion of any controverſie that may ariſe touching the interpretation of any *Caſtilian* word.

It is an infallible rule to find out the mother and ancien'ſt tongue of any Countrey, to go among thoſe who inhabit the barren'ſt and moſt mountainous places, which are poſts of ſecurity and faſtnes, whereof divers inſtances could be produc'd, but let the *Biſcayner* in *Spain*, the *Welſh* in great *Britain*, and the Mountainers in *Epire* ſerve the turn, who yet retain their ancient unmixt mother-tongues, being extinguiſhed in all the Countrey beſides.

Touching *France*, it is not only doubtfull, but left yet undecided what the true genuine *Gallic* tongue was; ſom would have it to be the *German*, ſom the *Greek*, ſom the old *Britiſh* or *Welſh*, and the laſt opinion carrieth away with it the moſt judicious Antiquaries: Now all *Gallia* is not meant by it, but the Countrey of the *Celtæ* that inhabit the middle part of *France*, who are the true *Gaules*; *Cæſar* and *Tacitus* tell us that theſe *Celtæ*, and the old *Britains* (wherof I gave a touch in my firſt letter) did mutually underſtand one another, and ſom do hold that this Iſland was tied to *France*, as *Sicily* was to *Calabria*, and *Denmark* to *Germany* by an Iſtmos or neck of land 'twixt *Dover* and *Bullen*, for if one do well obſerve the rocks of the one, and the cliffes of the other

other he will judge them to be one homogeneous piece, and that they wer cut and ſhivered aſunder by ſom act of violence.

The *French* or *Gallic* tongue hath divers dialects, the *Picard*, that of *Jerſey* and *Garnſey*. (appendixes once to the *Dutchy* of *Normandy*) the *Provenſal*, the *Gaſcon* or ſpeech of *Languedoc*, which *Scaliger* would etymologize from *Languedo'uy*, wheras it comes rather from *Langue de Got*, for the *Saracens* and *Goths* who by their incurſions and long ſtay in *Aquitain* corrupted the language of that part of *Gallia*: Touching the *Britain* and they of *Bearn*, the one is a dialect of the *Welſh*, the other of the *Baſcuence*; The *Wallon* who is under the King of *Spain*, and the *Liegois* is alſo a dialect of the *French*, which in their own Countrey they call *Romand*: The *Spaniard* alſo terms his *Caſtilian Roman*; whence it may be inferr'd that the firſt riſe and derivation of the *Spaniſh* and *French* wer from the *Roman* tongue, not from the *Latine*, which makes me think that the language of *Rome* might be degenerated and becom a dialect to our own mother-tongue (the *Latine*) before ſhe brought her language to *France* and *Spain*.

Ther is beſides theſe ſubdialects of the *Italian*, *Spaniſh* and *French*, another ſpeech that hath a great ſtroke in *Greece* and *Turky* call'd *France*, which may be ſaid to be compos'd of all the three and is at this day the greateſt language of commerce and negotiation in the *Levant*.

Thus have I given your Lordſhip the beſt account I could of the ſiſter dialects, of the *Italian*, *Spaniſh*, and *French*: In my next I ſhall croſſe the *Mediterranean* to *Afric*, find the *Helleſpont* to *Aſia*, wher I ſhall obſerve the generall'ſt languages of thoſe vaſt Continents wher ſuch a numberleſſe ſwarmes and differing ſorts of Nations do crawl up and down this earthly Globe, therefore it cannot be expected that I ſhould be ſo punctual there as in *Europe*; ſo I am ſtill,

My Lord,

Weſtmin. 7. *Jul.* 1630. *Your obedient Servitor,* J. H.

LXI.

To the Right Hon. the E. R.

My Lord,

HAving in my former letters made a flying progreſſe through the *Europæan* world, and taken a view of the ſeveral languages, dialects, and ſubdialects whereby peeple converſs one with another, and being now wind-bound for *Afric*, I held

held it not altogether ſupervacaneous to take a review of them, and inform your Lordſhip what languages are Original independent mother tongues of Chriſtendom, and what are dialects, derivations, or degenerations from their Originals.

The mother tongues of *Europe* are thirteen, though *Scaliger* would have but a eleven; Ther is the *Greek* 1, the *Latine* 2, the *Dutch* 3, the *Slavonian* 4, the *Welſh* or *Cambrian* 5, the *Baſcuente* or *Cantabrian* 6, the *Iriſh* 7, the *Albanian* in the Mountains of *Epire* 8, the *Tartarian* 9, the old *Illirian* 10, remaining yet in *Liburnia*, the *Jazygian* 11, on the North of *Hungary*, the *Cauchian* 12, in *Eaſt-Frizeland*, the *Fimic* 13, which I put laſt with good reaſon, becauſe they are the only heathens of *Europe*, all which were known to be in *Europe* in the time of the *Roman* Empire; There is a learned antiquary that makes the *Arabic* to be one of the mother tongues of *Europe*, becauſe it was ſpoken in ſom of the mountains of South *Spain*; 'tis true, 'twas ſpoken for divers hundred years all *Spain* over after the conqueſt of the *Moors*, but yet it could not be call'd a mother toungue, but an adventitious toung in reference to that part of *Europe*.

And now that I am to paſſe to *Afric*, which is far bigger than *Europe*, and to *Aſia* which is far bigger than *Afric*, and to *America* which is thought to be as big as all the three, if *Europe* her ſelf hath ſo many mother languages quite diſcrepant one from the other, beſides ſecondary tongues and dialects which exceed the number of their mothers, what ſhall we think of the other three huge continents in point of differing languages? Your Lordſhip knows that ther be divers meridians and clymes in the heavens whence influxes of differing qualities fall upon the inhabitants of the earth, and as they make men to differ in the idea's and conceptions of the mind, ſo in the motion of the tongue, in the tune and tones of the voyce, they com to differ one from the other. Now, all languages at firſt were imperfect confus'd ſounds then came they to be ſyllables, then words, then ſpeeches and ſentences, which by practice, by tradition, and a kind of natural inſtinct from Parents to children, grew to be fix'd. Now to attempt a ſurvey of all the languages in the other three parts of the habitable earth wer rather a madneſs than a preſumption, it being a thing of impoſſibility, and not only above the capacity, but beyond the ſearch of the activ'ſt, and knowingſt man upon earth: Let it therefore ſuffice while I behold thoſe Nations that read and write from right to left, from the Liver to the heart, I mean the *Africanes*, and *Aſians*, that I take a ſhort view of the *Arabic* in the one, and the *Hebrew* or *Syriac* in the other, for touching the *Turkiſh* language, 'tis but a dialect of the *Tartarian*, though

though it have received a late mixture of the *Armenian*, the *Perſian* and *Greek* tongues, but ſpecially of the *Arabic*, which was the mother tongue of their Prophet, and is now the ſole language of their *Alcoran*, it being ſtrictly inhibited, and held to be a prophaneſs to tranſlate it to any other, which they ſay preſerves them from the encroachment of Schiſmes.

Now the *Arabic* is a tongue of vaſt expanſion, for beſides the three *Arabia's* it is becom the vulgar ſpeech of *Syria*, *Meſopotamia*, *Paleſtine*, and *Egypt*; from whence ſhe ſtretcheth her ſelf to ſtreight of *Gibralter*, through all that vaſt tract of earth, which lieth 'twixt the Mountain *Atlas* and the Mediterranean Sea, which is now call'd *Barbary*, where Chriſtianity and the *Latine* tongue with divers famous Biſhops once flouriſhed. She is ſpoken likewiſe in all the Northern parts of the *Turkiſh* Empire, as alſo in petty *Tartary*, and ſhe above all other hath reaſon to learn *Arabic*, for ſhe is in hope one day to have the *Creſcent* and the whole *Ottoman* Empire, it being entail'd upon her in caſe the preſent race ſhould fail, which is now in more danger than ever; in *fine*, wherſoever the *Mahometan* Religion is proteſs'd, the *Arabic* is either ſpoken or taught.

My *laſt* view ſhall be of the *firſt* language of the earth, the ancient language of *Paradiſe*, the language wherin God Almighty himſelf pleas'd to pronounce and publiſh the Tables of the Law, the language that had a benediction promis'd her, becauſe ſhe would not conſent to the building of the *Babyloniſh Tower*: yet this holy tongue hath had alſo her Eclipſes, and is now degenerated to many dialects, nor is ſhe ſpoken purely by any Nation upon the earth, a fate alſo which is befallen the *Greek* and *Latine*; The moſt ſpacious dialect of the *Hebrew* is the *Syriac* which had her beginning in the time of the captivity of the Jews at *Babylon*, while they cohabited, and were mingled with the *Chaldeans*, in which tract of ſeventy yeers time the vulgar ſort of Jewes neglecting their own maternall tongue (the *Hebrews*) began to ſpeak the *Chaldee*, but not having the right accent of it, and faſhioning that new learn'd language to their own innovation of points, affixes and conjugations, out of that intermixture of *Hebrew* and *Chaldee*, reſulted a third language call'd to this day the *Syriac*, which alſo after the time of our Saviour began to be more adulterated by admiſſion of *Greek*, *Roman*, and *Arabic*; in this language is the *Talmud* and *Targum* couch'd, and all their Rabbins, as Rabbi *Jonathan*, and Rabby *Onkelos* with others have written in it, inſomuch that as I ſaid before, the ancient *Hebrew* had the ſame fortune that the *Greek* and *Latine* tongues had to fall from being naturally ſpoken any where, to loſe their gene-

rall

rall communicableneſs and vulgarity, and to becom only School and book languages.

Thus we ſee, that as all other ſublunary things are ſubject to corruption and decay, as the poten'ſt Monarchies, the proudeſt Repuplicks, the opulenteſt Cities have their growth, declinings, and periods; As all other elementary bodies likewiſe by reaſon of the frailty of their principles, com by inſenſible degrees to alter and periſh, and cannot continue long at a ſtand of perfection, ſo the learnedſt and more eloquent languages, are not free from this common fatality, but they are liable to thoſe alterations and revolutions, to thoſe fits of inconſtancy, and other deſtructive contingencies which are unavoidably incident to all earthly things.

Thus, my noble Lord, have I evertuated my ſelf, and ſtretch'd all my ſinews, I have put all my ſmall knowledge, obſervations and reading upon the tenter to ſatisfy your Lordſhips deſires touching this ſubject: If it afford you any contentment I have hit the white I aimed at, and hold my ſelf abundantly rewarded for my oyl and labour: ſo I am,

My Lord.

Weſtmin. 1 *Jul.* 1630.

Your moſt humble and ever obedient Servitor, J. H.

LXIII.

To the Hon. Maſter Car. Ra.

SIR,

YOurs of the 7th current was brought me, wherby I find that you did put your ſelf to the penance of peruſing ſom *Epiſtles* that go imprinted lately in my name: I am bound to you for your pains and patience (for you write you read them all thorow) much more for your candid opinion of them, being right glad that they ſhould give entertainment to ſuch a choice and judicious Gentleman as your ſelf: But wheras you ſeem to except againſt ſomthing in one *Letter* that reflects upon Sir *Walter Rawleigh's* voyage to *Guyana*, becauſe I tearm the gold Mine he went to diſcover, an *airie and ſuppoſitious Mine*, and ſo infer that it toucheth his honour: Truly, Sir, I will deal clearly with you in that point that I never harbour'd in my brain the leaſt thought to expoſe to the world any thing that might prejudice, much leſs traduce in the leaſt degree that could be, that rare and renowned Knight, whoſe

whoſe fame ſhall contend in longævity with this Iſland it ſelf, yea, with that great *World* which he *Hiſtoriſeth* ſo gallantly: I was a youth about the Town when he undertook that expedition, and I remember moſt men ſuſpected that *Mine* then to be but an imaginary politic thing, but at his return, and miſſing of the enterpriſe, theſe ſuſpitions turn'd in moſt to reall beliefs that 'twas no other. And king *James* in that Declaration which he commanded to be printed and publiſhed afterwards touching the circumſtances of this action (upon which my Letter is grounded, and which I have ſtill by me) tearms it no leſs: And if we may not give faith to ſuch public regall inſtruments, what ſhall we credit? Beſides, ther goes another printed kind of Remonſtrance annex'd to that declaration which intimates as much, And ther is a worthy Captain in this town, who was a coadventurer in that expedition, who, upon the ſtorming of St. *Thoma*, heard young Mr. *Rawleigh* encouraging his men in theſe words, com *on my noble hearts, this is the mine we com for, and they who think ther is any other are fools.* Add heer unto that Sir *Richard Baker* in his laſt Hiſtoricall collections intimates ſo much, therfore 'twas far from being any opinion broach'd by my ſelf, or bottom'd upon weak grounds; for I was careſull of nothing more, than that thoſe *Letters*, being to breath open air, ſhould relate nothing but what ſhould be derived from good fountains, And truly, Sir, touching that Apologie of Sir *Walter Rawleighs* you write of, I never ſaw it, and I am very ſorry I did not, for it had let in more light upon me of the carriage of that great action, and then you might have bin aſſur'd that I would have don that noble Knight all the right that could be.

But Sir, the ſeverall arguments that you urge in your Letters of that ſtrength, I confeſs, that they are able to rectifie any indifferent man in this point, and induce him to beleeve that it was no Chymera, but a reall Mine; for you write of divers pieces of Gold brought thence by Sir *Walter* himſelf, and Captain *Kemys*, and of ſom Ingotts that were found in the Governours Cloſet at St. *Thoma*, with divers cruſibles, and other refining inſtruments; yet, under favour, that might be, and the benefit not countervail the charge, for the richeſt Mines that the King of *Spain* hath upon the whole Continent of *America*, which are the Mines of *Potaſi*, yeeld him but ſix in the hundred all expences defrayed, You write how King *James* ſent privatly to Sir *Walter*, being yet in the Tower, to intreat and command him, that he would impart his whole deſign unto him under his hand, promiſing upon the word of a King to keep it ſecret, which being don accordingly by Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, that very originall paper

was found in the ſaid *Spaniſh* Governors cloſet at St. *Thomas*; whereat, as you have juſt cauſe to wonder, and admire the activeneſs of the *Spaniſh* Agents about our Court at that time, ſo I wonder no leſs at the miſcarriage of ſom of His late Majeſties Miniſters; who notwithſtanding that he had paſs'd his royal word to the contrary, yet they did help Count *Gondamar* to that paper, ſo that the reproach lieth more upon the *Engliſh* that the *Spaniſh* Miniſters in this particular: Whereas you alledge that the dangerous ſickines of Sir *Walter* being arrived neer the place, and the death of (that rare ſpark of courage) your brother upon the firſt landing, with other circumſtances diſcourag'd Captain *Kemys* from diſcovering the Mine, but to reſerve it for another time, I am content to give as much credit to this as any man can; as alſo that Sir *Walter*, if the reſt of the Fleet according to his earneſt motion had gon with him to revictuall in *Virginia* (a Country wher he had reaſon to be welcom unto, being of his own diſcovery) he had a purpoſe to return to *Guyana* the Spring following to purſue his firſt deſigne: I am alſo very willing to believe that it coſt Sir *Walter Rawleigh* much more to put himſelf in equipage for that long intended voyage, than would have payed for his liberty, if he had gone about to purchaſe it for reward of money at home, though I am not ignorant that many of the coadventurers made large contributions, and the fortunes of ſome of them ſuffer for it at this very day. But although *Gondamar*, as my letter mentions, calls Sir *Walter* Pyrat, I, for my part am farre from thinking ſo, becauſe as you give an unanſwerable reaſon, the plundering of St. *Thomas*, was an act done beyond the Equator, wher the Articles of Peace betwixt the two Kings doe not extend: yet, under favor, though he broke not the Peace, he was ſaid to break his *Patent* by exceeding the bounds of his Commiſſion, as the foreſaid declaration relates, for King *James* had made ſtrong promiſes to Count *Gondamar*, that this Fleet ſhould commit no outrages upon the King of *Spain's* Subjects by Land, unleſs they began firſt, and I believe that was the main cauſe of his death, though I think if they had proceeded that way againſt him in a legal courſe of tryall, he might have defended himſelf well enough.

Whereas you alledg that if that action had ſucceeded, and afterwards been well proſecuted, it might have brought *Gondamar's* great Catholic Maſter to have been begg'd for at the Church dores by Fryars, as he was once brought in the latter end of Queen *Elizabeths* days: I believe it had much damnified him, and interrupted him in the poſſeſſion of his *Weſt-Indies*, but not brought

him

him under favor, to ſo low an ebb: I have obſerved that it is an ordinary thing in your Popiſh Countries for Princes to borrow from the Altar, when they are reduc'd to any ſtraights, for they ſay, *the riches of the Church are to ſerve as anchors in time of a ſtorm*; Divers of our Kings have don worſe, by pawning their Plate and Jewels: Wheras my letter makes mention that Sir *Walter Rawleigh* mainly labor'd for his Pardon before he went, but could not compaſs it, this is alſo a paſſage in the foreſaid printed Relation, but I could have wiſh'd with all my heart he had obtain'd it, for I believe, that neither the tranſgreſſion of his Commiſſion, nor any thing that he did beyond the *Line*, could have ſhortned the line of his life otherwiſe, but in all probability wee might have been happy in him to this very day, having ſuch an Heroic heart as he had, and other rare helps, by this great knowledge, for the preſervation of health: I believe without any ſcruple what you write, that Sir *William St. geon* made an overture unto him of procuring his pardon for 1500 l. but whether he could have effected it I doubt a little, when he had com to negotiat it really: But I extreamely wonder how that old ſentence which had lain dormant above ſixteen yeers againſt Sir *Walter Rawleigh* could have been made uſe of to take off his head afterwards, conſidering that the Lord Chancellor *Verulam*, as you write, told him poſitively (at Sir *Walter* was acquainting him with that proffer, of Sir *William St. geon* for a pecuniary pardon) in theſe words, *Sir, the knee timber of your voydge is money, ſpare your purſe in this particular, for upon my life you have a ſufficient pardon for all that is paſſed already, the King having under his broad Seal made you Admirall of your Fleet, and given you power of the Martiall Law over your officers and Soldiers*: One would think that by this Royall Patent, which gave him power of life and death over the Kings liege peeple, Sir *Walter Rawleigh* ſhould become *Rectus in curia*, and free from all old convictions; but, Sir, to tell you the plain truth, Count *Gondamar* at that time had a great ſtroak in our Court, becauſe ther was more than a meer overture of a match with *Spain*, which makes me apt to believe that that great wiſe Knight being ſuch an *Anti-Spaniard*, was made a Sacrifice to advance the Matrimoniall Treaty: But I muſt needs wonder, as you juſtly do, that one and the ſame man ſhould be condemned for being a frend to the *Spaniard*, (which was the ground of his firſt condemnation) ſhould afterwards loſe his head for being their enemy by the ſame ſentence: Touching his return I muſt confeſs I was utterly ignorant that thoſe two noble Earls *Thomas* of *Arundell* and *William* of *Pembrooke* wer engaged for him in this particular, nor doth the Printed Relation;

make any mention of them at all, therfore I muſt ſay that envy her ſelf muſt pronounce that return of his, for the acquitting of his fiduciary pledges to be a moſt noble act, and waving that of King *Alphonſo's* Moor, I may more properly compare it to the act of that famous *Roman* Commander (*Regulus* as I take it) who to keep his promiſe and faith return'd to his enemies wher he had been priſoner, though he knew he went to an inevitable death: But well did that faithleſs cunning Knight who betrayed Sir *Walter Rawleigh* in his intended eſcape being com aſhore, fal to that contemptible end, as to dye a poor diſtracted Beggar in the Iſle of *Lyndey*, having for a bag of money falſified his Faith, confirm'd by the tye of the holy Sacrament, as you write, as alſo before the yeer came about to be found clipping the ſame coin in the Kings own houſe at *White-hall*, which he had receiv'd as a reward for his perfidiouſneſs, for which being condemned to be hang'd, he was driven to ſell himſelf to his ſhirt, to purchaſe his pardon of two Knights.

And now, Sir let that glorious and gallant Cavalier Sir *Walter Rawleigh* (*who lived long enough for his own honour, though not for his Country*, as it was ſaid of a *Roman* Conſull) reſt quietly in his grave, & his vertues live in his poſterity, as I find they do ſtrongly, and very eminently in you: I have heard his enemies confeſs that he was one of the weightieſt and wiſeſt men that this Iſland ever bred; Mr. *Nath. Carpenter*, a learned and judicious Author, was not in the wrong when he gave this diſcreet Character of him, *who hath not known or read of that Prodigy of wit and fortune, Sir* Walter Rawleigh, *a man infortunate in nothing els but in the greatnes of his wit and advancement, whoſe eminent worth was ſuch both in domeſtic pollicy, forren Expeditions and diſcoveries, in Arts and Literature, both practic and contemplative, that it might ſeem at once to conquer both example and imitation.*

Now Sir, hoping to be rectified in your judgment touching my opinion of that illuſtrious Knight your *Father*, give me leave to kiſs your hands very affectionatly for the reſpectfull mention you pleaſe to make of my *brother* once your neighbour; he ſuffers, good ſoul, as well as I, though in a differing manner; I alſo much value that favourable cenſure you give of thoſe rambling Letters of mine, which indeed are nought els than a Legend of the cumberſom life and various fortunes of a *Cadet*; but whereas you pleaſe to ſay, *that the world of learned men is much beholden to me for them, and that ſom of them are freighted with many excellent and quaint paſſages, delivered in a Maſculine and ſolid ſtile, adorn'd with much eloquence, and ſtuck with the choiceſt flowers pick'd from the Muſes garden; whereas you alſo pleaſe*

to

to write that you admire my great Travels, my ſtrenuous endeavours, at all times and in all places to accumulate knowledge, my active laying hold upon all occaſions, and on every handle that might (with reputation,) advantage either my wit or fortune: Theſe high gallant ſtrains of expreſſions, I confeſſe, tranſcend my merit, and are a garment too gawdy for me to put on, yet I will lay it up among my beſt Reliques, whereof I have divers ſent me of this kind: And whereas in publiſhing theſe Epiſtles at time you pleaſe to ſay, *That I have done like* Hezekiah *when he ſhewed his Treaſures to the* Babylonians, *that I have diſcovered my riches to theeves who will bind me faſt and ſhave my goods*; To this I anſwer, that if thoſe innocent Letters (for I know none of them but is ſuch) fall among ſuch Theeves, they will have no great prize to carry away, it will be but *petty larceny*; I am already, God wot, bound faſt enough, having been a long time coopt up between theſe Walls, bereft of all my means of ſubſiſtence and employment; nor do I know wherefore I am here unleſs it be for my ſins: For I bear as upright a heart to my King and Countrey, I am as conformable and well affected to the government of this land, ſpecially to the high Court of Parliament as any one whatſoever that breaths air under this Meridian, I will except none: And for my Religion I defie any creature 'twixt heaven and earth that will ſay, that I am not a true Engliſh Proteſtant. I have from time to time employ'd divers of my beſt frends to get my liberty, at leaſtwiſe leave to go abroad upon Bail, (for I do not expect, as you pleaſe alſo to believe in your letter, to be delivered hence as St, *Peter* was by miracle) but nothing will yet prevail.

To conclude, I do acknowledg in the higheſt way of recognition, the free and noble proffer you pleaſe to make me of your endeavors to pull me out of this doleſull Sepulcher, wherin you ſay I am entomb'd alive; I am no leſs oblig'd to you for the opinion I find you have of my weak abilities, which you *pleaſed to wiſh heartily may be no longer eclypſed*, I am not in deſpair, but a day will ſhine that may afford me opportunity to improve this good opinion of yours (which I value at a high rate) and let the world know how much I am,

Sir,

Fleet, 5 *May*, 1645

Your reall and ready Servitor, J. H.

LXIIII.

To Mr. T. V. *at Bruſſels.*

My dear Tom,

WHo would have thought poor *England* had been brought to this paſſe? could it ever have entred into the imagination of man that the Scheme and whole ſrame of ſo ancient and well-molded a government ſhould be ſo ſuddenly ſtruck off the hinges, quite out of joynt, and tumbled into ſuch a horrid Confuſion! who would have held it poſſible that to fly from *Babylon*, we ſhould fall into ſuch a *Babel*? that to avoid ſuperſtition ſom peeple ſhould be brought to belch out ſuch horrid prophanenes, as to call the temples of God the Tabernacles of Satan; The Lords Supper a Two-penny Ordinary; to make the Communion Table a Manger, and the Font a Trough to water their Horſes in; to term the white decent Robe of the Presbyter the Whores Smock; the Pipes through which nothing came but Anthems and holy Hymns, the Devils Bagpipes; the Liturturgy of the Church, though extracted moſt of it out of the Sacred Text, call'd by ſom another kind of *Alkoran* by others raw Porredge, by ſom a piece forg'd in Hell; Who would have thought to have ſeen in *England*, the Churches ſhut and the Shops open upon *Chriſtmas* day? Could any ſoul have imagined that this Iſle would have produc'd ſuch Monſters, as to rejoyce at the *Turks* good ſucceſſes againſt Chriſtians, & wiſh he were in the midſt of *Rome*? who would have dream't ten years ſince when Arch-biſhop *Laud* did ride in ſtate through *London* ſtreets, accompanying my Lord of *London* to be ſworn Lord high Treſurer of *England*, that the *Mitre* ſhould have now come to ſuch a ſcorn, to ſuch a National kind of hatred, as to put the whole Iſland in a combuſtion; which makes me call to memory a ſaying of the Earl of *Kildare* in *Ireland*, in the Reign of *Henry* the Eighth, which Earl, having deadly feud with the Biſhop of *Caſſiles*, burnt a Church belonging to that Dioceſs, and being ask'd upon his Examination before the Lord Deputy at the Caſtle of *Dublin*, why he had committed ſuch a horrid Sacriledge as to burn Gods Church? he anſwer'd, I had never burnt the Church unles I had thought the Biſhop had been in't, Laſtly, who would have imagined that the *Acciſe* would have taken footing here? a word I remember in the laſt Parlement ſave one ſo odious, that when Sir *D. Carleton*, then Secretary of State, did but name it in the Houſe of Commons, he was like to be ſent to the Tower; although he nam'd it to no ill ſenſe but to ſhew what advantage of happineſs the peeple of *England* had o're over

Nations

Nations, having neither the Gabells of *Italy*, the Tallies of *France*, or the Acciſe of *Holland* laid upon them, yet upon this he was ſuddenly interrupted, and call'd to the Bar: Such a ſtrange Metamorphoſis poor *England* is now com unto, and I am afraid our Miſeries are not com to their height, but the longeſt ſhadowes ſtay till the evening.

The freſheſt newes that I can write unto you is, that the *Kentiſh* Knight of your acquaintance whom I writ in my laſt had an *apoſtacy* in his Brain, dyed ſuddenly this week of an *Impoſthume* in his breſt, as he was reading a Pamphlet of his own that came from the Preſs, wherein he ſhew'd a great mind to be nibling with my *Trees*; but he only ſhew'd his Teeth: for he could not bite them to any purpoſe.

William Ro. is return'd from the Wars, but he is grown lame in one of his Arms, ſo he hath no mind to bear *Armes* any more, he confeſſeth himſelf to be an egregious fool to leave his Mercerſhip, and go to be a Muſqueteer: It made me think upon the Tale of the *Gallego* in *Spain*, who in the Civill Wars againſt *Aragon*, being in the field he was ſhot in the forehead, and being carried away to a Tent, the Surgeon ſearched his Wound and found it mortal: ſo he adviſed him to ſend for his Confeſſor, for he was no man for this world, in regard the brain was touch'd, the Souldier wiſh'd him to ſearch it again, which he did, and told him that he found he was hurt in the Brain and could not poſſibly ſcape, whereupon the *Gallego* fell into a chafe, and ſaid he lyed; for he had no brain at all *por que ſi tuviera ſeſo, nunca huniera venido a eſta guerra*, for if I had had any brain, I would never have com to this War: All your frends here are well, except the maym'd Souldier, and remember you often, ſpecially Sir *T. Brown*, a good gallant Gentleman, who never forgets any who deſerv'd to have a place in his memory. Farewell, my dear *Tom.* and God ſend you better dayes than we have here, for I wiſh you as much happines as poſſibly man can have, I wiſh your mornings may be good, your noons better, your evenings and nights beſt of all; I wiſh your ſorrows may be ſhort, your joys laſting, and all your deſires end in Succeſſe; let me hear once more from you before you remove thence, and tell me how the ſquares go in *Flanders*: So I reſt,

Fleet, 3. *Aug.* 1644.

Your entirely affectionat Servitor, J. H.

LXV.

To his Majeſtie at Oxon.

SIR,

I Proſtrate this Paper at your Majeſties *feet*, hoping it may find way thence to your *eyes*, and ſo deſcend to your Royall *heart*.

The forren Miniſter of State, by whoſe conveyance this coms, did lately intimat unto me, that among divers things which go abroad under my name reflecting upon the times, ther are ſom which are not ſo well taken, your Majeſtie being inform'd that they diſcover a ſpirit of Indifferency, and luke-warmes in the Authour: This added much to the weight of my preſent ſuffrances; and exceedingly imbitter'd the ſenſe of them unto me, being no other then a corriüff to one already in a hectic condition: I muſt confeſſe that ſome of them wer more moderat than others; yet (moſt humbly under favour) ther wer none of them but diſplayed the heart of a conſtant true loyall Subject, and as divers of thoſe who are moſt zealous to your Majeſties ſervice told me; they had the good ſucces to rectifie multitudes of people in their opinion of ſome things; Inſomuch that I am not only not conſcious; but moſt confident that none of them could tend to your Majeſties diſſervice any way imaginable: Therefore I humbly beſeech, that your Majeſtie would vouchſafe to conceive of me accordingly, and of one who by this recluſe paſſive condition hath his ſhare of this hideous ſtorm: yet he is in aſſurance, rather hopes, that though divers croſſe winds have blown, theſe times will bring in better at laſt: Ther have bin divers of your Royall Progenitors who have had as ſhrew'd ſhocks: And 'tis well known, how the next tranſmarine Kings have been brought to lower ebbs: At this very day he of *Spain* is in a far worſe condition, being in the midſt of two ſorts people, (the *Catalan* and *Portuguais*) which were lately his Vaſſals, but now have torn his Seals, renounc'd all bonds of allegiance: and are in actuall hoſtility againſt him: This great City I may ſay is like a Cheſboard chequer'd inlaid with *white* and *black* ſpots, though I believe the *white* are more in number, and your Majeſties countenance by returning to your great Counſel and your Court at *White-Hall* would quickly turn them all *white*: That Almighty Majeſtie who uſeth to draw light out of darknes, and ſtrength out of weaknes, making mans extremity his opportunity, preſerve and proſper your Majeſtie accordingly to the Prayers early and late of your Majeſties moſt loyal Subject, Servant, and Martyr,

Fleet, 3. *Sep* 1644. *Howell*.

LXVI. To

LXVI.

To E. Benlowes *Esq*; *upon the receipt of a Table of exquisit Latin Poems.*

SIR,

I Thank you in a very high degree for that precious Table of Poems you pleas'd to send me: When I had well veiw'd them, I thought upon that famous *Table of Proportion*, which *Ptolomy* is recorded by *Aristæus* to have sent *Eliezar* to *Hierusalem*, which was counted a stupendious peice of Art, and the wonderment of those times: what the curiosity of that Table was, I have not read, but I beleive it consisted in extern mechanical artifice only: The beauty of your Table is of a far more noble extraction, being a pure spiritual work, so that it may be called the Table of your soul, in confirmation of the opinion of that Divine, though Pagan Philosopher, the high wing'd *Plato*, who fancied that our souls at the first infusion wer as so many Tables, they wer *Abrasa Tabulæ*, and that all our future knowledge was but a reminiscence; But under favour, the rich and elaborate Poems which so loudly eccho out your worth and ingenuity, deserve a far more lasting monument to preserve them from the injury of time than such a slender board, they deserve to be engraven in such durable dainty stuff that may be fit to hang up in the Temple of *Apollo*: your *Eccho* deserves to dwell in som marble or porphyry grot, cut about *Parnassus* Mount near the source of *Helicon*, rather then upon such a slight superficies.

I much thank you for your visits, and other fair respects you shew me; specially that you have enlarg'd my quarters 'mong these melancholy walls by sending me a whole Isle to walk in, I mean that delicate *purple Island* I receiv'd from you, wher I meet with *Apollo* himself and all his daughters, with other excellent society; I stumble also ther often upon my self, and grow better acquainted with what I have within me and without me; Insomuch that you could not make choice of a fitter ground for a Prisoner, as I am, to passe over, than of that *purple Isle*, that *Isle of man* you sent me, which as the Ingenious Authour hath made it, is a far more dainty soil than that *Scarlet* Island which lies near the *Baltic* Sea.

I remain still wind-bound in this Fleet, when the weather mends and the wind fits that I may *launch* forth, I will repay you your visits, and be ready to correspond with you in the reciprocation of any other offices of friendship, for I am Sir,

Fleet, 25. *Aug*. 1645. *Your affectionat Servitor*, J. H.

LXVII. *To*

LXVII.

To my Honourable La. the La. A. Smith.

Madam,

WHeras you wer pleas'd lately to ask *leave*, you may now take *authority* to command me: And did I know any of the faculties of my mind, or limbs of my body that were not willing to serve you, I would utterly renounce them, they should be no more mine, at least I should not like them neer so well; but I shall not be put to that, for I sensibly find that by a natural propensity they are all most ready to obey you, and to stir at the least beck of your commands, as Iron moves towards the load-stone: Therefore Madam, if you bid me go, I will run; If you bid me run, I'le *fly*, (if I can) upon your arrand; But I must stay till I can get my heels at liberty from among these Walls, till when, I am as perfectly as man can be,

Madam,

Fleet, 5 May 1645. *Your most obedient humble Servitor,* J. H.

LXVIII.

To Master G. Stone.

SIR,

I Heartily rejoyce with the rest of your frends, that you are safely return'd from your Travels, specially that you have made so good *returns* of the time of your Travel, being, as I understand, come home fraighted with observations and languages; your Father tells me that he finds you are so weded to the *Italian* and *French*, that you utterly neglect the *Latine* Tongue; That's not well, Though you have learnt to play at *Baggammon*, you must not forget *Irish*, which is a more serious and solid game; but I know you are so discreet in the course and method of your studies, that you will make the daughters to wait upon their mother, and love still your old frend: To truck the Latine for any other vulgar Language, is but an ill barter, it is as bad as that which *Glaucus* made with *Diomedes* when he parted with his *golden* Armes for *brazen* ones; the proceed of this exchange will come far short of any Gentlemans expectations, though haply it may prove advantagious to a Merchant, to whom common Languages are more useful. I am big with desire to meet you, and to mingle a dayes discourse with you, if not two; how you escap'd the claws of the Inquisition, wherinto I understand you wer like to fall, and of other Traverses of your Peregrination: Farewell

my

nly precious *Stone*, and believe it, the leaſt *grain* of thoſe high reſpects you pleaſe to profeſſe unto me is not loſt, but anſwer'd with ſo many *Caratts*: So I reſt,

Weſtmin. 30. *Novem.* 1635. *Your moſt affectionat Servitor,* J. H.

LXIX.

To Mr. J J. *Eſq;*

SIR,

I Received thoſe *ſparkles of piety* you pleas'd to ſend me in a manuſcript, and whereas you favour me with a deſire of my opinion concerning the publiſhing of them; Sir I muſt confeſſe that I found among them many *moſt* fervent and flexanimous ſtrains of devotion; I found ſom prayers ſo piercing and powerfull that they are able to invade Heaven, and take it by violence, if the heart doth its office as well as the toung: But Sir, you muſt give me leave (and for this *leave* you ſhall have *authority* to deal with mine in ſuch a caſe) to tell you, that whereas they conſiſt only of requeſts, being all ſupplicatory prayers, you ſhould do well to interſperſe among them ſom euchariſtical ejaculations, and doxologies, ſom oblations of thankfulnes; we ſhould not be alwaies whining in a puling petitionary way (which is the tone of the time now *in fashion*) before the gates of Heaven with our fingers in our *eyes*, but we ſhould lay our *hands* upon our hearts, and break into raptures of joy and praiſe: a ſoul thus elevated is the moſt pleaſing ſacrifice that can be offer'd to God Almighty, it is the beſt ſort of incenſe: *Prayer* cauſeth the firſt ſhowr of rain, but *praiſe* brings down the ſecond, the one fructifieth the earth, the other makes the Hills to ſkip; all prayers aim at our own ends and intereſts, but praiſe preceeds from the pure motions of love and gratitude, having no other object but the glory of God: that ſoul which rightly diſchargeth this part of devotion may be ſaid to do the duty of an Angel upon earth. Among other attributes of God, *præſcience* or fore-knowledge is one, for he knows our thoughts, our deſires, our wants long before we propound them. And this is not only one of his attributes but prerogative royal; therefore to uſe ſo many iterations, inculcatings, and tautologies, as it is no good manners in moral Philoſophy, no more is it in *divinity*, it argues a puſillanimous and miſtruſtfull ſoul: of the two, I had rather be overlong in praiſe than prayer; yet I would be careful it ſhould be free from any Phariſaical babling: *prayer* compar'd with praiſe, is but a fuliginous ſmoak iſſuing from the fence of ſin, and human infirmities, *praiſes* are the

true

true cleer ſparkles of pietie, and ſooner fly upwards.

Thus have I been free with you in delivering my opinion touching that piece of devotion you ſent me, wherunto I add my humble thanks to you for the peruſal of it, ſo I am

Fleet, 8. *Septem.* 1645. *Yours moſt ready to be commanded,* J. H.

LXX.

To Captain William Bridges *in Amſterdam.*

My noble Captain,

I Had yours of the tenth current, and beſides your *aviſos*, I muſt thank you for thoſe rich flouriſhes wherwith your letter was imbrodered evry where; The news under this clyme is, that they have mutinied lately in divers places about the *Exciſe*, a bird that was firſt hatch'd there amongſt you; here in *London* the tumult came to that height that they burnt down to the ground the *Exciſe* houſe in *Smithfield*, but now all is quiet again: God grant our *Exciſe* here have not the ſame fortune as yours there, to becom perpetual; or as that new gabel of *Orleans*, which began in the time of the *Ligue*, which continueth to this day, notwithſtanding the cauſe ceas'd about threeſcore years ſince; touching this, I remember a pleaſant tale that is recorded of *Henry* the Great, who ſom years after peace was eſtabliſhed throughout all the whole body of *France*, going to his town of *Orleans*, the Citizens petitioned him that his Majeſtie would be pleaſed to aboliſh that new tax; the King aſked who had impoſed it upon them? they anſwered *Monſieur de la-Chatre*, (during the civil wars of the *Ligue*) who was now dead; the King replied *Monſieur de la-Chatre vous a ligue qu'il vous deſligue*, Monſieur dela Chatre ligu'd you, let him then unligue you for my part; now that we have a kind of peace the goals are full of Souldiers, and ſome Gentlemens ſons of quality ſuffer daily, the laſt week Judge *Rives* condemn'd four in your Countrey at *Maidſtone* Aſſizes, but he went out of the world before them though they were executed four dayes after: you know the ſaying in *France*, that *la guerra fait les larrons, & la paix les ameine au gibet*; War makes theevs, and peace brings them to the gallows. I lie ſtill here in *limbo*, *in limbo innocentium*, though not *in limbo infantum*, and I know not upon what ſtar to caſt this misfortune; Others are here for their good *conditions*, but I am here for my good *qualities* as your

coſin

coſin *Forteſcue* geer'd me not long ſince, I know none I have, unleſſe it be to love you, which I would continue to do, though I tug'd at an oar in a Gallie, much more as I walk in the Galleries of this Fleet: In this reſolution I reſt

Fleet, 2. *Septem.* 1645. *Your moſt affectionat Servitor*, J. H.

LXXI.

To Mr. W. B. *at Grundesburgh.*

Gentle Sir,

YOurs of the ſeventh I received yeſternight, and read o're with no vulgar delight; in the peruſal of it me thought to have diſcern'd a gentle ſtrife 'twixt the fair reſpects you pleas'd to ſhew me therin, and your ingenuity in expreſſing them, who ſhould have ſuperiority; ſo that I knew not to which of the two I ſhould adjudge the Palm,

If you continue to wrap up our young acquaintance, which you ſay is but yet in *faſciis*, in ſuch warm choice ſwadlings, it will quickly grow up to maturity, and for my part I ſhall not be wanting to contribute that reciprocal nouriſhment which is due from me.

Wheras you pleaſe to magnifie ſom pieces of mine, and that you ſeem to ſpie the Muſes pearching upon my Trees, I fear 'tis but *deceptio viſus*, for they are but Satyrs, or happily ſom of the homelier ſort of Wood-Nymphs, the Muſes have choicer walks for their reſidation.

Sir, I muſt thank you for the viſit you vouchſafed me in this ſimple cell, and wheras you pleaſe to call it the *cabinet that holds the jewel of our time*, you may rather term it a wicker caſknet that keeps a jewring; or a horn lantern that holds a ſmall taper of cours wax; I hope this taper ſhall not extinguiſh here, and if it may afford you any light, either from hence or hereafter. I ſhould be glad to impart it in a plentiful proportion, becauſe I am. *Sir*

Your moſt affectionat friend to ſerve you, J. H.

Fleet, 1. *July*, 1646

LXXII.

LXXII.

To J. W. *of Grayes Inn, Eſquire.*

SIR,

I Was yours before in a high degree of affection, but now I am much more yours ſince I perus'd that parcel of choice Epiſtles you ſent me; they diſcover in you a knowing and a candid cleer ſoul, for *familiar letters are the keys of the mind, they open all the boxes of ones breaſt, all the cells of the brain, and truly ſet forth the inward man, nor can the penſill ſo lively repreſent the face, as the pen can do the Fancy*: I much thank you that you would pleaſe to impart them unto,

Fleet, 1. Aprill, 1645.

Your moſt faithfull ſervitor, J.H.

LXXIII.

To Cap. T. P. *from* Madrid.

Captain *Don Tomas*,

COuld I write my love unto you, with a *ray of the Sun*, as once *Aurelius* the Roman Emperour wiſh'd to a friend of his, you know this clear horizon of *Spain* could afford me plenty, which cannot be had ſo conſtantly all the ſeaſons of the yeer in your clowdy clyme of *England*: *Apollo* with you makes not himſelf ſo common, he keeps more State, and doth not ſhew his face, and ſhoot his beams ſo frequently as he doth heer; where 'tis *Sunday* all the yeer; I thank you a thouſand times for what you ſent by Mr, *Greſley*, and that you let me know how the pulſe of the times beats with you, I find you caſt not your eyes ſo much ſouthward as you were us'd to do towards us heer, and when you look this way you caſt a clowdy countenance, with threatning looks which makes me apprehend ſom fear that it wil not be ſafe for me to be longer under this meridian. Before I part I will be careſull to ſend you thoſe things you write for, by ſom of my L. Ambaſſadour *Aſton's* Gentlemen; I cannot yet get that Grammar which was made for the Conſtable of *Caſtile*, who you know was born dumb, wherein an Art is invented to ſpeak with hands only, to carry the Alphabet upon ones joynts, and at his fingers ends, which may be learn'd without any great difficulty by any mean capacity, and wherby one may diſcourſand deliver the conceptions of his mind without ever wagging of his toung, provided ther be a reciprocall know-

Knowledge, and co-understanding of the art 'twixt the parties, and it is a very ingenious peece of invention. I thank you for the copy of verses you sent me glancing upon the times: I was lately perusing som of the *Spanish* Poets here, and lighted upon two Epigrams or Epitaphs more properly, upon our *Henry* the Eighth, and upon his daughter Queen *Elizabeth*, which in requital I thought worth the sending you:

A Henrique octavo Rey de Ingalatierra

Mas de esta losa fria
Cubre Henrique tu valor,
De una Muger clamor,
Y de un Error la porfia
Como cupo en tu grandeza,
Dezidme enganado Ingles
Querer una muger a lospies,
Ser de la yglesia cabesa?

Pros'd thus in *English*, for I had no time to put it on feet.

O *Henry* more than this cold pavement covers thy worth, the love of a woman and the pertinancy of error; How could it subsist with thy greatness, tell me O cosen'd *English* man to cast thy self at a womans feet, and yet to be head of the Church? That upon Queen *Elizabeth* was this,

De Isabela Reyna de Ingalatierra

Aqui yaze Iesabel,
Aqui la nueva Athalia,
Del oro Antartico Harpia,
Del mar incendio cruel:

Aqui el ingenio, mas dino
De loor que ha tenida el suelo,
Si parallegara al cielo
No huniera errado el camino.

Heer lies *Iesabel*, heer lies the new *Athalia*, the *Harpy* of the Western gold, the cruel firebrand of the *Sea*: heer lies a wit the most worthy of fame which the *earth* had, if to arrive to *heaven* she had not mist her way.

You cannot blame the *Spaniard* to be Satyrical against Queen *Elizabeth*, for he never speaks of her, but he fetcheth a shrink in the shoulder; since I have begun, I will go on with as witty an Anagram

Anagram as I have heard or read which a Gentleman lately made upon his own name *Tomas*, and a nun call'd *Maria*, for ſhe was his *devota*: the occaſion was, that going one evening to diſcours with her at the grate, he wrung her by the hand, and jon'd both their names in this Anagram. *To Maria más*, I would take more; I know I ſhall not need to expound it to you; heer unto I will add a ſtrong and deep fetch'd character, as I think you will confeſſe when you have read it, that one made in this Court of a Courteſan.

Eres puta tan artera
Qu'en el vientre de tu madre
Tu cumiſtes de manera
Que te cavalgue el padre,

To this I will joyn that which was made of *de Vaca* huſband to *Juſepe de Vaca* the famous Comedian, who came upon the Stage with a cloak lin'd with black pluſh and a great Chain about his neck, whereupon the Duke of *Mediana* broke into theſe witty lines

Con tanta felpa en la Capa
Y tanta cadena de oro,
El marido de la Vaca
Que pur de ſer ſino toto *?*

The concluſion of this rambling letter ſhall be a rime of certain hard throary words which I was taught lately, and they are accounted the difficulteſt in all the whole *Caſtilian* language, inſomuch that he who is able to pronounce them is accounted *Bachiller Romanciſta*, a good ſpeaker of *Spaniſh*: *Abeia y oueia y piedra que rabeia, y pendola tras oreia, y lugar en la ygreia, y dexa a ſu hijo la vieia.* A bee and a ſheep, a mill, a jewell in the ear, and a place in the Church, the old woman deſires her ſon. No more now, but that I am, and will ever be, my noble Captain in the front of

Madrid, 1. *Aug.* 1622.

Your moſt affectionat Servitor, J. H.

LXXIV.

To Sir Tho. Luke, *Knight.*

SIR,

HAd you traverſed all the world over, ſpecially thoſe large Continents, and Chriſtian Countries which you have ſo exactly ſurveyed, and whence you have brought over with you ſuch uſefull obſervations and languages, you could not have lighted upon

upon a choicer peice of womankind for your wife; the Earth could not have afforded a Lady, that by her diſcretion and ſweetnes could better quadrate with your diſpoſition: as I heartily, congratulat your happines in this particular. ſo I would deſire you to know that I did no ill offices towards the advancement of the work upon occaſion of ſom diſcours with my Lord *George* of *Rutland* not long before at *Hambledon*.

My thoughts are now puzzled about my voyage to the Baltic ſea upon the Kings ſervice, otherwiſe I would have ventur'd upon an Epithalamium, for ther is matter rich enough to work upon: and now that you have made an end of *wooing*, I could wiſh you had made and end of *wrangling*, I mean of lawing, ſpecially with your mother, who hath ſuch reſolutions wher ſhe once takes: *law* is not only a pickpurſe, but a Purgatory; you know the ſaying they have in *France*. *Les plaideurs ſont les oyſeaux, l'palais l'Champ, les Juges, rets les Advocats les Rats, les procureurs les ſouris de' eſtat.* The poor clients are the birds, *Weſt-minſter* Hall the field, the Judge the net, the Lawyers the rats, the Atturnies the mice of the common wealth. I believe this ſaying was ſpoken by an angry clyent; for my part, I like his reſolution who ſaid he would never uſe Lawyer nor Phyſician but upon urgent neceſſity: I will conclude with this rime

Pouvre playdeur,
jay gran ptie de ta douleur,

Weſtmin. 1 May. 1629.

Your moſt affectionat Servitor, J.H.

LXXV.

To Mr. R. K.

Dear Sir,

YOU and I are upon a journey, though bound for ſeverall places, you for *Hamborough*, you for your laſt home, as I underſtand by Doctor *Baskervill*, who tells me much to my grief, that his [illegible] diſeaſe will not ſuffer you to be long among us: I know by ſom experiments which I have had of you, you have ſuch a noble ſoul within you, that will not be daunted by thoſe natural apprehenſions which death doth uſually carry a long with it among vulgar ſpirits: I do not think that you fear death as much now, though it be to ſom (φοβερῶν φοβερώτατον) as you did to go in the dark when you wer a child you have had a fair time to prepare your ſelf, God give you a boon voyage to the haven you are bound for (which I doubt not will be heaven) and me the grace to follow, when I have paſs'd the boyſterous ſea and ſwel-

ling billows of this tumultuary life, wherein I have already shot divers dangerous gulfs, pass'd o're some quicksands, rocks, and sundry ill favor'd reaches, while others sail in the sleeve of fortune you and I have eaten a great deal of salt together, and spent much oyl in the communication of our studies by literall correpondence, and otherwise; both in verse and prose, therefore I will take my last leave of you now in these few stanza's.

1. *Weak crazy Mortall, why dost fear*
To leave this earthly Hemisphear?
Where all delights away do passe,
Like thy effigies in a glasse.
Each thing beneath the Moon is frail and fickle,
Death sweeps *away what time cuts with his sickle.*

2. *This life, at best, is but an Inn,*
And we the passengers wherein
The cloth is layed to som, before
They peep out of dame natur's dore,
And warm lodgings left, Others ther are
Must trudg to find a room, and shift for f[illegible]re.

3. *This life's, at longest, but one day,*
He who in youth *posts hence away,*
Leav's us i'th Morn, *He who hath run*
His race till Manhood, *parts at noon,*
And who at seventy odd foresakes this lig[illegible]
He may be said to take his leave at nigh[illegible].

4. *One past maketh up the Prince and pe[illegible]*
Though one eat roots, the other feasan,
They nothing differ in the stuffe,
But both extinguish like a snuffe;
Why then fond man should thy soul take dism[illegible]
To sally out of these gross walls of clay?

And now my dear frend adieu, and live eternally in that world of endles bliss wher you shall have knowledge as well as all things els commensurat to your desires, wher you shall cleerly see the real causes, and perfect truth of what we argue with that incertitude; and beat our brains about heer below, yet though you be gon hence, you shall never die in the memory of

Wisdom. 15. Aug. *Your* J. H.

LXXVI. *To*

LXXVI.

To Sir R. Gr. *Knight and Bar.*

Noble Sir,

I Had yours upon Maunday Thurſday late, and the reaſon that ſuſpended my anſwer till now, was, that the ſeaſon engaged me to ſequeſter my thoughts from my wonted negotiations to contemplat the great work of mans *Redemption*, ſo great, that were it caſt in counterballance with his creation, it would out-poyze it far, I ſummond al my intellectuals to meditat upon thoſe paſſions, upon thoſe pangs, upon that deſpicable and moſt dolorous death, upon that croſs wheron my Saviour ſuffer'd, which was the firſt Chriſtian alter that ever was, and I doubt that he will never have benefit of the Sacrifice, who hates the harmeles reſemblance of the altar wheron it was offer'd; I applyed my memory to faſten upon't, my underſtanding to comprehend it, my will to embrace it; from theſe three faculties, me thought I found by the mediation of the fancy of ſom beames of love gently gliding down from the hand to the heart and inflaming all my affections; if the human ſoul had far more powers than the Philoſophers afford her, if ſhe had as many faculties within the head as ther be hairs without, the ſpeculation of this myſtery would find work enough for them all; Truly the more I ſcrue up my ſpirits to reach it, the more I am ſwallowed in a gulf of admiration, and of a thouſand imperfect notions, which makes me ever and anon to quarrell my ſoul that ſhe cannot lay hold on her Saviour, much more my heart, that my pureſt affections cannot hug him as much as I would.

They have [illegible]m beyond the Seas (and I could wiſh it wer the worſt cuſtom they had) that during the paſſion week divers of their greateſt Princes, and Ladies will betake themſelves to ſom covent or reclus'd houſe to wean themſelves from all worldly acquaintances, and convers only with heaven, with performance of ſom kind of penances, all the week long: A worthy Gentleman that came lately from *Italy*, told me that the Count of *Byron* now Marſhall of *France*, having bin long perſecuted by Cardinall *Richelieu*: put himſelf ſo into a Monaſtery, and the next day news was brought him of the Cardinalls death, which I believe made him ſpend the reſt of the week with the more devotion in that way. *France* braggs that our Saviour had his face turn'd towards her when he was upon the Croſs, ther is more cauſe to think that it was towards this Iſland, in regard the rays of Chriſtianity firſt reverberated upon her, her King being Chriſtian 400 years before him of *France*, (as all Hiſtorians

concur) notwithſtanding that he arrogates to himſelf the title of the firſt Son of the Church.

Let this ſerve for part of my Apologie: the day following, my Saviour being in the grave, I had no liſt to look much abroad, but continued my retiredues; ther was another reaſon alſo why, becauſe I intended to take the holy Sacrament the Sunday enſuing: which is an act of the greateſt conſolation, and conſequence that poſſibly a Chriſtian can be capable of: it imports him ſo much that he is made or marr'd by it; it tends to his damnation, or ſalvation, to help him up to heaven, or tumble him down headlong to hell: Therfore it behoves a man to prepare and recollect himſelf: to winnow his thoughts from the chaff and tares of the world beforehand: This then took up a good part of that day to provide my ſelf a wedding garment, that I might be a fit gueſt at ſo precious a banquet, ſo precious, that manna and Angells food are but cours viands in comparifon of it.

I hope that this excuſe will be of ſuch validity that it may procure my pardon for not correſponding with you this laſt week. I am now as freely as formerly

Your moſt ready and humble
Fleet, 30. Aprill, *ſervitor,* J. H.
1647.

LXXVII.

To Mr. R. Howard.

SIR,

THere is a ſaying that carrieth with it a great deal of caution, *from him whom I truſt God defend me, from him whom I truſt not, I will defend my ſelf.* Ther be ſeveral ſorts of truſts, but that of a ſecret is one of the greateſt truſted [illegible] with a weighty one, conjuring him that he ſhould not take [illegible] much abroad, which was not done according to the rules and [illegible] of friendſhip, but it went out of him the very next day: Though the inconvenience may be mine, yet the reproach is his, nor would I exchange my dammage for his diſgrace; I would wiſh you take heed of him, for he is ſuch as the Comic Poet ſpeaks of, *plenus rimarum*, he is full of Chinks, he can hold nothing: you know a ſecret is too much for one, too little for three, and enough for two, but *Tom* muſt be none of thoſe two, unleſs there were a trick to ſoder up his mouth: If he had committed a ſecret to me, and inioynd me ſilence, and I had promis'd it, though I had bin ſhut up in *Perillus* braſen Bull, I ſhould not have bellowed it out;

I find it now true, that he who diſcovers his ſecrets to another, ſells him his Liberty, and becomes his ſlave: well, I ſhall be warier hereafter, and learn more wit. In the interim the beſt ſatisfaction I can give my ſelf is to expunge him quite *ex albo amicorum*, to raze him out of the catalogue of my *friends*, (though I cannot of my *acquaintance*) wher your name is inſerted in great golden Characters: I will endeavour to loſe the memory of him, and that my thoughts may never run more upon the faſhion of his face, which you know he hath no cauſe to brag of, I have ſuch blateroons

Odi illos ſeu clauſti a Erebi——

I thought good to give you this little mot of advice, becauſe the times are tickliſh, of committing ſecrets to any; though not to

From the Flee, 14. *Febr.* 1647. *Your moſt affectionat friend to ſerve you*, J. H.

LXXVIII.

To my Hon. frend, Mr. E. P. *at* P[illegible]is.

SIR,

LEt me never ſally hence, from among theſe diſconſolat walls, if the *literal* correſpondence you pleaſe to hold ſo punctually with me be not one of the greateſt ſolaces I have had in this ſad condition: for I find ſo much ſalt, ſuch indearments and flouriſhes, ſuch a [illegible]antry and neatnes in your lines, that you may give the la[illegible]*ring* to all the world: I had this week a twin of yours, [illegible] and 15. current, I am ſorry to hear of your *achaques*, and [illegible]ften indiſpoſition there, in may be very well (as you ſay) th[illegible] the air of that dirty Town doth not agree with you, bec[illegible]ſpeak *Spaniſh*, which language you know is us'd to be b[illegible]t under a clearer clyme, I am ſure it agrees not wi[illegible]et breezes of peace, for 'tis you there that would keep poor *Chriſtendom* in perpetual whirle-winds of wars; but I fear, that while *France* ſets all wheels a going, and ſtirs all the *Cacodæmons* of hell to pull down the Houſe of *Auſtria*, ſhe may chance at laſt to pull it upon her own head: I am ſorry to underſtand what they write from *Venice* this week, that ther is a diſcovery made in *Italy*, how *France* had a hand to bring in the *Turk*, to invade the Territories of Saint *Mark*, and puzzle the peace of *Italy*. I want faith to believe it yet, nor can I entertain in my

reſt any ſuch conceit of the moſt *Chriſtian* King, and *firſt Son of the Church*, as he terms himſelf: yet I pray in your next to pull this thorn out of my thoughts, and tell me whether one may give any credit to this report.

We are now Scot-free as touching the Northern Army, for our *dear* Brethren have truſs'd up their Baggage, and put the *Tweed* twixt us and them once again, *deer* indeed, for they have coſt us firſt and laſt, above nineteen hundred thouſand pound Sterling, which amounts to near upon eight Millions of Crowns with you there: yet if reports be true, they left behind them more then they loſt, if you go to number of men, which will be a brave race of *meſtiſos* hereafter, who may chance meet their Fathers in the field and kill them unwittingly; he will be a wiſe child that knowes his right father: Here we are like to have four and twenty *Seas* emptied ſhortly, and ſome do hope to find abundance of Treſure in the bottom of them, as no doubt they will, but many doubt that it will prove but *aurum Tolſanum* to the finders. God grant that from *Aereans* we turn not to be *Arrians*: The Earl of *Strafford* was accounted by his very enemies to have an extraordinary talent of judgment and parts (though they ſay he wanted *moderation*) and one of the prime Precepts he left his Son upon the Scaffold was that he ſhould not *meddle with Church-Land, for they would prove a Canker to his eſtate*: Here are ſtarted up ſom great knowing men lately that can ſhew the very track by which our Saviour went to Hell, they will tell you preciſely whoſe names are written in the Book of Life, whoſe not; God deliver us from ſpiritual pride, which of all ſorts is the moſt dangerous: Here are alſo notable Star-gazers, who obtrude to the world ſuch confident [illegible] Predictions, and are ſo familiar with heavenly bodies, that [illegible], and *Tychobrach* were but ninnies to them: we have like multitudes of *witches* among us, for in *Eſſex* and *Suffolk* there [illegible] above two hundred indicted within theſe two years, and above the one half of them executed, more I may well ſay, that [illegible] Iſland bred ſince the Creation, I ſpeak it with horror, [illegible] us from the Devil, for I think he was never ſo buſie upon any part of the earth that was enlightned with the beams of Chriſtianity, nor do I wonder at it, for ther's never a Croſs left to fright him away: *Edenburgh* I hear is fallen into a relapſe of the Plague, the laſt they had rag'd ſo violently, that the fourtieth man or woman lives not of thoſe that dwelt there four years ſince, but it is all peepled with new faces; *Don* and *Hans*, I hear are abſolutely accorded, nor do I believe that all the Artificers of policie that you uſe there can hinder the peace, though they may puzzle it

for

for a while, if it be ſo, the people which button their dublets upward will be better able to deal with you there.

Much notice is taken that you go on there too faſt in your acqueſts, and now that the *Eagles* wings are pretty well clyp'd, 'tis time to look that your *flower-de-luce* grow not too rank, and ſpread too wide. Wheras you deſire to know how it fares with your Maſter, I muſt tell you, that like the glorious Sun, he is ſtill in his own Orb, though clowded for a time that he cannot ſhoot the beams of Majeſtie with that luſtre he was wont to do: never did Cavalier wooe fair Ladie as he wooes the Parliament to a peace, 'tis much the *Head* ſhould ſo ſtoop to the *Members*.

Farewell my noble frend, cheer up, and reſerve your ſelf for better dayes, take our royal Maſter for your pattern, who for his longanimitie, patience, courage and conſtancie is admir'd of all the world, and in a paſſive way of fortitude hath out-gon all the nine *Worthies*. If the *Cedar* be ſo weather-beaten, we poor *ſhrubs* muſt not murmure to bear part of the ſtorm; I have had my ſhare, and I know you want not yours: The Stars may change their Aſpects, and we may live to ſee the Sun again in his full Meridian: in the interim com what com will, I am

Fleet, 3. *Feb.* 1646. *Entirely yours*, J. H.

LXXIX.

To Sir K. D. *at* Rome.

SIR,

THough you know well, that in the carriage and cours of my ramb[le] I had occaſion to be as the *Dutchman* ſaith, a *Landlop[er]*, [to] ſee much of the world abroad, yet me thinks I have travell'd [m]ore ſince I have been immur'd and martyr'd 'twixt theſe walls tha[n] ever I did before, for I have travelled the *Iſle of Man*, I [ca]s little world, which I have carried about me and with[in] many years, for as the wiſeſt of Pagan Philoſophers [ſa]id the greateſt learning was the knowledge of ones ſelf, to be his own Geometrician: If one do ſo, he need not gad abroad to ſee faſhions, he ſhall find enough at home, he ſhall hourly meet with new fancies, new humors, new paſſions within doors.

This travelling o're of ones ſelf, is one of the paths that leads a man to Paradiſe, it is true, that 'tis a dirty and dangerous one, for it is thick ſet with extravagant deſires, irregular affections and concupiſcences, which are but odd Comerades, and oftentimes

do lie in ambuſh to cut our throats, ther are alſo ſom melancholy companions in the way, which are our thoughts, but they turn many times to be good fellows, and the beſt company; which makes me, that among theſe diſconſolat walls, I am never leſſe alone, than when I am along, I am oft-times *ſole*, but ſeldom ſolitary: ſom there are, who are over-peſtered with theſe companions, and have too much *mind* for their bodies, but I am none of thoſe.

Ther have been (ſince you ſhook hands with *England*) many ſtrange things happened here, which poſterity muſt have a ſtrong faith to believe; but for my part I wonder not at any thing, I have ſeen ſuch monſtrous things: you know ther is nothing that can be caſual, ther is no ſucceſs good or bad, but is contingent to man ſomtimes or other, nor are there any contingencies preſent or future, but they have their parallels from times paſſed: for the great wheel of *Fortune*, upon whoſe Rim (as the twelve ſigns upon the *Zodiac*) all worldly chances are emboſs'd, turns round perpetually, and the ſpokes of that wheel, which points at all human Actions, return exactly to the ſame place after ſuch a time of revolution; which makes me little marvel at any of the ſtrange traverſes of theſe deſtracted times, in regard there hath been the like, or ſuch like formerly: if the *Liturgy* is now ſuppreſs'd, the *Miſſal* and the Roman *Breviary* was us'd ſom hundred years ſince: If *Croſſes*, *Church-Windows*, *Organs*, and *Fonts* are now battered down, I little wonder at it, for *Chappells*, *monaſteries*, *Hermitages*, *Nunneries* and other Religious Houſes were us'd ſo in the time of old King *Hen**; If *Biſhops* and *Deans* are now in danger to be demoliſhed, I little wonder at it, for *Abbots*, *Priors*, *and the Pope himſelf* had that fortune here, and ſince: That our King is reduc'd to this paſſe, I do not much [illegible] at it, for the firſt time I travell'd *France*, *Lewis* the thirt[illegible] (afterwards a moſt triumphant King as ever that Countrey [illegible]) in a dangerous civill War was brought to ſuch ſtraights, for [illegible] was brought to diſpence with part of his Coronation Oath, [illegible] from his *Court of Juſtice* from the *Counſel Table*, from his [illegible] *Chamber* his greateſt Favourits: He was driven to be co[illegible] the expence of the War, to reward thoſe that took arms againſt him, and publiſh a Declaration that the ground of their quarrel was good: which was the ſame in effect with ours, *viz.* A diſcontinuance of the Aſſembly of the three Eſtates, and that *Spaniſh* Counſels did predominat in *France*.

You know better than I, that all events, good or bad, come from the all-diſpoſing high Deity of Heaven, *if good, he produceth them: if bad, he permits them*: He is the Pilot that ſits at the ſtern,

ſtern, and ſteers the great Veſſel of the World, and we muſt not preſume to direct him in his cours, for he underſtands the uſe of the Compas better than we: He commands alſo the winds and the weather, and after a ſtorm he never fails to ſend us a calm and to recompence ill times with better, if we can live to ſee them, which I pray you may do, whatſoever becoms of

From the Fleet, *London* 3. *Mar.* 1646.

Your ſtill moſt faithful humble Servitor, J. H.

LXXX.

To Sir K. D. *at his houſe in Saint* Martins *Lane.*

SIR,

THat Poem which you pleaſed to approve of ſo highly in a Manuſcript, is now manumitted, and made free denizen of the World; It hath gon from my Study to the Stall, from the Pen to the Preſſe, and I ſend one of the maiden Copies herewith to attend you; 'Twas your judgment, which all the world holds to be ſound and ſterling, induced me hereunto, therefore, if ther be any, you are to bear your part of the blame.

Holborn, 3. *Jan.* 1641.

Your moſt entirely devoted Servitor, J. H.

To

To the Intelligent *Reader.*

Amongſt other reaſons which make the Engliſh *Language of ſo ſmall extent, and put ſtrangers out of conceit to learn it, one is, That We do not pronounce as we write, which proceeds from divers ſuperfluous Letters, that occur in many of our words, which adds to the difficulty of the Language: Therfore the* Author *hath taken pains to retrench ſuch redundant, unneſſary Letters in this Work (though the* Printer *hath not bin ſo carefull as he ſhould have bin) as amongſt multitudes of other words may appear in theſe few,* done, ſome, come; *Which though wee, to whom the ſpeech is* connaturall, *pronounce as monoſyllables, yet when ſtrangers com to read them, they are apt to make them diſſillables, as* do-ne, ſo-me, co-me; *therfore ſuch an e is ſuperfluous.*

Moreover, thoſe words that have the Latin *for their originall, the* Author *prefers* that *Orthography, rather then the* French, *wherby divers letters are ſpar'd, as* Phyſic, Logic; Afric, *not* Phyſique, Logique, Afrique; favor, honor, labor, *not* favour, honour, labour, *and very many more, as alſo he omits the* Dutch k, *in moſt words; here you ſhall read* peeple *not* pe-ople, treſure, *not* treaſure, toung, *not* tongue, *&c.* Parlement *not* Parliament, buſines, witnes, ſicknes, *not* buſineſſe, witneſſe, ſickneſſe; ſtar, war, far, *not* ſtarre, warre, farre, *and multitudes of ſuch words, wherin the two laſt Letters may well be ſpar'd: Here you ſhall alſo find* pity, piety, witty, pitie, pitie-e, pieti-e, witti-e, *as ſtrangers at firſt ſight pronounce them, for abundance of ſuch like words.*

The new Academy of wits call'd l'Academie des beaux eſprits, *which the late Cardinal* de Richelieu *founded in* Paris, *is now in hand to reform the* French *Language in this particular, and to purge it of all ſuperfluous Letters, which makes the* Toung *differ from the* Pen, *that they have expos'd themſelves to this contumely.* The Frenchman doth neither pronounce as he writes, nor ſpeak as he thinks, nor ſing as he pricks.

Ariſtole *hath a topic Axiom, that* Fruſtra fit per plura, quod fieri poteſt per pauciora, When fewer may ſerve the turn, more is in vain. *And as this rule holds in all things els, ſo it may be very well obſerv'd in Orthography.*

A THIRD

A *THIRD VOLUME* OF Familiar LETTERS, *Of a freſher Date.*

I.

To the R.H. Ld. Earl of Dorſet, (*Lo: Chamberlain of his Majeſties Houſhold, &c.*) *at* Knowles.

My Lord,

Having ſo advantagious a hand as Doctor *S. Turner*, I am bold to ſend your Lordſhip a new [illegible]ract of French Phyloſophy, call'd *L'uſage de [illegible]ſſions* which is cryed up to be a choice peece, [illegible] is a Morall Diſcours of the right uſe of *Paſſions*, the *Conduct* whereof as it is the principal Employment of *Vir[illegible]*, ſo the *Conqueſt* of them is the difficultſt part of *Valo[illegible]* To *know* ones ſelf is much, but to *conquer* one's ſelf is more. We need not pick quarrels and ſeek enemies without [illegible]e too many Inmates at home to excerciſe our Proweſs upon, and ther is no man let him have his humors never ſo well ballanc'd, and in-ſubjection unto him, but like *Muſcovia* wives, they will oftentimes inſult, unleſs they be check'd, yet we ſhould make them our *Servants*, not our *Slaves*. Touching the occurences of the times, ſince the King was ſnatch'd away from the Parlement, the Army they ſay, uſe him with more civillity and freedom, but for the main work of reſtoring him, he is yet, as one may ſay, but *Tantaliz'd* being brought often within the ſight

ſight of *London* and ſo off again; ther are hopes that ſomthing will be don to his advantage ſpeedily; becauſe the Gregarian Soldiers and groſs of the army is well affected to him, though ſom of the cheifeſt Commanders be ſtill averſe.

For forren News, they ſay St. *Mark* bears up ſtoutly againſt *Mahomet* both by land and ſea: In *Dalmatia* he hath of late ſhaken him by the Turban ill-favouredly; I could heartily wiſh that our Army heer were ther to help the *Republic*, and combat the Common enemy, for then one might be ſure to dye in the bed of Honor. The commotions in *Sicily* are quaſh'd, but thoſe of *Naples* increaſe, and 'tis like to be a more raging and voracious fire than *Veſuvius*, or any of the ſulphurious Mountains about her did ever belch out: The *Catalan* and *Portuguez* bait the *Spaniard* on both ſides, but the firſt hath ſhrewder teeth than the other, and the *French* and *Hollander* find him work in *Flanders*. And now, my Lord to take all Nations in a lump, I think God Almighty hath a quarrel lately with all Man-kind, and given the reines to the ill Spirit to compaſs the whole earth, for within theſe twelve years ther have the ſtrangeſt revolutions, and horrid things happen'd not only in *Europe*, but all the world over, that have befallen mankind, I dare boldly ſay, ſince *Adam* fell, in ſo ſhort a revolution of time: Ther is a kind of popular Planet reigning every where: I will begin with the hotteſt parts, with *Affic*, where the Emperor of *Ethiopia* (with two of his Sons) was encountred and kill'd in open field by the Groom of his Camells and Dromedaries, who had leavied an army out of the dreggs of the people againſt him, and is like to hold that ancient Empire in *Affic*. The *Tartar* broke o're the four hundred mil'd wall, and ruſh'd into the heart of *China*, as far as *Quinzay*, and beleaguerd the very palace of the Emperor, who rather then to becom Captif to the *Tartar* burnt his Caſtle, and did make away himſelf his wives and children, the great *Turk* hath been lately ſtrangled in the *Seraglio*, his own houſe: The Emperor of *Moſcovia* going in a ſolemn Proceſſion upon the Sabbath day, the rabble broke in, knock'd down and cut in peeces divers of his chiefeſt Counſellors, Favorits, and Officers before his face, and dragging their bodies to the Market-place, their heads were chopp'd off, thrown into Veſſells of hot water, and ſo ſet upon Poles to burn more bright before the Court gate: In *Naples* a common fruterer hath raiſed ſuch an Inſurrection, that they ſay above 60M. have bin ſlain already upon the ſtreets of that City alone: *Catalonia* and *Portugall* have quite revolted from *Spain*. Your Lordſhip knows what knocks have been 'twixt the Pope and *Parma*: The *Pole* and the *Coſacks* are hard at it, *Venice* wraſtleth with the *Turk*, and is like to loſe

her

her Maiden head unto him, unleſs other Chriſtian Princes look to it in time: and touching theſe three Kingdoms, ther's none more capable than your Lordſhip to judge what monſtrous things have happend; ſo that it ſeems the whole earth is off the hinges: and (which is the more wonderful) all theſe prodigious paſſages have fallen out in leſſe than the compaſs of 12 yeers. But now that all the world is together by the eares, the States of *Holl.* would be quiet, for advice is com that the peace is concluded, and eterchangably ratified 'twixt them and *Spain*, but they defer the publiſhing of it yet, till they have collected all the Contribution money for the Army: The *Spaniard* hopes that one day this Peace may tend to his advantage more than all his Wars have don theſe fourſcore yeers, relying upon the old Prophecie

Marte triumphabis Batavia, Pace *peribis.*

The King of *Denmark* hath buried lately his eldeſt Son *Chriſtian*, ſo that he hath now but one living, viz. *Frederic*, who is Arch-Biſhop of *Breme*, and is ſhortly to be King Elect.

My Lord, this Letter runs upon Univerſalls, becauſe I know your Lordſhip hath a public great ſoul, and a ſpacious underſtanding, which comprehends the whole world, ſo in a due poſture of humility I kiſs your hands, being,

My Lord,

From the Fleet, this 20 of *Jan.* 1646.

Your moſt obedient and moſt faithful Servitor,
J. H.

LII.

To Mr. En. P. *at* Paris.

SIR,

SInce we are both agreed to truck Intelligence and that you are contented to barter *French* for *Engliſh*, I ſhall be carefull to ſend you hence from time to time the currenteſt and moſt ſtaple ſtuff I can find, with weight and good meaſure to boot; I know in that more ſubtill air of yours *tinſell* ſometimes paſſes for *tiſſue*, *Venice* Beads for Perl, and Demica ſtors for Bevers; But I know you have ſo diſcerning a judgment, that you will not ſuffer your ſelf to be ſo cheated, they muſt riſe betimes that can put tricks upon you, & make you take ſemblances for realities, probabilities for certainties, or ſpurious for true things: To hold this litteral correſpondence I deſire but the parings of your time that you may have ſomthing to do, when you have nothing els to do, while I make

I make a buſines of it to be punctuall in my anſwers to you, let our Letters be as Eccho's, let them bound back and make mutual repercuſſions, I know you that breath upon the Continent have cleerer ecchoes there, witnes that in the *Twilleries*, ſpecially that at *Charenton* Bridge, which quavers and renders the voice ten times when 'tis open Weather, and it were a virtuous curioſity to try it.

For news, the world is heer turn'd upſide down, and it hath bin long a going ſo, you know a good while ſince we have had leather Caps, and Bever-ſhooes, but now the Arms are com to be legs, for Biſhops Laun-ſleeves are worn for Boot-hoſe tops; the waſt is com to the knee, for the Points that were uſed to be about the middle are now dangling there; Bootes and ſhoes are ſo long ſnouted that one can hardly kneel in Gods Houſe, where all Genuſluxion and Poſtures of devotion and decency are quite out of uſe: The Devil may walk freely up and down the ſtreets of *London* now, for ther is not a Croſſe to fright him any where, and it ſeems he was never ſo buſie in any Country upon earth, for ther have been more witches Arraign'd and Executed heer lately than ever were in this Iſland ſince the Creation.

I have no more to communicate unto you at this time, and this is too much unleſs it were better; God Almighty ſend us patience, you in your Baniſhment, me, in my Captivity, and give us Heaven for our laſt Countrey, wher Deſires turn to Fruition, Doubts to Certitudes, and dark Thoughts to cleer Contemplations: Truly, my dear *Don Antonio*, as the times are, I take little contentment to live among the Elements, and (wer it my Makers pleaſure) I could willingly, had I quite ſcores with the World, make my laſt account with Nature, and return this ſmall ſkinful of Bones to my common Mother; but if I chance to do ſo before you, I love you ſo entirely well that my Spirit ſhall viſit you, to bring you ſom tidings from the other World; and if you precede me, I ſhall expect the like from you, which you may do without affrighting me, for I know your Spirit will be a *bonus Genius*. So deſiring to know what's becom of my Manuſcript, I kiſs your hands, and reſt moſt paſſionately

Your faithful Servitor

The *Fleet*, 20 *Feb.* 1646

J. H.

III.

To Maſter W. B.

SIR,

I Had yours of the laſt week, and by reaſon of ſom ſudden encombrances I could not correſpond with you by that Carrier: As for your deſire to know the Pedigree and firſt riſe of thoſe we call *Presbyterians*, I find that your motion hath as much of Piety as Curioſity in it, but I muſt tell you 'tis a ſubject fitter for a Treatiſe then a Letter, yet I will endeavour to ſatisfie you in ſom part.

Touching the word πρεσβύτερος, it is as ancient as Chriſtianity it ſelf and every Church-man compleated in holy Orders was called *Presbyter*, as being the cheifeſt name of the Function, and ſo 'tis us'd in all Churches both Eaſtern and Occidentall to this day: Wee by contraction call him *Prieſt*, ſo that all Biſhops and Arch-Biſhops are Prieſts though not *vice verſa*: Theſe holy Titles of Biſhop and Prieſt, are now grown odious among ſuch poor Sciolifts who ſcarce know the Hoties of things, becauſe they ſavor of Antiquity: Though their *Miniſter* that officiats in their Church be the ſame thing as *Prieſt*, and their *ſuperintendent* the ſame thing as *Biſhop*: but becauſe they are lovers of novelties, they change out *Greek* words for new *Latine* ones. The firſt broacher of the Presbyterian Religion, and made it differ from that of *Rome* and *Luther* was *Calvin*, who being once baniſhed *Geneva*, was received, at which time he no leſs petulantly than prophanely applyed to himſelf that Text of the Holy Prophet which was meant of Chriſt, *The ſtone which the Builders refuſed is made the head ſtone of the corner &c.* Thus *Geneva* Lake ſwallowed up the Epiſcopal *See*, and Church Lands were made ſecular, which was the white they levell'd at. This *Geneva* Bird flew thence to *France* and hatch'd the *Huguenots*, which make about the tenth part of that peeple; it took wing alſo to *Bohemia* and *Germany* high and low, as the *Palatinate*, the land of *Heſſe*, and the Confederat Provinces of the States of *Holland*, whence it took flight to *Scotland* and *England*: It took firſt footing in *Scotland*, when King *James* was a child in his Cradle, but when he came to underſtand himſelf, and was manumitted from *Buchanan*, he grew cold in it, and being com to *England* he utterly diſclaim'd it, terming it in a public Speech of his to the Parliament a *Sect* rather than a *Religion*: To this Sect may be imputed all the ſciſſures that have happen'd in Chriſtianity, with moſt of the Wars that have lacerated poor *Europe* ever ſince, and it may be called the ſource of the civill deſtractions that now afflict this poor Iſland.

Thus

Thus have I endeavoured to fulfill your desires in part. I shall enlarge my self further when I shall be made happy with your converſation heer, till when, and alwaies, I reſt

Your's moſt affectionatly to love and ſerve you,
J. H.

From the *Fleet*, this 29. of *Novem.* 1647.

IV.

To Sir J. S. *Knight. at* Rouen.

SIR,

OF all the bleſſings that ever dropt down from Heaven upon Man, that of his *Redemption* may be call'd the bleſſing paramont; and of all thoſe comforts, and exerciſes of devotion which attend that bleſſing, the *Euchariſt* or holy Sacrament may claim the prime place; but as ther is *Devotion*, ſo ther is *Danger* in't, and that in the higheſt degree, 'tis rank poiſon to ſom, though a moſt ſovereign *cordiall* to others, *ad modum recipientis*, as the Schoolmen ſay, whither they take *panem Dominum*, as the *Roman Catholic*, or *panem Domini*, as the *Reformed Churches*; The Bee and the Spider ſuck honey and poiſon out of one Flower: This, Sir, you have divinely expreſſed in the poem you pleas'd to ſend me upon this ſubject, and wheras you ſeem to woo my Muſe to ſuch a talk, ſomthing you may ſee ſhe hath don in pure obedience only to your commands.

Upon the Holy Sacrament.

1.

Hail Holy Sacrament,
The Worlds great Wonderment,
Myſterious Banquet, much more rare
Then Manna, *or the Angels fare;*
Each crumm though Sinners on Thee feed,
Doth Cleopatra's *Perl exceed:*
Oh how my ſoul doth hunger, thirſt, and pine
After theſe Cates ſo precious, ſo divine!

2.

Shee need not bring her ſtool
As ſom unbidden fool;
The Maſter of this heavenly Feaſt
Invites and wooes her for his Gueſt,

Though

Though deaf and lame, forlorn and blind,
Yet welcom heer ſhee's ſure to find,
So that ſhee bring a Veſtment for the day,
And her old tatter'd rags throw quite away.

3.

This is Bethſaida's *Pool*
That can both cleanſe and cool
Poor leprous and diſeaſed ſouls,
An Angel heer keeps and controuls,
Deſcending gently from the Heavens above
To ſtir the Waters, may he alſo move
My mind, and rockie *heart ſo ſtrike and rend,*
That tears may thence guſh out with them to blend

This Morning Fancy drew on another towards the Evening, as followeth.

As to the Pole the Lilly bends
In a Sea-compas, and ſtill tends
By a Magnetic Myſtery.
Unto the Arctic point in ſky,
Whereby the wandring Piloteer
His cours in cloomy nights doth ſteer.

So the ſmall Needle *of my heart*
Moves to her Maker, who doth dart
Attractions of love, and ſo attracts
All my affections which like Sparks
Fly up, and guide my ſoul by this
To the true centre of her bliſs.

As one Taper lightneth another, ſo were my ſpirits enlightned and heated by your late Meditations in this kind; and well fare your ſoul with all her faculties for them, I find you have a great care of her, and of the main chance, *Pra quo quiſquiliæ cætera.* You ſhall hear further from me within a few days, in the interim be pleas'd to reſerve ſtill in your thoughts ſom little room for

From the *Fleet*,
10. of *Decemb.*
1647.

Your moſt entirely affectionat
Servitor,
J. H.

V. *To*

V.

To Mr. T. W. *at* P. *Caſtle.*

My precious *Tom*,

HE is the happy man who can ſquare his mind to his means, and fit his fancy to his fortune; He who hath a competency to live in the port of a Gentleman, and as he is free from being a head Conſtable, ſo he cares not for being a Juſtice of Peace or Sheriff; He who is before-hand with the world, and when he coms to *London* can whet his knife at the Counter gate, and needs not trudg either to a Lawyers ſtudy, or Scriveners ſhop, to pay fee or ſqueez wax. 'Tis *conceit* chiefly that gives contentment, and he is happy who *thinks* himſelf ſo in any condition, though he have but enough to keep the Wolf from the door: *Opinion* is that great Lady which ſways the world, and according to the impreſſions ſhe makes in the mind, renders one contented or diſcontented. Now touching *opinion*, ſo various are the intellectuals of human creatures, that one can hardly find out two who jump pat in one: Witnes that Monſter in *Scotland* in *James* the 4ths. reign, with two heads one oppoſit to the other, and having but one bulk of body throughout, theſe two heads would often fall into altercations *pro & non* one with the other, and ſeldom were they of one opinion, but they would knock one againſt the other in eager diſputes; which ſhews that the judgment is ſeated in the *animall* parts, not in the *vitall* which are lodg'd in the heart.

We are ſtill in a turbulent ſea of diſtractions, nor as far as I ſee is ther yet any ſight of ſhore. Mr. *T. M.* hath had a great loſs at ſea lately which I fear will light heavily upon him: when I conſider his caſe, I may ſay that as the Philoſopher made a queſtion whether the *Mariner* be to be ranked among the number of *the living or dead* (being but four inches diſtant from drowning, only the thicknes of a plank) ſo 'tis a doubt whether the *Merchant* adventurer be to be numbred twixt the *rich* or the *poor*, his eſtate being in the mercy of that devouring element the Sea, which hath ſo good a ſtomack that he ſeldom caſts up what he hath once ſwallowed. This City hath bred of late yeers men of monſtrous ſtrange opinions, that as all other rich places beſides, ſhe may be compar'd to a fat cheeſe which is moſt ſubject to engender magots. God amend all, and me firſt, who am

Fleet, this *St.*
Tho. day

Your moſt faithfully
to ſerve you, J. H.

VI. *To*

VI.

To Mr. W. Blois.

My worthy eſteemed Nephew,

I Received thoſe rich nuptial favours you appointed me for *bands* and *hat*, which I wear with very much contentment and reſpect, moſt heartily wiſhing that this late double condition may multiply new bleſſings upon you, that it may uſher in fair and golden daies, according to the colour and ſubſtance of your bridall *ribband*, that thoſe daies may be perfum'd with delight and pleaſure, as the rich ſented gloves I wear for your ſake; May ſuch benedictions attend you both, as the Epithalamiums of *Stella* in *Statius*, and *Julia* in *Catullus* ſpeak of; I hope alſo to be married ſhortly to a lady whom I have wooed above theſe five years but I have found her coy and dainty hitherto, yet I am now like to get her good will in part, I mean the lady *liberty*.

When you ſee my *N. Brownrigg*, I pray tell him that I did not think *Suffolk* waters had ſuch a *lethæan* quality in them, as to cauſe ſuch an *amneſtia* in him of his friends here upon the *Thames* among whom for reality and ſeriouſneſs I may march among the foremoſt, but I impute it to ſom new taſk that his Muſe might haply impoſe upon him, which hath ingroſs'd all his ſpeculations; I pray preſent my cordial kind reſpects unto him.

So praying that a thouſand bliſſes may attend this confarreation, I reſt my dear Nephew

Yours moſt affectionately to love and ſerve you,
J. H.

From the *Fleet* this
20. of *March*, 1647.

VII.

To Henry Hopkins, *Eſq*;

SIR,

TO uſher in again old *Janus*, I ſend you a parcel of Indian perfume, which the *Spaniard* calls the *Holy herb*, in regard of the various virtues it hath, but we call it *Tobacco*; I will not ſay it grew under the King of *Spains* window, but I am told it was gather'd near his Gold-Mines of *Potoſi*, (wher they report, that in ſom places ther is more of that oar than earth) therfore it muſt needs be precious ſtuff: If moderately and ſeaſonably, taken (as I find you alwayes do) 'tis good for many things; it helps digeſtion taken a while after meat, it makes one void rheume, break wind, and keeps the body open: A leaf or two being ſteept ore night in a little white wine is a vomit that never fails in its ope-

ration: It is a good companion to one that converſth with dead men, for if one hath bin poring long upon a book, or is toil'd with the pen, and ſtupified with ſtudy it quickneth him, and diſpels thoſe clouds that uſually oreſet the brain. The ſmoak of it is one of the wholeſomeſt ſents that is againſt all contagious airs, for it oremaſters all other ſmells, as King *James* they ſay found true, when being once a hunting, a ſhowr of rain drave him into a Pigſty for ſhelter, wher he caus'd a pipe full to Be taken of purpoſe: It cannot endure a Spider, or a flea, with ſuch like vermin, and if your Hawk he troubled with any ſuch, being blown into his feathers it frees him; It is good to fortifie and preſerve the ſight, the ſmoak being let in round about the balls of the eyes once a week, and frees them from all rheumes, driving them back by way of repercuſſion; being taken backward 'tis excellent good againſt the Cholick, and taken into the ſtomack 'twill heat and cleanſe it; for I could inſtance in a great Lord (my Lord of *Sunderland* Preſident of *York*) who told me, that he taking it downward into his ſtomach, it made him caſt up an impoſtume, bag and all which had bin a long time engendring out of a bruiſe he had receiv'd at football, and ſo preſerv'd his life for many years. Now to deſcend from the, ſubſtance of the ſmoak to the aſhes, 'tis well known that the medicinal virtues thereof are very many; but they are ſo common, that I will ſpare the inſerting of them here: But if one would try a pretty concluſion how much ſmoak ther is in a pound of Tobacco, the aſhes will tell him; for let a pound be exactly weighed, and the aſhes kept carefully & weigh'd afterwards, what wants of a pound weight, in the aſhes cannot be denied to have bin ſmoak, which evaporated in to air; I have bin told that Sir *Walter Rawleigh* won a wager of Queen *Elizabeth* upon this nicity.

The *Spaniards* and *Iriſh* take it moſt in powder or ſmutchin, and it mightily refreſhes the brain, and I believe ther's as much taken this way in *Ireland*, as ther is in pipes in *England*; one ſhall commonly ſee the ſerving maid upon the waſhing block, and the Swain upon the plowſhare when they over tir'd with labour, take out their boxes of ſmutchin and draw it into their noſtrils with a quill, and it will beget new ſpirits in them with a freſh vigour to fall to their work again. In *Barbary* and other parts of *Affric* 'tis wonderful what a ſmall pill of Tobacco will do; for thoſe who uſe to ride poſt through the ſandy deſarts, wher they meet not with any thing that's potable or edible ſomtimes three days together, they uſe to carry ſmall balls or pills of Tobacco, which being put under the toung, it affords them a perpetual moyſture, and takes off the edge of the appetite for ſom dayes.

If

If you desire to read with pleasure all the vertues of this modern Herb you must read Doctor *Thorius potologis*, an accurate peece couch'd in a strenuous heroic verse full of matter, and continuing its strength from first to last; Insomuch that for the bigness it may be compar'd to any peece of antiquity, and in my opinion is beyond βατραχομυομαχία, or γαλεωμυομαχία.

So I conclude these rambling notions, presuming you will accept this small argument of my great respects unto you; If you want paper to light your pipe, this Letter may serve the turn, and if it be true what the Poets frequently sing, that *affection is fire*, you shall need no other than the cleer flames of the Donor's love to make ignition, which is comprehended in this Distich.

Ignis Amor si sit, Tobaccum accendere nostrum,
Nulla petenda tibi fax nisi Dantis Amor.

If *Love be fire*, to light this Indian weed,
The Donor's *Love* of fire may stand in steed.

So I wish you as to my self a most happy new yeer; may the beginning be good, the middle better, and the end best of all.

1. January, 1646. *Your most faithful and truly affectionat servant*, J. H.

VIII.

To the Right Honorable my Lord of D.

My Lord,

THe subject of this Letter may peradventure seem a *Paradox* to som, but not; I know, to your Lordship, when you have pleas'd to weigh well the reasons, *Learning* is a thing that hath bin much cryed up, and covered in all ages, specially in this last century of yeers, by peeple of all sorts, though never so mean and mechanical; every man strains his fortunes to keep his children at School, the Cobler will clout it till midnight, the Porter will carry burthens till his bones crack again, the Ploughman will pinch both back and belly to give his son *learning*; and I find that this ambition reigns no wher so much as in this Island. But under favor, this word *learning* is taken in a narrower sense among us, than among other Nations, we seem to restrain it onely to the *Book*, wheras indeed, any artisan whatsoever (if he know the secret and mystery of his Trade) may be call'd a learned man; A good *Mason*, a good *Shoemaker* that can manage Saint *Crispin*; lance handomly, a skillful *Yeoman*, a good *Shipwright*, &c. may

be all call'd learned men, and indeed the uſefulleſt ſort of learned men, for without the two firſt, we might go barefoot, and lye abroad as beaſts, having no other canopy than the wild air, and without the two laſt we might ſtarve for bread, have no commerce with other Nations, or ever be able to tread upon a *Continent*: theſe with ſuch like dextrous Artiſans may be termed learned men, and the more behooveſull for the ſubſiſtence of a Country, than thoſe *Polymathiſts*, that ſtand poring all day in a corner upon a moth eaten Author, and converſe only with dead men; The *Chineſes* (who are the next neighbours to the riſing on this part of the Hemiſphere, and conſequently the acuteſt) have a wholſom peece of policy, *that the ſon is alwaies of the fathers trade*, and 'tis all the learning he aimes at, which makes them admirable artiſans, for beſides the dextrouſnes and propenſity of the child, being deſcended lineally from ſo many of the ſame trade, the father is more careſull to inſtruct him, and to diſcover unto him all the Myſtery therof; this generall cuſtom or law, keeps their heads from running at random after book learning and other vocations. I have read a tale of *Rob. Groſthead* Biſhop of *Lincoln*, that being com to his greatnes he had a brother who was a huſbandman, and expected great matters from him in point of preferment, but the Biſhop told him, that if he wanted money to mend his plow or his Cart, or to buy tacklings for his horſes with, other things belonging to his husbandry, he ſhould not want what was fitting; but he *wiſh'd him to aim no higher, for a husbandman he found him, and a husbandman he would leave him.*

The extravagant humor of our Countrey is not to be altogether commended, that all men ſhould aſpire to book learning: Ther is not a ſimpler animall, and a more ſuperfluous member of a State, than a meer Scholer, than a only ſelf pleaſing ſtudent, he is

——*Telluris inutile pondus.*

The *Goths* forbore to deſtroy the libraries of the Greeks and *Italians*, becauſe *books* ſhould keep them ſtill ſoft, ſimple or too cautious in warlike affairs. *Archimedes* though an excellent Engineer when *Syracuſa* was loſt, was found at his book in his ſtudy, intoxicated with ſpeculations; who would not have thought another great learned Philoſopher to be a fool or frantic, when being in a bath he leap'd out naked among the people and cried, *I have found it*, *I have found it*, having hit then upon an extraordinary concluſion in Geometry? Ther is a famous tale of *Thomas Aquinas*, the *Angelicall* Doctor, and of *Bonadventure* the *Seraphicall* Doctor, of whom *Alex. Hales* (our Countreyman, and his Maſter) reports whether it appear'd not in him that

Adam

Adam had ſinn'd: Both theſe great Clerks being invited to d'nner by the *French* King of purpoſe to obſerve their humors, and being brought to the room where the table was layed, the firſt fell a eating of bread as hard as he could drive, at laſt breaking out of a brown ſtudy, he cryed out, *Concluſum eſt contra Manichæos*, The other fell a gazing upon the Queen, and the King aſking him how he lik'd her, he anſwered. Oh Sir, *if an earthly Queen be ſo beautifull, what ſhall we think of the Queen of Heaven?* The later was the better Courtier of the two. Hence we may infer, that your meer-bookmen, your deep Clerks, whom we call the only learned men, are not alwaies the civilleſt or the beſt morall men, nor is too great a number of them convenient for any ſtate, leading a ſoft ſedentary life ſpecially thoſe who feed their own fancies only upon the public ſtocke. Therfore it wer to be wiſh'd that ther raign'd not among the peeple of this land ſuch a generall itching after book-learning, and I believe ſo many *free-Schools* do rather hurt than good: nor did the Art of Printing much avail the Chriſtian Common wealth, but may be ſaid to be well near as fatall as *gunpowder*, which came up in the ſame age; For, under correction, to this may be partly aſcrib'd that ſpirituall pride, that variety of Dogmatiſts which ſwarm among us: Add heerunto that the exceſſive number of thoſe which convers only with Books, and whoſe profeſſion conſiſts in them, is ſuch, that one cannot live for another, according to the dignity of the calling; A Phyſician cannot live for the Phiſicians, a Lawyer (civill and common) cannot live for Lawyers, nor a Divine for Divines. Moreover, the Multitudes that profeſs theſe three beſt vocations, ſpecially the laſt make them of farre leſſe eſteem. Ther is an odd opinion among us, that he who is a contemplative man, a man who wedds himſelf to his ſtudy, and ſwallows many books, muſt needs be a profound Scholler, and a great learned man, though in realty he be ſuch a dolt that he hath neither a retentive faculty to keep what he hath read, nor wit to make any uſefull application of it in common diſcours, what he drawes in, lieth upon dead lees, and never grows fit to be broach'd: Beſides, he may want judgement in the choice of his Authors, and knows not how to turn his hand either in weighing or winnowing the ſoundeſt opinions: Ther are divers who are cryed up for great Clerks who want diſcretion. Others though they wade deep into the cauſes and knowledg of things, yet they are ſubject to ſcrue up their wits, and ſoar ſo high, that they loſe themſelves in their own ſpeculations for thinking to tranſcend the ordinary pitch of reaſon, they com to involve the common principles of Philoſophy in a miſt, inſtead of illuſtrating things they render them more obſcure,

inſtead of a plainer an ſhorter way to the palace of knowledg, they lead us through bryery odd uncouth paths, and ſo fall into the fallacy call'd *notum per ignotius*. Som have the hap to be tearmed learned men, though they have gatherd up but the ſcraps of knowledg heer and there, though they be but ſmatterers and meer ſcioliſts ſcarce knowing the Hoties of things, yet like empty caſks, if they can make a ſound, and have a gift to vent with confidence what they have ſuck'd in, they are accounted great Scholers. Amongſt all book learned men, except the *Divine* to whom all learned men ſhould be laquays, the Philoſopher who hath waded through all the Mathematiques, who hath div'd into the ſecrets of the elementary world, and converſeth alſo with celeſtiall bodies, may be tearm'd a learned man: the criticall *Hiſtorian* and *Antiquary* may be call'd alſo a learned man, who hath convers'd with our fore fathers, and obſerv'd the carriage: and contingencies of matters paſs'd, whence he drawes inſtances and cautions for the benefit of the *Times* he lives in: The *Civilian* may be call'd likewiſe a learned man if the revolting of huge volums may entitle one ſo, but touching the Authors of the *Common Law*, which is peculiar only to this Meridian, they *may be all carryed in a wheelbarrow*, as my Countreyman Doctor *Gwin* told Judge *Kinch*: The Phyſician muſt needs be a learned man, for he knows himſelf inward and outward being well vers'd in *Autology*, in that leſſon *Noſce Teipſum*, and as *Adrian* the ſixt ſaid, he is very neceſſary to a populous Country, for *were it not for the Phyſitian, men would live ſo long and grow ſo thick, that one could not lie for the other, and he makes the earth cover all his faults.*

But what Doctor *Guyn* ſaid of the common law-books & Pope *Adrian* of the Phyſician, was ſpoken, I conceive, in merriment; for my part, I honour thoſe two worthy profeſſions in a high degree. Laſtly, a *polygot* or good *linguiſt* may be alſo term'd a uſefull learned man, ſpecially if vers'd in School-languages.

My Lord, I know none of this age more capable to ſit in the Chair, and cenſure what is true learning, and what not, then your ſelf, therfore in ſpeaking of this ſubject to your Lordſhip, I fear to have committed the ſame error, as *Phormio* did in diſcourſing of War before *Hannibal*. No more now, but that I am,

My Lord,

Your moſt humble and obedient Servant,

J. H.

IX.

IX.
To Doctor J. D.

SIR,

I Have many ſorts of Civilities to thank you for, but among the reſt, I thank you a thouſand times(twice told) for that delightfull fit of Society, and conference of Notes we had lately in this little *Fleet*-Cabin of mine upon divers Problems, and upon ſom which are exploded (and that by thoſe who ſeem to ſway moſt in the Common-wealth of Learning) for *Paradoxes* meerly by an *implicit* faith without diving at all into the reaſons of the Aſſertors: And wheras you promiſed a further expreſſion of your ſelf by way of a Diſcourſive Letter what you thought of *Copernicus* opinion touching the movement of the earth whi h hath ſo ſtirr'd all our modern wits: And wherof Sir *J. Browne* pleaſed to oblige himſelf to do the like touching the Philoſophers ſtone, the powder of projection, and potable gold, provided that I would do the ſame concerning a *peopled Country*, and a ſpecies of moving creatures in the concave of the Moon, which I willingly undertook upon thoſe conditions, To acquit my ſelf of this obligation, and to draw on your performances the ſooner, I have adventured to ſend you this following Diſcourſe ſuch as it is touching the *Lunary* World.

I believe 'tis a Principle which no many will offer to controvert, that as *Antiquity cannot privileg an Error*, ſo *Novelty cannot prejudice Truth*: Now, *Truth* hath her degrees of growing and expanding her ſelf as all other things have, and as time begets her, ſo he doth the obſtetritious Office of a Midwife to bring her forth. Many truths are but Embryo's or Problemes, nay, ſom of them ſeem to be meer Paradoxes at firſt: The opinion that ther were *Antipodes* was exploded when it was firſt broach'd, it was held abſurd and ridiculous, and the thing it ſelf to be as impoſſible as it was for men to goupon their heads, with their heels upwards, nay, 'twas adjudg'd to be ſo dangerous a Tenet, that you know well the Biſhops name who in the primitive Church was by ſentence of condemnation ſent out of this world without a Head to go and dwell amungſt his *Antipodes*, becauſe he firſt hatch'd and held that opinion; But now our late Navigators, and *Eaſt-India* Mariners, who uſe to croſs the Equator and Tropiques ſo often, will tell you, That it is as groſs a Paradox to hold ther are no *Antipodes*, and that the negative is now as abſurd as the affirmative ſeem'd at firſt: For man to walk upon the Ocean when the Surges were at the higheſt, and to make a heavy dull peece of wood

to

to ſwim, nay, fly upon the water was held as impoſſible a thing at firſt, as it is now thought impoſſible for man to fly in the air. Sails were held then as uncouth, as if one ſhould attempt to make himſelf wings to mount up to heaven *a la volie*: Two hundred and odd yeers agoe he would have been taken for ſom frantic fool that would undertake to batter and blow up a Caſtle with a few barrels of a ſmall contemptible black powder.

The great Architect of the world hath been obſerv'd not to throw down all gifts and knowledge to mankind confuſedly at once, but in a regular parſimonious method, to diſperſe them by certain degrees, periods, and progreſs of time, leaving man to make induſtrious reſearches and inveſtigations after truth, *He left the world to the diſputations of men*, as the wiſeſt of men ſaith, who in acquiſition of natural truths went from the Hyſope to the Cedar; *One day certifieth another*, and one age rectifieth another; The morrow hath more experience than the precedent day, and is oft-times able to be his School maſter; The Granchild laughs at ſom things that were don in his Granſiers dayes: Inſomuch that hence it may well be inferr'd, that natural human knowledg is not yet mounted to its Meridian, and higheſt point of elevation. I confeſs it cannot be denyed without groſs ingratitude, but we are infinitely obliged to our fore fathers for the fundamentals of Sciences, and as the Herald hath a rule *Mallem cum patribus, quam cum fratribus errare, I had rather erre with my Fathers than brothers*, ſo it holds in other kinds of knowledge. But thoſe times which we term vulgarly the *old world*, was indeed the youth or *Adoleſcence* of it, and though if reſpect be had to the particular and perſonall acts of generation, and to the relation of father and ſon, they who fore-liv'd and preceded us may be called our *Anceſtors*, yet if you go to the age of the world in general, and to the true length and longævity of things, We are more properly the older Coſmopolites: In this reſpect the *Cadet* may be term'd more ancient than his elder brother, becauſe the world was older when he entred into it. Moreover, beſides *Truth*, *Time* hath alſo another daughter which is *Experience*, who holds in her hands the great Looking-glaſs of Wiſdom and Knowledg.

But now to the intended taſk, touching an *habitable World, and a ſpecies of living Creatures in the Orb of the Moon, which may bear ſom analogie with thoſe of this Elementary world*; Although it be not my purpoſe to maintain and abſolutely aſſert this Problem, yet I will ſay this, that whoſoever cryeth it down for a new *neoterical opinion*, as divers do, commit a groſſer error then the opinion may be in its own nature: For 'tis almoſt as ancient as Philoſo-

phy

phy her ſelf, I am ſure, 'tis as old as *Orpheus*, who ſings of di-
's fair Cities and Caſtles within the Circle of the Moon;
Moreover the profoundeſt Clerks and moſt renowned Philoſo-
phers in all ages have affirmed it: Towards the firſt Age of lear-
ning among others *Pythagoras* and *Plato* avouch'd it, the firſt of
whom was pronounc'd the wiſeſt of men by the Pagan Oracle,
as our *Solomon* is by holy Writ. In the middle age of *Learning*
Plutarch ſpeaks of it, and in theſe modern times the moſt ſpecu-
lative and ſcientificall'ſt men, both in *Germany* and *Italy* ſeem to
adhere to it, ſubinnuating that not only the ſphear of the
Moon is peopled with *Selenites* or Lunary men, but that likewiſe
every Star in Heaven is a peculiar world of it ſelf, which is Colo-
niz'd and repleniſh'd with *Aſtrean* Inhabitants, as the Earth, Sea
and Air are with Elementary. The body of the Sun not excepted,
who hath alſo his *Solar* Creatures, and they are accounted the
moſt ſublime, the moſt pure and perfecteſt of all: The *Elementary*
Creatures are held the groſſeſt of all, having more matter then
form in them: The *Solar* have more form than matter, the *Sele-*
nites with other *Aſtrean* inhabitants are of a mixt nature, and
the nearer they approach the body of the Sun, the more pure
and ſpiritual they are, Were it ſo, ther wer ſom ground for
his ſpeculation, who thought that humane ſouls be they never ſo
pious and pure, aſcend not imediatly after their diſſolution from
the corrupt maſs of fleſh before the glorious preſence of God pre-
ſently to behold the *Beatificall Viſion*, but firſt into the body of
the *Moon*, or ſom other Star according to their degrees of goodnes
and actuat ſom bodies there, of a purer compoſition; when they
are refin'd there they aſcend to ſom higher Star, and ſo to ſom
higher than that, till at laſt by theſe degrees they be made capa-
ble to behold the luſtre of that glorious Majeſty in whoſe ſight
no impurity can ſtand; This is illuſtrated by a compariſon, that
if one after he hath been kept cloſe in a dark Dungeon a long
time, ſhould be taken out, and brought ſuddenly to look upon
the Sun in the Miridian, it would endanger him to be ſtruck
ſtark blind; ſo, no humane ſoul ſuddenly ſallying out of a dirty
priſon as the body is, would be poſſibly able to appear before
the incomprehenſible Majeſty of God, or be ſuſceptible of the
brightneſs of his all-glorious countenance, unleſs he be fitted
thereunto before had by certain degrees, which might be done
by paſſing from one ſtar to another, who, we are taught differ one
from the other in glory and ſplendor.

Among our Modern Authors that would furbiſh this old opi-
nion of lunary creatures, and plant colonies in the orb of the
Moon with the reſt of the celeſtiall bodies, *Gaſper Galileo Galilei* is

one

one, who by artificiall prospectives hath brought us to a neerer commerce with Heaven, by drawing it sixteen times nearer eath then it was before in occular appearance by the advantage of the said optic Instrument.

Among other arguments which the Assertors of Astrean Inhabitants do produce for proof of this high point, one is, that it is neither repugnant to *Reason* or *Religion* to think, that the Allmighty Fabricator of the Univers, who doth nothing in vain, nor suffers his handmaid Nature to do so, when he created the Erratic and fixed stars, he did not make those huge immense bodies, wherof most are bigger than the earth and sea though conglobated, to twinkle onely, and to be an ornament to the roofe of heaven, but he plac'd in the convex of every one of those vast capacious spheres som living creatures to glorifie his Name among whom ther is in evry one of them one supereminent like *man*, upon *Earth* to be Lord paramount of all the rest; To this haply may allude the old opinion that ther is a peculiar *Intelligence* which guides and governs every orb in Heaven.

They that would thus colonize the stars with Inhabitants do place in the body of the Sun, as was said before, the purest the most immateriall and refined'st Intellectuall creatures, whence the Allmighty calls those he will have to be immediatly about his person, and to be admitted to the Hierarchy of Angels; This is far dissonant from the opinion of the *Turk*, who holds that the Sun is a great burning globe design'd for the damned.

They who are transported with this high speculation that ther are mantions and habitable conveniences for creatures to live within the bodies of the Celestial Orbs, seem to tax Man of a high presumption that he should think all things were created principally for Him, that the Sun and Stars are serviceable to him in chief, *viz.* to measure his daies, to distinguish his seasons, to direct him in his navigations, and powr wholsom influences upon him.

No doubt they were created to be partly usefull and comfortable to him, but to imagine that they are solely and chiefly for him is a thought that may be said to be above the pride of Lucifer: They may be benificiall unto him in the generation and encrease of all Elementary creatures, and yet have peculiar inhabitants of their own besides to concur with the rest of the world in the service of the Creator. 'Tis a fair prerogative for *man* to be Lord of all *Terrestrial*, *Aquatic*, and airie creatures; that with his harping Iron he can draw ashore the great Leviathan, that He can make the Camell and huge Dromedary to kneel unto him, and take up his burthen, That he can make the fierce Bull though ten

times

times ſtronger than himſelf to endure his yoke; that he can fetch down the Eagle from his neſt, with ſuch priviledges: but let him not preſume too far in comparing himſelf with heavenly bodies, while he is no other thing than a worm crawling upon the ſurface of this Earth: Now the earth is the baſeſt creature which God hath made, therfore 'tis call'd his *footſtool*, and though ſom take it to be the *Centre*, yet it is the very ſediment of the Elementary world, as they ſay the Moon is of the Celeſtiall; 'tis the very ſink of all corruption and frailty, which made *Triſmegiſt* ſay that *Terra non mundus eſt nequitiæ locus*, The *Earth*, not the *World* is the ſeat of wickedneſſe; And though, 'tis true, ſhe be ſuſceptible of light, yet the light terminats only in her ſuperficies, being not able to enlighten any thing els, as the ſtars can do.

Thus have I proportioned my ſhort diſcours upon this ſpacious problem to the ſize of an Epiſtle, I reſerve the fulnes of my opinion in this point, till I receive yours touching *Copernicus*.

It hath bin alwaies my practice in the ſearch and eventilation of naturall verities, to keep to my ſelf a Philoſophicall freedom, as not to make any ones opinion ſo magiſteriall and binding, but that I might be at liberty to recede from it upon more pregnant and powerfull reaſons. For as in theologicall tenets 'tis a rule, *Quicquid non deſcendit a monte Scripturæ, eadem authoritate contemnitur, qua approbatur*; Whatſoever deſcends not from the mount of holy Scripture, may be by the ſame authority rejected as well as received: So in the diſquiſitions and winnowing of phyſicall truths, *Quicquid non deſcendit a monte Rationis, &c.* Whatſoever deſcends not from the mount of Reaſon, may be as well rejected as approved of.

Sy longing after an opportunity to purſue this point by mixture of oral diſcours, which hath more elbow room than a letter; I reſt with all candor and cordiall affection,

Fleet, this 2. of *Novem.* 1647. *Your faithfull ſervant*, J. H.

X.

To the Right Honourable the La. E. D.

Madam,

THoſe rays of goodnes which are diffuſedly ſcatter'd in others, are all concentred in you, which were they divided into equall portions were enough to compleat a whole Jury of Ladies; This drawes you a mixture of love and envie, or rather an admiration from all who know you, ſpecially from me, and that in ſo high a degree, that if you would ſuffer your ſelf to be *ador'd*,

advi'd, you ſhould quickly find me *Religious* in that kind : How-ſoever I am bold to ſend your Ladiſhip this, as a kind of *homage* or *heriot* or *tribut* or what you pleaſe to term it, in regard I am a true *vaſſall* to your vertues: And if you pleaſe to lay any of your commands upon me, your will ſhall be a law unto me, which I will obſerve with as much allegiance as any branch of *Magna Charta*, they ſhall be as binding to me as *Lycurgus* laws wer to the *Spartans*, and to this I ſubſcribe

Fleet, this 10. of *Aug.* 1647. J. H.

XI.

To Mr. R. B. *Eſquire, at* Grunsburgh.

SIR,

WHen I ore look'd the liſt of my choiceſt frends to inſert your name, I paws'd a while, and thought it more proper to begin a new collateral file, and put you in the front thereof, where I make account you are plac'd. If any thing upon earth, partakes of Angelic happines (in civil actions) 'tis *frendſhip*, it perfumes the thoughts with ſuch ſweet Ideas, and the heart with ſuch melting paſſions; ſuch are the effects of yours to me, which makes me pleaſe my ſelf much in the ſpeculation of it.

I am glad you are ſo well return'd to your own family, and touching the Wheelwright you write of, who from a Cart came to be a Captain, it made me think of the perpetuall rotations of fortune, which you know Antiquity ſeated upon a Wheel in reſtles, though not violent, volubility; And truly it was never more verified than now, that thoſe ſpokes which wer formerly but collateral, and ſom of them quite underneath, are now coming up apace to the top of the wheel; I hope there will be no cauſe to apply to them the old verſe I learnt at ſchool,

Aſperius nihil eſt humili cum ſurgit in altum,

But ther is a tranſcendent over-ruling providence, who cannot only check the rowlings of this petty wheel, and ſtrike a nail into it that it ſhall not ſtir, but ſtay alſo when he pleaſeth the motions of thoſe vaſt ſpheres of Heaven, wher the ſtars are alwayes ſtirring, as likewiſe the whirlings of the *Primum Mobile* it ſelf, which the Aſtronomers ſay drawes all the world after it in a rapid revolution, that divine providence vouchſafe to check the motions of that malevolent Planet, which hath ſo long lowr'd upon poor

poor *England*, and ſend us better dayes. So ſaluting you with no vulgar reſpects, I reſt my dear Nephew

Fleet, this 26. of July, 1646. *Yours moſt affectionately to ſerve you*, J. H.

XII.

To Mr. En P. *at* Paris.

SIR,

THat which the Plots of the Jeſuits in their dark Cells, and the policy of the greateſt Roman Catholic Princes have driven at theſe many yeers, is now don to their hands, which was to divide and break the ſtrength of theſe three Kingdomes, becauſe they held it to be too great a glory and power to be in one *Heretical* Prince his hands (as they eſteem'd the King of great *Britain*) becauſe he was in a capacity to be Umpire, if not *Arbiter*, of this part of the World, as many of our Kings have bin.

You write thence, that in regard of the ſaid condition of our Queen, their Countrey-woman, they are ſenſible of our Calamities, but I beleive, 'tis the *Poculaſt* only, who ſee no further than the rind of things, your Cabinet-Councel rather rejoyceth at it, who, or I am much deceiv'd, contributed much in the time of the late *ſanginz* Cardinal, to ſet a foot theſe diſtractions, beginning firſt with *Scotland*, who, you know, hath alwayes ſerv'd that Nation for a brand to ſet *England* a fire for the advancement of their own ends; I am afraid we have ſeen our beſt days, we knew not when we were well, ſo that the *Italian* ſaying may be well applyed to poor *England*, *I was well, I would be better, I took Phyſic and dyed.* No more now, but that I reſt ſtill

Fleet, 20. Jan. 1647. *Yours entirely to ſerve you*, J. H.

XIII.

To John Wroth *Eſq. at* Petherton *Park.*

SIR,

I had two of yours lately, one in *Italian*, the other in *French*, (which were anſwered in the ſame Dialect) and as I read them with ſingular delight, ſo I muſt tell you, they ſtruck an admiration into me, that in ſo ſhort a revolution of time you ſhould com to be ſo great a Maſter of thoſe Languages both for the *Pen* and *Parley*; I have known divers, and thoſe of pregnant and ripe capacities, who had ſpent more oyl and time in thoſe Countreys, yet

yet could they not arrive to that *double* perfection which you have, for if they got one, they were commonly defective in the other: Therefore I may say that you have *Spartum nactus* which was but a petty Republic, *sed Italian & Gallicum nactus es, has orna*; you have got all *Italy* and *France*, adorn these.

Nor is it *Language* that you have only brought home with you, but I find that you have studied the *Men* & the *Manners* of those Nations you have convers'd withall; Neither have you courted only all their fair Cities, Castles, Houses of Pleasure, and other places of curiosity, but you have pryed into the very mysteries of their Government, as I find by those choice Manuscripts and Observations you have brought with you; In all these things you have been so curious, as if the soul of your great Uncle who was employed Ambassadour in the *Imperial* Court, and who held correspondence with the greatest men of Christendome in their own Language had transmigrated into you.

The freshest News heer is, that those heart-burnings, and fires of civil commotions which you left behind you in *France*, cover'd over with thin ashes for the time, are broken out again, and I believe they will be never quite extinguished till ther be a peace or truce with *Spain*, for till then ther is no hope of abatement of taxes; And 'tis fear'd the *Spanish* will out-weary the *French* at last in fighting, for the *Earth* her self, I mean his Mines of *Mexico* and *Peru* afford him a constant and yeerly Treasure to support his Armies, wheras the French King digs his Treasure out of the bowells and vital spirits of his own Subjects.

I pray let me hear from you by the next oportunity, for I shall hold my time well employed to correspond with a Gentleman of such choice and gallant parts. In which desires I rest

29. *Aug.* 1649. *Your most affectionat and faithfull Servitor*, J.H.

XIV.

To Mr. W. B.

HOw glad was I, my choice and precious Nephew, to receive yours of the 24. current, wherein I was sorry; though satisfied in point of belief to find the ill fortune of interception which befell my last unto you.

Touching the condition of things heer, you shall understand, that our miseries lengthen with our days; for though the Sun and the

the Spring advance nearer us, yet our times are not grown a whit the more comfortable: I am afraid this City hath fool'd her self into a slavery, the Army, though forbidden to com within ten miles of Her by Order of Parlement, quarters now in the Bowells of Her; they threaten to break her Percullies, Posts and Chains to make her pervious upon all occasions, they have secured also the Tower, with addition of strength for themselves: besides, a Famine doth insensibly creep upon us, and the Mint is starv'd for want of Bullion; *Trade* which was ever the sinew of this Iland doth visibly decay, and the *Insurance* of Ships is risen from two to ten in the hundred: Our Gold is ingrossed in privat hands, or gon beyond Sea to travel without Licence, and much I believe of it is returnd to the earth (whence it first came) to be buried where our late nephews may chance to find it a thousand yeers hence, if the world lasts so long, so that the exchanging of white earth into red (I mean silver into gold) is now above six in the hundred: and all these with many more are the dimsal effects and concomitants of a civill War. 'Tis true, we have had many such *black* days in *England* in former ages, but those parallell'd to the present are as the shadow of a *Mountain* compar'd to the eclipse of the *Moon*. My prayers early and late are, that God Almightly would please not to turn away his face quite, but cheer us again with the light of his countenance. And I am well assur'd you will joyn with me in the same brison to Heavens gate; in which confidence I rest,

From the *Fleet*, 10. of Decemb. 1647. *Your most affectionately to serve you*, J. H.

XV.

To Sir K. D. *at* Paris.

SIR,

NOw, that you are return'd, and fix'd a while in *France*, an old servant of yours takes leave to kiss your hands, & salute you in an intense degree of heat and height of passion: 'Tis well you shook hands with this infortunat Isle when you did, and got your liberty by such a royal mediation as the Queen Regents, for had you staid, you would have taken but little comfort in your life, in regard that ever since ther have bin the fearfullest distractions here that ever happen'd upon any part of the earth, a Beluin kind of immanity never rag'd so among men, insomuch that the whole Countrey might have taken its appellation from the smallest part therof, and be call'd the *Isle of Dogs*; for all humanity, common honestly, and that Mansuetude with other Moral Civilities which should distinguish the rational Creature

from other Animals, have been loſt here a good while; Nay, beſides this *Cynical*, ther is a kind of *Wolviſh* humor hath ſeiz'd upon moſt of this people, a true *lycanthropy*, they ſo worry & ſeek to devour one another, ſo that the wild *Arab* and fierceſt *Tartar* may be cal'd civilmen in compariſon of us, therfore he is happieſt who is furtheſt off from this woful Iſland. The King is ſtreightned of that liberty he formerly had in the Ile of *Wight*, and as far as I ſee, may make up the number of *Nebuchadnezzars* yeers before he be reſtored: The Parlement perſiſts in ther firſt Propoſitions; and will go nothing leſſe. This is all I have to ſend at this time, only I will adjoyn the true reſpects of,

From the *Fleet*, this 5. of May, 1647.

Your moſt faithful humble Servitor, J. H.

XVI.

To Mr. W. Blois *in* Suffolk.

SIR,

YOurs of the ſeventeenth current came ſafely to hand, and I kiſs your hands for it, you mention there two others that came not, which made me condole the loſs of ſuch jewels, for I eſteem all your Letters ſo being the precious effects of your love, which I value at a high rate, and pleaſe my ſelf much in the contemplation of it, as alſo in the continuance of this Letter correſpondence, which is perform'd on your part with ſuch ingenuous expreſſions, and embroder'd ſtill with new floriſhes of invention, I am ſtill under hold in this fatal *Fleet*, and like one in a tempeſt at Sea who hath been often near the ſhoar, yet is ſtill toſs' back by contrary winds, ſo I have had frequent hopes of freedom, but ſom croſs accident or other always intervened, inſomuch that I am now in half deſpair of an abſolut releaſe till a generall Goal delivery; yet notwithſtanding this outward captivity, I have inward liberty ſtill, I thank God for it.

The greateſt News is, that between twenty and thirty thouſand well armed Scots have been utterly routed, rifled, and all taken priſoners, by leſs than 8000 Engliſh, I muſt confeſs 'twas a great exploit wherof I am not ſorry, in regard that the Engliſh have regain'd herby the honor which they had loſt abroad of late yeers in the opinion of the world, ever ſince the Pacification at *Barwick*, and divers traverſes of War ſince. What *Hamiltons* deſign was, is a myſtery: moſt think that he intended no good either to King or Parlement.

So

So with my dayly more and more endeared affections unto you I reſt,

Fleet, 7 *May*, 1647.

Yours ever to love and ſerve you, J.H.

XVII.

To Mr. R Baron *in* Paris.

Gentle Sir,

I Receiv'd and preſently ran over your *Cypryan Academy* with much freedines, and no vulgar delight, and Sir, I hold my ſelf much honor'd for the Dedication you have been pleas'd to make thereof to me, for it deſerv'd a far higher Patronage: Truely, I muſt tell you without any Complement, that I have ſeldom met with ſuch an ingenuous mixture of Proſe and Verſe, interwoven with ſuch varieties of fancy, and charming ſtrains of amorous Paſſions, which have made all the Ladies of the Land in love with you: If you begin already to court the Muſes ſo hanſomly, and have got ſuch footing on *Parnaſſus*, you may in time be Lord of the whole Hill and thoſe *nice Girles*, becauſe *Apollo* is now grown unweldy and old, may make choice of you to officiat in his room, and preſide over them.

I much thank you for the punctual narration you pleas'd to ſend me of thoſe commotions in *Paris*, I believe *France* will never be in perfect repoſe while a *Spaniard* ſits at the ſtern, & an *Italian* ſteers the Rudder; In my opinion *Mazarini* ſhould do wiſely now, that he hath feather'd his neſt ſo wel, to truſs up his Baggage and make over the Alps to his own Countrey, leſt the ſame Fate betide him as did the Marquis of *Ancre* his Compatriot. I am glad the Treaty goes on 'twixt *Spain* and *France*, for nothing can portend a greater good to Chriſtendom, than a Conjunction of thoſe two great Luminaries, which if it pleaſe God to bring about, I hope the Stars will change their Aſpects, and we ſhall ſee better days.

I ſend here incloſed a ſecond Bill of Exchange in caſe the firſt I ſent you in my laſt hath miſcarried: So my dear Nephew, I embrace you with both my Arms, and reſt

Fleet, this 20 *of June*, 1647

Yours moſt entirely to love and ſerve you while,

Jam. Howell.

XVIII.

To Mr. Tho. More *at York.*

SIR,

I Have often partak'd of that pleasure which *Letters* use to carry along with them, but I do not remember to have found a greater proportion of delight than yours afford me; your last of the fourth current came to safe hand, wherin me thought each line, each word, each syllable breath'd out the Passions of a cleer and candid soul, of a vertuous and gentle spirit; Truely Sir, as I might perceive by your ingenious and patheticall expressions therin, that you were transported with the heat of true affection towards me in the *writing*, so was I in the *reading*, which wrought upon me with such an Energy that a kind of extasie possess'd me for the time: I pray Sir go on in this correspondence, and you shall find that your lines will not be ill bestowed upon me, for I love and respect you dearly well; nor is this love grounded upon vulgar Principles, but upon those extraordinary parts of virtu and worth which I have discover'd in you, and such a love is the most Permanent as you shall find in

Fleet, 1. of Sep. 1647. *Your most affectionat uncle*, J. H.

XIX

To Mr. W. B. 30. *Maii.*

SIR,

YOur last Lines to me were as delightful as the *Season*, they were as sweet as Flowers in *May*, nay they were far more fragrant than those fading Vegetalls, they did cast a greater suavity than the *Arabian* Spices use to do in the gran *Cayro*, where when the wind is Southward, they say the ayr is as sweet as a perfum'd *Spanish* Glove; The air of this City is not so, specially in the heart of the City, in and about *Pauls* Church where Horse-dung is a yard deep, insomuch that to cleanse it would be as hard a task, as it was for *Hercules* to cleanse the *Augean* Stable by drawing a great River through it, which was accounted one of his twelve labors. but it was a bitter taunt of the *Italian* who passing by *Pauls* Church, and seeing it full of horses, *Now I perceive* (said he) *that in England Men and Beasts serve God alike*: No more now, but that I am

Your most faithful Servant, J. H.

XX. To

XX.

To Sir Paul Pinder *Knight, upon the verſion of an* Italian *peece into Engliſh, call'd St.* Paul's *Progreſſe upon earth; a new and a notable kind of Satyr.*

SIR,

ST. *Paul* having deſcended lately to view *Italy* and other places, as you may trace him in the following Diſcours, he would not take Wing back to Heaven before he had given *you* a ſpecial viſit, who have ſo well deſerv'd of his Church heer, the goodlieſt pile of [illegible]nes i[illegible] the Chriſtian world of that kind.

Of all the men of our times, you are one of the greateſt examples of piety, and conſtant Integrity, which diſcovers a noble ſoul to dwell within you, & that you are very converſant with heaven; ſo that me thinks I ſee St. *Paul* ſaluting and ſolacing you in theſe black times, aſſuring you that thoſe pious works of Charity you have don and daily do (and that in ſuch a manner *that the left hand knows not what the right doth*) will be as a triumphant Chariot to carry you one day up to heaven, to partake of the ſame beatitude with him. Sir, among thoſe that truly honor you. I am one, and have been ſo ſince I firſt knew you, therfore as a ſmall teſtimony heerof, I ſend you this freſh fancy compos'd by a Noble Perſonage in *Italian*, of which language you are ſo great a Maſter.

For the firſt part of the Diſcours which conſiſts of a Dialog 'twixt the two firſt Perſons of the Holy *Trinity*, ther are examples of that kind in ſom of the moſt Ancient Fathers, as *Apollinarius* and *Nazianzen*; and lately *Grotius* hath the like in his Tragedy of *Chriſts Paſſion*, which may ſerve to free it from all exceptions. So I moſt affectionatly kiſs your hands, and am,

Sir,

Fleet, 25. *Martii* 1646.

Your very humble and ready Servant
J. H

XXI.

To Sir Paul Neale *Knight, upon the ſame ſubject.*

SIR,

SAint *Paul* cannot reaſcend to Heaven before he gives you alſo a ſalute, my Lord, your father having bin a ſtar of the greateſt magnitude in the Firmament of the Church. if you pleaſe to obſerve the manner of his late progreſs upon earth, which you may do by the guidance of this diſcours, you ſhall diſcover ma-

ny things which are not vulgar, by a curious, mixture of Church and State-affairs you ſhall feel heer in the pulſe of *Italy*, and how it beats at this time ſince the beginning of theſe late Wars 'twixt the Pope and the Duke of *Parma*, with the grounds, procedure, and ſucceſs of the ſaid War, together with the intereſt and grievances, the pretences and quarrells that moſt Princes there have with *Rome*.

I muſt confeſs, my Genius hath often prompted me that I was never cut out for a Tranſlator, ther being a kind of ſervility therin; For it muſt needs be ſomwhat tedious to one that hath any free-born thoughts within him, and genuin conceptions of his own (wherof I have ſom, though ſhallow ones) to entertain himſelf to a verball ſervitude, & the ſenſe of another. Moreover *Tranſlations* are but as turn-coated things at beſt, ſpecially among languages that have advantages one of the other, as the *Italian* hath of the *Engliſh*, which may be ſaid to differ one from the other as *ſilk* doth from *cloth*, the common wear of both Countries where they are ſpoken: And as *cloth* is the more ſubſtantiall, ſo the *Engliſh* toung by reaſon 'tis ſo knotted with conſonants, is the ſtronger, and the more ſinewy of the two; But *ſilk* is more ſmooth and ſlik, and ſo is the *Italian* toung compar'd to the *Engliſh*. Or I may ſay *Tranſlations* are like the wrong ſide of a *Turky* carpet, which uſeth to be full of thrums and knots, and nothing ſo even as the right ſide: Or one may ſay, (as I ſpake elſowhere) that Tranſlations are like Wines tane of the lees, and powr'd into other veſſels, that muſt needs loſe ſomwhat of their firſt ſtrength and briſknes, which in the powring, or paſſage rather evaporates into air.

Moreover touching Tranſlations, it is to be obſerv'd that evry language hath certain *Idiomes*, proverbs and peculiar expreſſions of its own, which are not rendible in any other but paraphraſtically, therfore he overacts the office of an Interpreter, who doth enſlave himſelf too ſtrictly to words or phraſes; I have heard of an exces among Limners, call'd too much to the life, which happens when one aymes at ſimilitudes more than ſkill; So in verſion of languages one may be ſo over-punctuall in words, that he may mar the *matter*; The greateſt fidelity that can be expected in a Tranſlator is to keep ſtill a foot & entire the tru genuin ſenſe of the Author, with the main deſign he drives at: and this was the principall thing which was obſerv'd in this *Verſion*.

Furthermore let it not be thought ſtrange that ther are ſom *Italian* words made free denizens of *England* in this diſcours, for by ſuch meanes our language hath grown from time to time to be ſo copious, and ſtill growes more rich, by adopting or *naturalizing*

lizing rather the choiceſt forren words of other Nations, as a Noſegay is nothing elſe but a tuft of flowers gather'd from divers beds.

Touching this preſent verſion of *Italian* into *Engliſh*, I may ſay 'tis a thing I did, when I had nothing to do; 'Twas to find ſomthing wherby to paſs away the ſlow hours of this ſad condition of captivity.

I pray be pleas'd to take this as a ſmall argument of the great reſpects I ow you for the ſundry rare and high virtues I have diſcover'd in you, as alſo for the obligations I have to your noble Lady whoſe hands I humbly kiſs, wiſhing you both, as the ſeaſon invites me, a good New year (for it begins but now in *Law*) as alſo a holy Lent, and a healthfull Spring.

Fleet, 25. *Martii.* *Your much obliged and ready Servant*, J. H.

XXII.

To Dr. W. Turner.

SIR,

I Return you my moſt thankfull acknowledgments, for that collection, or *farago* of prophecies, as you call them, (and that very properly in regard ther is a mixture of good and bad) you pleas'd to ſend me lately; ſpecially that of *Noſtredamus*, which I ſhall be very chary to preſerve for you, I could requite you with divers predictions more, and of ſom of the *Britiſh Bards*, which were they tranſlated to *Engliſh* would transform the world to wonder.

They ſing of a *Red* Parlement and *white* King, of a race of people which ſhould be called *Penguins*, of the fall of the Church, and divers other things which glance upon theſe times. But I am none of thoſe that afford much faith to rambling Prophecies, which, (as was ſaid elſewhere) are like ſo many od graines ſown in the vaſt field of *Time*, wherof not one in a thouſand comes to grow up again and appear above ground. But that I may correſpond with you in ſom part for the like courteſie I ſend you theſe following prophetic verſes of *White-Hall*, which were made above twenty yeers ago to my knowledg upon a Book call'd *Balaams Aſs*, that conſiſted of ſom invectives againſt King *James*, and the Court *in ſtatu quo tunc*: It was compos'd by one Mr. *Williams* a Counſellor of the Temple, but a *Roman* Catholic, who was hang'd, drawn and quarter'd at Charing Croſs for it, and I believe ther be hundreds that have copies of theſe verſes ever ſince that time about the Town yet living. They were theſe.

Som Seven years ſince Chriſt rid to Court,
And there he left his Aſs.
The Courtiers kick'd him out of doores,
Becauſe they had no graſs, (grace
The Aſs went morning up and down,
And thus I heard him bray
If that they could not give me graſs,
They might have given me hay;
But ſixteen-hundred forty three,
Whoſo ere ſhall ſee that day,
Will nothing find within that Court,
But only graſs and hay, &c.

Which was found to happen true in *White-Hall*, till the ſoldiers coming to quarter there trampled it down.

Truly, Sir, I find all things conſpire to make ſtrange mutations in this miſerable Iſland, I fear we ſhall fall from under the *Scepter* to be under the *Sword*; and ſince we ſpeak of Prophecies, I am afraid among others that which was made ſince the reformation will be verified, *The Church-man was, the Lawyer is, the Soldier ſhall be.* Welcom be the will of God, who tranſvolves Kingdoms, and tumbles down Monarchies as mole-hills at his pleaſure; ſo I reſt, my dear Doctor,

Fleet, 9. *Aug.* 1648. *Your moſt faithfull Servant,* J. H.

XXIII.

To the Honorable Sir Edward Spencer *Knight at his Houſe near* Branceford.

SIR,

WEE are not ſo bare of intelligence between theſe walls, but we can hear of your doings in *Branceford*; That ſo generall applauſe wherby you were cryed up Knight of the ſhire for *Middleſex*, ſounded round about us upon *London* ſtreets, and echo'd in every corner of the Town; nor do I mingle ſpeech with any, though half affected to you, but highly approves of and congratulates the election, being glad that a Gentleman of ſuch extraordinary parts and probity, as alſo of ſuch a mature judgement ſhould be choſen to ſerve the Public.

I return you the *Manuſcript* you lent me of *Dæmonologie*, but the Author therof and I are *two* in point of opinion that way, for he ſeems to be on the negative part, and truly he writes as much as can be produc'd for his purpoſe. But ther are ſom men that are of a meer negative genius, like *Johannes ad oppoſitum*, who will deny

deny, or at leaſt croſs and puzzle any thing though never ſo cleer to it ſelf, with their *but, yet, if, &c.* they will flap the lie in *Truths* face though ſhe viſibly ſtand before their face without any viſard, ſuch perverſe croſs-grain'd ſpirits are not to be dealt withall by arguments, but palpable proofs, as if one ſhould deny that the *fire* burns, or that he hath a noſe on his face; ther is no way to deal with him, but to pull him by the tip of the one, and put his finger into the other: I will not ſay that this Gentleman is ſo perverſe; but to deny ther are any Witches, to deny that ther are not ill ſpirits which ſeduce, tamper and converſe in divers ſhapes with human creatures, and impell them to actions of malice; I ſay that who denies ther are ſuch buſie ſpirits, and ſuch poor paſſive creatures upon whom they work, which commonly are call'd *Witches*: I ſay again, that he who denies ther are ſuch ſpirits, ſhewes that he himſelf hath a *Spirit* of contradiction in him, oppoſing the current and conſentient opinion of all Antiquity. We read that both *Jews* and *Romanes* with all other nations of *Chriſtendom*, and our Anceſtors heer in *England* enacted lawes againſt *Witches*; ſure they were not ſo ſilly as to waſte their brains in making laws againſt Chymeras, againſt *non entia*, or ſuch as *Plato's Kteretiſmata's* were: The *Judaicall* law is aparent in the holy Codex, *Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a Witch to live*; the *Roman* law which the *Decemviri* made is yet extant in the twelve Tables, *Qui fruges incant, aſſint pœnas danto*. They who ſhould inchant the fruit of the earth let them be puniſh'd: The *Imperiall* law is known by every Civilian, *Hi cum hoſtes naturæ ſint ſupplicio afficiantur*: Theſe, meaning Witches, becauſe they are enemies to nature let them be puniſh'd; And the Acts of Parlement in *England* are againſt thoſe *that invoke ill ſpirits, that take up any dead man, woman or child, or take the skin or bone of any dead body, to emply it to ſorcery or charm, wherby any one is lam'd or made to pine away, &c. ſuch ſhall be guilty of flat felony, and not capable of Clergy or Sanctuary, &c.*

What a multitude of examples are ther in good authentic Authors of divers kinds of faſcinations, incantations, preſtigiations, of philtres, ſpells, charmes, ſorceries, characters and ſuch like, as alſo of magic, necromancy, and divinations, ſurely the *Witch* of *Endor* is no fable, the burning of *Ioan de' Arc* the Maid of *Orleans* in *Roven*, and of the Marchioneſs of *d' Ancre* of late yeers in *Paris* are no fables; the execution of *Noſtredamus* for a kind of *Witch*, ſom fourſcore years ſince is but a modern ſtory, who among other things foretold, *Le Senat de Londres tuera ſun Roy*, The Senat of *London* ſhall kill their King. The beſt Hiſtorians have it upon record how *Charlemains* Miſtres inchanted him with a ring, which as long as ſhe had about her he would not ſuffer her dead carcaſe

to

to be carried out of his chamber to be buried, and a Biſhop taking it out of her mouth, the Emperor grew to be as much bewitch'd with the Biſhop, but he being cloyed with his exceſs of favor, threw it into a pond, wher the Emperors chiefeſt pleaſure was to walk till his dying day, The ſtory tells us how the *Waldenſes* in *France* were by a ſolemn arreſt of Parlement accus'd and condem'd of *Witchcraft*; The *Malteſes* took Saint *Paul* for a *Witch*: Saint *Auguſtin* ſpeaks of women who could turn men to horſes, and make them carry their burthens; *Daneus* writes of an enchanted ſtaff which the Devil ſummoner like, was us'd to deliver ſom market-women to ride upon. In ſom of the Northern Countries 'tis as ordinary to buy and ſell *winds* as it is to do [illegible] in other parts; and heerof I could inſtance in ſom [illegible]ples of my own knowledg. Every one knows what *Olaus Magnus* writes of *Erich's* (King of *Swethlands*) corner'd cap, who could make the wind ſift to any point of the compaſs, according as he turn'd it about.

Touching Diviners of things to com, which is held a ſpecies of *Witchcraft*, we may read they were frequent among the *Romans*, yea, they had Colledges for their Augurs and Aruſpices, who us'd to make their predictions ſomtimes by fire, ſomtimes by flying of fowl, ſomtimes by inſpection into the entrails of beaſts, or invoking the dead, but moſt frequently by conſulting with the Oracles, to whom all Nations had recours except the *Jews*. But you will ſay, that ſince Chriſtianity diſplayed her banners, the *Croſs* hath ſcar'd away the Devil, and ſtruck the Oracles dumb, as *Plutark* reports a notable paſſage of *Thamus* an Italian Pilot, who a little after the birth of Chriſt, ſailing along the coaſts of *Calabria* in a ſtill ſilent night, all his paſſengers being aſleep, an airie cold voice came to his ears, ſaying, *Thamus, Thamus, Thamus, The great God Pan is dead*, who was the chiefeſt Oracle of that Countrey; yet though the light of the Goſpell chas'd away thoſe great Owls, ther be ſom Bats and little night birds that fly ſtill abroad, I mean petty ſpirits that by ſecret pactions, which are made always without witnes, enable men and women to do evill. In ſuch compacts beyond the ſeas the party muſt *firſt renounce Chriſt, and the extended woman, meaning the bleſſed Virgin, he muſt contemn the Sacrament, tread on the Croſs, ſpit at the hoſt, &c.* Ther is a famous ſtory of ſuch a paction which Fryer *Louis* made ſom half a hundred yeers ago with the Devill in *Marſeilles*, who appear'd to him in ſhape of a Goat, and promis'd him the enjoyment of any woman whom he fancied, with other pleaſures for 41 yeers; but the devil being too cunning for him put the figure of 1. before, and made it 14 yeers in the contract, (which is to be ſeen

to

to this day with the Devils claw to it) at which time the Fryer was detected for Witchcraft and burnt, and all thoſe children whom he had chriſtned during that term of 14 yeers were rebaptized, the Gentlewomen whom he had abus'd, put themſelves into a Nunnery by themſeves. Heerunto may be added the great rich Widdow that was burn'd in *Lions*, becauſe 'twas prov'd the Devill had lain with her; as alſo the hiſtory of Lieutenant *Jaquette* which ſtands upon record with the former, but if I ſhould inſert them heer at larg, it would make this Letter ſwell too much.

But we need not croſs the ſea for examples of this kind, we have too too many (God wot) at home: King *James* a great while was loth to beleeve ther wer Witches, but that which happen'd to my Lord *Francis* of *Rutlands* children, convinc'd him, who were bewitch'd by an old woman that was ſervant at *Belvoir Caſtle*, but being diſpleas'd, ſhe contracted with the Devil (who convers'd with her in form of a Cat, whom ſhe call'd *Rutterkin*) to make away thoſe children out of meer malignity and thirſt of revenge.

But ſince the beginning of theſe unnatural Wars ther may be a clowd of witneſſes produc'd for the proof of this black tenet: for within the compas of two yeers neer upon three hundred witches were arraign'd, and the Major part executed in *Eſſex* and *Suffolk* only: *Scotland* ſwarmes with them now more than ever, and perſons of good quality executed daily.

Thus, Sir, have I huddled together a few arguments touching this ſubject; becauſe in my laſt communication with you, me thought I found you ſomwhat unſatisfied, and ſtaggering in your opinion touching the affirmative part of this theſis, the diſcuſſing wherof is far fitter for an elaborat large treatiſe then a looſe letter.

Touching the new Commonwealth you intend to eſtabliſh now, that you have aſſign'd me my part among ſo many choice legiſlators; ſomthing I ſhall do to comply with your *deſires*, which ſhall be alwaies to me as commands, and your commands as lawes; becauſe I love and honor you in a very high degree for thoſe gallant free-born thoughts, and ſundry parts of virtu which I have diſcern'd in you, which makes me entitle my ſelf

Fleet this 20 of *Febr.* 1647. *Your moſt humble and affectionat faithfull Servant*, J. H.

XXIV. To

XXIV.

To Sir William Boſwell, *at the* Hague.

SIR,

THat black tragedy which was lately acted heer, as it hath fill'd moſt hearts among us with conſternation and horror, ſo I believe it hath bin no leſs reſented abroad; For my own particular, the more I ruminat upon it, the more it aſtoniſheth my imagination, and ſhaketh all the cells of my brain, ſo that ſomtimes I ſtruggle with my faith, and have much ado to believe it yet: I ſhall give over wondring at any thing hereafter, nothing ſhall ſeem ſtrange unto me, only I will attend with patience how *England* will thrive now that ſhe is let bloud in the *basilick* vcine and cur'd, as they ſay, of the *Kings Evill*.

I had one of yours by Mr. *Jacob Bocue*, and I much thank you for the account you pleaſe to give me of what I ſent you by his conveyance, *Holland* may now be proud, for ther is a younger Common-wealth in Chriſtendom, than her ſelf. No more now but that I alwayes reſt,

Sir,

Fleet, 20 of *Mar*. 1648. *Your moſt humble Servitor*, J.H.

XXV.

To Mr. W. B. *at* Grundsburgh.

SIR,

NEver credit me if *Liberty* it ſelf be as dear to me as your *Letters*, they com ſo full of choice, and learning applications, with ſuch free unforc'd ſtrains of ingenuity, inſomuch that when I peruſe them, me thinks they caſt ſuch a kind of fragrancy, that I cannot more aptly compare them, than to the flowers which are now in their prime ſeaſon, *viz.* to Roſes in *June*: I had two of them latly, which me thought were like quivers full of barb'd arrowes pointed with gold, that penetrated my breſt.

——Tali quis nollet ab ictu
Ridendo tremulas mortis non ire ſub umbras?

Your expreſſions were like thoſe Mucrones and *Melliti globuli* which you ſo ingenuouſly apply mine unto; but theſe arrowes of yours though they have hit me, they have not hurt me, they had no killing quality, but they were rather as ſo many cordialls; for you know gold is reſtorative. I am ſuddenly ſurpriz'd by

by an inexpected occaſion, therfore I muſt abruptly break off with you for this time, I will only add, my moſt dear Nephew, that I reſt

June the 3. 1648. *Yours entirely to love and ſerve you*, J.H.

XXVI.

To R. K. *Eſquire at* St. Giles.

SIR,

Difference in *opinion*, no more than a differing *complexion*, can be cauſe enough for me to *hate* any; A differing *fancy* is no more to me, than a differing *face*; If another hath a *fair* countenance, though mine be *black*, or if I have a *fair* opinion, though another have a *hard favour'd* one, yet it ſhall not break that common league of humanity which ſhould be betwixt rationall creatures, provided he correſponds with me in the generall offices of morality and civill uprightnes, this may admit him to my acquaintance and converſation, though I never concur with him in *opinion*: He bears the Image of *Adam*, and the Image of the Almighty as well as I; He had *God* for his *Father*, though he hath not the ſame *Church* for his *Mother*. The omniſcient *Creator*, as He is only *Kardiognoſtic*, ſo He is the ſole Lord of the whole inward man; It is he who reigns ore the faculties of the ſoul, and the affections of the heart; 'Tis he who regulates the will, and rectifies all obliquities in the underſtanding by ſpecial illuminations, and ſometimes reconciles men as oppoſit in *opinion*, as *Meridians*, and *Parallells* are in point of extenſion, wherof the one drawes from Eaſt to Weſt, the other from North to South.

Som of the Pagan Philoſophers, ſpecially *Themiſtius* who was Prætor of *Byzantium*, maintain'd an opinion, that as the pulchritude and preſervation of the world conſiſted in varieties and diſſimilitudes (as alſo in Eccentric and contrary motions) that as it was repleniſh'd with ſuch numberleſs ſorts of ſeveral ſpecies, and that the *Individualls* of thoſe ſpecies differ'd ſo much one from the other ſpecially *Mankind*, amongſt whom one ſhall hardly find two in ten thouſand that hath exactly (though twins) the ſame tone of voice, ſimilitude of face, or Idæas of mind. Therfore the *God of Nature* ordain'd from the beginning, that he ſhould be worſhipp'd in various & ſundry forms of adorations, which neertheles like ſo many lines ſhould tend all the ſame centre. But Chriſtian Religion preſcribes another *Rule*, *viz.* that ther is but *una via*, *una veritas*; ther is but one tru way to Heaven, and that but a narrow one, wheras ther be huge large roads that lead to Hell.

God

God Almighty guide us in the firſt and guard us from the ſe-cond, as alſo from all croſs and uncouth by-paths, which uſe to lead ſuch giddy brains that follow them to a confus'd labyrinth of errors, where being entangled, the Devil, as they ſtand gaping for new lights to lead them out, takes his advantage to ſeize on them for their *ſpiritual pride*, and *inſobriety* in the ſearch of more knowledge.

Your moſt faithful
Servant,
J. H.

28. *July*,
1648.

A FOURTH VOLUME OF Familiar LETTERS.

I.

To Sir James Crofts *Knight, at his houſe neer* Lemſter.

SIR,

EPiſtles, or, (according to the word in uſe) *Familiar Letters*, may be call'd the *larum bels of Love*; I hope *this* will prove ſo to you, and have power to awaken you out of that ſilence wherin you have ſlept ſo long; yet I would not have this *larum* make any harſh obſtreperous ſound, but gently ſummon you to our former correſpondence; your returns to me ſhall be more then *larum bells*, they ſhall be like *Silver Trumpets* to rouze up my ſpirits, and make me take *pen* in hand to meet you more then half way in the old field of frendſhip.

It is recorded of *Galen*, one of Natures *Cabinet Clerks*, that when he ſlept his *Sieſta* (as the *Spaniard* calls it) or afternoon ſleep, to avoid Exces that way, he us'd to ſit in ſuch a poſture that having a gold-ball in his hand, and a copper veſſel underneath as ſoon as his *Senſes* were ſhut, and the *Phantaſie* began to work, the the ball would fall down, the noiſe whereof would awake him, and draw the ſpring-lock back again to ſet the outward ſenſe at liberty; I have ſeen in *Italy* a finger-ring which in the boſſe ther-of had a Watch, and ther was ſuch a trick of art in it that it might

be

be ſo wounded up, that it would make a ſmall pin to prick him who wore it at ſuch an hour he pleas'd in the night; Let the *pen* between us have the vertu of that *pin*: but the *Pen* hath a thouſand vertues more; You know that *Anſer*, *Apis*, *Vitulus*, The Gooſe, Bee, and the *Calf* do rule the World, the one affording Parchment, the other two ſealing-Wax, and quils to write withal: You know alſo how the *gaggling* of Geeſe did once preſerve the Capitoll from being ſurpriz'd by my Countreyman *Brennus*, which was the the firſt ſorren force that *Rome* felt; But the *Gooſe quill* doth daily greater things, it conſerves Empires, (and the feathers of it gets Kingdomes; witneſs what exploits the Engliſh perform'd by it in *France*), the Quill being the chiefeſt inſtrument of intelligence, and the Ambaſſadors prime toole; Nay, the *quill* is *the uſefullſt* thing which preſerves that noble Vertue *Freindſhip*, who elswould periſh among men for want of practice.

I ſhall make no more ſallies out of *London* this Sommer, therfore your letters may be ſure where to find me: Matters are ſtil involv'd here in a ſtrange confuſion, but the Stars may let down milder influences, therfore cheer up, and reprieve your ſelf againſt better times, for the world would be irkſom unto me if you were out of it; Hap what will, you ſhall be ſure to find me

Your ready and real
Servant, J. H.

II.

To Mr, T. Morgan.

SIR,

I Receiv'd two of yours upon Tueſday laſt, one to your brother, the other to me, but the ſuperſcriptions were miſtaken, which makes me think on that famous Civilian Doctor *Dalé*, who being employed to *Flanders* by Queen *Elizabeth*, ſent in a Packet to the Secretary of State two Letters, one to the *Queen*, the other to his *Wife*, but that which was meant for the *Queen* was ſuperſcrib'd, To his *dear Wife*, and that for his Wife, *To her moſt Excellent Majeſtie*; ſo that the *Queen* having open'd his Letters, ſhe found it beginning with *Sweet Heart*, and afterwards with my *Dear*, and *Dear Love*, with ſuch expreſſions, acquainting her with the ſtate of his body, and that he began to want money; you may eaſily gueſſe what motions of mirth this miſtake rais'd, but the Doctor by this *overſight* (or *cunningnes* rather) got a ſupply of money; This perchance may be your policy to endorſe me your brother,

brother, thereby to endear me the more unto you; but you needed not to have done that, for the name *Frend* goes sometimes further then *Brother*, and ther be more examples of *Frends* that did sacrifice their lives for one another, then of *Brothers*, which the Writer doth think he should do for you, if the case requir'd. But since I am fallen upon Doctor *Dale*, who was a witty kind of Drole, I will tell you instead of news (for ther is little *good* stirring now, of two other facetious tales of his; and Familiar *Tales* may becom *Familiar Letters* well enough: When Queen *Eliz.* did first propose unto him that forren employment to *Flanders*, among other encouragements she told him, that he should have 20 *s. per diem* for his expences; then, Madam, said he, I will spend 19 s. a day; What will you do with the odd shilling, the Queen replied? I wil reserve that for my *Kate*, and for *Tom* and *Dic*, meaning his wife and children, this induc'd the Queen to enlarge his allowance. But this that comes last is the best of all, and may be call'd the superlatif of the three, which was, when at the overture of the Treaty the other Ambassadors came to propose in what Language they should treat, The *Spanish* Ambassador answer'd, That the *French* was the most proper; because his Mistresse entitled her self *Queen of France*; Nay then; said Doctor *Dale*, let us treat in *Hebrew*, for your Master calls himself King of *Jerusalem*.

I perform'd the civilities you enjoyn'd me to your frends here, who return you the like contuplicated, and so doth

Your entire frend,

May 12. J. H.

III.

To the R. H. the La. E. D.

Madam,

THer is a *French* saying, that courteſies and *favors* are like *flowers*, which are sweet only while they are fresh, but afterwards they quickly fade and wither. I cannot deny but your favours to me might be compar'd to som kind of *flowers*, (and they would make a thick *Posie*) but they should be to the flower call'd *life everlasting*; or that pretty Vermillion *flowr* which growes at the foot of the Mountain *Ætna* in *Sicily*, which never loſes any thing of its first colour and sent: Those favors you did me 30 yeers ago in the life-time of your incomparable Brother Mr. *R. Altham*, (who left us in the *flowr* of his age) me thinks are as fresh to me as if they were done yesterday.

Nor were it any danger to compare courteſies don to me to other *flowrs*, as I uſe them; for I diſtil them in the limbeck of my memory, and ſo turn them to *eſſences*.

But Madam, I honor you not as much for favors, as for that precious brooch of vertues which ſhine in you with that brightnes, but ſpecially for thoſe high motions wherby your Soul ſoares up ſo often towards heaven; In ſo much, Madam, that if it were ſafe to call any Mortal a *Saint*, you ſhould have that title from me, and I would be one of your chiefeſt *Votaries*; howſoever I may without any *ſuperſtition* ſubſcribe my ſelf

Your truly devoted Servant.

April 3. I. H.

IV.

To the Lord Marquis of Hartford

My Lord,

I Receiv'd your Lordſhips of the eleventh current, with the commands it carried, wherof I ſhall give an account in my next.

Forren Parts afford not much matter of intelligence, it being now the dead of Winter, and the ſeaſon unfit for action; But we need not go abroad for newes, ther is ſtore enough at home. We ſee daily mighty things, and they are marvelous in our eyes, but the greateſt marvail is, that nothing ſhould now be marvail'd at, for we are ſo habituated to wonders, that they are grown familiar unto us.

Poor *England* may be ſaid to be like a Ship toſs'd up and down the ſurges of a turbulent Sea, having loſt her old Pilot, and God he knowes when ſhe can get into ſafe harbor again; yet doubtleſſe this tempeſt according to the uſual operations of nature, and the ſucceſſion of mundane effects by contrary agents, will turn at laſt into a calm, though many who are yet in their nonage may not live to ſee it.

Your Lordſhip knowes that this κόσμος, this fair frame of the Univerſe came out of a *Chaos*, an indigeſted lump; And that this Elementary World was made of a million of ingredients repugnant to themſelves in nature (and the whole is ſtill preſerv'd by the reluctancy and reſtles combatings of theſe principles.) We ſee how the Shipwright doth make uſe of knee-timber, and other croſſe-grain'd peeces as well as of ſtreight and even, for framing a goodly veſſel to ride on neptunes back, the printer uſeth many contrary

trary characters in his Art to put forth a fair volume; as *d* is a *p* revers'd, and *n* is an *u* turn'd upward, with other differing letters which yet concur all to the perfection of the whole work: Ther go many & various diſſonant tones to make an harmonious conſort. this puts me in mind of an excellent paſſage which a noble ſpeculative Knight (Sir *P. Herbert*) hath in his late *Conceptions* to his Son: How a holy Anchorit being in a Wildernes, among other contemplations he fell to admire the method of Providence, how out of cauſe which ſeem *bad* to us he produceth oftentimes *good* effects; how he ſuffers vertuous, loyal and religious men to be oppreſs'd, and others to proſper: As he was tranſported with theſe ideas, a goodly young man appear'd to him, and told him Father I know your thoughts are diſtracted, and I am ſent to quiet them, Therfore if you will accompany me a few daies, you ſhall return very well ſatisfied of thoſe doubts that now encomber your mind, ſo going along with him they were to paſſe over a deep River wheron ther was a narrow bridge, and meeting there with another paſſenger, the young man juſtled him into the water, and ſo drown'd him: The old Anchorit being much aſtoniſh'd herat would have left him, but his guide ſaid, Father, be not amaz'd, becauſe I ſhall give you good reaſons for what I do, and you ſhall ſee ſtranger things then this before you and I part, but at laſt I ſhall ſettle your judgment, and put your mind in full repoſe. So going that night to lodge in an Inne where there was a Crue of *Banditi*, and debauch'd Ruffians, the young man ſtruck into their company, and revell'd with them till the morning, while the Anchorit ſpent moſt of the night in numbring his beads; but as ſoon as they were departed thence, they met with ſom Officers who went to apprehend that crue of *Banditi* they had left behind them. The next day they came to a Gentlemans Houſe which was a fair Palace, where they receiv'd all the courteous hoſpitality which could be, but in the morning as they parted ther was a Child in a cradle which was the only ſon of the Gentlemans, and the young man ſpying his opportunity ſtrangled the child, and ſo got away: The third day they came to anorher Inn, where the man of the Houſe treated them with all the civility that could be, and *gratis*, yet the young man imbezzel'd a ſilver goblet, and carried it away in his pocket, which ſtill encreas'd the amazement of the Anchorit: The fourth day in the Evening they came to lodge at another Inn, where the hoſt was very ſullen, and uncivil unto them, exacting much more then the value of what they had ſpent, yet at parting the young man beſtow'd upon him the ſilver goblet he had ſtollen from that Hoſt who had us'd them ſo kindly. The fift day they made towards a

great rich Town, but ſom miles before they came at it, they met with a Merchant at the cloſe of the day, who had a great charge of money about him, and aſking the next paſſage to the Town, the young man put him in a clean contrary way; The Anchorit and his guide being come to the Town, at the gate they ſpied a devil which lay as it were centinel, but he was aſleep: they found alſo both men and women at ſundry kind of ſports, ſom dancing, others ſinging, with divers ſorts of revellings; They went afterwards to a convent of Capuchins, where about the gate they found legions of devils, laying ſiege to that Monaſtery, yet they got in and lodg'd there that night: Being awaked the next morning, the young man came to that Cell were the Anchorit was lodg'd, and told him, I know your heart is full of horror, and your head full of confuſion, aſtoniſhments and doubts for what you have ſeen ſince the firſt time of your aſſociation: But know, that I am an Angel ſent from Heaven to rectifie your judgement, as alſo to correct a little your curioſity in the reſearches of the wayes and acts of Providence too far; for though ſeparately they ſeem ſtrange to the ſhallow apprehenſion of man, yet conjunctly they all tend to produce good effects.

That man which I tumbled into the River was an act of providence, for he was going upon a moſt miſchievous diſſein that would have damnified not only his own ſoul, but deſtroyed the party againſt whom it was intended; therfore I prevented it.

The cauſe why I convers'd all night with that crue of Rogues was alſo an act of Providence, for they intended to go a robbing all that night, but I kept them there purpoſely till the next morning, that the hand of Juſtice might ſeize upon them.

Touching the kind hoſt from whom I took the ſilver goblet, and the clowniſh or knaviſh hoſt, to whom I gave it, let this demonſtrate unto you, That good men are liable to croſſes and loſſes wherof bad men oftentimes reap the beneſit; but it commonly produceth *patience* in the one, and *pride* in the other.

Concerning that noble Gentleman whoſe Child I ſtrangled after ſo courteous entertainment, know, that that alſo was an Act of Providence; for the Gentleman was ſo indulgent & doting on that Child, that it leſſen'd his love to heaven, ſo I took away the cauſe.

Touching the Marchant whom I miſguided in his way, it was likewiſe an act of Providence; for had he gone the direct way to this Town, he had bin robb'd, and his throat cut, therfore I preſerv'd him by that deviation.

Now concerning this great luxurious City, wheras we ſpied but one Devil which lay aſleep without the gate, ther being ſo many about this poor Convent, you muſt conſider, that

Lucifer

Lucifer being already assur'd of that riotous Town by corrupting their manners every day more and more, he needs but one single Centinel to secure it; But for this holy place of retirement, this Monastery inhabited by so many devout soules who spend their whole lives in acts of mortification, as exercises of piety and penance, he hath brought so many legions to beleager them, yet he can do no good upon them, for they bear up against him most undauntedly, maugre all his infernal power and stratagems: So the young man, or Divine Messenger suddenly disappeer'd and vanish'd; yet leaving his fellow-traveller in good hands.

My Lord, I crave your pardon for this extravagancy and the tediousnes therof, but I hope the sublimity of the matter will make som compensation, which if I am not deceived, will well sute with your genius, for I know your contemplations to be as high as your condition, and as much above the Vulgar: This figurative story shews that the wayes of Providence are inscrutable, his intention and method of operation not conformable oftentimes to humane judgment, the plummets and line wherof is infinitly too short to sadom the depth of his designes; therfore let us acquiesce in an humble admiration, and with this confidence that all things cooperate to the best at last as they relate to his glory, and the general good of his creatures, though somtimes as they appeer to us, by uncouth circumstances, and crosse mediums.

So in a due distance, and posture of humility I kiss your Lordships hands, as being,

My most highly honored Lord,

Your thrice-obedient, and obliged
Servitor,
J. H.

V.

To R. Baker, *Esquire.*

SIR,

NOw that *Lent* and the *Spring* do make their approach, in my opinion *Fasting* would conduce much to the advantage of Soul and Body; Though our second Institution of observing Lent aym'd at Civil respects, as to preserve the brood of cattle, and advance the profession of Fishermen, yet it concurs with the first Institution, *viz.* a pure spiritual End, which was to subdue the *flesh*, and that being brought under, our other two

ſpiritual Enemies the *World* and the *Devil*, are the ſooner over-com. The Naturaliſts obſerve, that morning ſpittle kills *Dragons*, ſo *Faſting* helps to deſtroy the *Devil*, provided it be accompanied with other acts of devotion; To faſt for one day only from about nine in the morning to four in the afternoon, is but a mock-faſt. The Turks do more then ſo in their *Ramirams* and *Beirams*, and the *Jew* alſo, for he faſts from the dawn in the morning till the Stars be up in the night, as you obſerve in the devout and delicat Poem you pleas'd to communicat unto me lately, I was ſo taken with the ſubject, that I preſently lighted my Candle at your torch, and fell into theſe Sanza's:

1 *Now* Lent *is com, let us refrain*
From carnal *cretures quick or ſlain,*
Let's faſt, and macerat the fleſh,
Impound, *and keep it in* diſtreſſe

2 *For forty dayes, and then we ſhall*
Have a Replevin *from the thrall,*
By that bleſs'd Prince, who for this faſt
Will give us Angels food at laſt.

3 *But to abſtain from beef, bogg, gooſe,*
And let our appetites go looſe
To Lobſters, Crabs, Prawnes or ſuch Fiſh,
We do not Faſt, *but* Feaſt *in this.*

4 *Not to let down Lamb, Kid or Veal,*
Hen, Plover, Turky-cock or Teal,
And eat Botargo, Caviar,
Anchovees, Oyſters, and like fare

5 *Or to forbear from Fleſh, Fowl, Fiſh,*
And eat Potatoes in a diſh
Don o're with amber or a meſſe
Of Ringos in a Spaniſh dreſſe.

6 *Or to refrain from each hot thing*
Which Water, Earth, or Air doth bring,
And loſe a hundred pound at Gleek,
Or be at Saint when we ſhould ſleep.

7 *Or*

7 *Or to leave play with all high diſhes,*
And feed our thoughts with wanton wiſhes,
Making the ſoul like a light wench
Wear patches of concupiſcence.

8 *This is not to keep* Lent *aright,*
But play the juggling Hypocrit:
He truly Lent *obſerves who makes the Inward man*
To faſt, as well as make the outward feed on bran.

The *French* Reformiſts have an odd way of keeping Lent, for I have ſeen the walls of their temples turn'd to ſhambles, and fleſh hanging upon them on Lent-Sundayes; Inſomuch, that he who doth not know their practice, would take their Churches to be Synagogs of *Jews*, and that the bloody Levitical Sacrifices were offer'd there.

And now that my thoughts are in *France*, a witty paſſage of *Henry* the Great comes into my mind, who being himſelf in the field, ſent to the old Count of *Soiſſons* to accompany him with what Forces he could make; The Count anſwer'd, That he was grown decrepit and crazy, beſides, his eſtate was ſo, being much exhauſted in the former Wars, and all that he could do now for his Majeſty was to pray for him: Doth my Coſen of *Soiſſons*, ſaid the King, anſwer me ſo? They ſay, *That* prayer *without* faſting *hath nothing that Efficacy, as when they are joyn'd Ventre de St. Gris*, By the belly of St. Gris, I will make him *faſt* as well as *pray*, for I will not pay him a penny of his ten thouſand Crowns Penſion, which he hath yeerly for theſe reſpects.

The Chriſtian Church hath a longer and more ſolemn way of faſting then any other Religion, take Lent and Ember-weeks together. In ſom Churches the Chriſtian uſeth the old way of mortification by ſackcloth and aſhes to this day; which makes me think on a facetious tale of a *Turkiſh* Ambaſſador in *Venice*, who being return'd to *Conſtantinople*, and aſk'd what he had obſerv'd moſt remarkable in that ſo rare a City? he anſwer'd, that among other things the Chriſtian hath a kind of *aſhes* which thrown upon the the head doth preſently cure madnes; for in *Venice* I ſaw the people go up and down the ſtreets (ſaid he) in ugly, antick ſtrange diſguiſes, as being in the eye of humane reaſon ſtark mad, but the next day (meaning Aſhwenſday) they are ſuddenly cur'd of that madnes by a ſort of aſhes which they caſt upon their heads.

If the ſaid Ambaſſador were here among us, he would think our Modern Gallants were alſo all mad, or ſubject to be mad, becauſe they *aſhe* and powder their pericraniums all the yeer long.

So wiſhing you Meditations ſuitable to the ſeaſon, and good thoughts which are beſt when they are the oſprings of good actions, I reſt,

Aſhwenſday, 1654.

Your ready and real friend, J. H.

VI.

To Mr. R. Manwayring.

My dear Dick,

IF you are as well when you read this, as I was when I wrote it, we are both well; I am certain of the one, but anxious of the other, in regard of your ſo long ſilence; I pray at the return of this Poſt let your *Pen* pull out this *thorn* that hath got into my thoughts, and let me have oftner room in yours, for you know I am your perfect frend,

J. H.

VII.

To Sir Edward Spencer *Knight*.

S I R,

I Find by your laſt of the firſt current, that your thoughts are much buſied in forming your new Common-wealth; and whereas the Province that is allotted to me is to treat of a right way to govern the *Femal Sex*, I hold my lot to be fallen upon a *fair* ground, and I will endeavour to huſband it accordingly; I find alſo that for the eſtabliſhment of this new *Republic* you have culled out the choiceſt Wits in all faculties, therfore I account it an honor that you have put me in the Liſt, though the leaſt of them.

In evry ſpecies of Government, and indeed among all ſocieties of mankind (*Reclus'd* Orders, and other *Regulars* excepted) ther muſt be a ſpecial care had of the *Femal* kind, for nothing can conduce more to the propagation, and perpetuity of a Republic, then the well managing of that gentle and uſeful Sex; For tho they be accounted the weaker veſſels, yet are they thoſe in whom the whole maſſe of mankind is moulded, therfore they muſt not be us'd like Saffron bags, or *Verde* bottles which are thrown into ſome by-corner when the wine, and ſpice are taken out of them.

It

It was opinion truly befitting a *Jew* to hold, That *Woman* is of an inferior creation to *Man*, being made only for multiplication and pleasure, therfore hath she no admittance into the body of the Synagog; Such another opinion was that of the *Pagan Poet* who stutter'd out this verse, that ther are but two good hours of any woman.

Τὴν μίαν ἐν θαλάμῳ, τὴν μίαν ἐν θανάτῳ: *Unam in thalamo, alteram in tumulto*; One hour in Bed, the other in the Grave.

Moreover, I hold also that of the Orator to be a wild extravagant speech, when he said, that if *Women were not conterranean and mingled with men, Angels would descend and dwell among us.* But a far wilder speech was that of the *Dogg-Philosopher*, who term'd Women *Necessary Evills.* Of this *Cynical* Sect, it seems was he, who would needs make *Orcus* to be the Anagram of *Uxor*, by contracting *c*, *s* into an *x*. *Uxor et Orcus*——*idem.*

Yet I confesse, that among this Sex, as among men, ther are som good, som bad, som vertuous, som vicious, and som of an indifferent nature in whom vertue makes a compensation for vice. If ther was an Empresse in *Rome* so cunning in her lust, that she would take in no passenger untill the vessell was freighted, (for fear the resemblance of the child might discover the true father.) Ther was a *Zenobia* in *Asia* who would not suffer her husband to know her carnally no longer when once she found her self quick. If ther wer a Queen of *France* that poyson'd her King, ther was a Queen in *England*, who when her Husband had bin shot with an envenom'd arrow in the Holy Land, suck'd out the poyson with her own mouth when none els would do it. If the Lady *Barbara* Wife to *Sigismond* the Emperor, being advis'd by her ghostly Father after his death to live like a *Turtle*, having lost such a *Mate* that the world had not the like, made this wanton answer, *Father since you would have me to lead the life of a Bird, why not of a* Sparrow, *as well as of a Turtle?* Which she did afterwards, I say if ther wer such a Lady *Barbara*, Ther was the Lady *Beatrix*, who after *Henry* her Emperours death lived after like a *Dove*, and immur'd her self in a Monastic Cell: But what shall I say of Queen *Artemisia* who had an Urnful of her husband *Mausolus's* ashes in her closet, wherof she would take down a dram every morning next her heart, saying, that her body was the fittest place to be a sepulcher to her dear husband, notwithstanding that she had Erected such a Tomb for the rest of his body that to this day is one of the wonders of the world.

Moreover, it cannot be denied, but some Females are of a high and harsh nature, witnesse those that two of our great-

est

eſt Clerks for Law and Learning (Lo. *B.* and *C.**) did meet withall , one of whom was ſaid to have brought back her Huſband to his horn-book again : As alſo *Moyſes* and *Socrates* Wives , who were *Zipporah* and *Xantippe*, you may gueſſe at the humor of One in the holy Code , And for *Xantippe* , among many other inſtances which might be produc'd let this ſerve for one ; After ſhe had ſcolded her Huſband one day out of doores,as the poor man was going out,ſhe whipp'd up into an upper loft, and threw a piſpot full upon his Sconce, which made the Patient *Philoſopher* (or *Fooloſopher*) to break into this ſpeech for the venting of his paſſion , *I thought after ſo much thunder we ſhould have rain.* To this may be added my neighbours *Strowd's* Wife in *Weſtminſter*, who once ringing him a peal as ſhe was baſting his roaſt(for he was a Cook)after he had newly com from the Tavern upon Sunday Evening, ſhe grew hotter and hotter againſt him, having Hell and the Devil in her mouth to whom ſhe often bequeath'd him ; The ſtaring Husband having heard her a great while with ſilence , at laſt anſwer'd, I prethee ſweet heart do not talk ſo much to me of the *Devil*, becauſe I know he will do me no hurt,for I have married his *Kinſwoman*. I know ther are many that wear horns, and ride daily upon Coll-ſtaves , but this proceeds not ſo often from the fault of the Female, as the fillines of the Husband who knows not how to *manage* a Wife.

But a thouſand ſuch inſtances are not able to make me a Myſogenes, a Female-foe, therfore towards the policing and perpetuating of this your new Republic,ther muſt be ſom ſpecial rules for regulating of Marriage ; for a wife is the beſt or the worſt fortune that can betide a man throughout the whole train of his life : *Plato's promiſcuous* concubitus or copulation is more proper for Beaſts then Rational Creatures : That inceſtuous cuſtom they have in *China*,that one ſhould marry his own ſiſter,and in default of one, the next akin. I utterly diſlike : Nor do I approve of that goatiſh latitude of luſt which the *Alcoran* allowes , for one man to have eight Wives, and as many Concubines as he can well maintain ; Nor of another branch of their Law, That a man ſhould marry after ſuch an age under pain of mortal ſin,(for then what would becom of me?) No, I would have every man left at liberty in this point, for ther are men enough beſides to peeple the Earth.

But that opinion of a poor ſhallow-brain'd puppy,who upon any cauſe of diſaffection,would have men to have a privileg to change their Wives or repudiat them, deſerves to be hiſs'd at rather then confuted;for nothing can tend more to uſher in all confuſion and

and beggery throughout the world; Therfore that Wife-aker deſerves of all other to wear a toting horn. In this Republic one man ſhould be contented with one Wife, and he may have work enough to do with her, But wheras in other Common-wealths men uſe to wear inviſible horns, it would be a wholſom conſtitution, that they who upon too much jealouſie and reſtraint, or ill uſage of their Wives, or indeed not knowing how to uſe and *man* them aright, (which is one of the prime points of maſculin diſcretion. As alſo) they who according to that barbarous cuſtom in *Ruſſia* do uſe to beat their Wives duly once a week: But ſpecially they who in their abſence coop them up and ſecure their bodies with locks, I ſay it would be a very fitting Ordinance in this new moulded Common-Wealth, that all ſuch who impell their Wives by theſe meanes to change their Riders, ſhould wear plain viſible horns that paſſengers may beware of them as they go along, and give warning to others, —— *Cornu ferit Ille Caveto.* For indeed nothing doth incite the maſſe of blood, and muſter up libidinous thoughts more then diffidence, and reſtraint.

Moreover, in coupling women by way of Matrimony, it would be a good Law; and conſentaneous to reaſon, if out of all Dowries exceeding 100 l. ther ſhould be *two* out of every *cent.* deducted and put into a common Treſury for putting off hard-favor'd and poor Maids.

Touching Virginity and the Veſtal fire I could wiſh 'twere the worſt cuſtom the Roman Church had, when gentle ſoules to endear themſelves the more unto their Creator, do immure their bodies within perpetual bounds of chaſtity, dieting themſelves and uſing auſterities accordingly, wherby, bidding a farewel, and dying unto the world, they bury themſelves alive as it were, and ſo paſſe their time in conſtant exerciſes of piety, and penance night and day, or in ſom other employments of vertue. holding Idleneſs to be a mortal ſin: were this cloſter'd cours of life meerly ſpontaneous and unforc'd, I could well be contented that it were practis'd in your new Republic.

But ther are other kind of Cloyſters in ſom Common-wealths, and among thoſe who are accounted the wiſeſt and beſt policed, which Cloyſters are of a clean contrary nature to the former: theſe they call the Courteſan Cloyſters. And as in the other ſom femals ſhut up themſelves to keep the ſacred fire of pudicity and continence, ſo in theſe latter ther are ſom of the hanſom'ſt ſorts of femals who are conniv'd at to quench the flames of irregular luſt, leſt they ſhould break into the lawful married bed, 'Tis true, Nature hath pour'd more active, and hotter blood into the veins of ſom men wherin ther are ſtronger appetits and motions, which

which motions were not given by nature to be a torment to man, but to be turn'd into delight, health and propagation; Therfore they to whom the gift of continence is denyed, and have not the conveniency to have *debita vasa*, and lawful coolers of their own by way of wedlock, use to extinguish their fires in these Venerean Cloysters, rather then abuse their neighbours Wives, and break into other mens inclosures. But whether such a custom may be conniv'd at in this your Republic, and that such a *Common* may be allow'd to them who have no *Inclosures* of their own, I leave to wiser Legislators then my self to determine, specially in South-east hot Countreys where Venerean *titillation* (which *Scaliger* held to be a sixt outward sense, but ridiculously) is in a stronger degree, I say, I leave others to judge whether such a Randevous be to be conniv'd at in hotter climes wher both Air, and Food, and the bloud of the grape do all concur to make one more libidinous. But it is a vulgar error to think that the heat of the clime is the cause of lust; It proceeds rather from adust choler and melancholy that predominat, which humors carry with them a salt and sharp itching quality.

The dull *Hollander* (with other Northwest Nations, whose bloud may be said to be as buttermilk in their veins) is not so frequently subject to such fits of lust, therfore he hath no such Cloysters or Houses for Ladies of pleasure; Witnes the tale of *Hans Boobikin* a rich Boors Son, whom his Father had sent abroad a *Fryring*, that is, Shroving in our Language, and so put him in an equippage accordingly, having a new Sword and Scarf, with a gold Hatband and money in his purse to visit handsom Ladies; but *Hans*, not knowing where to go els, went to his Granmothers house, wher he fell a courting and feasting of her; But his Father questioning him at his return where he had bin a *fryring*, and he answering that he had bin at his Granmothers; The Boor replied, Gods Sacrament, I hope thou hast not layn with my Mother: Yes, said *Boobikin*, *Why should not I lye with your Mother, as you have Layn with mine?*

Thus in conformity to your desires, and the task impos'd upon me, have I scribled out this peece of Drollery, which is the way is as I take it, that your design drives at; I reserve soln things till I see what others have don in the several Provinces they have undertaken towards the settlement of your new Republic.

So with a thousand thanks for your last hospitable favours, I rest as I have reason, and as you know me to be

Lond. this 24. of *Jan.*

Your own true Servant,
J. H.

VIII. *To*

VIII.

To Mr. T. V. *Bariſter, at his Chamber in the Temple.*

Coſen Tom,

I Did not think it was in the power of paſſion to have wrought upon you with that violence; for I do not remember to have known any (of ſo ſeaſon'd a judgment as you are) loſt ſo far after ſo frail a thing as a Female; but you will ſay *Hercules* himſelf ſtoop'd herunto, 'tis true he did, as appears by this Diſtich,

Lænam *non potuit, potuit ſuperare* Leænam,
Quem Fera *non potuit vincere vicit* Hera.

The ſaying alſo of the old Comic Poet makes for you, when he ſaid, *Qui in amorem cecidit pejus agit quam ſi ſaxo ſaliat*, To be tormented with love is worſe then to dance upon hot ſtones: Therfore partly out of a ſenſe of your ſuffring, as well as upon the ſeriouſnes of your requeſt, but ſpecially underſtanding that the Gentlewoman hath Parts and Portion accordingly, I have don what you deſir'd me in theſe lines; which though plain, ſhort, and ſudden, yet they diſplay the manner how you were ſurpriz'd, and the depth of your paſſion.

To Mrs. E. B.

Apelles, *Prince of Painters, did*
All others in that Art exceed,
But you ſurpaſſe him, For he took
Som pains and time *to draw a look,*
You in a trice *and moments ſpace*
Have pourtray'd in my Heart your Face,

I wiſh this Hexaſtic may have power to ſtrike her as deep as I find her eyes ſtruck you. The *Spaniard* ſaith ther are four things requir'd in a Woer, *viz.* to be *Savio*, *Secreto*, *Selo* and *Sollicito*, that is, to be Sollicitous, Secret, Sole and Sage: Obſerve theſe rules, and ſhe may make Her ſelf your *Client*, and ſo employ you to open her Caſe, and recover her Portion, which I hear is in Huckſters hands:

So my dear Coſen, I heartily wiſh you the accompliſhment of your deſires, and reſt upon all occaſions

At your diſpoſe, J. H.

IX. *To*

IX.

To Sir R. Williams *Knight*.

S I R,

I Am one among many who much rejoyce at the fortunat windfall that happen'd lately, which hath ſo fairly rais'd and recreuted your fortunes. It is commonly ſeen, that *Ubi eſt multum Phantaſiæ* (viz. *ingenii*) *ibi eſt parum Fortunæ*, *& ubi eſt multum Fortunæ ibi eſt parum Phantaſiæ*. Where ther is much of *Fancy*, ther is little of *Fortune*; and wher ther is much of *Fortune*, ther's little of *Fancy*. It ſeems that Recorder *Fleetwood* reflected upon one part of this ſaying, when, in his Speech to the *Londoners*, among other paſſages wherby he ſooth'd and ſtroak'd them, he ſaid, *When I conſider your wit, I admire your wealth*. But touching the Latin ſaying it is quite convinc'd in you, for you have *Fancy* and *Fortune* (now) in abundance: And a ſtrong argument may be drawn, That Fortune is not *blind*, by her carriage to you; for ſhe ſaw well enough what ſhe did, when ſhe ſmil'd ſo lately upon you.

Now, he is the really rich man who can make true uſe of his riches, He makes not *Nummum* his *Numen*, money his God, but makes himſelf *Dominum Nummi*, but becoms Maſter of his penny: The firſt is the arrand'ſt beggar, and ſlave that is; nay, He is worſe then the *Arcadian* Aſſe, who while he carrieth gold on his back, eats thiſtles: He is baſer then that ſordid *Italian* Stationer, who would not allow himſelf brown paper enough to wipe his poſteriors.

Now, it is obſerv'd to be the nature of Covetouſnes, that when all other ſins grow old: *Covetouſnes* in ſome ſordid ſouls groves younger and younger, hence I beleeve ſprung the City Proverb, That *the Son is happy whoſe Father went to the Devil*. Yet I like the ſaying *Tom Waters* hath often in his mouth, *I had rather leave when I die, then lack while I live*. But why do I ſpeak of theſe things to you who have ſo noble a Soul, and ſo much above the Vulgar.

Your Frend Mr. *Watts* is ſtill troubled with coughing, and truly I beleeve he is not to be long among us: for, as the Turk hath it, *A dry Cough is the Trompeter of death*: He preſents his moſt affectionat reſpects unto you, and ſo doth,

My noble Knight,

Your ever obliged Servant, J. H.

X. *To*

X.

To Sir R. Cary *Knight.*

SIR,

I Had yours of the 20th. current on St. *Thomas* yeeve, which was moſt welcom unto me; and (to make a *ſeaſonable* compariſon) yours are like *Chriſtmas*, they com but once a year; yet I made very good cheer with your laſt, ſpecially with that Seraphic *Hymn* which came incloſed therwith to uſher in this Holy tyde; and to correſpond with you in ſom meſure that way, I have return'd you another of the ſame ſubject: For as I have obſerv'd, two Lutes being tun'd alike, if one of them be played upon, the other, though being a good way diſtant, will ſound of it ſelf, and keep ſymphony with the firſt that's played upon, (which whether it proceeds from the meer motion of the air, or the emanation of Atoms, I will not undertake to determine, So the ſound of your Muſe hath *ſcrued* up mine to the ſame key and tune in theſe ternaries:

Upon the Nativity of our Saviour.

1 *Wonder of wonders*, Earth *and* Sky,
Time *mingleth with* Eternity,
And Matter *with* Immenſity:

2 *The* Sun *becoms an* Atom; *And a* Star
Turns to a Candle *to light Kings from far*
To ſee a ſpectacle ſo wondrous rare.

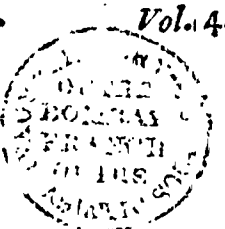
3 *A* Virgin *bears a* Son, *that* Son *doth bear*
A World of ſin, *acquitting mans arrear,*
Since guilty Adam *figg-tree leaves did wear.*

4 *A Majeſty both infinit and juſt*
Offended was, therfore the offring muſt
Be ſuch, to expiat frail fleſh and duſt.

5 *When no ſuch Victim could be found*
Throughout the whole expanſive Round
Of Heaven, of Air, of Sea, or Ground,

Prince of Life himſelf deſcends
In Aſtræa full amends.
And humane ſouls from Hell defends.

Was ever ſuch a love as this,
That the Eternal Heir of bliſſe
Should ſtoop to ſuch a low abyſſe?



The Muſe confounded with the miſtery according to the ſubject matter, ends with a queſtion of admiration.

So wiſhing you as heartily as to my ſelf (according to the inſtant ſeaſon, and the old complement of *England*) a merry Chriſtmas, and conſequently a happy new yeer, I ſubſcribe my ſelf,

Your entirely devoted

St, Innocents day, 1654. *Servant*, J. H.

XI.

To J. Sutton, *Eſq*;

SIR,

WHeras you deſire my opinion of the late Hiſtory tranſlated by Mr. *Wad.* of the Civil Wars of *Spain* in the beginning of *Charles* the Emperors Reign, I cannot chooſe but tell you, That it is a faithful and pure maiden ſtory, never blown upon before in any Language but in *Spaniſh*, therfore very worthy your peruſal: For among thoſe various kind of ſtudies that your contemplative ſoul delights in, I hold Hiſtory to be moſt fitting to your quality.

Now, among thoſe ſundry advantages which accrue to a Reader of Hiſtory, one is, that no Modern accident can ſeem ſtrange unto him, much leſſe aſtoniſh him: He will leave off wondring at any thing, in regard he may remember to have read of the ſame; or much like the ſame that happen'd in former times; therfore he doth not ſtand ſtaring like a child at every unuſual ſpectacle, like that ſimple *American*, who, the firſt time he ſaw a *Spaniard* on horſeback, thought the man and the beaſt to be but one Creture, and that the horſe did chew the rings of his bit, and eat them.

Now, indeed, not to be an *Hiſtorian*, that is not to know what Forren Nations, and our Forefathers did, *Hoc eſt ſemper eſſe Puer*, as *Cicero* hath it, this is ſtill to be a child who gazeth at evry thing.

hing. Whence may be inferr'd, ther is no knowledge that ripeneth the judgment, and puts one out of his nonage sooner then History.

If I had not formerly read the *Barons* Wars in *England*, I had more admir'd that of the *Ligners* in *France*: He who had read the near upon fourscore yeers Warrs in *Low-Germany*, I believe never wondred at the late thirty yeers Warrs in *High-Germany*. I had wondred more that *Richard* of *Bourdeaux* was knock'd down with Halbards, had I not read formerly that *Edward* of *Carnarvon* was made away by a hot iron thrust up his fondament. It was strange that *Murat* the great *Ottomon* Emperour should be lately strangled in his own Court at *Constantinople*, yet considering that *Osman* his Predecessor had bin knock'd down by one of his ordinary Slaves not many yeers before, it was not strange at all, the Blazing Star in *Virgo* 34 yeers since did not seem strange to him who had read of that which appeer'd in *Cassiopeia* and other Constellations som yeers before. Hence may be infer'd, That *History* is the great Looking-Glasse through which we may behold with Ancestrall eyes, not onely the various actions of Ages pass'd, and the odd accidents that attend time, but also discern the different humors of men, and feell the pulse of former times.

This History will display the very intrinsecals of the *Castillian*, who goes for the prime *Spaniard*, and make the opinion a Pararadox, which cryes him up to be so constant to his principles, so loyal to his Prince, and so conformable to Government, for it will discover as much levity, and tumultuary passions in him as in other Nations.

Among divers other examples which could be produc'd out of this story, I will instance in one: When *Juan de Padillia* an infamous fellow, and of base Extraction was made General of the peeple, among others their was a Priest, that being a great Zelot for him, us'd to pray publickly in the Church, *Let us pray for the holy Comminalty, and his Majesty Don Juan de Padillia, and for the Lady Donna Maria Pacheco his Wife, &c.* But a little after some of *Juan de Padallia's* Souldiers having quarter'd in his house, and pittifully plunder'd him, the next Sunday the same Priest said in the Church, *Beloved Christians, you know how Juan de Padillia passing this way, som of his Brigade were billetted in my House, Truly they have not left me one chicken, they have drunk up a whole barrel of Wine, devour'd my Bacon, and taken away my* Catalina, *my Maid Kate, I charge you therforre to pray no more for him,* Divers such traverses as these may be read in that story, which may be the reason why it was suppres'd in *Spain*, that

ſhould not croſſe the Seas, or clammer o're the *Pyreneans* to acquaint other Nations with their foolery and baſenes; yet Mr. *Simon Digby*, a Gentleman of much worth, got a Copy, which he brought over with him, out of which this Tranſlation is deriv'd, though I muſt tell you by the by, that ſom paſſages were commanded to be omitted, becauſe they had too near an analogy with our times.

So in a ſerious way of true frendſhip, I profeſſe my ſelf,

Your moſt affectionat

London, 15 Jan. *Servant*, J. H.

XII.

To the Lo. Marquis of Dorcheſter.

My Lord,

THer is a ſentence that carrieth a high ſenſe with it, *viz. Ingenia Principum fata Temporum*. The fancy of the Prince is the fate of the times ſo in point of Peace or War, Oppreſſion or Juſtice vertu or vice, prophanes or devotion, for *Regis ad exemplum*; But ther is another ſaying which is as tru, viz. *Genius plebis eſt fatum Principis*, The happines of the Prince depends upon the humor of the peeple. Ther cannot be a more pregnant example hereof, then in that ſucceſsful and long-liv'd Queen, Q. *Elizabeth*, who having com as it were from the *Scaffold* to the *Throne* enjoy'd a wonderful *calm*, (excepting ſom ſhort guſts of inſurrection that happen'd in the beginning) for nere upon 45 yeers together: But this, my Lord, may be imputed to the temper of the peeple, who had had a *boyſtrous* King not long before, with ſo many revolutions in Religion, and a *Minor* King afterward which made them to be govern'd by their fellow-Subjects; And the fire and fagot being frequent among them in Queen *Maries* daies, the humors of the common peeple were pretty well ſpent, and ſower willing to conform to any Government that might preſerve them and their eſtates in quietnes. Yet in the Reign of that ſo popular and welbelov'd Queen, ther were many traverſes which trench'd as much if not more upon the Privileges of Parlement, and the Liberties of the peeple, then any that happen'd in the Reign of the two laſt Kings, yet it was not their fate to be ſo *popular*. Touching the firſt, *viz Parlement*; In one of hers, ther was a motion made in the Houſe of Commons, that ther ſhould be a Lecture in the morning ſom daies of the week before they ſate, wherunto the Houſe was very inclinable: The Queen hearing of it ſent them a Meſſage that ſhe much wondred at their raſhnes,

that

that they ſhould offer to introduce ſuch an Innovation.

Another Parlement would have propos'd waies for the regulation of her Court; but ſhe ſent them another ſuch Meſſage, That ſhe wondred they being call'd by her thither to conſult of public affairs, they ſhould intermeddle with the goverment of her ordinary Family, and to think her to be ſo ill a Huswife as not to be able to look to her own houſe her ſelf.

In another Parlement ther was a motion made, that the Queen ſhould entail the ſucceſſion of the Crown, and declare her next Heir: but *Wentworth* who propos'd it, was committed to the Tower where he breath'd his laſt; and *Bromley* upon a leſſe occaſion was clap'd in the *Fleet*.

Another time the Houſe petitioning that ſom Lords might joyn in private Committees with the Commoners, ſhe utterly rejected it. You know how *Stubbs* and *Page* had their hands cut off with a Butchers knife and a Mallet, becauſe they writ againſt the March with the Duke of *Anjou*; and *Penry* was hang'd at *Tyburn*, though *Alured* who writ a bitter invective againſt the late *Spaniſh* March, was but confin'd for a ſhort time; how Sir *John Heywood* was ſhut up in the *Tower*, for an Epiſtle Dedicatory to the Earl of *Eſſex*, &c.

Touching her Favorits, what a monſter of a man was *Leiceſter*, who firſt brought the Art of poyſning into *England*? How many of her Maids of Honor did receive claps at Court? Add hereunto that *Privy* Seales were *common* in her daies, and *preſſing* of men more frequent, ſpecially for *Ireland*, where they were ſent in handfuls rather to *continue* a Warr, (by the cunning of the Officers) then to *conclude* it. The three Fleets ſhe ſent againſt the *Spaniard* did hardly make the benefit of the Voyages to countervail the charge. How poorly did the *Engliſh* Garriſon quit *Haure de Grace*? and how were we baffled for the arreares that were due unto *England* (by article) for the Forces ſent into *France*? For buildings, with all kind of braveries els that uſe to make a Nation happy, as Riches and Commerce inward and outward, it was not the twentieth part ſo much in the beſt of her daies, (as appeers by the Cuſtom-Houſe Book) as it was in the Reign of her Succeſſors.

Touching the Religion of the Court, ſhe ſeldom came to Sermon but in Lent time, nor did ther uſe to be any Sermon upon Sundaies unleſſe they were Feſtivals: Wheras the ſucceeding Kings had two duly every morning, one for the houſhold, the other for themſelves, where they were alwayes preſent, as alſo at privat prayers in the cloſet; yet it was not their fortune to gain ſo much upon the affections of City or Coun-

trey: Therfore, my Lord, the felicity of Queen *Elizabeth* may be much imputed to the rare temper and moderation of mens minds in thoſe daies, for the pulſe of the common peeple, and *Londoners* did beat nothing ſo high as it did afterwards when they grew pamper'd with ſo long peace and plenty. Add herunto, that neither *Hans*, *Jocky*, or *John Calvin*, had taken ſuch footing here as they did get afterwards, whoſe humor is to pry and peep with a kind of malice into the carriage of the Court and myſteries of State, as alſo to malign Nobility, with the wealth and ſolemnities of the Church.

My Lord, it is far from my meaning hereby to let dropp the leaſt aſperſion upon the Tomb of that rare renowned Queen, but it is only to obſerve the diffring temper both of time and peeple. The fame of ſome Princes is like the *Roſe*, which, as we find by Experience, ſmells ſweeter after 'tis pluck'd: The memory of others is like the *Tulyp* and *Poppie*, which make a gay ſhew, and fair floriſh while they ſtand upon the ſtalk, but being cut down, they give an ill-favor'd ſent: It was the happines of that great long-liv'd Queen to caſt a pleaſing odor among her peeple both while ſhe ſtood, and after ſhe was cut off by the common ſtroak of mortality; and the older the world growes, the freſher her Fame will be. Yet ſhe is little beholden to any forren Writers, unleſſe it be the *Hollanders*, and good reaſon they had to ſpeak well of her, for ſhe was the cheifeſt Inſtrument who, though with the expence of much Engliſh *blood*, and *bullion*, rais'd them to a Republic, by caſting that fatal bone for the *Spaniard* to gnaw upon, which ſhook his teeth ſo ill-favoredly for fourſcore yeers together. Other Writers ſpeak bitterly of her for her carriage to her Siſter the Queen of *Scots*, for her ingratitude to her brother *Philip* of *Spain*; for giving advice by her Ambaſſador with the great *Turk* to expell the *Jeſuits*, who had got a Colledge in *Pera*, as alſo that her Secretary *Walſingham* ſhould project the poyſning of the Waters of *Douay*; and laſtly, how ſhe ſuffer'd the Feſtival of the Nativity of the *Virgin Mary* in *September* to be turn'd to the celebration of her own birth day, &c. But theſe ſtains are caſt upon her by her enemies; and the aſperſions of an Enemy uſe to be like the *dirt* of Oyſters, which doth rather *cleanſe* then *contaminat*.

Thus, my Lord, have I pointed at ſom remarks; to ſhew how various and diſcrepant the humors of a Nation may be, and the genius of the Times, from what it was; which doubtles muſt proceed from a High all-diſpoſing power: A ſpeculation that may becom the greateſt, and *knowing ſt* ſpirits, among whom your Lopp. doth ſhine as a ſtar of the firſt magnitude; For

your

your *Houſe* may be call'd a true Academy, and your *head* the Capitol of knowledge, or rather an *Exchequer*, wherin ther is a *treſure* enough to give *Penſions* to all the Wits of the Time; with theſe thoughts I reſt,

My moſt highly Honor'd Lord,

Lond. this 15. of *Aug.* *Your very obediem, and ever obliged Servant, J. H.*

XIII.

To Mr. R. Floyd.

Coſen Floyd,

THe firſt part of Wiſdom is to *give* good Counſell, the ſecond to *take* it, and the third to *follow* it; Though you be young, yet you may be already capable of the two latter parts of wiſdom, and it is the only way to attain to the firſt: therefore I wiſh you to follow the good counſel of your Uncle *J.* for I know him to be a very diſcreet well-weigh'd Gentleman, and I can judge ſomthing of men, for I have ſtudied many: Therefore if you *ſteer* by his compaſſe in this great buſines you have undertaken, you need not fear *ſhipwr ack.* This is the advice of

Lond. 6. Apr. *Your truely affectionat Coſen, J. H.*

XIV.

To my Reverend and Learned Countreyman, Mr. R. Jones.

SIR,

IT is, among many other, one of my imperfections, that I am not vers'd in my *maternal Toung* ſo exactly as I ſhould be; The reaſon is, that *Languages* & *words* (which are the chief cretures of man, and the keys of knowledg) may be ſaid to ſtick in the memory like nails or peggs in a Wainſcot dore, which uſe to thruſt out one another oftentimes: Yet the old *Britiſh* is not ſo driven out of mine, (for the caſk ſavours ſtill of the liquor it firſt took in) but I can ſay ſomthing of this elaborat and engenious peece of yours which you pleaſe to communicat unto me ſo early; I cannot compare it more properly then to a baſket of

Posies gather'd in the best garden of flowers the Sacred Scriptures; and bound up with such art, that evry flower directs us where his bed may be found: Whence I infer, that this Work will much conduce to the advancement of Βιβλιο-σοφια, or Scripture knowledge, and consequently to the public good; It will also tend to the honor of our whole Countrey, and to your own particular Repute: Therfore I wish you good successe to make this child of your brain free denizen of the World.

London, 17. Sept. J. H.

XV.

To J. S. *Esq; at White-Fryers.*

SIR,

THis new Peece of Philosophy comes to usher in the new-yeer unto you; dropp'd from the brain of the subtilliest spirits of *France*, and the great Personage (the Duke *of Espernon*), though *heterodoxal*, and crosse-grain'd to the old Philosophers. Among divers other Tenets he holds, that *Privatio* is unworthy to be one of the three Principles of natural things, and would put *Love* in the place of it: But you know, Sir, that among other infirmities which Nature hath entayl'd upon man while he gropes here for truth among the Elements discrepancy of Notions, and desire of Novelty are none of the least.

Now, touching this Critical Tract ther's not any more capable to censure it then your self, whose Judgment is known to be so sound and *Magistereall*; let the pettines of the *gift* be supplyed by the pregnancy of the *Will*, which swells with mountains of desires to serve you, and to shew in action as well as in words, how ready I would be

London, 2. Jan. *At your disposing*, J. H.

XVI.

To the Earl of Lindsey *Great Chamberlain of England, at* Ricot,

My Lord,

I Most humbly thank your Lordship for the noble Present you commanded to be sent me from *Grimsthorp*, where without

without diſparagement to any, I may ſay you live as much like a Prince as any *Grande* in Chriſtendom. Among thoſe many Heroik parts (which apper'd ſo much in that tough battail of *Kinton*, wher having all your Officers kill'd, yet you kept the Field, and preſerv'd your wounded Father from the fury of the Soldier, and from death for the time: As alſo for being the inſeparableſt *Cubicular* Companion the King took comfort in, in the height of his troubles.) I ſay, among other high parts to ſpeak you *noble*, you are cryed up, my Lord, to be an excellent *Horſeman*, *Huntſman*, *Forreſter*. This makes me bold to make your Lordſhip the Judge of a ſmall Diſcours, which upon a Critical diſpute touching the *Vocall Forreſt* that goes abroad in my name, was impos'd upon me, to ſatisfie them who thought I knew ſomthing more then ordinary, what belong'd to a true Forreſt.

Ther be three for Venery or Venatical pleſure in *England*, viz. a *Forreſt*, a *Chaſe*, and a *Park*, they all three agree in one thing, which is, that they are habitations for wild beaſts; The two firſt lye open, the laſt inclos'd: The *Forreſt* is the moſt noble of all, for it is a *Franchiſe* of ſo Princely a tenure, that, according to our Lawes, none but the King can have a *Forreſt*; If he chance to paſſe one over to a Subject, 'tis no more *Forreſt* but *frank Chace*. Moreover, a *Forreſt* hath the Preheminece of the other two both in *Lawes*, in *Officers*, in *Courts* and *kinds* of beaſts. If any offend in in a *Chaſe* or *Park*, he is puniſhable by the *Common Law* of the Land; But a *Forreſt* hath Lawes of her own to take cogniſance of all treſpaſſes; ſhe hath alſo her peculiar Officers, as *Forreſters*, *Verderers*, *Regarders*, *Agiſters*, *&c.* wheras a *Chaſe* or *Park* hath only *Keepers* and *Woodwards*. A *Forreſt* hath her Court of attachments, *Swainmote* Court, wher matters are as pleadable, and determinable, as at *Weſtminſter-Hall*. Laſtly, they differ ſomthing in the ſpecies of beaſt; The *Hart*, the *Hind*, the *Bore*, the *Wolf* are *Forreſt* beaſts. The *Buck*, the *Doe*, the *Fox*, the *Matron*, the *Roe* are beaſts belonging to a *Chaſe* and *Park*.

The greateſt Foreſter they ſay that ever was in *England* was King *Canutus* the *Dane*, and after him St. *Edward*, at which time *Liber Rufus*, the Red Book for Foreſt Lawes was made; wherof one of the *Laws* was *Omnis Homo abſtineat a Venariis meis ſuper pœnam Vitæ*; Let evry one refrain from my places of hunting upon pain of death.

Henry fitz Empreſſe (viz. the ſecond) did coafforeſt much land, which continued all his reign, though much complain'd of: But in King *John's* time moſt of the Nobles and Gentry met in the great Medow 'twixt *Winſore* and *Staines*, to petition the King that he would diſafforeſt ſom, which he promiſed to do, but death pre-

vented him; But in *Henry* the thirds time the *Chart de Foreſta* (together with *Magna Charta*) were eſtabliſh'd; ſo that ther was much land diſafforeſted, which hath bin call'd *pourlieus* ever ſince, wherof ther wer appointed *Rangers*, &c.

Among other innocent animals which have ſuffer'd by theſe Wars, the poor *Deer* have felt the fury therof as much as any; Nay, the very *Vegetals* have endur'd the brunt of it: Inſomuch that it is not improperly ſaid, That *England* of late is full of *New Lights*, her *Woods* being cut down, and ſo much deſtroy'd in moſt places. So craving your Lordſhips pardon for this rambling peece of paper, I reſt,

Your moſt highly honor'd Lord,
Your obedient, and ever obliged
Servant, J. H.

London, 3. Aug.

XVII.

To Mr. E. Field *at* Orleans.

SIR,

IN your laſt you write to me that you are ſettled for a while in *Orleans* the lovelieſt City upon the *Loire*, and the beſt School for gaining pure Language, for as the *Attique* dialect in *Greece*, ſo the *Aurelian* in *France* doth bear the bell: But I muſt tell you, though you live now upon a brave River divides *France* well nere in two parts, yet ſhe is held the drunkenſt River in Chriſtendom, for ſhe ſwallows 32 other rivers which ſhe diſgorgeth all into the Sea at *Nants* ſhe may be call'd a more drunken river than *Ebro* in *Spain*, which takes her name from *Ebrio* according to the proverb there, *Me llamo Ebro porque de todas aguas bevo*, I call my ſelf *Ebro* becauſe I drink of all waters.

Moreover, Though you ſojorn now in one of the *plentifullſt* Continents upon Earth, yet I beleive you will find the peeple, I mean the *Peaſans*, no where *poorer*, and more *ſlaviſh*; which convinceth two Errors, one of *Ariſtotle*, who affirms; that the Countrey of *Gallia* though bordring upon *Spain* hath no *Aſſes*: If he were living now he would avouch the greateſt part of the Inhabitants to be all *Aſſes*, they lye under ſuch an intolerable burden of taxes: The ſecond Error is, That *France* is held to be the *freeſts* Countrey upon Earth to all peeple; for if a *ſlave* comes once to breath *French* air, he is free *ipſo facto*, if we may beleeve *Bodin*, it being a fundamental Law of France, *Servi peregrini, ut primum Galliæ fines penetraverint liberi ſunto*, Let ſtranger-ſlaves as ſoon

as

as they ſhall penetrat the borders of *France* be free. I know not what priveledg *ſtrangers* may claim, but for the Native *French* themſelves, I hold them to be under thegreateſt ſervitude of any other Nation. Ther is another Law in *France* which inhibits *women to rule*; but what benefit doth accrue by this Law all the while that women are Regent and govern* thoſe who do rule? which hath bin exemplified in three Queen-Mothers together; The *Hugueno*ts have long ſince voted the firſt two to Hell to encreaſe the number of the Furies, and the *Spaniard* hath voted the third hither to make up the half dozen, for continuing a more violent War againſt her now only brother, and with more eagernes then her huſband did.

So I wiſh you all happines in your peregrination, adviſing you to take heed of that turbid humor of melancholy, which they ſay you are too prone unto, For take this for a *rule*, that He who makes much of *Melancholy* will never be rid of a *troubleſom* Companion: So I reſt,

Gentle Sir,

London, 3. May. *Your moſt affectionat Servitor*, J. H.

XVIII.

To the La. E. *Counteſſe* Dowager *of* Sunderland.

Madame,

I Am bold to ſend your La. to the Countrey a new *Venice* Looking-Glaſs wherein you may behold that admired Maden-City in her true complexion, together with her Government and Policy, for which ſhe is famous all the world over; Therfore if at your hours of leiſure you pleaſe to caſt your eyes upon this glaſſe, I doubt not but it will afford you ſom objects of entertainment, and pleſure.

Moreover, your Ladiſhip may diſcern through this glaſſe, I this glaſſe the motions, and the very heart of the Authour, how he continueth ſtill, and reſolves ſo to do in what condition ſoever he be,

Madame,

London, 15 Junii *Your moſt conſtant and dutiful Servant*, J. H.

XIX. *To*

XIX.

To the R. H. the Earl of Clare,

My Lord,

AMong thoſe high parts that go to make up a *Grandee*, which I find concentred in your Lordſhip, one is, the exact knowledg you have of many Languages not in a ſuperficial vapouring way as ſom of our Gallants have now a daies, but in a moſt exact manner both in point of *practice*, and *theory*; This induc'd me to give your Lordſhip an account of a talk that was impos'd lately upon me, by an emergent occaſion touching the *Original*, the *growth*, the *changes* and preſent *conſiſtence* of the *French* Language, which I hope may afford your Lordſhip ſom entertainment.

Ther is nothing ſo incident to all Sublunary things as corruptions and changes; Nor is it to be wondred at, conſidering that the Elements themſelves which are the principles or primitive Ingredients wherof they be compounded, are naturally ſo qualified: It were as eaſie a thing for the Spectators eye to faſten a firm ſhape upon a running clowd, or to cut out a garment that but for a few daies together might fit the Moon, (who by priviledg of her ſituation and neighbourhood predominats more over us then any other Celeſtial body) as to find ſtability in any thing here below.

Nor is this common frailty, or *fatality* rather, incident only to the groſſer ſort of Elementary Crētures, but *Mankird*, upon whom it pleas'd the Almighty to imprint his own Image, and make him as it were Lord Paramount of this Lower World, is ſubject to the ſame lubricity of Mutation; Neither is his *Body* and *Blood* only liable therunto, but the *Ideas of his mind*, and interior operations of his Soul, *Religion* her ſelf with the notions of holines, and the formality of ſaving faith not excepted, nay, the very faculty of *Reaſon* (as we find it too tru by late experience) is ſubject to the ſame inſtablenes.

But to come to our preſent purpoſe, among other priviledges which are peculiar to mankind, as Emanations flowing from the Intellect, *Language* is none of the leaſt, And Languages are ſubject to the ſame fits of inconſtancy and alteration as much as any thing els, ſpecially the *French* Language; Nor can it ſeem ſtrange to thoſe who know the Airy volatil humor of that Nation, that their ſpeech ſhould partake ſomwhat of the diſpoſition of their

ſpirit

ſpirit, but will rather wonder it hath receiv'd no oftner change, ſpecially conſidering what outward cauſes did alſo concur therunto; As that their Kings ſhould make *ſix* ſeveral Voyages to conquer or conſerve what was got in the *Holy Land*; Conſidering alſo how long the *Engliſh* being a peeple of another ſpeech kept firm footing in the heart of *France*: Add herunto the *Warrs* and *Weddings* they had with their Neighbours, which, by the long ſojourn of their Armies in other Countreys caus'd by the firſt, and the forren Courtiers that came in with the ſecond, might introduce a frequent alteration: For Languages are like Lawes or Coines which commonly receive ſom change at evry ſift of Princes; Or as ſlow Rivers by inſenſible alluvions take in and let out the Waters that feed them, yet are they ſaid to have the ſame beds, ſo *Languages* by a regardles adoption of ſom new words, and manumiſſion of old do often vary, yet the whole bulk of the ſpeech keeps entire.

Touching the tru ancient and genuin Language of the *Gaules*, ſom would have it to be a dialect of the *Dutch*, others of the *Greek* and ſom of the *Britiſh* or *Welſh*. Concerning this laſt opinion, ther be many reaſons to fortifie it, which are not altogether to be ſlighted.

The firſt is, that the ancient *Gaules* us'd to com frequently to be inſtructed here by the *Britiſh Druyds* who were the Divines and Philoſophers of thoſe times, which they would not probably have done, unles by mutual communication they had underſtood one another in ſom Vulgar Language, for this was before the *Greek* or *Latin* came this ſide the *Alps*, or that any Books were written, and ther are no meaner men then *Tacitus* and *Cæſar* himſelf who record this.

The ſecond reaſon is, that ther want not good Geographers who hold, that this Iſland was tied to *Gallia* at firſt (as ſom ſay *Sicily* was to *Calabria*, and *Denmark* to *Germany*) by an *Iſtmos* or neck of land from *Calais* to *Dover*; for if one do well obſerve the quality of the Cliffs on both ſhores, his eye will judge that they were but one homogeneal peece of earth at firſt, and that they were ſlented and ſhiver'd aſunder by ſom act of violence as the impetuous waves of the Sea.

The third reaſon is, that before the *Romanes* conquer'd the *Gaules*, the Countrey was call'd *Wallia* which the *Romans* call'd *Gallia*, turning *W* into *G* as they did els where, yet the *Walloon* keep

keeps his radical letter to this day.

The fourth reason is, that ther be divers old *Gaulick* words yet remaining in the *French* which are pure *Brittiſh* both for ſenſe and pronunciation, as *Havre* a Haven, which is the ſame in *Welſh*, *derechef* again, *putaine* a whore, *arrain* braſſe money, *prou* an interjection of ſtopping, or driving of a beaſt, but ſpecially, when one ſpeaks any old word in *French* that cannot be underſtood, they ſay *il parle Baragouin*, which is to this day in *Welſh*, *White bread*. Laſtly, *Pauſanias* ſaith, That *Mark* in the Celtik old *French* toung ſignifieth a horſe, and it ſignifieth the ſame in *Welſh*.

But though it be diſputable whether the *Britiſh*, *Greek*, or *Dutch* was the Original Language of the *Gaules*, certain it is that it was the *Walloon* (but I confine my ſelf to *Gallia Celtica*, which when the *Roman* Eagle had faſtned his talons there, and planted 23. Legions up and down the Countrey he did in tract of time utterly extinguiſh; It being the ordinary ambition of *Rome* wherſoever ſhe prevail'd, to bring in her *Language* and *Lawes* alſo with *the Lance*; which yet ſhe could not do in *Spain*, or this Iland, becauſe they had Poſts, and places of faſtnes to retire unto, as *Biſcay* and *Wales*, where Nature hath caſt up thoſe Mountains as propugnacles of defence, therfore the very aboriginal Languages of both Countreys remain there to this day. Now *France* being a paſſable and plain previous Continent, the *Romans* quickly diffus'd and rooted themſelves in evry part therof, and ſo co-planted their Language, which in a ſhort revolution of time came to be call'd *Romand*; But when the *Franconians* a peeple of *Germany* came afterwards to invade, and poſſeſſe *Gallia*, both ſpeech and peeple was call'd *French* ever after, which is nere 1300 yeers ſince.

Now as all other things have their degrees of growing, ſo *Languages* have before they attain a perfection: We find that the *Latin* her ſelf in the times of the *Sabins* was but rude, afterwards under *Ennius* and *Cato* the Cenſor it was refin'd in twelve Tables; but in *Cæſar*, *Cicero*, and *Saluſts* time it came to the higheſt pitch of purity, and ſo dainty were the *Romans* of their Language then, that they would not ſuffer any exotic or ſtrange word to be enfranchis'd among them, or enter into any of their *Diplomata* and public Inſtruments of Command, or Juſtice; The word *Emblema* having got into one, it was thruſt out by an expreſſe *Edict* of the Senat, but *Monopolium* had with much ado leave to ſtay in, yet not without a large Preface and Apologie: A little after, the *Latin* toung in the vulgarity therof began to degenerat, and decline very much, out of which degeneration ſprang up the *Italian*, *Spaniſh* and *French*,

Now

Now, the *French* Language being ſet thus upon a *Latin* ſtock, hath receiv'd ſince ſundry habitudes, yet retaining to this day ſom *Latin* words entire, as *animal*, *cadaver*, *tribunal*, *non*, *plus*, *qui*, *os*, with a nomber of others.

Childeric one of the firſt race of *French* Kings commanded by public Edict, that the 4 *Greek* Letters Θ Χ Φ Ψ ſhould be added to the *French* Alphabet to make the Language more maſculin and ſtrenuous, but afterwards it was not long obſerv'd.

Nor is it a worthles obſervation, that *Languages* uſe to comply with the humor, and to diſplay much the inclination of a peeple; The *French* Nation is quick and ſpritful, ſo is his pronunciation: The *Spaniard* is ſlow and grave, ſo is his pronunciation; For the *Spaniſh* and *French* Languages being but branches of the *Latin* Tree, the one may be cail'd *Latin* ſhortned, and the other *Latin* drawn out at length as *Corpus*, *Tempus*, *Caput*, &c. are monoſyllables in *French*, as *Corps*, *Temps*, *Caps* or *Chef*; whereas the *Spaniard* doth add to them, as *Cuerpo*, *Tiempo*, *Cabeca*, And indeed of any other the *Spaniard* affects long words, for he makes ſom thrice as long as they are in *French*; as of *Levement* a riſing, he makes *Levantamiento*; of *Penſee* a thought, he makes *Penſamiento*; of *Compliment* he makes *Complimiento*: Beſides the *Spaniard* doth uſe to pauſe ſo in his pronunciation, that his *Toung* ſeldom foreruns his *Witt*, and his brain may very well raiſe and ſuperſœte a ſecond thought before the firſt be utter'd: Yet is not the *French* ſo haſty in his utterance as he ſeems to be, for his quicknes or volubility proceeds partly from that concatenation he uſeth among his ſyllables, by linking the ſyllable of the precedent word to the laſt of the following, ſo that ſomtimes a whole ſentence is made in a manner but one word, and he who will ſpeak the *French* roundly and well, muſt obſerve this Rule.

The *French* Language began firſt to be poliſh'd, and arrive to that delicacy ſhe is now com unto in the midſt of the raign of *Philip de Valois*. *Marot* did ſomthing under *Francis* the firſt, (which King was a Reſtorer of *Learning* in general, as well as of *Language*;) But *Ronſard* did more under *Henry* the ſecond: Since theſe Kings ther is little difference in the context of ſpeech, but only in the choice of words, and ſoftnes of pronunciation proceeding from ſuch wanton ſpirits that did miniardize and make the Language more dainty and feminine.

But to ſhew what changes the *French* hath receiv'd from what it was, I will produce theſe few inſtances in verſe and proſe which I found in ſom Ancient Authors: The firſt ſhall be of a Gentlewoman that tranſlated *Eſops* Fables many hundred yeers ſince out of *Engliſh* into *French*, where ſhe concludes,

An

Au finement de ceſt' Eſcrit
Qu'en Romans ay tourne et dit;
Me nommeray par remembrance,
Marie ay nom je ſuis de France;
Per l' amour de Conte Guillaume
Le plus vaillant de ce Roy aume,
M' entremis de ce livre faire
Et de L' Anglois en Roman traire,
Eſope appelle l' on cil Livre,
Qu'on tranſlata et fit Eſcrire;
De Griec en Latin le tourna,
Et le Roy Alvret qui l' ama,
Le tranſlata puis en Angloiz,
Et je l' ay tourne en Francois.

Out of the *Roman de la Roſe* I will produce this Example,

Quand ta bouche toucha la moye,
Ce fut dont au Cœur jeus joye;
Sire Juge, donnes ſentence
Par moy, Car la pucelle eſt moye,

Two of the moſt ancient and approved Authors in *French* are *Geoffroy de Villardovin* Marſhal of *Campagne*, and *Hugues de Berſy* a Munk of *Clugny* in the Reign of *Phillippe Auguſte* above 500 yeers ſince, from them I will borrow theſe two enſuing Examples, the firſt from the Marſhal, upon a *Croiſada* to the Holy Land.

Sçachiez que l' an 1188 ans apres l'incarnation al temps Innocent 3. Apoſtoille de Rome, et Philippe Roy de France, et Richard Roy d' Engleterre eut un Saint homme en Fracce, qui et nom Folque de Nuilly, et il ere preſtre, et tenoit le paroichre de la ville: et ce Folque comenca a parler de Biex, et noſtre ſire fit manirs miracles par luy, &c.

Hugues de Berſy who made the *Guiot* Bible ſo much ſpoken in *France*, begins thus in verſe,

D'oun ſiecle puant et horrible
M'eſtuet comencer une Bible,
Per poindre, et per ai guillonner
Et per bons exemples donner,
Ce n'ert une Bible biſongere
Ma' ſine, et voire et droituriere
Mironer ert a tontis gens.

If one would compare the Engliſh that was ſpoken in thoſe times which is about 560 yeers ſince; with the preſent, he ſhould find a greater alteration.

But to know how much the *Modern French* differ from the *ancient*, let him read our Common Law, which was held good *French* in *William* the Conqueror's time.

Furthermore, among other obſervations; I find that ther are ſom ſingle words antiquated in the *French*, which ſeem to be more ſignificant then thoſe that are come in their places, as *Maratre*, *Parratre*, *fillatre*, *ſerourge*, a ſtepp-mother, a ſtepp-father, a ſon or daughter in law, a ſiſter in law; which now they expreſſe in two words, *belle mere*, *beau pere*, *belle ſœur*. Moreover, I find ther are ſom words now in *French* which are turn'd to a counterſenſe, as we uſe the *Dutch* word *crank* in Engliſh to be *well diſpos'd*, which in the Original ſignifieth to be *ſick*. So in French *Cocu* is taken for one whoſe wife is light, and hath made him a paſſive *Cuckold*; wheras clean contrary *Cocu* which is the Cuckow, doth uſe to lay her eggs in another birds neſt. This word, *pleiger* is alſo to drink after one is drunk unto, wheras the firſt true ſenſe of the word was, that if the party drunk unto was not diſpos'd to drink himſelf, he would put another for a pledg to do it for him, els the party who began would take it ill. Beſides, this word *Abry* deriv'd from the Latin *apricus*, is taken in French for a cloſe place or ſhelter, wheras in the Original it ſignifieth an open free Sunſhine, They now term in French a free boon-Companion, *Roger bon temps*, wheras the Original is *rouge bon temps*, reddiſh and fair weather: They uſe alſo in *France* when one hath a good bargain to ſay, *Il a joue a boule veue*, wheras the Original is *a bonne veue*. A Beacon or Watch-Tower is call'd *Beffroy*. wheras the tru word is *L'effroy*: A travelling warrant is call'd *Paſſeport*, wheras the Original is *paſſe par tout*. When one is grown hoarſe, they uſe to ſay, *Il a veu le loup*, he hath ſeen the Wolf, wheras that effect of hoarſnes is wrought in whom the Wolf hath ſeen firſt, according to *Pliny*, and the Poet,

——*Lupi illum videre priores*,

Ther is one ſaying or proverb which is obſervable, wherby *France* doth confeſſe her ſelf to be ſtill indebted to *England*, which is, when one hath paid all his Creditors, he uſeth to ſay, *j' ay paye tous mes Anglois*, ſo that in this, and other phraſes *Anglois* is taken for *Craencier* or Creditor; And I preſume it had its foundation from this, that when the French wer bound by Treaty in *Brerigny* to pay England ſo much for the ranſom

ſom of King *John* then priſoner, the contribution lay ſo heavy upon the people, that for many yeers they could not make up the ſumme: The occaſion might be ſeconded in *Henry* the 8. time, at the ſurrendry of *Bullen*, and upon other Treaties, as alſo in Queen *Elizabeths* reign, beſides the moneys which ſhe had diſburs'd her ſelf to put the Crown on *Henry* the ſouth's head, which makes me think on a paſſage that is recorded in *Paſquier*, that happen'd when the Duke of *Anjou* under pretence of wooing the Queen came over into *England*, who being brought to her preſence, ſhe told him, He was com in a good time to remain a pledge for the moneys that *France* ow'd her Father, and other of her Progenitors; whereunto the Duke anſwer'd, That he *was com not only to be a pledge, but her cloſe priſoner.*

Ther be two other ſayings in French, which though they be obſolete, yet are they worthy the knowledge; the firſt is, *Il a perdue ſes cheveux*, he hath loſt his *hair* meaning his *honor*; For in the firſt race of Kings ther was a Law call'd *La loy de la Cheveleure*, wherby it was lawful for the *Nobleſſe* only to wear long hair, and if any of them had committed ſom foul and ignoble act, they us'd to be condemn'd to have their long hair to be cut off as a mark of ignominie, and it was as much as if he had bin *fleurdeliz'd*, viz. burnt on the back or hand, or branded in the face.

The other Proverb was, *Il a quitte ſa ceinture*, he hath given up his girdle, which intimated as much as if he had becom bankrupt, or had all his eſtate forfeited, It being the ancient Law of *France*, than when any upon ſom offence had that penalty of confiſcation inflicted upon him, he us'd before the Tribunal of Juſtice to give up his *Girdle*, implying therby, that the *girdle* held every thing that belong'd to a mans eſtate, as his budget of money and writings, the keys of his Houſe, with his Sword, Dagger, and Gloves, &c.

I will add hereunto another Proverb which had bin quite loſt, had not our Order of the Garter preſerv'd it which is, *Hony ſoit qui mal y penſe*, this we Engliſh, *Ill to him who thinks ill*, though the true ſenſe be, *Let him be berayed who thinks any ill*, being a Metaphor taken from a child that hath beray'd his clouts, and I dare ſay ther's not one of a hundred in *France* who underſtands this word now adayes.

Furthermore, I find in the *French* Language, that the ſame fate hath attended ſome *French* words, as uſually attend *men*, among whom ſom riſe to preferment, others fall to decay and an undervalue; I will inſtance in a few; This word *Maiſtre* was a word of high eſteem in former times among the *French*, and appliable to Noblemen, and others in high office only, but now 'tis fallen

ben from the *Baron* to the *Boor*, from the *Count* to the *Cobler*, or any other mean artiſan, as *Maiſtre Jean le Sauvetier*, Mr. *John* the Gobler; *Maiſtre Jaquet le Cabaretier*, Mr. *Jammy* the Tapſter.

Sire, was alſo appropriat only to the King, but now adding a name after it, 'tis appliable to any mean man upon the Endorſment of a Letter or otherwiſe: But this word *Souverain* hath rais'd it ſelf to that pitch of greatnes, That it is applied now only to the King, wheras in times paſs'd, the Preſident of any Court, any Bayliff or Seneſhal was us'd to be call'd *Souverain*.

Mareſhal likewiſe was at firſt the name of a Smith, Farrier, or one that dreſs'd horſes, but it is clim'd by degrees to that height, that the cheifeſt Commanders of the Gendarmery and Militia of *France* are com to be call'd *Marſhals*, which about 100 yeers ſince were but two in all, wheras now they are twelve.

This title *Majeſty* hath no great antiquity in *France*: for it began in *Henry* the ſeconds time: And indeed the ſtile of *France* at firſt as well as of other Countreys, was to *Tutoyer*, that is, to *Thou* any perſon that one ſpake unto, though never ſo high; but when the *Common-Wealth* of *Rome* turn'd to an *Empire*, and ſo much power came into one mans hand, then, in regard he was able to confer Honor, and Offices, the Courtiers began to magnifie him, and treat him in the plural nomber by *You*, and by degrees to deifie him by tranſcending titles, as we read in *Symmachus* in his Epiſtles to the Emperour *Theodoſius*, and to *Valentinian*, where his ſtile to them is *Veſtra æternitas*, *veſtrum numen*, *veſtra perennitas*, *veſtra clementia*, ſo that *You* in the plural nomber with other complements and titles ſeems to have their firſt riſe with the Weſtern Monarchy, which afterwards by degrees deſcended upon particular perſons.

The *French* toung hath divers Dialects, *viz*: the *Picard*, that of *Jerſey* and *Guernſey* appendixes once of *Normandy*, the *Provenſal*, the *Gaſcon* or the ſpeech of *Languedoc*, which *Scaliger* would etymologize from *Langue d'ouy*, wheras it comes truly from *Langue de Got*, in regard the *Goths* and *Saracens* who by their incurſions and long ſtay in *Aquitain* firſt corrupted the ſpeech of *Gallia*; The *Walloon* is another dialect which is under the King of *Spain*: They alſo of *Liege* have a dialect of the *French*, which among themſelves they call *Romand* to this day.

Touching the modern *French* that's ſpoken now in the Kings Court, the Courts of Parlement, and in the Univerſities of *France* ther had bin lately a great competition which was the beſt; but by the learnedſt, and moſt indifferent perſons, it was adjudg'd, that the ſtile of the Kings Court was the pureſt and moſt ele-

gant, because the other two did smell the one of *pedantery*, the other of *chiquanery*: And the late Prince of *Conde*, with the Duke of *Orleans* that now is, were us'd to have a *Censer* in their Houses, that if any of their Family spoak any word that savor'd of the Palace or the Schooles, he should incur the penalty of an amercement.

The late Cardinal of *Richlieu* made it part of his glory to advance *Learning*, and the *French* Language; Among other Monuments he erected an University where the Sciences should be read and disputed in *French* for the ease of his Countreymen, wherby they might presently fall to the *matter*, and not spend time to study *words* onely.

Thus have I presum'd to send your Lordship a rambling discours of the *French* Language pass'd and present, humbly expecting to be corrected when you shall please to have perused it: So I subscribe my self

Your Lordships thrice-obedient Servant, J.H.

London, 1. *Octob.*

XX.

To Dr. Weames.

SIR,

I Return you many thanks for the additionals you pleas'd to communicat unto me in continuance of Sir *Philip Sidney's Arcadia*, and I admir'd it the more because it was the composition of so young a spirit, which makes me tell you, without any complement, that you are Father to a Daughter that *Europe* hath not many of her Equals; therfore all those gentle Souls that pretend to vertue should cherish her: I have herewith sent you a few lines that relate to the work, according to your desire.

To Mrs. *A. W.*

If a Male *soul by transmigration can*
Passe to a Female, *and her spirits* Mann,
Then, sure, som sparks *of* Sidney's *soul hath flown*
Into your brest, which may in time be blown
To flames, *for 'tis the cours of* Enthean fire
To kindle by degrees, and brains inspire:
As budds to blossoms, blossoms turn to fruit;
So Witts *ask time to ripen, and recreut;*

Bu

But yours give's Time the ſtart, as all may ſee
In this ſmooth peace of early Poeſie,
Which like ſparks of one flame may well aſpire,
If Phœbus *pleaſe*, to *a* Sydneyan *fire.*

So with my very affectionat reſpects to your ſelf, and to your choice Family, I reſt

London, 9. *Novem.* *Your ready and Real Servant*, J. H.

XXI.

To the incomparable Lady, the La. M. Cary.

Madame,

I Have diſcover'd ſo much of Divinity in you, that he who would find your Equal, muſt ſeek one in the other World; I might play the *Oracle*, and more truly pronounce you the wiſeſt of Women, then he did *Pythagoras* the wiſeſt of Men: for queſtionles, that *Hee* or *Shee* are the wiſeſt of all human Cretures, who are careful of preſerving the nobleſt part of them I mean the *Soul*: They who prink, and pamper the *Body*, and neglect the *Soul*, are like one who having a Nightingal in his Houſe, is more fond of the wicker *Cage* then of the *Bird*: or rather like one who hath a Perl of an invaluable price and eſteems the poor box that holds it more then the jewel; The *Rational Soul* is the *breath* of God Almighty, ſhe is his very *Image*, therfore who taints his ſoul may be ſaid to throw dirt in Gods face, and make his breath ſtink: The *Soul* is a ſpark of Immortality, ſhe is a Divine light, and the body is but a ſocket of clay that holds it; In ſom this light goes out with an ill-favor'd ſtench; But others have a *ſave-all* to preſerve it from making any ſnuff at all; Of this number, Madam, you are one that ſhines cleereſt in this horrizon, which makes me ſo much

London, 3. *Novemb.* *Your La. truly devoted Servant*, J. H.

XXII.

To the Lo. B. of Ro. *at* Knolls.

My Lord,

THe Chriſtian Philoſopher tells us, That a *good Conſcience is a perpetual feaſt*; And the *Pagan Philoſopher* hath a ſaying,

That *a vertuous man is alwayes drunk*; Both theſe ſayings aym at one ſenſe, *viz.* that an upright, diſcreet man is alwayes full of good notions, and good motions, his ſoul is alwayes *in* tune, and the faculties therof never jarring; He values this world as it is, a vale of trouble, and a valley of teares, full of Encombrances, and Revolutions; and ſtands arm'd againſt all events: *Si fractus illabatur Orbis.*

While you read this you have your own character, for I know none more capable both for the Practical part, as well as the Theory, to give precepts of patience, and preſcribe rules of morality and prudence to all mankind:—Your mind is like a ſtone bridg over a rapid River, which though the waters beneath be perpetually working, roaring and bubling, yet the bridg never never ſtirs, *pons manet immotus*——; ſo among thoſe monſtrous mutations, and traverſes that have lately happen'd you are ſtill the ſame,

Mens immota manet——

I receiv'd your laſt under the covert of Sir *John Sackvil*, to whom I preſent my affectionat ſervice, with a thouſand thanks for that ſeaſonable Preſent he pleas'd to ſend me, which will find me and my frends ſom employment, ſo deſiring your *benediction*, I conclude, and ſubſcribe my ſelf,

My Lord,

London 17. Decemb.

Your truly devoted Servant, J. H.

XXIII.

To Sir W. Maſon, *Knight.*

SIR,

I Preſent you with the ſecond Part of the *Vocall Foreſt*, but before you make an entrance into the laſt *Walk* therof, be pleas'd to take this ſhort caution along with you, which tends to rectifie ſuch who I hear are over-raſh, and critical in their cenſure of what is there contain'd, not penetrating the main deſign of the Author in that Allegorical diſcours, nor into the quality of the Times, or the prudential Cautions, and indifferencies that an Hiſtorical peece expos'd to public view ſhould require, which may

[illegible] make them perchance to ſhoot their *bolts* at Randum, and [illegible]ith wry looks at thoſe *Trees*; Therefore let the diſcerning Sur[illegible]yor, as he croſſeth this laſt *Walk* take a ſhort advertiſement be[illegible]rehand; That whatſoever he meets therein glancing on the *Oke*, [illegible]nſiſts of imperfect ſuggeſtions, forren criticiſmes, and preſumptions, &c. Now, evry petty Sciolift in the Lawes of reaſon can tell that preſumptions were never taken yet for proofs, but for left-handed arguments, approching rather the nature of cavillations then conſequences.

Moreover, Apologs, Parables, and Metaphors, though preſs'd never ſo hard, have not the ſtrength to demonſtrate, or poſitively aſſert any Theſis; For as in *Theology*, the higheſt of Sciences, it is a received principle, *Scriptura Parabolica non eſt argumentativa*, ſo this Maxime holds good in all other compoſures, and Arts. 'Tis granted, that in the *Walks* of this *Foreſt* ther be ſom free, and home-expreſſions drawing ſomwhat neer to the nature of *Satyres*, for otherwiſe it had bin a vain ſuperfluous curioſity to have ſpent ſo much oile and labor in ſhrowding *Realities* under diſguiſes, unles the Author had promiſed himſelf before-hand a greater latitude and ſcope of liberty to pry into ſom miſcarriages, and ſoleciſmes of State; As alſo to queſtion and perſtringe ſom ſorts of Actors, ſpecially the *Cardenian* and *Claſſican*, who, as the whole world can witnes, were the firſt Raiſers of thoſe hideous tempeſts which powr'd down in ſo many ſhowers of bloud upon infortunat *Druina*, and all her coafforeſted Territories.

Now, touching that which is ſpoken of the *Oke* in the laſt *Walk*, if any intemperat *Baſilean* take exceptions therat, let him know, that, as 'twas ſaid before, moſt of them are but traducements, and pretenſions; yet, it is a humane principle, (and will ever be ſo to the worlds end) that there never was yet any Prince, (except one) nor will ther ever be any hereafter, but had his frailties, and theſe [illegible]ilties in Kings are like ſtaines in the pureſt Scarlet, which are [illegible]re viſible: What are but *motes* in others, are as *beames* in them, [illegible]uſe that being mounted ſo high, they are more expos'd to [illegible]e of the World: And if the Hiſtorian points happly at ſom of thoſe *motes* in the Royal *Oke*, he makes good what he promis'd in the Entrance of the *Foreſt*, that he would endeavor to make a conſtant *grain* of *evenes*, and *impartiality* to paſſe through the whole bulk of that *Arborical* Diſcours.

We read that ther being a high feud 'twixt *Cicero* and *Vatinius* who had crooked bow-leggs, *Vatinius* having the advantage of pleading firſt, took occaſion to give a touch himſelf of his natural imperfection that way, that he might *tollere anſam*, that he might by way of prevention cut off the advantages and intention which

Cicero might have had to aſperſe him in that particular; the application herof is eaſie and obvious.

But if the ſober-minded Reader obſerve well what is ſpoken elswhere of the *Oke* throughout the body and ſeries of the ſtory he will eaſily conclude, that 'twas far from the deſign of the Author out of any ſelf or ſiniſter ends to let any *ſower droppings* fall from theſe *Trees* to hurt the *Oke*; and give me leave to tell you, That He who hath but as much wit as may ſuffice to preſerve him from being begg'd for a *Fool* will judg ſo.

Laſtly, they who know any thing of the Lawes of Hiſtory, do well know, that verity and indifference are two of the prime vertues that are requiſit in a *Cronicler*. The ſame anſwer may ſerve to ſtop their mouths who would ſay ſomthing, if they could tell what, againſt my *Survey of the Signory of Venice*, and dedicated to the Parlement of *England*, as if the Author had chang'd his principles, and were affected to *Republiques*; wheras ther's not a ſyllable therin but what makes for *Monarchy*: therfore I rather pitty, then repine at ſuch poor Critiques, with the ſhallownes of their Judgments.

Thus much I thought good to intimat unto you, not that I miſtruſt your own cenſure, which I know to be candid and cleer, but that, if ther be occaſion you may Vindicat

London, 4. Apr.

Your truly affectionat Servant,
J. H.

XXV.

To the Right Honorable the La. E. Savage, *afterwards Counteſſe* Rivers.

Excellent Lady,

AMong thoſe multitudes that claim a ſhare in the loſſe of a precious a Lord, mine is not the leaſt; O how willingly could I have meaſur'd with my feet, and perfom'd a pilgrimage over all thoſe large Continents wherin I have travail'd, to have repriev'd him! Truly, Madam, I ſhall mourn for him while I have a heart beating in my breſt; and though Time may mitigat the ſenſe of grief, yet his *Memory* ſhall be to me, like his Worth and Vertues, everlaſting: But it is not ſo much to be lamented that he hath left us, (it being ſo infinitly to his advantage) as that he hath left behind ſo few like him.

I confeſſe, Madame, this is the weightieſt croſſe that poſſibly could com to exerciſe your patience, but I know your Ladiſhip to be both *Pious* and *Prudent* in the higheſt degree, let the one preſerve you from exceſſe of ſorrow, which may prove *irreligious* to Heaven; and the other keep you from being *injurious* to your ſelf, and to that goodly brave Iſſue of his, which may ſerve as ſo many living Copies of the Original.

God Almighty comfort your Ladiſhip, ſo prayeth,

Madame,

London, 2. *Febr.*

Your moſt humble, and ſorrowful Servant, J. H.

XXV.

To the Right honorable John *Lo.* Sa.

My Lord,

I Should be much wanting to my ſelf, if I did not congratulat your lately deſcended Honors: But truly, my Lord, this congratulation is like a vapor exhal'd from a Soyl overwhelm'd with a ſudden inundation, ſuch is the ſtate of my mind at this time, it being o'recaſt with a thick fogg of greif or the death of your incomparable Father.

I pray from the centre of my heart that you may inherit his high worth and vertues as you do all things els, and I doubt it not having diſcover'd in your nature ſo many pregnancies, and ſparkles of innated honor. So I reſt in quality of

London, 10. *Decemb.*

Your Lordſhips moſt humble Servant, J. H.

XXI.

To Mr. J. Wilſon.

SIR,

I Receiv'd yours of the 10th. current, and I have many thanks to give you, that you ſo quaintly acquaint me how variouſly the pulſe of the Pulpiters beat in your Town: Touching ours here (by way of correſponding with you (I'le tell you of one whom I heard lately, for dropping caſually into a Church in *Thames-ſtreet*, I fell upon a Winter-Preacher who ſpoke of nothing but of

the fire and flames of Hell, ſo that if a *Scythian* or *Groenlander* who are habituated to ſuch extreme cold had heard and underſtood him, would have thought he had preached of *Paradice*; His mouth me thought did fume with the Lake of brimſton, with the Infernal torments, and the thundrings of the Law, not a ſyllable of the Goſpel, ſo I concluded him to be one of thoſe who uſe to preach the *Law* in the *Church*, and the *Goſpel* in their *Chambers*, where they make ſom female hearts melt into *peeces*: He repeated his Text once, but God knowes how far it was from the ſubject of his preachment; He had alſo hot and fiery incitements to War, and to ſwim in bloud for the *Cauſe*: But after he had run away from his Text ſo long, the Spirit led him into a wilderneſs of prayer, and ther I left him.

God amend all, and begin with me, who am

London, 5. *July*.

Your aſſured friend to ſerve you, &c.

XXII.
To Sir E. S.

SIR,

IN the various courſes of my wandring life, I have had occaſion to ſpend ſom part of my time in *litteral* correſpondences with divers, but I never remember that I pleaſ'd my ſelf more in paying theſe civilities to any then to your ſelf; for when I undertake this taſk, I find that my *head*, my *hand*, and my *heart* go all ſo willingly about it, The *Invention* of the one, the *graphical* office of the other, and the *affections* of the laſt are ſo ready to obey in performing the work, work do I call it? 'tis rather a ſport, my pen and paper are as a *Cheſsboard*, or as your *Inſtrument* of *Muſic* are to you when you would recreat your harmonious ſoul: whence this proceeds I know not, unles it be from a charming kind vertue that your *Letters* carry with them to work upon my ſpi which are ſo full of *facete* and familiar frendly ſtrains, and ſo p ctual in anſwering every part of mine, that you may give Law of *Epiſtolizing* to all Mankind.

Touching your Poet Laureat *Skelton* I found him (at laſt, told you before) ſkulking in *Duck-lane* pitifully totter'd and to and as the times are, I do not think it worth the labor and co to put him in better clothes, for the Genius of the Age is quit another thing, yet ther be ſom lines of his which I think will ne ver be out of date for their quaint ſenſe; and with theſe I will

cloſe

cloſe this Letter; and ſalute you as he did his frend with theſe options:

Salve plus decies quam ſunt momenta dierum,
Quot ſpecies generum, quot Res, quot nomina Rerum,
Quot pratis flores, quot ſunt et in orbe cólores,
Quot piſces, quot Aves, quot ſunt et in Æquore Naves,
Quot volucrum Pennæ, quot ſunt tormenta Gehennæ,
Quot cœliſtella, Quot ſunt et in orbe puellæ,
Quot Sancti Romæ, quot ſunt miracula Thomæ,
Quot ſunt vertutes, tantas tibi mitto ſalutes.

Theſe were the wiſhes in time of yore of *Jo. Skelton*, but now they are of

London, 4. *Aug.* *Your* J. H.

XXVIII.

To R. Davies, *Eſq*,

SIR,

DId your Letters know how truly welcom they are to me, they would make more haſte, and not loyter ſo long in the way, for I did not receive yours of the ſecond of *June*, till the firſt of *July*; which was time enough to have travell'd not onely a hundred *Engliſh*, but ſo many *Helvetian* miles that are five times bigger, for in ſom places they contain forty furlongs, whereas ours have but eight, unleſſe it be in *Wales* wher they are allow'd better meſure, or in the North parts where there is a wea bit to every mile: But that yours ſhould be a whole month in making ſcarce 100 Engliſh miles, (for the diſtance between us is no more) is ſtrange to me, unleſſe you purpoſely ſent it by *John Long the Carrier*. I know being ſo nere *Lemſters Ore* that you dwell in a gentle ſoyl which is good for cheeſe as well as for *cloth*, therfore if you ſend me a goodone, I ſhall return my Coſen your Wife ſomthing from hence that may be equavilent. If you neglect me, I ſhall think that *Wales* is relaps'd into her firſt barbariſmes; for *Strabo* makes it one of his arguments to prove the *Britains* barbarous, becauſe they had not the Art of making *cheeſe* till the *Romans* came: But I beleive you will preſerve them from this imputation again. I know you can want no good graſſe thereabouts, which, as they ſay here, growes ſo faſt in ſome of your fields, that if one ſhould put his Horſe there over night, he ſhould not find him again the next morn-

morning. So with my very reſpectful commends to your ſelf and to the partner of your couch and cares, I reſt, my dear Coſen,

Yours always to diſpoſe of,

London, 5. Jun, J. H.

XXIX

To W. Roberts, *Eſq.*

SIR,

THe *Dominical* Prayer, and the *Apoſtollical* Creed, (wherof ther was ſuch a hot diſpute in our laſt converſation) are two Acts tending to the ſame object of devotion, yet they differ in this, that we include *all* in the firſt, and *our ſelves* only in the ſecond, one may *begg* for another, but he muſt *beleeve* for himſelf, ther is no man can beleeve by a deputy; The articles of the Creed are as the twelve ſignes in the Zodiak of *Faith* which make way for the *Sun of Righteouſnes* to paſſe through the centre of our hearts, as a Gentleman doth wittily compare them: But what offence the *Lords Prayer*, or the *Creed* have committed (together with the Ten *Commandements*) as to be as it were baniſhed the Church of late yeers, I know not; conſidering that the whole office of a Chriſtian may be ſaid to be comprehended in them, for the laſt preſcribes us what we ſhould do, the ſecond what we ſhould beleeve, the third how and what we ſhould pray for: Of all the Heretiques that ever I heard of, I never read of any who bore analogy with theſe.

Touching other opinions, they are but old fanſies newly furbiſh'd; Ther were *Adamits* in former times, and *Rebaptizers*; Ther were *Iconoclaſtæ*, deſtroyers of Images, but I never read of *Stauroclaſtæ*, Deſtroyers of Croſies: Ther were alſo *Agoniclitæ* who held it a ſuperſtition to bow the knee; beſides, ther were thoſe who ſtumbled at the Reſurrection, as too many do now: Ther were *Aereans* alſo who malign'd *Biſhops* and the *Hierarchy* of the Church; but we read thoſe *Aerians* turn'd *Arrians*, and *Atheiſts* at laſt: The greateſt *Greek* and *Latin* Fathers inveigh againſt thoſe *Aerians* more bitterly then againſt any other: *Chryſoſtom* ſaith, *Heretiques who have learnt of the Devil not to give due honor to Biſhops*; and *Epiphanius* ſaith, *It is the voice of a Devil, rather then of a Chriſtian, that ther is no difference 'twixt a Biſhop and a Presbyter*, &c.

Good

Good Lord, what fiery clashings have we had lately for a *Cap* and a *Surplice!* what an Ocean of human bloud was spilt for ceremonies only, and outward formalities, for the bare position of a *table!* But as we find the rufflingst winds to be commonly in Cimiteries, and about Churches, so the eagerst, and most sanguinary Wars are about Religion, and ther is a great deal of weight in that distich of *Prudentis*,

Sic mores produnt animum, et mihi credite semper
Junctius cum falso est dogmate cœdis amor,

Let the *Turk* spread his *Alcoran* by the sword, but let Christianity expand her self still by a passive fortitude wherin she alwayes gloried:

We live in a strange Age, when evry one is in love with his own *Fancy*, as *Narcissus* was with his *Face*, and this is true *spiritual pride*, the ulcerer in of all confusions; The Lord deliver us from it, and grant we may possesse our souls with patience, till the great wheel of providence turn up another spoke that may point at peace, and unanimity among poor mortals; In these hopes I rest

London, 5. *Jan.* *Yours entirely*, J. H.

XXX.

To Howel Guyn *Esq*;

My much endeared Cosen,

I Send you herwith according to yours desires the British or *Welsh* Epitaph, (for the Saxons gave us that *new name*, calling us *welshmen* or *strangers* in our own Countrey) which Epitaph was found in the *West-Indies* upon Prince *Madoc* neer upon 600 years since:

Madoc *wis mw y die wedd*
Jawn genan Owen Gwyneth,
Ni funnum dir fy enrid oedd,
Ni da mowr ondy moroedd.

Which is English'd thus in Mr. *Herberts* Travels.

Madoc *ap* Owen *was I call'd,*
Strong, tall, and comly, not inthrall'd
With home-bred pleasure, but for Fame
Through Land and Sea I sought the same.

This

This *Britiſh* Prince *Madoc* (as many Authors make mention) made two Voyages thither, and in the laſt left his bones there, upon which this Epitaph lay. Ther be other pregnant remarks that the *Britiſh* were there, for ther is a Promontory not far from *Mexico* call'd *Cape Brit ain*, ther is a creek call'd *Gwyndwor*, which is in *Welch White-water*, with other words, as you ſhall find in Mr. *Herberts* and other; they had alſo the ſign of the *Croſſe* in reverence among them.

And now that I am upon *Britiſh* obſervations, I will tell you ſomthing of this name *Howell*, which is your *firſt*, and my *ſecond* name: paſſing lately by the Cloyſters of the Abbey at *Weſtminſter*, I ſtepp'd up to the Library that Archbiſhop *Williams* erected there, and I lighted upon a *French* Hiſtorian, *Bertrane a Argentre* Lord of *Forges*, who was Preſident of the Court of Parlement in *Renes* the chief Town of little *Britany* in *France* call'd *Armorica*, which is a pure *Welſh* word, and ſignifies a Countrey bordring upon the Sea as that doth, and was firſt coloniz'd by the *Britains* of this Iland in the reign of *Tocodoſius* the Emperour, *An.*387, whoſe Language they yet preſerve in their radical words: In that Hiſtorian I found that ther were four Kings of that Countrey of the name *Hopell*, viz. *Howell* the firſt, *Howell* the ſecond, *Howell* the Great, (who bore up ſo ſtoutly againſt *Ætius* the famous *Roman* General.) and *Howell* the fourth, that were all Kings of *Armorica*, or the leſſer *Britany*, which continued a Kingdom till the yeer 874, at which time the title was chang'd to a *Duchy* but *Souvrain* of it ſelf, till it was reduc'd to the *French* Crown by *Francis* the firſt. Ther are many Families of quality of that name to this day in *France*; And one of them deſir'd to be acquainted with me by the mediation of Monſieur *Angier* who was there Agent for *England*. Touching the Caſtle of Coed King *Howell* built by you, and other ancient places of that name, you know them better then I, but the beſt title which *England* hath to *Wales* is by that Caſtle, as a great Antiquary told me: So in a tru bond of frendſhip, as well as of bloud, I reſt,

London, 8. *Octob.* *Your moſt affectionat Coſen to ſerve you*, J. H.

XXX.

To Mr. W. Price *at* Oxon.

My precious Nephew,

NEver could hardly better news be brough to me, then to underſtand that you are ſo great a Student, and that having paſs'd through

through the bryers of *Logic*, you fall ſo cloſe to *Philoſophy*: Yet I do not like your method in one thing, that you are ſo fond of new Authors, and neglect the old, as I hear you do: It is the ingrateful genius of this Age, that if any Sciolift can find a hole in an old Authors coat, he will endeavor to make it much more wide, thinking to make himſelf ſom body therby; I am none of thoſe, but touching the Antients, I hold this to be a good Moral Rule, *Laudandum quod bene, ignoſcendum quod aliter dixerunt*: The older an Author is, commonly the more ſolid he is, and the greatter Teller of truth: This makes me think on a *Spaaiſh* Captain, who being invited to a Fiſh-dinner, and coming late, he ſate at the lower end of the Table where the ſmall fiſh lay, the great ones being at the upper end; therupon he took one of the little fiſh and held it to his ear, his Camarades aſk'd him what he meant by that? He anſwer'd in a ſad tone, Som 30 yeers ſince my Father paſſing from *Spain* to *Barbary* was caſt away in a ſtorm, and I am aſking this little fiſh whether he could tell any tydings of his body, he anſwers me, that he is too young to tell me any thing, but thoſe old Fiſh at your end of the Table may ſay ſomthing to it, ſo by that trick of drollery he got his ſhare of them: The application is eaſie, therfore I adviſe you not to neglect old Authors, for though we be com as it were to the Meridian of truth, yet ther be many *Neoterical* Commentators and ſelf-conceited Writers that that eclipſe her in many things, and go from *obſcurum* to *obſcurius*.

Give me leave to tell you, Coſen, that your kinred and frends with all the world beſides, expect much from you in regard of the pregnancy of your ſpirit, and thoſe advantages you have of others, being now at the ſource of all knowledg: I was told of a Countrey-man who coming to *Oxford*, and being at the Townsend, ſtood liſtning to a flock of Geeſe, and a few doggs that were hard by, being aſk'd the reaſon, He anſwer'd, that he thought the *Geeſe about Oxford did gaggle Greek*, *and the Doggs barked in Latin*; If ſom in the world think ſo much of thoſe irrational poor cretures that take in Univerſity air, what will your frends in the Countrey expect from you who have the *Inſtrument* of reaſon in ſuch a perfection, and ſo well *ſtrung* with a tenacious Memory, a quick underſtanding, and rich invention, all which I have diſcover'd in you, and doubt not but you will employ them to the comfort of your frends, your own credit, and the particular contentment of

London, 3. *Your truly affectionat*
Febr. *Oncle*,

J. H.

XXXII. *To*

XXXII.

To Sir K. D. *in* Paris.

S I R,

I Had bin guilty of ſuch an offence wherof I ſhould never have abſolv'd my ſelf, if I had omitted ſo hanſom an opportunity to quicken my old devotions to you: Among thoſe multitudes here who reſent your hard condition, and the protractions of your buſines, ther is none who is more ſenſible that ſo gallant and ſublime a ſoul (ſo much renowned throughout the world) ſhould meet with ſuch harſh traverſes of fortune; For my ſelf, I am like an Almanack out of date, I am grown an unprofitable thing, and good for nothing as the times run, yet in your buſines I ſhall play the Whetſtone, which though it be a dull thing of it ſelf, and cannot cut, yet it can make other bodies to cut, ſo ſhall I quicken thoſe who have the managing of your buſines, and power to do you good, whenſoever I meet them. So I reſt

Your thirty yeers Servant,

London, 2. *Sept.* J. H.

XXXIII.

To Mr. R. Lee in *Antwerp*.

S I R,

AN *acre* of *performance* is worth the whole *Land* of *promiſe*; Beſides, as the *Italian* hath it, *Deeds are men, and words women*: you pleas'd to promiſe me when you ſhook hands with *England* to barter Letters with me; But wheras I writ to you a good while ſince by Mr. *Simons*, I have not receiv'd ſyllable from you ever ſince.

The times here frown more and more upon the Cavaliers, yet their minds are buoyd up ſtill with ſtrong hopes; ſom of them being lately in company of ſuch whom the Times favor, and reporting ſom comfortable newes on the Royaliſts ſide, one of the other anſwer'd, Thus you Cavaliers ſtill fool your ſelves, and build alwaies *Caſtles in the air*; ther upon a ſudden reply was made *Where will you have us to build them els, for you have taken all our* Lands *from us?* I know what you will ſay when you read this: *A pox on theſe truejſts.*

This tale puts me in mind of another; Ther was a Gentleman lately

lately who was offer'd by the Parlement a parcel of *Church or Crown Lands* equivalent to his arrears, and aſking Counſel of a friend of his *which* he ſhould take, he anſwer'd, *Crown Lands* by all means; for if you take *them*, you run a hazard only to be *hang'd*, but if you take *Church-Lands* you are ſure to be *damn'd*: whereunto the other made him a ſhrewd reply, Sir, I'le tell you a tale; Ther was an old Uſurer not far from *London*, who had train'd up a dogg of his to bring his meat after him in a handbaſket, ſo that in time the ſhagg dogg was ſo well bred, that his Maſter us'd to ſend him by himſelf to *Smithfield* Shambles with a baſket in his mouth, and a note in the bottom therof to his Butcher, who accordingly would put in what joynt of meat he writ for, and the dogg would carry it hanſomly home; It happen'd one day, that as the dogg was carrying a good ſhoulder of Mutton home to his Maſter, he was ſet upon by a company of other huge doggs who ſnatch'd away the baſket, and fell to the Mutton; The other dogg meaſuring his own ſingle ſtrengh, and finding he was too weak to redeem his Maſters Mutton, ſaid within himſelf, (as we read the like of *Cryſippus's* dogg) nay, ſince ther is no remedy you ſhall be hang'd before you have all. I will have alſo my ſhare, and ſo fell a eating amongſt them; I need not, ſaid he, make the application unto you, 'tis too obvious, Therfore I intend to have my ſhare alſo of the Church-Lands.

In that large Liſt of frends you have left behind you here, I am one who is very ſenſible that you have thus baniſh'd your ſelf: It is the high will of heaven that matters ſhould be thus, Therfore *Quod divinitus accidit* humiliter, *quod ab hominibus* viriliter *ferendum*; We muſt *manfully* bear what comes from men, and *humbly* what comes from above: The *Pagan* Philoſopher tells us, *Quod divinitus contingit homo* [illegible] *arte ciſpellet*, Ther is no fence againſt that which comes from heaven, whoſe decrees are irreverſable.

Your frends in *Fleetſtreet* are all well both long-coats and ſhort coats, and ſo is

London, 9. *Novem*,

Your inalterable friend to love and ſerve you,

J. H.

XXXIV. *To*

XXXIV.

To Sir J. Tho. *Knight.*

SIR,

THer is no requeſt of yours but is equivalent to a command with me; and whereas you crave my thoughts touching a late hiſtory publiſh'd by one Mr. *Wilſon*, which relates the Life of King *James*, though I know for many yeers your own judgment to be ſtrong and cleer enough of it ſelf, yet to comply with your deſires, and for to oblige you that way another time to me, I will deliver you my opinion.

I cannot deny but the thing is a painful peece, and proceeds after a hanſome method in drawing on the ſeries and threed of the ſtory; but it is eaſily diſcernable, that a partial Preſbyterian vein goes conſtantly throughout the whole work, And you know it is the genious of that people to pry more then they ſhould into the Courts and comportments of Princes, and take any occaſion to traduce and beſpatter them: So doth this Writer, who endeavors all along (among other things) to make the world beleeve that King *James*, and his *Son* after him were inclin'd to Popery, and to bring it into *England*: Whereas I dare avouch, that neither of them entertain'd the leaſt thought that way, they had as much deſign to bring in *Preſter-John* as the *Pope*, or *Mahomet* as ſoon as the *Maſſe*; This conceit made the Writer to be ſubject to many miſtakes, and miſrepreſentations, which ſo ſhort a circuit as a *Letter* cannot comprehend.

Yet I will inſtance in one groſſe miſtake he hath in relating a paſſage which concerns Sir *Elias Hicks* a worthy Knight, and fellow-ſervant of yours and mine. And he doth not only miſrepreſent the buſines, but he fouly aſperſeth him with the terms of *unworthines*, and *infamy*; The truth of that paſſage is as followeth and I had it from very good hands:

In the yeer, 1621. The *French* King making a general Warr againſt Them of the *Religion*, beleager'd *Montauban* in Perſon while the Duke of *Eſpernon* block'd up *Rochel*: The King having layn a good while before the Town, a cunning report was rais'd that *Rochell* was ſurrendred, this report being blown into *Montauban*, muſt needs diſhearten them of *Rochell*, being the prime and tenableſt propugnacle they had; Mr. *Hicks* happen'd to be then in *Rochell*, being recommended by Sir *George Goring* to the *Marquis de la Force*, who was one of them that commanded in chief, and treated Mr. *Hicks* with much civility, ſo far that he took him to be one of his domeſtic Attendants: The *Rochellers* had ſent

two

two or three ſpecial Envoys to *Montauban* to acquaint them with their good condition, but it ſeems they all miſcarried, and the *Marquis* being troubled in his thoughts one day, Mr. *Hicks* told him, that by Gods favor he would undertake & perform the ſervice to *Montauban*; Hereupon he was put accordingly in equipage; ſo after ten daies journey, he came to a place call'd *Moyſak*, wher my Lord of *Doncaſter* afterwards Earl of *Carlile* was in quality of Ambaſſador from *England* to obſerve the *French* Kings proceedings, and to mediat a Peace 'twixt him and the Proteſtants: At his firſt arrival thither it was his good happ to meet caſually with Mr. *Peregrin Fairfax*, one of the Lo. Ambaſſadors retinue, who had bin a former Camarade of his: among other Civillities he brought *Mr. Hicks* to wait upon the Ambaſſador, to whom he had credential Letters from the Aſſembly of *Rochel*, acquainting his Lordſhip with the good ſtate they were in; Mr. *Hicks* told him beſides that he was engaged to go to *Montauban* as an *Envoy* from *Rochell*, to give them true information how matters ſtood: The Ambaſſador replied, That it was too great a truſt to put upon ſo young ſhoulders: So Mr. *Hicks* being upon going to the *French* Army which lay before *Montauban*, Mr. *Fairfax* would needs accompagny him thither to ſee the Trenches and Works, being com thither they met with one Mr. *Tho. Webb* that belong'd to the Marſhal St. *Gerand*, who lodg'd them both in his own Hut that night; and having ſhew'd them the Batteries and Trenches the day after, Mr. *Hicks* took notice of one place which lay moſt open for his deſign, reſolving with himſelf to paſſe that way to the Town: He had told *Fairfax* of his purpoſe before, who diſcovering it to *Webb*, *Webb* aſk'd him whether he came thither to be hang'd? [illegible] divers were us'd ſo a little before: The next day *Hicks* taking his leave of *Webb*, deſir'd *Fairfax* to ſtay behind, which he refuſing, did ride along with him to the place which *Hicks* had pointed out the day before for his deſign, and there *Fairfax* left him; So having got betwixt the *Corps de gard* and the Town, he put ſpurs to his horſe, and waving his piſtol about his head, got in, being purſued almoſt to the Walls of the Town by the Kings party: being entred, old Marſhal *de la Force* who was then in *Montauban* having heard his relations of *Rochell* fell on his neck and wept, ſaying, That he would give a 1000 Crowns he were as ſafely got back to *Rochell* as he came thither: And having ſtayed there three weeks, he, in a ſallie that the Town made one Evening, got cleer through the Leaguer before *Montauban*, as he had formerly don before that of the Duke of *Eſpernon*, and ſo recover'd *Rochell* again. But to return to Mr. *Fairfax*, after he had parted with Mr. *Hicks* he was taken priſoner, and

threatned the rack, but whether out of the apprehenſion therof, or otherwiſe, he died a little after of a Feavor at *Moyſac*; though 'tis true that the *Gazetts* in *Paris* did publiſh that he died of the torture, with the *French* Mercury ſince.

Mr. *Hicks* being return'd to *London* was queſtion'd by Sir *Ferdinando Fairfax* for his brothers death, therupon Mr. *Webb* being alſo come back to *London*, who was upon the very place where theſe things happen'd in *France*, Mr. *Hicks* brought him along with him to Sir *Ferdinand's* Lodgings, who did poſitively affirm, that Mr. *Hicks* had communicated his deſign to Mr. *Peregrin Fairfax*, (and that he reveal'd it firſt to him) ſo he did fairly Vindicat Mr. *Hicks*, wherewith Sir *Ferdinand* remain'd fully ſatisfied, and all his Kindred.

Whoſoever will obſerve the cariage and circumſtances of this action, muſt needs confeſſe that Mr. *Hicks* (now Sir *Elias Hicks*) did comport himſelf like a worthy Gentleman from the beginning to the end therof: The deſign was generous, the conduct of it diſcreet, and the concluſion very proſperous, in regard it preſerv'd both *Mountauban* and *Rochell* for that time from the fury of the Enemy; for the *King* rais'd his ſiege a little after from before the one, and *Eſpernon* from before the other: Therfore it cannot be denied but that the ſaid Writer (who ſo largely intitles his book the *Hiſtory of great Britain*, though it be but the *particular* Reign of King *James* only.) was very much too blame for branding ſo well a deſerving Gentleman with *infamy* and *unworthines*, which are the words he pleaſeth to beſtow upon him; And I think he would willingly recant, and retract his raſh cenſure wer he now living, but Death *preſs'd* him away before the *Preſſe* had done with his Book, wherof he may be ſaid to have died in Childbed.

So preſenting herewith unto you my hearty reſpects and love, endear'd and ſtrengthen'd by ſo long a tract of time, I reſt

London, 9. *Novem.* *Your faithfull tru Servant*, J. H.

XXXV.

To Mr. R. Lewis *in Amſterdam.*

Coſen,

I Found yours of the firſt of *February* in the Poſthouſe as I caſually had other buſines there; els it had miſcarried, I pray be

be more careful of your directions herafter. I much thank you for the aviſos you ſent me how matters paſſe therabouts: Me thinks that *Amſterdam* begins to ſmell rank of a *Hans* Town, as if ſhe would be independent, and Paramount over the reſt of the confederat Provinces; ſhe hath ſom reaſon in one reſpect, becauſe *Holland* contributs three parts of five, and *Amſterdam* her ſelf more upon the one moyty of thoſe three parts to maintain the Land and Naval Forces of the States Generall: That *Town* likewiſe as I hear begins to compare with *Venice*, but let herſtay there awhile; yet ſhe may in ſom kind do it, for their ſituation, and beginning have bin alike, being both indented with *Waters*, and both *Fiſher-Townes* at firſt.

But I wonder at one newes you write me, that *Amſterdam* ſhould fall of repairing and bewtifying of Churches, wheras the news here is clean contrary; for while you *adorn* your Churches ther, we *deſtroy* them here: Among other, poor *Pauls* looks like a great Skeleton, ſo pitifully handled, that you may tell her ribbs through her ſkin, her body looks like the Hulk of a huge *Portugal Carake*, that having croſs'd the line twelve times, and made three Voyages into the *Eaſt-Indies*, lies rotting upon the ſtrand. Truly I think nor *Turk* or *Tartar*, or any Creture except the *Devil* himſelf, would have us'd *Pauls* in that manner: you know that Once a *Stable* was made a *Temple*, but now a *Temple* is becom a *ſtable* among us. *Proh ſuperi! quantum mortalia pectora Cæcæ Noctis habent*———

Ther are ſtrange *Heteroclits* in Religion now adaies, among whom ſom of them may be ſaid to endeavor the exalting of the Kingdom of *Chriſt*, in lifting it upon *Belzebubs* back, by bringing in ſo much *profaneſs* to avoid *ſuperſtition*. God deliver us from *Atheiſm*, for we are within the ſtepp of it, and touching *Judaiſme*, ſom corners of our City ſmell as rank of it as yours doth there.

I pray be punctual in your returns herafter, for as you ſay well, and wittily, Letter may be ſaid to be the *chiefeſt Organs* (though they have but *paper-pipes*) *through which Frendſhip doth uſe to breath, and operat:* For my part, I ſhall no be wanting to ſet thoſe *Organs* a working for the often conveyance of my beſt affections unto you. Sir *T. Williams*, with his choice Lady *blow* over through the ſame *Pipe* their kind reſpects unto you, and ſo do divers of your frends beſides; but ſpecially, my dear Coſen,

Bond. 3. Jan. *Yours* J. H.

XXXVI.

To J. Anderſon, *Eſq.*

SIR,

YOu have bin often at me (though I know you to be a *Proteſtant* ſo in *grain*, that all the Waters of the *Tyber* is not able to make you change color) that I ſhould impart unto you in *Writing* what I obſerv'd *commendable* and diſcommendable in the *Roman* Church, becauſe I had eaten my bread often in thoſe Countreys wher that Religion is profeſs'd & practis'd in the greateſt height. Touching the *ſecond* part of your requeſt, I need not ſay any thing to it, for ther be Authors enough of our Church to inform you about the poſitions and tenets wherin we differ, and for which we blame them: concerning the *firſt* part, I will give you a ſhort intimation what I noted to be praiſe-worthy and imitable in point of practiſe.

The *Goverment* of the *Roman* Church is admirable, being moulded with as much policy as the wit of man can reach unto, and ther muſt be *Civil* policy as well as *Eccleſiaſtic* us'd to keep ſucha world of people of ſeveral Nations, and humors in one *Religion*; though at firſt when the *Church* extended but to one *Chamber*, then to one *Houſe*, after to one *Pariſh*, then to one *Province*, ſuch policy was not ſo requiſit. For the *Church* of Chriſt may be compar'd to his *Perſon* in point of degrees of growing; and as that coat which ſerv'd him in his *Child-hood* could not fit him in his *Youth* nor that of his *Youth* when he was com to his *Manhood*; no more would the ſame *Goverment* (which compar'd to the Fundamentals of faith (that are ſtill the ſame) are but as outward *garments*.) fit all *ages* of the Church, in regard thoſe millions of accidents that uſe to attend *Time*, and the mutable humors of *Men*; Inſomuch that it was a wholſom caution of an ancient Father, *Diſtinguas inter tempora, & concordabis cum Scriptura.* This Goverment is like a great Fabric rear'd up with ſuch exact rules of Art and Architecture that the foundation, the roof, ſides, and angles, with all the other parts have ſuch a dependence of mutual ſupport by a rare contignation, concinnity and indentings one in the other, that if you take out but *one* ſtone it hazards the downfall of the *whole* Edifice: This makes me think that the Church of *Rome* would be content to part with, and rectifie ſom things, if it might not endanger the ruine of the whole, which puts the world in deſpair of an *Oecumenical* Councel again.

The *Uniformity* of this *Fabric* is alſo to be admir'd, which is ſuch as

as if it were but one entire continued Homogeneous peece; for put caſe a *Spaniard* ſhould go to *Poland*, and a *Pole* ſhould travel to the furtheſt part of *Spain*, wheras all other objects may ſeem ne're ſo ſtrange to them in point of *lodging*, *language* and *diet*, though the complexion and faces, the behaviour, *garb*, and *garments* of men, women and children be diffring; together with the very air and clime of the place, though all things ſeem ſtrange unto them, and ſo ſomwhat uncouth and comfortles, yet when they go to Gods Houſe in either Countreys, they may ſay they are there at home, for nothing differs there either in *language*, *Worſhip*, *Service* or *Ceremony*, which muſt needs be an unſpeakable comfort to either of them.

Thirdly, it muſt needs be a commendable thing that they keep their Churches ſo cleanly and *Amiable*, for the Dwellings of the Lord of Hoſts ſhould be ſo: To which end your greateſt Ladies will riſe before day ſomtimes in their night clothes to fal a ſweeping ſom part of the Church, and decking it with flowers, as I heard Count *Gondamars* Wife us'd to do here at *Ely*-Houſe Chappel; beſides, they keep them in conſtant repair, ſo that if but a quarry of glaſſe chance to be broken, or the leaſt ſtone be out of ſquare, 'tis preſently mended. Moreover, their Churches ſtand wide open early and late, inviting as it were all Commers, ſo that a poor troubled ſoul may have acceſſe thither at all houres to breath out the pantings of his heart, and the ejaculations of his ſoul either in prayer or praiſe: nor is ther any exception of perſons in their Churches, for the *Cobler* will kneel with the *Count*, and the *Laundreſſe* gig by geoul with her *Lady*, ther being no *Pewes* there to cauſe pride and envy, contentions and quarrels which are ſo rife in other Churches.

The comely proſtrations of the body, with genuflextion, and other acts of humility in time of Divine Service it very exemplary: Add herunto, that the reverence they ſhew to the holy funcſions of the Church is wonderful, Princes and Queens will not diſdain to kiſſe a Capuchins ſleeve, or the Surplice of a Prieſt: Beſides, I have ſeen the greateſt and beutifull'ſt young Ladies go to Hoſpitals, wher they not only dreſſe, but lick the ſores of the ſick.

Furthermore, the conformity of *ſeculars*, and reſignment of their judgments to the Governors of the Church is remarkable: Ther are not ſuch *Scepticks* and cavillers there as in other places, They humbly beleeve that *Lazarus* was three daies in the grave, without queſtioning where his ſoul was all the while, nor will they expoſtulat how a man who was born blind from his Nativity ſhould preſently know the ſhapes of rees wherunto he thought the firſt men he ever ſaw were like after he receiv'd ſight: add herunto

that they eſteem for Church preferments moſt commonly a man of a pious good diſpoſition, of a meek ſpirit, and godly life, more then a *Learned* man, that is either a great Linguiſt, Antiquary or Philoſopher, and the firſt is advanc'd ſooner then the latter.

Laſtly, they think nothing too good or too much for Gods *Houſe*, or for his *Miniſters*, no place too ſweet, no buildings too ſtately for them being of the beſt profeſſion. The moſt curious Artiſts will employ the beſt of their ſkil to compoſe hymns, and Anthemes for Gods Houſe, &c.

But, me thinks I hear you ſay, that you acknowledge all this to be commendable, were it not that it is accompanied with an odd opinion that they think to *merit* therby, accounting them works of *Supererogation*.

Truly, Sir, I have diſcours'd with the greateſt Magnifiers of meritorious works, and the chiefeſt of them, made me this compariſon, that the Bloud of Chriſt is like a great veſſel of Wine, and all the merits of men whether active or paſſive, were it poſſible to gather them all in one lump, are but as a drop of water thrown into that great veſſel, and ſo muſt needs be made Wine, not that the *Water* hath any inherent vertu of it ſelf to make it ſelf ſo, but as it receives it from the *Wine*.

It is reported of *Coſmode Medici*, that having built a goodly Church with a Monaſtery therunto annex'd, and two Hoſpitals, with other Monuments of Piety, and endow'd them with large revenues, as one did much magnifie him for theſe extraordinary works, for which doubtles he merited a high reward in heaven, he anſwer'd, *'Tis true, I employ'd much treſure that way, yet when I look over my leger book of accounts, I do not find that God Almighty is indebted to me one penny, but I am ſtill in the arrear to him.*

Add hereunto the ſundry wayes of mortification they have by frequent long faſtings, and macerations of the fleſh, by their retiredneſs, their abandoning the world, and ſequeſtrations from all mundane affaires, their notable humility in the diſtribution of their alms, which they do not uſe to hurle away in a kind of ſcorn as others do, but by putting it gently into the beggars hand.

Som ſhallow-pated *Puritan* in reading this, will ſhoot his bolt, and preſently cry me up to have a *Pope* in my belly, but you know me otherwiſe, and ther's none knowes my intrinſecals better then you: We are com to ſuch times, that if any would maintain thoſe decencies, and humble poſtures, thoſe ſolemnities and rites which ſhould be practis'd in the Holy Houſe of God, (and *Holines* becom's his Houſe for ever) nay, if one paſſing through a Church ſhould put off his hat, ther is a giddy and malignant race of

of peeple (for indeed they are the tru *malignants*) who will give out that he is running poſt to *Rome*; Notwithſtanding that the Religion eſtabliſh'd by the Lawes of *England* did ever allow of them ever ſince *Reformation* began, yet you know how few have run thither. Nay, the *Lutherans* who uſe far more ceremonies ſymbolizing with thoſe of *Rome*, then the *Engliſh Proteſtants* ever did, keep ſtill their diſtance, and are as far from her now as they were at firſt.

England had *lately* (though *to mee* it ſeems a *great while* ſince) the face and form, the government and gravity, the conſtitutions and comlineſs of a *Church*; for ſhe had *ſomthing* to keep her ſelf *hanſom*; ſhe had wherwith to be *hoſpitable*, and do *deeds* of *Charity*, to build *Almes-Houſes*, *Free Schooles*, and *Colleges*, which had bin very few in this Iland, had ther bin no *Church* Benefactors: ſhe had brave degrees of promotion to incite induſtry, and certainly the conceit of honor is a great encouragement to vertu: Now, if all profeſſions have ſtepps of Riſing, why ſhould *Divinity* the beſt of all profeſſions be without them? The *Apprentice* doth not think it much to wipe his Maſters ſhooes, and ſweep the gutters, becauſe he hopes one day to be an *Alderman*: The *Common Soldier* carrieth hopes in his Knapſack to be one day a *Captain*, or *Colonel*: The *Student* in the Ends of Courts turns over *Ployden* with more alacrity, and tugges with that crabbed ſtudy of the Law, becauſe he hopes one day to be a *Judg*; So the *Scholler* thought his labor ſweet, becauſe he was buoyd up with hopes that he might be one day a *Biſhop*, *Dean*, or *Canon*. This comly ſubordination of degrees we once had, and we had a *Viſible* conſpicuous Church, to whom all other *Reformiſts* gave the upper hand; but now ſhe may be ſaid to have crept into *corners*, and fallen to ſuch a contempt that ſhe dare ſcarce ſhew her face. Add herunto in what various kinds of confuſions ſhe is involv'd, ſo that it may be not improperly ſaid, while ſhe thought to run away ſo eagerly from *Babylon*, ſhe is fallen into a *Babel* of all opinions: In ſo much that they who came lately from *Italy* ſay, how *Rome* gives out, that when Religion is loſt in *England*, ſhe will be glad to com to *Rome* again to find one out, and that ſhe danceth all this while in a circle.

Thus have I endeavor'd to ſatisfie your Importunity as far as a ſheet of paper could reach, to give you a touch what may be not only allowable but laudable, and conſequently imitable in the *Roman* Church, for

——*Fas eſt et ab Hoſte doceri.*

but I deſire you would expound all with a *ſane ſenſe*, wherwith I know you *abound*, other wiſe I would not be ſo free with you

npon this tickliſh ſubject; yet I have cauſe to queſtion your *Judgment* in one thing, becauſe you magnifie ſo much my *talent* in your laſt; alas Sir, a ſmall *handkercher* is enough to hold mine, wheras a large *table-cloth* can hardly contain that rich *talent* which I find God and Nature hath *intruſted* you withall; In which opinion I reſt alwaics

Your ready and real
Servant,
J. H.

London, 3. *July*.

XXXVII.

To Doctor Harvey, *at* St. Laurence Poultney.

S I R,

I Remember well you pleas'd not only to paſſe a favorable cenſure, but give a high character of the Firſt Part of *Dodona's Grove*, which makes this *Second* to com and wait on you, which, I dare ſay, for variety of fancy is nothing inferior to the firſt; It continueth an hiſtorical account of the occurences of theſe times in an allegorical way under the ſhadow of *Trees*, and I believe it omits not any material paſſage which happen'd as far as it goes: If you pleaſe to ſpend ſom of the parings of your time, and fetch a walk in this *Grove* you may haply find therin ſom recreation: And if it be tru what the Ancients write of ſom Trees that they are *Fatidicall*, Theſe com to foretell, at leaſtwiſe to wiſh you, as the ſeaſon invites mee, a Good New yeer, and according to the *Italian* complement, *buon principio, miglior mezzo, ed ottimo fine*, with theſe wiſhes of happines in all the three degees of compariſon, I reſt

Your devoted Servant,
J. H.

London, 2. *Jan.*

XXXVIII.

To R. Bowyer, *Eſq*,

S I R,

I Receiv'd yours of the tenth current, where I made a new Diſcovery, finding therin one argument of your frendſhip which you never urg'd before, for you give me a touch of my failings

in

in point of *Litteral* correſpondence with you: To this give me leave to anſwer, That he who hath glaſſe-windowes of his own, ſhould take heed how he throws ſtones at thoſe of his Neighbors: We have both of us our *failings* that way, witnes els yours of the laſt of *May*, to mine of the firſt of *March* before; but it is never over-late to mend: therfore I begin, and do penance in this white *ſheet* for what is paſs'd; I hope you will do the like, and ſo we may *abſolve* one another without a Ghoſtly Father.

The *French* and *Spaniard* are ſtill at it like two Cocks of the game, both of them pittifully bloudied, and 'tis thought they will never leave, till they peck out one anothers eyes. Ther are daily ſeekings new alliances to fortifie themſelves, and the quarrel is ſtill ſo hot, that they would make a League with *Luciſer* to deſtroy one another.

For home-news, the freſheſt is, that whereas in former times ther wer complaints that *Church-men* wer *Juſtices of the Peace*, now the clean contrary way, *Juſtices of the Peace* are becom *Church-men*; for by a new *Act* of that *Thing* in *Weſtminſter* call'd now a *Parlement*, the power of giving in Marriage is paſs'd over to them, which is an *Eccleſiaſtique Rite* every where els throughout the world.

A Cavalier coming lately to a Bookſellers ſhop deſir'd to buy this *Matrimonial Act*, with the reſt of that holy Parlement, but he would have them all bound in *Calfs*-Leather bought out of Mr. *Barebone's* Shopp in *Fleetſtreet*.

The Soldiers have a great ſpleen to the Lawyers, inſomuch that they threaten to hang up their *Gowns* among the *Scots Colours* in *Weſtminſter-Hall*; but their chiefeſt aym is at the regulation of the *Chancery*, for they would have the ſame Tribunal to have the power of *Juſtice* and *Equity*, as the ſame Apothecaries ſhop can afford us *Purges* and *Cordials*.

So with my kind and cordial reſpects unto you, I reſt

Your entire, and truly
affectionat Servant,
J. H.

London, 9. *Novem.*

XXXIX.

To Mr. J. B. *at his Houſe in* St. Nicolas Lane.

SIR,

WHen I exchang'd ſpeeches with you laſt, I found (yet more by your *diſcourſe* then *countenance*, that your ſpirits were

were towards a kind of ebb by reaſon of the interruption, and ſtopp which theſe confuſed Times have put to all mercantile negotiations both at home and abroad: Truly, Sir, when after a ſerious recollection I had ruminated upon what dropp'd from you then, I extremely wondred, which I ſhould not have done at another, in regard ſince the firſt time I had the advantage of your frendſhip, I diſcover'd that you were naturally of generous and freeborn thoughts; I have found alſo, that by a rare induſtry you have ſtor'd up a rich ſtock of Philoſophy, and other parts of prudence, which induc'd me to think that no worldly revolution, or any croſſe winds though never ſo violent, no not a *Hauracane* could trouble the *calm* of your mind; Therfore to deal freely with you, you are not the ſame man I took you for.

I confeſſe 'tis a *paſſive* Age, and the ſtoutnes of the prudent'ſt and moſt Philoſophical men were never put to ſuch a trial: I thank God the School of affliction hath brought me to ſuch a habit of patience, it hath caus'd in me ſuch ſymptomes of Mortification, that I can value this world as it is, It is but a Vale of troubles, and we who are in it are like ſo many ants trudging up and down about a Mole-hill; Nay at beſt, we are but as ſo many Pilgrims, or Paſſengers travelling on ſtill towards another Countrey: 'Tis tru, that ſom do find the way thither more ſmooth, and fair, they find it flowry, and tread upon Camamel all along; Such may be ſaid to have their Paradis here, or to ſayl ſtill in Fortunes *ſleeve*, and to have the wind in the poop all the while, not knowing what a ſtorm means; yet both the *Divine* and *Philoſopher* do rank theſe among the moſt infortunate of men. Others there are who in their journey to their laſt home do meet with rocks, and craggs, with ill-favor'd ſloughs and boggs, and divers deep and dirty paſſages; for my part I have already paſs'd through many ſuch, and muſt expect to meet with more: Therfore you alſo by your various adventures, and negotiations in the world muſt not think to eſcape them; you muſt make account to meet with encombrances, and diſaſters, with miſchances and croſſes. Now, 'twas a brave generous ſaying of a great *Armenian* Marchant, who having underſtood how a Veſſel of his was caſt away, wherin ther was laden a rich Cargazon upon his ſole account, He ſtruck his hand on his breaſt and ſaid, *My heart I thank God is ſtill afloat, my ſpirits ſhall not ſink with the ſhip, nor go an inch lower.*

But why do I write to you of patience and courage? In doing this, I do no otherwiſe then *Phormio* did when he diſcours'd of War before *Hannibal*; I know you have prudence enough to cheer up and inſtruct your ſelf; Only let me tell you, that you ſuperabound

with

with *fancy*, you have more of *mind* then of *body*, and that ſomtimes you overcharge the *Imagination* by muſing too much upon the odd traverſes of the *World*: therfore I pray rouſe up your ſpirits, and reſerve your ſelf for better times, that I may long enjoy the ſweetnes of your frendſhip, for the Elements are the more pleaſing unto me, becauſe you live with me amongſt them. So God ſend you ſuch tranquility of thoughts as I wiſh.

Your true frend,

5. *Aprilis,*

J. H.

XL.

To Major J. Walker *in* Coventry.

SIR,

I Heartily congratulat your return to *England*, and that you ſo ſafely croſs'd the *Scythian Vale*, for ſo old *Gildas* calls the *Iriſh* Seas in regard they are ſo boyſtrous and rough: I underſtand you have bin in ſundry hot and hazardous encounters, becauſe of thoſe many ſcars and cuts you wear about you, and as *Tom Dawſon* told me, it was no leſſe then a miracle that none of them were mortal, being eleven in all: It makes me think on a witty complement that Captain *Miller* put upon the *Perſian* Ambaſſador when he was here, who ſhewing him many wounds that he had receiv'd in the Wars againſt the *Turk*, the Captain ſaid, That his *Lordſhips ſkin after his death would yield little money, becauſe it had ſo many holes in it.*

I find the ſame Fate hangs o're the *Iriſh*, as befell the old *Britains* here for as they were hemm'd among the *Welſh* Mountains, ſo the *Iriſh* are like now to be all kennell'd in *Conaught*: We ſee daily ſtrange revolutions, and God knowes what the iſſue will be at laſt; howſoever let us live and love one another, in which reſolution I reſt

Entirely yours.

2 *May,*

J. H.

XLI. To

XLI.

To Mr. T. C. *at his Houſe upon* Tower-Hill.

SIR,

TO inaugurat a good and Jovial New-yeer unto you, I ſend you a mornings draught, (*viz.* a bottle of *Metheglin*.) Neither Sir *John Barly*-corn or *Bacchus* had any thing to do with it, but it is the pure juyce of the *Bee*, the laborious Bee, and King of Inſects; The *Druyds* and old Britiſh *Bards* were wont to take a carowſe hereof before they entred into their ſpeculations, and if you do ſo when your fancy labours with any thing, it will do you hurt, and I know your *fancy* to be very good.

But this drink alwaies carries a kind of ſtate with it, for it muſt be attended with a brown toſt, nor will it admit but of one good draught, and that in the morning, if more, it will keep a *humming* in the head, and ſo ſpeak too much of the *Houſe* it comes from, I mean the *Hive*, as I gave a caution elswhere; and becauſe the bottle might make more haſt, I have made it go upon theſe (Poetique) feet:

J. H. T. C. *Salutem, et annum Platonicum.*
Non Vitis. *ſed* Apis *ſuccum tibi mitto bibendum*
Quem legimus Bardos *olim potaſſe* Britannos.
Qualibet in bacca Vitis Megera *lateſcit*,
Qualibet in gutta Mellis Aglaia *ninet.*

The juyce of Bees *not* Bacchus *here behold*,
Which Britiſh Bards *were wont to quaff of old*,
The berries *of the grape with* Furies *ſwell*,
But in the Honey-comb the Graces *dwell.*

This alludes to a ſaying which the *Turks* have, that there lurks a devil in evry berry of the Vine. So I wiſh you as cordially as to my an auſpicious and joyfull New-Yeer, becauſe you know I am

Your truly affectionat
Servitor,
J. H.

XLII.

To Sir E. S.

SIR,

AT my return to *London*, I found two of yours that lay in bank for me, which were as welcom to me as the New-Yeer, and as pleasing as if two pendants of *Orient Perl* had bin sent to a *French* Lady: But your Lines, mee thought, did cast a greater lustre then any such *Muscle beads*, for they displayed the whiteness of a comly and knowing soul, which reflecting upon my faculties did much enlighten them, with the choice notions I found therein.

I thank you for the absolution you send me for what's pass'd, and for your other Invitation; But I have observ'd a civillity they use in *Italy* and *Spain*, not to visit a sick person too often, for fear of puting him to waste his spirits by talk, which they say spends much of the Inward man; but when you will have recover'd your self, as I hope you will do with the season, I shall return to kisse your hands, and your *feet* also could I ease you of that podagrical pain which afflicts you.

I send you a thousand thanks for your kind acceptance of that small New-Yeer gift I sent, and that you concur with divers other in a good opinion of it. So I rest,

Your own true Servant,

London, 18. *Febr.* J. H.

XL.

To the truly Honored the Lady Sybilla Brown *at her House nere* Sherburn.

Madame,

WHen I had the happiness to wait upon you at your being in *London*, ther was a dispute rais'd about the ten *Sybills*, by

by one, who, your Ladiſhip knowes, is no great friend to *Antiquity*, and I was glad to apprehend this opportunity to perform the promiſe you drew from me then to vent ſomthing upon this ſubject for your Ladiſhips ſatisfaction.

Madame, In theſe peeviſh times, which may be call'd the *ruſt* of the *Iron* Age, ther is a race of croſsgrain'd peeple which are malevolent to all Antiquity, If they read an old Authour it is to quarrel with him, and find ſome hole in his coat; they ſlight the Fathers of the Primitive times, annd prefer *John Calvin*, or a *Cauſaban* before them all: Among other tenets of the firſt times they hold the ten *Sybills* to be fictitious & fabulous, and no better then *Urganda*, or the Lady of the Lake, or ſuch doting beldams: They ſtick not to term their predictions of Chriſt to be meer mock-Oracles, and odd arreptitious frantick extravagancies; They cry out that they were forg'd and obtruded to the world by ſom officious Chriſtians to procure credit, and countenance to their Religion among the *Pagans*.

For my part, Madam, I am none of this incredulous perverſe race of men, but what the current, and concurrent teſtimonies of the Primitive times do hold forth, I give credit therunto without any ſcruple.

Now, touching the works of the *Sybills*, they were in high requeſt among the Fathers of the firſt 4 Centuries, inſomuch that they us'd to urge their Propheſies for converſion of *Pagans*, who therfore call'd the Chriſtians *Sybyllianiſts*, nor did they hold it a word of reproach; They were all Virgins, and for reward of their chaſtity, 'twas thought they had the gift of Prophecy; not by any endowment of nature, or inherent humane quality, or ordinary idæas in the ſoul, but by pure divine inſpirations not depending on ſecond cauſes in ſight; They ſpeak not like the ambiguous Pagan Oracles in riddles, but ſo cleerly that they ſomtimes go beyond the Jewiſh Prophets; they were call'd *Siobulæ* that is, of the Counſells of God, *Sios* in the *Eolic* dialect being *Deus*: They were preferr'd before all the *Chaldean* Wiſards, before the *Bacides*, *Branchydæ* and others, as alſo before *Tyreſias*, *Manto*, *Matis*, or *Caſſandra*, *&c.*

Nor did the *Chriſtians* onely value them at that height, but the moſt learned among the *Ethnicks*, did ſo, as *Varro*, *Livie*, *and Cicero*, the firſt being the greateſt *Antiquary*, the ſecond the greateſt *Hiſtorian*, and the third the greateſt *Orator*, that ever *Rome* had, who ſpeaks ſo much of that famous *Acroſtic* that one of them made of the Name of our Saviour, which ſure could not be the work of a *Chriſtian*, as ſom would malicioufly obtrude, it being ſo long before the Incarnation.

But

But for the better diſcharge of my engagement to your Ladiſhip, I will rank all the ten before you, with ſom of their moſt ſignal Predictions.

The *Sybills* were ten in nomber, whereof ther were 5. born in *Europe*, to wit, Sybilla *Delphica*, *Cumæa*, *Samia*, *Cumana*, and *Tyrrina*, the reſt wer born in *Aſia* and *Affic*.

The firſt was a *Perſian* call'd *Samberta*, who plainly foretold many hundred yeers before in theſe words, *The Womb of the Virgin ſhall be the ſalvation of the Gentiles*, &c.

The ſecond was Sybilla *Lybica*, who among other Propheſies hath this, *The day ſhall come that men ſhall ſee the King of all living things, and a Virgin Lady of the world ſhall hold him in her lapp.*

The third was *Delphica*, who ſaith, *A Prophet ſhall be born of a Virgin.*

The fourth was Sybilla *Cumæa*, born in *Campania* in *Italy* who hath theſe words, that *God ſhall be born of a Virgin, and converſe with ſinners.*

The fifth was the famous *Erythræa* born at *Babylon*, who compos'd that famous *Acroſtic* which St. *Auguſtin* took ſo much pains to tranſlate into Latin: which begins, *The Earth ſhall ſweat ſigns of Judgment, from Heaven ſhall com a King who ſhall reign for ever*, viz. *in humane fleſh, to the end that by his preſence he judg the world; A River of fire and brimſtone ſhall fall from Heaven, the Sun and Starrs ſhall loſe their light, the Firmament ſhall be diſſolv'd, and the Moon ſhall be darkned, a Trumpet ſhall ſound from Heaven in wofull and terrible manner, and the opening of the Earth ſhall diſcover confuſed, and dark Hell, and before the Judg ſhall com every King*, &c.

The ſixt was Sybilla *Samia*, who ſaith, *He being rich ſhall be born of a poor Maid, the Cretures of the Earth ſhall adore him, and praiſe him for ever.*

The ſeventh was *Cumana*, who ſaith, *That he ſhould come from Heaven, and reign here in poverty, he ſhould rule in ſilence, and be born of a Virgin.*

The eight was *Sybilla Helleſpontica*, who foretells plainly, that *A Woman ſhall deſcend of the Jews call'd* Mary, *and of her ſhall be born the Son of God, and that without carnal copulation*, &c.

The ninth was *Phrygia*, who ſaith, *The higheſt ſhall com from heaven, and ſhall confirm the Councel in heaven, and a Virgin ſhall be ſhew'd in the Valleys of the deſarts*, &c.

The tenth was *Tyburtina*, born neere *Tyber*, who ſaith, *The inviſible Word ſhall be born of a Virgin, he ſhall converſe with ſinners, and ſhall of them be deſpis'd*, &c.

Moreover, St. *Auſtin* reciteth theſe Propheſies following of the Sybills; *Then he ſhall be taken by the wicked hands of Infidels, and*

and they ſhall give him buffets on his face, they ſhall ſpit upon him with their foul and accurſed mouthes, he ſhall turn unto them his ſhoulders, ſuffring them to be whipp'd: He alſo ſhall be crown'd with thorns, they ſhall give him gall to eat, and vineger to drink; Then the vail of the Temple ſhall rend, and at mid-day it ſhall be dark night, &c.

Lactantius relateth theſe Prophecies of theirs. *Hee ſhall raiſe the dead, the impotent and lame ſhall go, the deaf ſhall hear, the blind ſhall ſee, and the dumb ſpeak, &c.*

In fine, out of the Works of the Sybills may be deduc'd a good part of the miracles and ſuffrings of Chriſt, therfore for my part I will not cavill with Antiquity, or traduce the Primitive Church, but I think I may believe without danger, that thoſe *Sybills* might be ſelect inſtruments to announce the diſpenſations of heaven to Mankind; Nor do I ſee how they do the Church of God any good ſervice or advantage at all, who queſtion the truth of their Writings, (as alſo *Triſmegiſtus* his *Pymandra*, and *Ariſtæus*, &c.) who have bin handed over to poſterity as incontroulable truths for ſo many Ages.

Thus, Madam, have I don ſomthing of that taſk you impos'd upon me touching the *ten Sybills*, wherunto I may well add your Ladiſhip for the Eleventh, for among other things I remember you foretold confidently that the Scottiſh *Kirk* would deſtroy the Engliſh *Church*; and that if the *Hierarchy* went down, *Monarchy* would not be of long continuance.

Your Ladiſhip I remember foretold alſo, how thoſe unhappy ſeparatiſts the *Puritans* would bring all things at laſt into a confuſion, who ſince are call'd *Presbyterians*, or *Jeſuites* of the New Teſtament, and they not improperly may be call'd ſo, for they ſympathize much with that *Nation* in a revengful ſanguinary humor, and thirſting after blood, I could produce a clowd of examples, but let two ſuffice.

Ther liv'd a few yeers before the *Long* Parlement neer *Clun* Caſtle in *Wales* a good old Widow that had two ſons grown to mens eſtate, who having taken the holy Sacrament on a firſt Sunday in the month, at their return home they entred into a diſpute touching the manner of receiving it; The eldeſt brother who was an Orthodox Proteſtant (with the mother) held it was very fitting it being the higheſt act of devotion, that it ſhould be taken in the humbleſt poſture that could be upon the knees; the other, being a *Puritan*, oppos'd it, and the diſpute grew high, but it ended without much heat; The next day being both come home to dinner from their buſines abroad, the eldeſt brother according to his cuſtom took a napp upon a cuſhion at the end of the table, it was his might be more freſh for labor, the *Puritan* brother, call'd that he

Evans

Evans, ſpying his opportunity fetch'd an axe which he had provided it ſeems on purpoſe, and ſtealing ſoftly to the Table he chopp'd off his brothers head; the old mother hearing a noiſe came ſuddenly from the next room, and ther found the body and head of her eldeſt ſon both aſunder, and reaking in hot blood, O viliain, cryed ſhe, haſt thou murther'd thy eldeſt brother? yes, quoth he, and you ſhall after him, and ſo ſtriking her down, he dragg'd her body to the threſhall of the door, and there chopp'd off her head alſo, and put them both in a bagg; but thinking to fly he was apprehended and brought before the next Juſtice of Peace, who chanc'd to be Sir *Robert Howard*, ſo the murtheret the Aſſizes after was condemn'd, and the Law could but only hang him, though he had committed *matricide* and *fratricide*.

I will fetch another example of their cruelty from *Scotland*; The late Marquis of *Montroſe* being betrayed by a *Lord* in whoſe houſe he lay was brought priſoner of War to *Edenburgh*, there the common hang-man met him at the Townes end, and firſt pull'd off his hatt, then he forc'd him up to a Cart, and hurried him like a condemn'd perſon, though he hadnot yet bin arraign'd much leſſe convicted, through the great ſtreet, and brought him before the Parlement, where being preſently condemn'd, he was poſted away to the Gallowes, which was above 30 foot high, there his hand was cut off firſt, then he was lifted up by pullies to the top, and then hang'd in the moſt ignominious manner that could be; being taken down, his head was chopp'd off and nail'd to the high Croſie, his arms, thighes & leggs were ſent to be ſet up in ſeverall places, and the reſt of his body was thrown away and depriv'd of Chriſtian burial. Thus was this Nobleman us'd, though one of the ancient'ſt Peers of *Scotland*, and eſteem'd the greateſt horror of that Countrey both at home, and abroad. Add herunto the mortall cruelty they us'd to their young King, with whom they would not treat unleſſe he firſt acknowledg'd his Father to be a *Tyrant*, and his Mother an *Idolatreſſe*, &c.

So I moſt humbly kiſſe your hands, and reſt always

Madam,

London this 30 of Aug.

Your La. moſt faithfully devoted Servant

J. H.

XLIV.

To Sir L. D. *in* Paris.

Noble Knight,

YOurs of the 22 current came to safe hand, but what you please to attribute therein to my Letters, may be more properly applied to *yours* in point of *intrinsic value*; for by this correspondence with you, I do as our *East-India* Marchants use to do, I venture *beads* and other bagatels, out of the proceed whereof I have *Perl* and other Oriental jewels return'd me in yours.

Concerning the posture of things here we are still involv'd in a cloud of confusion, specially touching Church matters, a race of odd crack-brain'd Schismaticks do croak in evry corner, but poor things they rather want a *Physitian* to cure them of their *madness*, then a *Divine* to confute them of their *Errors*; Such is the height of their *spiritual pride*, that they make it nothing to interpret evry tittle of the *Apocalyps*, they make a shallow *rivulet* of it that one may passe over and scarce wet his ankles, wheras the greatest Doctors of the Church compar'd it to a deep *Foord* wherin an Elephant might swim: They think they are of the Cabinet Counsel of God, and not only know his *Attributes* but his *Essence*, which made me lately break out upon my pillow into these Metrical speculations.

1 *If of the smallest stars in sky*
We know not the dimensity,
If those bright sparks which them compose
The highest mortal wits do pose:
How then poor shallow Man can'st Thou
The Maker *of these* Glories *know?*

2 *If wee know not the* Air *wee draw,*
Nor what keeps winds *and* waves *in aw,*
If our small skulls cannot contain
The flux *and* saltness *of the main,*
If scarce a cause we ken below,
How can wee the supernal *know?*

3 *If it be a mysterious thing*
Why steel *should to the* Loadstone *cling,*
If we know not why Jett *shoul draw,*
And with such kisses hugg a straw,
If none can truly yet reveal
How sympathetic powders heal.

4 *If we ſcarce know the* Earth *we tread,*
Or half the ſimples *there are bred,*
With Minerals *and thouſand things*
Which for mans health and food ſhe brings,
If Nature's *ſo obſcure, then how*
Can wee the God *of Nature know:*

5 *What the* Batt's *ey is to the* Sun,
Or of a Gloworm *to the* Moon,
The ſame is Human *intellect,*
If on our Maker *we reflect,*
Whoſe magnitude is ſo immenſe,
That it tranſcends both ſoul and ſenſe,

6 *Poor purblind man then ſit thee ſtill,*
Let wonderment thy temples fill,
Keep a due diſtance, do not pry
Too neer, leſt like the filly fly
While ſhe the wanton with the flames doth play,
Firſt fryes her wings, then foole's her life away.

Ther are many things under ſerious debate in Parlement, wherof the reſults may be call'd yet but the imperfect productions of a gran Committee, they may in time come to the maturity of *Votes*, and ſo of *Acts*.

You write that you have the *German Diet* which goes forth in my name, and you ſay that *you never had more matter for your money*; I have *valued* it the more ever ſince, in regard that *you* pleaſe to ſet ſuch a *rate* upon't; for I know your opinion is current and *ſterling*: I ſhall ſhortly by *T. B.* ſend you a new Hiſtory of *Naples*, which alſo did coſt me a great deal of oil and labor.

Sir, if ther be any thing imaginable wherin I may ſteed or ſerve you here, you well know what intereſt and power you may claim both in the affections of my heart, and the faculties of my ſoul: I pray be pleas'd to preſent the humbleſt of my ſervice to the noble *Earl* your brother, and preſerve ſtill in your good opinion.

Your truly obliged
Servant,

J. H,

XLV.

To Sir E. S. *Knight.*

SIR.

NOw that the *Sun* and the *Spring* advance daily towards [illegible] more and more, I hope your health will keep pace wi[illegible] them, And that the all searching beams of the first, will dissipat that fretful humor, which hath confin'd you so long to your Chamber, and *barr*'d you of the use of your tru supporters: But though your *toes* be sluggs, yet your *Temples* are nimble enough, as I find by your last of the 12. current, which makes me think on a speech of *Severus* the Emperour, who having layn sick a long time of the Gout at *York*, and one of his Nobles telling him that he wondred much how he could rule so vast an Empire being so lame and unweldy; the Emperour answer'd, That *He rul'd the Empire with his brain, not with his feet*: so it may be said of you, that you rule the same way the whole *state* of that *Microcosme* of yours; for evry man is a *little World* of himself.

Moreover, I find that the same kind of spirit doth govern your body as governs the great world, I mean the Celestial bodies, for as the notions wherby they are regulated are *Musical*, if we may beleeve *Pythagoras* whom the *Tripod* pronounc'd the wisest man, so a tru *harmonious* spirit seems to govern you, in regard you are so naturally inclin'd to the ravishing art of *Music*.

Your frends here are well, and wish you were so too, for my part, I do not only *wish* it, bur *pray* it may be so, for my life is the sweeter in yours, and I please my self much in being

1. *Martii.* *Your truly faithful Servant*

J. H.

XLVI.

To Mr. Sam. Bon. *at his House in the* Old Jury.

SIR,

I Receiv'd that choice parcel of Tobacco your servant brought me, for which I send you as many returns of gratitude, as there were grains therin, which were many, (and [illegible] all [illegible] with a Diamond cut) but too few to expresse my [illegible]

men

ment; I had alſo therwith your moſt ingenious Letter, which I valued far more: The other was but a *Potential* fire only reducible to ſmoak; but your Letter did ſparckle with actual fire, for me thought ther were pure flames of love, and gentlenes waving in evry line: The Poets do frequently compare affection to fire, therfore whenſoever I take any of this *Varina*, I will imagine that that I light my pipe alwayes at the flames of your Love

I alſo highly thank you for the *Italian* Manuſcripts you ſent me of the late revolutions in *Naples*, which will infinitly advantage me in expoſing to the World that ſtupendous peece of ſtory; I am in the arrear to you for ſundry courteſies more, which ſhall make me ever entitle my ſelf

Your truly thankfulfriend
and Servant

Holborn, 3. *June.*

J. H.

XLVII.

To W. Sands; *Eſq.*

SIR,

THe Calamities and Confuſions, which the late Warrs did bring upon us, were many, and *manifold*, yet *England* may be ſaid to have gain'd one advantage by it; for wheras before ſhe was like an animal that knew not his own ſtrength, *ſhe* is now better acquainted with her ſelf, for her power and wealth did never appeer more both by Land and Sea; This makes *France* to cringe unto her ſo much; This makes *Spain* to purchaſe Peace of her with his *Italian* Patacoons: This makes the *Hollander* to daſh his colours, and vail his bonet ſo low unto her; this makes the *Italian* Princes, and all other *States* that have any thing to do with the *Sea* to court her ſo much: Indeed touching the *Emperour*, and the Mediterranean Princes of *Germany* whom ſhe cannot reach with her Canons, they care not much for her.

Nor indeed was the tru art of Governing *England* known till now, the *Sword* is the ſureſt *ſway* over all peeple who ought to be *cudgel'd* rather then *cajoll'd* to obedience, if upon a glut of plenty and peace they ſhould forget it. Ther is not ſuch a windy wavering thing in the world as the Common peeple; They *are got by* [illegible] *and loſt for a Pear*, the Elements themſelves are not more inconſtant; So that it is the worſt *ſolœciſm* in Goverment for a Prince to depend *meerly* upon their affections; Riches and long

reſt makes them inſolent and wanton: It was not *Tarquin's* wantones as much as the *Peeples*, that ejected Kings in *Rome*; It was the peeples concupiſcence, as much as *Don Rodrigo's* luſt that brought the *Moors* into *Spain*, &c.

Touching the *Wealth* of *England*, it never alſo appeer'd ſo much by public Erogations, and Taxes, which the long Parlement rais'd Inſomuch, that it may be ſaid the laſt King was beaten by his *own Image* more then any thing els. Add herunto that the world ſtands in admiration of the *capacity*, and *dociblenes* of the *Engliſh*, that Perſons of ordinary breeding, Extraction and Callings ſhould becom *States-men* and *Souldiers*, *Commanders* and *Councellors* both in the art of Warr, and myſteries of State, and know the uſe of the Compaſſe in ſo ſhort a tract of time.

I have many thanks to give you for the *Spaniſh* diſcours you pleas'd to ſend me, at our next conjuncture I ſhall give you an account of it, in the interim I pray let me have ſtill a ſmall corner in your thoughts, while you poſſeſſe a large room in mine, and ever ſhall while

Jam. Howell.

XLVIII.

To the R. H. the E. of S.

My Lord,

SInce my laſt, that which is the greateſt ſubject of our diſcourſes and hopes here is the iſſue of our Trety with the *Dutch*; It is a peece that hath bin a good while on the anvil, but it is not hammer'd yet to any ſhape. The Parlement likewiſe hath many things in debate, which may be call'd yet but *Embryos*, in time they may be hatch'd into Acts.

The Pope they write hath been of late dangerouſly ſick, but hath bin cur'd in a ſtrange way by a young *Padova* Doctor, who having kill'd a luſty young Mule clapp'd the Patient's body naked in the paunch therof, by which gentle fomentation he recover'd him of the tumors he had in his knees and elswhere.

Donna Olympia ſwayes moſt, and hath the higheſt aſcendent over him, ſo that a Gentleman writes to me from *Rome*, that among other Paſquills this was one, *Papa magis amat* Olympiam *quam* Olympum: He writes of another, That the bread being not long ſince grown ſcant, and made coorſer then ordinary reaſon of the tax his Holines laid upon Corn, ther was a Paſquil fix'd

upon a corner ſtone of his Palace, *Beatiſſime Pater fac ut hi Lapides fiant panes*; O bleſſed Father, grant that theſe *ſtones* be made *bread*. But it was an odd character that our Countreyman Doctor *B.* gave lately of him, who being turn'd Roman Catholic, and expecting a Penſion, and having one day attended his Holineſs a long time about it, he at laſt broke away ſuddenly; a friend of his aſking why? He replied, It is to no purpoſe for me to ſtay longer, for I know he will give me nothing, becauſe I find by his Phyſiognomy that he hath a *Negative face*: 'Tis true, he is one of the hard-favored'ſt Popes that ſate in the Chair a great while; ſo that ſom call him *L' Huomo de tre pele*. The man with three hairs, for he hath no more beard upon his chin.

St. *Mark* is ſtill tugging with the great Turk, and hath bang'd him ill-favoredly this Sommer in *Dalmatia* by Land, and before the *Dardanelli* by Sea.

Where your Lordſhip writes for my *Luſtra Ludivici*, or the Hiſtory of the laſt *French* King and his Cardinal, I ſhall ere long ſerve your Lordſhip with one of a new Edition, and with ſome enlargements; I humbly thank your Lordſhip for the favorable, and indeed too high a character you pleaſe to give of my *Survey of Venice*; yet ther are ſom who would detract from it, and (which I beleeve your Lordſhip will ſomthing wonder at) they are *Cavalleers*, but the ſhalloweſt and ſillieſt ſort of them; And ſuch may well deſerve the epithet of *Malignants*. So I humbly kiſſe your hands in quality of

Your Lordſhips moſt obedient and ever obliged Servant, J.H.

XLIX.

To the R. H. the Earl Rivers, *at his Houſe in* Queenſtreet.

My Lord,

THe leaſt command of yours is enough to ſet all my intellectualls on work, therefore I have don ſomething as your Lordſhip ſhall find herewith, relating to that gallant peece call'd the *Gallery of Ladies* which my Lord Marquis of *Wincheſter* (your Brother) hath ſet forth.

Upon the glorious Work of the Lo. Marquis of Winchester.

1 *The World of* Ladies *muſt be honor'd much,*
That ſo ſublime a Perſonage, *that ſuch*
A Noble Peer, *and* Pen *ſhould thus diſplay*
Their Virtues, and expoſe them to the day.

2 His *praiſes are like thoſe coruſcant beams*
Which Phœbus *on high rocks of Cryſtal ſtreames,*
The Matter *and the* Agent *grace each other,*
So Danae *did when* Jove *made her a Mother.*

3 Queens, Counteſſes, *and* Ladies *go unlock*
Your Cabinets, draw forth your richeſt ſtock
Of jewels, and his Coronet *adorn*
With rubies, Perl, and Saphires yet unworn.

4 *Riſe early, gather flowr's now in the Spring,*
Twiſt wreaths of Laurel, and freſh garlands bring,
To crown the temples of this High-born Peer,
And make Him *your* Apollo *all the yeer:*
And when his ſoul ſhall leave this Earthly mine,
Then offer ſacrifice unto his ſhrine.

I ſend alſo the *Elegy* upon the late Earl of *Dorſet*, which your Lordſhip ſpake of ſo much when I waited on you laſt; And I beleeve your Lordſhip will find therin evry inch of that noble Peer characteriz'd inwardly and outwardly.

An Elegy *upon the moſt accompliſh'd, and Heroic Lord* Edward, *Earl of* Dorſet, *Lord Chamberlain to His late Majeſty, of* Great Britain, *and Kt. of the moſt Noble Order of the Garter, &c.*

Alluding to
- The Quality of the Times,
- His admired Perfections,
- His goodly Perſon,
- His Antient Pedigree,
- His Court of Arms creſted with a *Star*,
- The Condition of Mortality,
- The Paſſion of the Author cloſing with an [illegible]

Lords

Lords have bin long Declining, (*we well know*)
And making their laſt Teſtaments, but now
They are Defunct, *they are* Extinguiſh'd *All,*
And never like to riſe by this Lords Fall;
A Lord, whoſe Intellectuals *alone*
Might make a Houſe of Peers, *and prop a Throne,*
Had not ſo dire a Fate hung o're the Crown,
That Privilege Prerogative *ſhould drown;*
Where e're he ſate he ſway'd, and Courts did awe,
Gave Biſhops Goſpel, *and the* Judges Law
With ſuch exalted Reaſons, which did flow
So cleer and ſtrong, that made Aſtrea *bow*
To his Opinion, for where he did ſide
Advantag'd more than half the Bench *beſide.*
But is great Sakvile *dead? Do we Him lack,*
And will not all the Elements wear black?
Wherof he was compos'd a perfect man
As ever Nature in one frame did ſpan,
Such High-born Thoughts, *a* Soul *ſo large and free,*
So clear a Judgment, *and vaſt* Memory,
So Princely Hoſpitable, *and brave* Mind,
We muſt not think in haſte on earth to find,
Unleſſe the Times would turn to Gold agen,
And Nature get new ſtrength in forming men
His Perſon *with it ſuch a ſtate did bring,*
That made a Court as if He *had bin King,*
No wonder, ſince He was ſo neer a Kin
To Norfolks Duke, *and the great* Maiden Queen.
He courage had enough by conquering One,
To have confounded that whole Nation,
Thoſe parts which ſingle do in ſom appear,
Were all concentred here in one bright Sphear,
For Brain, Toung, Spirit, Heart, *and* Perſonage,
To mold up ſuch a Lord will aſk an age;
But how durſt pale white-liver'd Death ſeize on
So dauntles and Heroic a Champion?
Yes, to Dye owe is that uncancell'd debt
Which Nat[illegible] claymes, and raiſeth by Eſchet
On all Mankind by an old Statute paſt
Primo Adam, *which will alwaies laſt*
Without Reprieval, nor can a ſecond leaſe
Redeem the forfeit, when the firſt term doth ceaſe;

Mount

Mount noble Soul, Among the Stars take place,
And make a new One of ſo bright a Race:
May Jove *out-ſhine, that* Venus *ſtill may be*
In a benign Conjunction with Thee,
To check that Planet which on Lords hath lowr'd,
And ſuch malign influxes lately powr'd;
Be now a ſtar thy ſelf for thoſe which here
Did on thy Creſt, and upper Robes appear,
For thy Director take that Star *we read*
Which to thy Saviours Birth three Kings did lead.

A Corollary.

THus have I blubber'd out ſome tears and Verſe
On this Renowned Heroe, and his Herſe,
And could my Eyes have drop'd down Perls *upon't,*
In lieu of Tears, *God knowes, I would have don't;*
But Tears *are real,* Perls *for their Emblems go,*
The firſt are fitter to expreſs my Wo:
Let this ſmall mite ſuffice untill I may
A larger, tribute to his aſhes pay,
In the mean time this Epitaph *ſhall ſhut,*
And to my Elegy *a period put.*

HEre lies a Grandee *by Birth, Parts and Mind,*
Who hardly left his Parallel behind,
Here lie's the Man of Men, *who ſhould have been*
An Emperour; *had* Fate *or* Fortune ſeen.

Totus in lachrymas ſolutus
ſic ſingultivit,

J. H.

So I moſt humbly kiſſe your Lordſhips hands, and reſt in the higheſt degree of ſervice and affection ever moſt ready

At your Lordſhips Command,

London, 20. *Decem.*

J. H.

L.

To T. Herris *Esq.*

SIR,

YOurs of *December* the tenth I had the second of this *January*, and I account it a good Augury that it came so seasonably to usher in the New-Yeer, and to cheer up my thoughts, which your Letters have a vertue to do alwaies whensoever they com, they are so full of quaint and copious quick expressions. When the *Spaniards* at their first coalition in the *West-Indies* did begin to mingle with the *Americans*, that silly people thought that those little white papers and letters which the *Spaniards* us'd to send one to another, were certain kind of Conjurers or *Spirits* that us'd to go up and down to tell tales and make discoveries: Among other examples, I remember to have read one of an *Indian* boy sent from a *Mexico* Merchant to a Captain, with a basket of Figs, and a Letter; The boy in the way did eat some of them and the Captain after he had read the letter, ask'd him what became of the rest? whereat the boy stood all astonish'd; and being sent with another basket a little after to the same party, his maw began to yern again after som of the figs, but he first took the Letter and clap'd it under a great stone hard by, upon which he sate while he was eating, thinking thereby that the *spirit* in the letter could not discover him, &c. Whether your Letters be *spirits* or no, I will not dispute, but I am sure they beget new *spirits* in me, and *quod efficit tale illud ipsum est magis tale*; If I am possess'd with *Melancholy*, they raise a spirit of *mirth* in me; if my thoughts are contracted with *sadness*, they presently dilate them into *joy*, &c. As if they had som subtile invisible Atomes wherby they operat, which is now an old Philosophy newly furbish'd, and much cryed up, that all natural actions and motions are perform'd by emission of certain atomes, whereof there is a constant effluvium from all elementary bodies, and are of divers shapes, som angular, others cylindrical, som spherical, which atomes are still hovering up and down, and never rest till they meet with som pores proportionable and cognate unto their figures where they acquiesce: By the expiration of such atomes the dog finds the sent as he hunts, the Pestilence infects, the Loadstone attracts Iron, the *Sympathetic* powder or *Zaphyrian* salt calcin'd by *Apollinean* heat, operating in July and August till it com to a lunary conjunction, I say, by the vertu and intervention of such atomes it is found that this said powder heales at a distance without *topical* applications to the place affected. They who are of this

this opinion hold that all ſublunary bodies operat thus by atomes, as the heavenly bodies do by their influences. Now, it is more viſible in the Loadſtone then any other body, for by help of artificial glaſſes a kind of miſt hath bin diſcern'd to expire out of it, as Dr. *Highmore* doth acutely, and ſo much like a Philoſopher obſerve. For my part, I think it more congruous to reaſon, and the cours of Nature, that all actions and motions ſhould be thus perform'd by ſuch little atomical bodies, then by Accidents and qualities, which are but notionall things, having only an imaginary ſubſiſtence, and no eſſence of themſelves at all, but as they inhere in ſome other. If this Philophy be tru, it were no great abſurdity to think that your Letters have a kind of Atomicall energy which operats upon my ſpirits, as I formerly told you.

The Times continu ſtill untoward and troubleſom, Therfore now, that you and I carry above a hundred years upon our backs, and that thoſe few grains of ſand which remain in the brittle glaſſes of our lives are ſtill running out, It is time, my deer *Tom*, for us to think on that which of all future things is the moſt certain, I mean our laſt removal, and emigration hence to another World. 'Tis time to think on that little hole of Earth which ſhall hold us at laſt: The time was, that you and I had all the fair continent of *Europe* before us to range in; We have bin ſince confin'd to an *Iland*, and now *Lincoln* holds you, and *London* me, we muſt expect the day that ſickneſs will confine us to our Chambers, then to our Beds, and ſo to our Graves, the dark ſilent grave, which will put a period to our pilgrimage in this world; And obſervable it is, what method Nature doth uſe in contracting our liberty thus by degrees, as a worthy Gentleman obſerves.

But though this ſmall bagfull of bones be ſo confin'd, yet the nobleſt part of us may be ſaid to be then ſet at liberty, when having ſhaken off this ſlough of fleſh, ſhe mounts up to her true Countrey, the Countrey of Eternity, where one moment of joy is more then if we enjoy'd all the pleaſures of this world a million of yeers here among the Elements.

But till our threeds are ſpun up, let us continue to enjoy our ſelves as well as we can, let thoſe grains I ſpoke of before run gently by their own motion, without jogging the glaſſe by any perturbation of mind, or muſing too much upon the Times.

Man's life is nimble and ſwift enough of it ſelf without the help of a ſpurr, or any violent motion, therefore he ſpeake like a true Philoſopher, who excepted againſt the title of a Book call'd *de ſtatu Vitæ*, but he ſhould rather have entitled it *de curſu Vitæ*; for this life is ſtill upon the ſpeed.

You

You and I have luckily met abroad under many Meridians, when our cours is run here, I hope we ſhall meet in a Region that is above the wheel of Time; And it may be in the Concave of ſom Srar (if thoſe glorious Lamps are Habitable.) Howſover my Genius prompts me, that when I part hencè I ſhall not downwards, for I had alwaies ſoaring thoughts being but a boy, at which time I had a mighty deſire to be a bird, that I might fly towards the Sky.

So my long-endeared frend, and Fellow-Traveller, I reſt

Yours verily and Invaribly,

Holborn, 10. *Jan.* J. H.

To

To the Sagacious *Reader*.

UT *clavis* portam, *ſic pandit* Epiſtola *pectus*;
Clauditur Hæc cera, *clauditur* Illa ſera.

As *Keys* do open Cheſts,
So *Letters* open breſts.

ΤΕΛΟΣ

Gloria Laus Deo Sæclorum in ſæcula ſunto.

A Doxological Cronogram including this preſent yeer, MDCLV. and hath numeral letters enough to extend to the yeer nineteen hundred twenty ſeven, if it pleaſe God this World ſhall laſt ſo long.

AN Extract of the Heads of the choiceſt matters that go interwoven 'mongſt the Letters of the firſt Volume.

The firſt Section.

Page

OF Abuſers of Familiar Letters. 1

Of *Somerſets* fall, and *Buckinghams* riſe. 3

Miſtriſs *Turner* exccuted in yellow ſtarch at *Tyburn*, and Sir *Gervas Elwayes* on *Tower-Hill*, his memorable caution againſt ſwearing, and the Lo. *Vil.* of *Pembrooks* noble act to his Lady and children. 2, 3

Sir *Walter Rawleigh's* ſorry return from *Guiana*, Count *Gondomars* violent proſecution of him, and a facetious Tale of *Alphonſo* King of *Naples*, &c. 5,6

Of the ſtudy of our Common Law, and what Genius is apteſt for it 13

The true manner of the ſurrendry of the cautionary towns *Fluſhing* and *Brill*. 16

The force of Letters. 18

A Letter of love. 22

Som choice Obſervations of *Amſterdam*. 7,10,11.

Of the Univerſity of *Leyden*, and a claſh 'twixt *Arminius* and *Baudius*. 12

Of *Grave Maurice* Prince of *Orenge*, and of his regular cours of life 14

Of *Antwerp*, and her Cittadel. 17

Of *France*, *Normandy*, and the City of *Roven*. 19,20.

Of *Paris*, and an odd miſchance that befell a Secretary of State there, 23

Of

Of *Luines* the Favorite 24
An exact Relation from an eye-witnes of the assassinat committed on the Person of *Henry* the Great. 25
His rare perfections, and divers witty Speeches of his. 26
An exact Relation of that Monstrous death of the Marquis of *Ancre* by an eye-witnes 28
Of St. *Malos* and the Province of *Britany*, the vicinity of their Language with the *Welsh*. 30
Of *Rochel*, and the humors of the people. *ibid.*
The strong operations of love, and a facetious Tale of the Duke of *Ossuna's*. 32
Of the *Pyreney* Hills. *ibid.*
Of the noble City of *Valentia*, and various effects of the Sun. 34
Of *Alicant*, and the Grapes therefore. 35
Of *Carthagena*. *ibid.*
Of *Scylla* and *Charybdis*, Mount *Ætna*, and the vulgar Greek, &c. 37,38
Of the admirable City of *Venice*, her Glass Furnaces, with a speculation rais'd thereon, her renowned Arsenal and Trefury, her age and constitution, her famous *Bucentoro*, with a Philosophical notion arising thence, &c. from 38, to 54
Of the vertue of Letters. 45
A Letter of gratitude. *ibid.*
Som witty sayings of *Spaniards*. 57
Som wity Observations of *Rome*, the manner of creating Cardinals. 52
Of Forren Travel. 53
Of the gentle City of *Naples*. 55
A saying of King *James*. 57
A resemblance 'twixt the old *Lombards* and the *Welsh*. *ibid.*
A witty saying of *Lewis* the 11. 59
Of *Florence*, *Genoa*, *Luca*, &c. 60
Of *Milain*, and the Duke of *Savoy* 61
Of the *Italian* Toung. *ibid.*
Of the humor of the *Italian*. 62
Of the hideous Mountains the *Alps*, and of *Lion* in France. 62,63
Of *Geneva*, and a strange thing that happen'd at *Lion*. 63,64
The six famous Verses made of *Venice*. 50
A notable magnanimous Speeech of a *Turk*. 48

The second Section.

MY Lord *Bacons* opinion of Monsieur *Cadenet* the *French* Ambassador about little men. 65

Two Letters of Endearments. 65
A notable saying of the La. *Elizabeth.* 67
Of Sir *Robert Mansels* return from *Algier.* 68
Queen *Anns* death and the last Comet. 69
M. of *Buckingham* made Lord Admiral, &c. 75
The beginning of the *Bohemian* Wars. 67
The *Palsgraves* undertaking that Crown. 68
Prague lost. *ibid.*
Spinola's going to the *Palatinat*, the manner of taking *Oppenheim*, & the unworthines of the Marq. of *Ansbuck* the *Germ.* General. 72
The strange wonder in *Holland*, of a Lady that brought forth as many Children as dayes in the yeer, &c. 74
Of the sailing Waggon. *ibid.*
An elaborat survey of the seventeen Provinces, the ground of their quarrel with the *Spaniard*, the difference of Government, and humors of people, from 77, to 88
The difference 'twixt the *Flemin*, *Walloon*, and *Hollander.* 87
The last *French* Kings piety to his Mother. 90
Phlebotomy much used in *France.* 93,94
A congratulatory Letter for Marriage. 88
A Satyrical Play in *Antwerp* about the Prince *Palsgraves* proceedings. 89
Wars 'twixt the *French* King and the Protestants. 91,92
A famous speech of St. *Lewis.* 92,93
Of the *French* Favorits *Luines*, and his two brothers *Cadenet* and *Brand.* 105
The strange story of the Maid of *Orleans*, and how the *English* wer reveng'd of her. 96,97
A facetious passage of the Duke of *Espernon.* 97
The opinion of a *French* Doctor of *English* Ale. 94
The *French* Pollette. *ibid.*

The third Section.

Gondamars first audience about the *Spanish* Match and the ill Augury that befell. 100
Sir *Henry Montagu* made Lord Tresurer; a facetious question ask'd him. *ibid.*
Cautions for travelling *Italy.* 101
K. *James* his sharp answer to the Parlement from *New-market* about the *Spanish* Match &c. *Gondamars* facetious speech of my Lady *Hatton.* 102,103
Of the Synod of *Dort.* 104
Archb. *Abbots* disaster to kill a Keeper, &c. 107

The French Kings proceedings againſt the Proteſtants, and the death of *Luines*. 105
Of the *Infanta* of *Spain*, and her two brothers. 111
The bold manner of Petitioning the King of *Spain*. *ibid.*
Som commendable qualities of the Spaniards. *ibid.*
Of the old Duke of *Larma*. *ibid.*
Material things of the Match. 112
The witty Speech of the Marquis of *Monteſclares*. 114
Of Count *Mansfields* notable retreat to *Breda* his chiefeſt exploit. 115
Of our Prince his arrival at the Court of *Spain*, his uſage there, and ſom paſſages of *Gondamars*. 116,117
Of his comportment in courting the Lady *Infanta*,&c. 118,119
A witty ſaying of a Spaniſh woman. 118
Of their baiting of Bulls with men. 124
Verſes upon the Prince his wooing. 121
The monſtrous manner of *Oſman* the great *Turks* death, with ſom Obſervations thereon. 125,126
Of his omnious dream, and the grand *Viſiers* Prediction to Sir *Tho. Roe* 127,128
A Diſcours 'twixt our Prince and the King of *Spain*. 129
Of our Prince his departure thence. 131
How matters ſtood after his departure. *ibid.*
Preparations made for the wedding day. 133
The Erl of *Briſtols* Audience upon his receiving a new Commiſſion. 164
Probabilities that the *Spaniard* intended a Match with *Eng.* 133
My Lo. *Pagetts* witty Speech in Parlement. 134
Of the Biſhop of *Halverſtadt* 135
The notable Plot the two *Spaniſh* Ambaſſadors invented to demoliſh the Duke of *Buck*. 136
The high proffers that were made the Earl of *Briſtol*, if he would ſtay in *Spain*. 135
Of the manner of the proceedings of the *Spaniſh* Match by way of compariſon. 137
The breach of the *Spaniſh* Match by a Philoſophical compariſon. 138.
An Abſtract of the *Spaniſh* Monarchy, of its growth, of the ſoyl, and the humor of the Inhabitants, from 140,to 146
Of things happen'd at the ſiege of *Bergen op Zoom*. A pleaſant tale of a lame Captain. 147
Of the vertu of *Familiar Letters* 148
Of that ſtupendous Monument the *Eſcurial*. 149
Of the late famous Duke of *Oſſuna*, divers paſſages. 1[illegible]

Of

Of writing by Cypheis, 151
A memorable Paſſage of the Jeſuites. *ibid.*
A facetious Tale of a Soldier. 152

This third Section contains divers intrinſecal Paſſages more, of the Treaties both of Match *and* Palatinat

The fourth Section.

OF the Jewels that were left in the Court of *Spain*, to be preſented at the Betrothing day. 153
Of the fruitfulnes of frendſhip. 154
Of Count *Mansfelt*. 155
An exact Relation of his late Majeſties death by an eye-witnes. 157
Of my Lo. *Verulam* after his fall. 159
Cautions for Marriage. *ibid.*
The diſaſterous death of young Prince *Frederic*. 161
Of the Treaty of a Match with *France*, and of Cardinal *Richelieu*. 162
How lively Letters repreſent the inward man. 163
The Capitulation of the Match with *France*. 164
Of Monſieurs marriage. 165
The rare perfections of the late Marchioneſs of *Wincheſter*. *ibid.*
Of *Grave Maurice's* death, and of the taking of *Breda* 167
The ſorry ſucceſſe of our Fleet to *Cales* under the Lord *Wimbledon*. 169
Som advertiſements to the Duke of *Buckingham* before the Parlement. 170
The tru nature of Love. 171
Of Count *Mansfelt*. 172
Cardinal *Richelieu's* firſt riſe. 162
A facetious ſaying of the Queen of *France* touching Count *Mansfelt*. 172
A claſhing 'twixt *Buckingham* and *Briſtol*. *ibid.*
A compariſon 'twixt the *Infanta* and the Daughter of *France*. 174
A facetious Paſquil in *Rome*. 173
The ſpeedy concluſion of the *French* Match, and a facetious tale of the Pope. *ibid.*
Her Majeſties arrival in *England*. 174
The diſſolution of the Parlement at *Oxon*, and of the Lord Keeper *Williams*. 175
Of the Renvoy of her Majeſties *French* ſervants, &c. 177
The reaſons alleaged for Lone-monies. 178

A memorable example in the perſon of a *Spaniſh* Captain, how ſtrangely a ſudden conceit may work within us. 179,180

The fifth Section.

A Northern Letter. 113
Our breach with *France*, and our illſucceſſe at the Iſle of *Rets*. 185
The Lord *Denbigh's* ſorry return from before *Rochell*. 186
Of the Wars in *Italy* about the Dutchy of *Mantoua*. 184
A circumſtantial Relation of the D. of *Buck.* death by an eye-witneſſe. 187
The Lord of *Lindſey's* return from before *Rochel*, the taking and diſmantling of her by the *French* King, 188
Colonel *Gray's* quick device to ſave his life out of a Salt-pit. 188
A methodical Incitement for an *Oxford* Student. 189
Of the taking the great Royal Ship, the *Holy Spirit* of the *French*, by Sir *Sackvil Trever*. 190
A dehortatory Letter from ſwearing, with examples of all ſorts. 191
A Hymn thereupon. 194
The properties of a Foot-man. 169
Of *Ben Johnſons* Genius. 198
Of tardy Courteſies. 200
Som amorous Sonnets of black eyes, &c. 201,202
A check againſt habit of drinking. 205
A Poem upon the *Britiſh* Language. 206
A witty reply to Sir *Ed. Cook* by a Countrey-man. 199
A character of Sir *Poſthumus Hobby*. 200
The firſt riſe of the Lord *Strafford*. *ibid.*
The King of *Swedens* firſt ruſhing into *Germany*. 207
The King of *Denmarks* ill ſucceſſe againſt *Tilly*, and the favourable peace he obtained, *ibid.*
Of a ragged illegible hand. 208
The proud inſcription the *French* King left upon a triumphant Pillar, on one of the *Alpian* hills. 209
Of Sir *Ken Digbies* exploits againſt the *Venetian* Galleaſſes, &c. 210
A jeer put upon Sir *Tho. Edmonds* being Ambaſſador in *France*. *ibid.*
Another jeer of the *French* Ambaſſador. 211
Of Sir *Tho. Wentworths* violent riſing up. *ibid.*
Of the King of *Swedens* monſtrous Progres, his claſhing with the *Engliſh* and *French* Ambaſſadors. 214
A Letter of Thanks. 213
A deſcription of an *Olla podrida*. 215

Of

Of the *Spaniſh* Inquiſition 218,219
The death of the Queen Dowager of *Denmark*, His Majeſties Grandmother, the richeſt Princeſs of Chriſtendom, &c. 216

The ſixth Section.

AN exact relation of the Erl of *Leiceſters* Embaſſy to the King of *Denmark* and other Princes. 227
Som remarkable paſſages in the *Daniſh* Court. 222
Of *Hamburgh* and the *Hans* Towns, their beginning, and the famous quarrel they had with Queen *Eliz.* 223,224
The marvelous reſemblance of *Holſteyn* men with the *Eng.* &c 226
The King of *Swedens* death related by an eye-witnes, his averſion to the *Engliſh*, &c. 231
The *Palſgraves* death. 229
The late Pope's compliance with him. 230
A ſtrange apparition happened in the Weſt, about a dying Gentleman. 232
Of *Noy* the Atturney, and of ſhip-money. 233
Of the Lord *Weſton's* Embaſſie to *Italy*, and a claſhing 'twixt my Lord of *Holland* and him. *ibid.*
The Queen-Mothers, and Monſieurs retirement to *Flanders.* 239
A Chriſtmas Hymn. 236
Of the condition of the Jewes ſcander'd up and down the world, how they came to be ſo cunning and hateful, from whence they expect their Meſſias, &c. 236,237,238
Of *Platonic* Love. 239
The ſudden comfort of Letters. 240
Of a ſtrange Patent given a Scotchman. *ibid.*
Of Atturney *Noy's* death, and the odd will he made, &c. 241
The arrival of the Prince Elector, and of Prince *Rupert* to *England*, their deſignes. 242
Monſieur ſteales from *Bruſſels.* 243
A Herald of Armes ſent from *France* to denounce War againſt *Spain.* 242
Of *Mountmorency's* death. 243
A memorable example of the force of affection in the perſon of a *French* Lady. 244
Of *Peter van Heyns* mighty Plate prize, &c. 245
Of judgments fallen upon diſobedient children. 247,
The Erl of *Arundels* return from the *German* Diet. *ibid.*
Lorain taken by the *French.* 248
Of Tranſlations. *ibid.*
The young Prince Electors ill ſucceſs in *Germany*, and Prince *Rupert* taken Priſoner, &c. 250

The most tragical death of the Erl of *Warfuzes* at *Leige.* 251
Upon *Ben. Johnsons* death. 252
A method in devotion 252,253,254,255
Razevil com from *Poland* Ambassador. 246
The Scots Commanders returning from *Germany*, slant at the English Court. *ibid.*
Of the Soveraign of the Sea, her dimensions, and charge. 236
Of King *Edgar* his mighty Naval power, and lofty title, &c. *ibid.*
Of the heat and medicinal virtue of the *Bath.* 277
The splendor of the Irish Court. 259
Of a memorable passage in *Suidas* touching our Saviour. 260
Of *Edenburgh.* 261
A dispute 'twixt a Vintner and a Shooemaker about Bishops, *ibid.*
Of that furious Naval fight 'twixt *Oquendo* and the *Hollanders* in the *Downes.* 268
Of Chymistry. 284
The Revolt of *Catalonia*, and the utter defection of *Portugal* from the *Spaniard.* 265
The doleful casting away of Captain *Limmery*'s Ship valued at 800000 pounds. 266
Of a hideous Serpent found in a young Gentlemans heart in *Holborn*, and other ill-favored auguries. *ibid.*
Of monstrous prophane Epithets given the *French* Cardinal. 268
Som facetious passages of the old Duke of *Espernon.* 269
Of comfort in captivity. 271
Of a miraculous accident happen'd in *Hemelen* in *Germany.* 272
Of the calamities of the Times. *ibid.*
Of self-examination. 274
Of Merchant Adventurers. 275
Of the late Pope's death, and the election of this by the *Spanish* faction, his propensity to Peace, and the impossibility of it. 277
Marquis *Pawlet* his ingenious Motto. 278
Of the Ape of *Paris* applied to these Times. 383
Of Affliction. *ibid.*
Of a true friend. 208
Of a strange people lately discovered in *Spain.* 281
Of Moderation and Equanimity. 282
Of the fruits of affliction. 283
Of Wiving. 284,285

An *Index of the principal matters contained in this Second Volume of Familiar Letters.*

ENcouragements to haſten a buſines. 287
A ſtrange diſparity 'twixt a married couple. *ibid.*
The power of the Pen. 288
Advice againſt detraction. *ibid.*
Of the general infirmities of men. 289
Of natural corruption 290
Of the paſſions of Love, and the humor of Women. *ibid.*
Of a claſh that happened 'twixt *Leo* the tenth, and the *French* King? and their witty anſwers and replies. 292
The ſaying of *Robert Groſthead* Biſhop of *Lincoln*, touching the Pope. *ibid.*
Advice to ſilence. *ibid.*
A Letter of thanks, and forgiving injuries. 293
Of Religion in general. 294
Of the Religion of the Jewes, and their ſeveral Sects, 295
Of Chriſtianity and the difficulties that attend it. 297
England one of the firſt Chriſtian Countries. *ibid.*
The cauſe of the firſt diviſion 'twixt the Eaſtern and Weſtern Churches. 299
Of the Eaſtern Church. *ibid.*
The extent of Chriſtianity. *ibid.*
The lamentable decay of Chriſtianity in *Aſia* 303
Of Mahometiſm, with the beginning and policy thereof 300
The reverend opinion the Turks have of Chriſt, and the Virgin *Mary*. *ibid.*
The vaſt extent of Mahometiſm. 301
The concurrence of the Turk with the Chriſtian and Jew. 302

Of the Pagans or Heathens Religion and their extent. 303
The best sort of Pagans. 304
The degrees how Philosophy did propagate it self. 305
A comparison in point of extent 'twixt all Religions. 307
Som advice for a young traveller. 308
Of vain glory. 309
Of the Arrogance of the Romans. *ibid.*
Advice to a young Souldier. *ibid.*
A Letter of advice to give over a businéss 310
Of Secretary *Walsingham*, and Secretary *Cecill*. 312
A rare comparison of *Charles* the Emperor. 313
The Mulberry a pattern of wisdom. *ibid.*
Of the falling off of *Catalonia* and *Portugal* from the King of *Spain* 315
Of extravagant humors. *ibid.*
A Letter of reprehension for silence. 316
Of the virtue of letters. *ibid.*
Advice to be careful in epistolizing. *ibid.*
An amorous Poem. 317
An apology for not answering a Letter. 321
Of a monstrous new Island sprung up in the *Atlantic* Sea. *ibid.*
Of the fearful earthquakes in *Italy*. *ibid.*
Of *Genoa*, *Venice*, &c. *ibid.*
A Letter of Love. 322
A Letter of friendly respects. *ibid.*
The difference 'twixt prosperity and adversity. 327
A Letter of recommendation for a servant. 328
What a supernumerary servant is like to. *ibid.*
Of the abuse of a great picture taken at *Arundel*. 330
Of crosses and troubles. 333
Of Chymical knowledge. 334
Of the Peace 'twixt *Spain* and *Holland*. *ibid.*
A Letter of condolement and mortality. 337
The Authors apology for himself. *ibid.*
The French Satyr of Queen *Eliz*. 339
Of the exorbitant liberty of Printing. 330
Of post Pidgeons. *ibid.*
Privat contemplations of the Author upon divers objects. 341
A remedy against melancholy. 343
Of the Wines of *Spain*, *Italy*, *France*, and *Germany* 350, 351
Of the *Nile* water. 349
Of Metheglin, Meath, and Braggot, Sider and Perry 351
How the Germans drink healths. 392
A strange tale of som Dutch drunkards. *ibid.*

Of toungs in general. *ibid. &c.*
Of the Britiſh toung and her dialects. 354
The Iriſh a dialect of the Welſh. 355
Welſh words found in *America*. *ibid.*
The ground of the appellation of Engliſhmen. *ibid.*
Fox his groſs error at the beginning of the Book of Martyrs. *ibid.*
When the Engliſh toung took footing in *Scotland*. *ibid.*
Of the German Toung, and the extent of it. 356
Som *Perſian* words conſignificant with the Dutch. *ibid.*
Of the *Slavonic* Language, her Dialects, and vaſt extent of it. *ibid.*
Above all other Languages the *Slavonic* hath two Characters. *ibid.*
A Charter of *Alexander* the Great, yet extant upon the walls of a Church in *Prague*. *ibid.*
Of the *Greek* toung, her growth and Progreſs. 358
The pittiful decay of the *Greek* Toung. 359
How ſtrangely the *Greeks* are degenerated above all other Nations. *ibid.*
The ancient monſtrous extent of the *Greek* Toung. *ibid.*
Of the Latine Toung, and her degrees of perfection. 360
The *Greek* alwayes more eſteem'd than *Latine* in the Eaſt and Weſt. 361
How the *Latine* did refine her ſelf. *ibid.*
Of the ſundry Barbarous people that invaded *Italy*. 362
Of the *Italian*, *Spaniſh* and *French* Languages. 363
Of the *Arcadians*. 364
Where to find the tru ancient Speech of any Countrey. *ibid.*
Of the mother-Toung of *Europe*. 366
A Philoſophical reaſon of the diverſity of Toungs. 367
Of the vaſt extent of the *Arabian* Toung. *ibid.*
Of the Hebrew. *ibid.*
Languages ſubject to corruption and change as other things. 368
Of Sir *Walter Rawleigh's* Voyage to *Guiana*, and a judgment upon't. *ibid.*
A facetious Tale of the Earl of *Kildare*. 374
Of my Lord *Carleton*. *ibid.*
A facetious Tale of a *Spaniſh* Soldier. 375
Frendly wiſhes. *ibid.*
A compariſon 'twixt the caſe of the King of *England* with other Kings. 376
A Letter of reſpects to a Lady. 378
A caution not to neglect the Latine for any vulgar Language. *ibid.*
Of Praiſes to God, and how they are the beſt Oblations. 379
A facetious Tale of *Henry* the Fourth of *France*. 381
America only free from *Mahometiſme*. 306

The

The *Alchoran* brought in by the *Alfange*. 300
Arabic the ſole Language of the *Alchoran*. *ibid.*
Of the black Bean in *Mahomets* heart. 289
Of vanity of beauties. 288
The Mendicant Friers make a kind of amends for the exceſſes of the Cardinal and Biſhops. 291
Of borrowing and buying of Books. 317
Canary the beſt of Wines. 351
Chriſtianity more ſubject to variety of opinions than any other Religion, and the cauſe thereof. 296,297
Advice from attempting a buſines. 310
Reputation like a *Venice-glaſs*. 309
A Fable of Fire, Water, and Fame. *ibid.*
A facetious Tale of a Soldier. *ibid.*
Of delay in buſines. 312
Of diſpatch *ibid.*
Of Matches 'twixt *England* and *Spain*. *ibid.*
The vertu of money. 315
A famous saying of Cap. *Talbot*. *ibid.*
Of a hard intricat buſines. *ibid.*
A Letter of reprehenſion for careles writing. 317
Som amorous Stanza's. *ibid.*
A Letter of grattitude. 318
An Apology for Women. 319
Of good and bad Women. 320
Of free courteſies. *ibid.*
A courteſie may be marr'd in the Mode: *ibid.*
An apology for ſilence. 321
A Tale of a *Neapolitan* Confeſſor. *ibid.*
A new Iſland diſcover'd hard by the *Terreras*. *ibid.*
Of the Hill *Veſuvius*. *ibid.*
Som Rarities of *Venice*. 322
Of the *Genowayes*. 321
Of our *Indian* Mariner. *ibid.*
Grumnius Sophiſta's laſt Will. 323
The Authors laſt Teſtament. 324
Of Melancholy. 325
A facetious Tale of a Porter. 326
A modeſt reply of a Letter of praiſe. *ibid.*
A Letter of Patience. 327
Of Chymiſtry. *ibid.*
Of the Diſeaſes of the Time. 328
A Letter of Recommendation. *ibid.*
Of ſuperfluous Servants. *ibid.*

An

An advice to Travel. 328
Of reading of Books. *ibid.*
Of partiality of News. 330
The Hiſtory of *Conanus* and the 11000 Virgins miſtaken. *ibid.*
Of Priſoners. 331
The Authors Epitaph. *ibid.*
Advice to a *Cambridge* Scholar. 332
A Letter of comfort. 333
The effects of impriſonment. *ibid.*
Of Chymiſtry. 334
Of *Dunkirk.* 335
A Letter of State. *ibid.*
A Tale of the late Queen of *Spain.* 336
The *Turks* Prayer. *ibid.*
Of Nature, Fate and Time. 337
A Conſolatory Letter. *ibid.*
A modeſt reply to a Letter Encomiaſtic. *ibid.*
A Letter of reprehenſion for not writing. 338
Of Qu. *Eliz. pro & con.* 339
How the *Spaniards*, charge her. *ibid.*
Of futilous Writers. 340
Of ſpeeding Letters. *ibid.*
A Letter of Meditation. *ibid.*
The advantage of Marriage. 343
A Letter of Complement to a Lady. *ibid.*
A Hymn to the Bleſſed Trinity. *ibid.*
S. *Auſtins* wiſh in a Hymn. 345
Of fearing and loving of God. 346
A large Diſcourſe of all ſorts of Beverages that are us'd on earth. 348
Of all ſorts of Wines. *ibid.*
The Riddle of the Vineyard man. 346, 347
Of *German* and *Greek* Drinkers. 353
Of the pittiful condition of *England.* 374
A Congratulatory Letter from Travel. 378
Of Prayer and Praiſe. 379
Of the Exciſe. 381
A Tale of Monſieur *de la Chatre.* *ibid.*
The power of Letters. 382,
Some *Spaniſh* Epitaphs. 383
Of *French* Lawyers. 385
A Letter conſolatory to a ſick body. *ibid.*
Stanzas of mortality. 382
Of the Paſſion-Week. 383

A Letter Congratulatory for marriage. 383
A caution for imparting ſecrets. 384
A Letter of Intelligence. 385
Of Autology. 387
A Letter of Conſolation. 388
Self travel one of the wayes that lead us to Heaven. 389

An

An Index to the Third Volume of Familiar Letters.

OF the uſe of Paſſions. 391
Paſſions like *Muſcovia* Wives expect to be check'd. *ibid.*
The conqueſt of ones ſelf the greateſt point of valour. *ibid.*
Of the Wars of *Venice*. 392
The fearful commotions of *Naples*. *ibid.*
The horrid commotions in *Ethiopia*. *ibid.*
Strange revolutions in *China*. *ibid.*
The moſtrous inſurrections in *Moſcovia*. *ibid.*
A prophecy of *Holland*. 393
A Letter of correſpondence. *ibid.*
Letters compared to Ecchoes. 394
Of Heaven. *ibid.*
Endearments of love. *ibid.*
Of the Preſbyter and his firſt riſe. 395
Of *Calvin* his prophane applications. *ibid.*
Of *Geneva*. *ibid.*
King *James* call'd Preſbytery a Sect. *ibid.*
Redemption the bleſſing peramount. 396
The Euchariſt the prime act of devotion. *ibid.*
A Hymn upon the Holy Sacrament. *ibid.*
A Rapture. 401
The happieſt condition of life. 402
Opinion the great Lady that rules the world. *ibid.*
Conceit the cheifeſt thing that makes one happy. *ibid.*
Of the ſtrange Monſter in *Scotland*. *ibid.*
The incertain ſtate of a Merchant Adventurer. *ibid.*
A Mariner ſcarce to be ranked among the living. *ibid.*

A rich

A rich City like a fat Cheeſe, ſubject to Maggots. *ibid.*
Congratulation to a married couple. 403
Of Tobacco, and the virtu of it. *ibid.*
A ſtrange cure wrought upon my Lord *Scroop* by a Pipe of Tobacco. 404
The way to know how much ſmoak there is in a pound of Tobacco. *ibid.*
Of Doctor *Thorius* Pætologie. 405
The differing Modes of taking Tobacco. *ibid.*
A Diſtich of Tobacco. *ibid.*
Of Learning in general. *ibid.*
Handicrafts men may well be term'd learned men. *ibid.*
A wholſom piece of policy of the *Chineſes*. 406
A Tale of Biſhop *Groſthead*. *ibid.*
A meer Scholar a uſeleſs thing. *ibid.*
A facetious Tale of *Thomas Aquinas* and *Bonadventure*. *ibid.*
A Speech of *Alexander Hales*. *ibid.*
The general itching after Book-learning hurtfull to *England*. 407
Gunpowper and Printing about a time, and both hurtfull. *ibid.*
The tru learned men. 408
A jeer upon the common Lawyer. *ibid.*
Of the Phyſician. *ibid.*
Pope *Adrian's* ſpeech. *ibid.*
Of the lunary world. 409
Antiquity cannot priviledge an errour. *ibid.*
Novelty cannot prejudice truth. *ibid.*
Of the Antipodes. *ibid.*
The method how God poures down his bleſſings 410
The following day wiſer then the formoſt. *ibid.*
The Cadet older than his elder brother. *ibid.*
Of experience. *ibid.*
The prime Philoſophers held there was a world in the Moon. *ibid.*
A notable compariſon. *ibid.*
What kind of cretures are thought to be in the body of the Sun. 411
Of *Galileo's* glaſſe. 412
The *Turks* opinion of the Sun. *ibid.*
The earth the baſeſt of creatures. *ibid.*
Of *Triſmegiſtus*. *ibid.*
The prerogatives of man. *ibid.*
A Letter of complement to a Lady. 413
Of friendſhip. *ibid.*
Of Fortunes wheel. 414
The power of God. *ibid.*

What

What uſe *France* hath made of *Scotland.* 415
An *Italian* ſaying appliable to *England.* *ibid.*
The old plot of the Jeſuit now done in *England.* *ibid.*
A Letter of congratulation from forren travel. *ibid.*
What a traveller muſt carry home with him beſides language. 416
'Tis probable the *Spaniard* will be too hard for the *French.* *ibid.*
A Letter complaining of the hard condition of *England.* *ibid.*
Another of the miſeries of the time. 417
A conjunction 'twixt *Spain* and *France* the wholeſom'ſt for Chriſtendom. 419
A Letter of endearment. 420
Of *Paul's* Church. *ibid.*
Of Tranſlations. 421
The Engliſh and *Italian* compar'd. *ibid.*
Tranſlations like wines taken off the lees and powr'd into bottles. *ibid.*
How the Engliſh Language growes rich. *ibid.*
What is chiefly expected from a faithful Tranſlator. *ibid.*
Of Prophecies. 423
The ſtrange prediction of *Noſtredamus.* *ibid.*
Som wonderful Prophecies of the Welſh Bards reflecting upon theſe times. *ibid.*
A Prophecy of White-Hall. 424
A Prophecy for the Souldier. *ibid.*
Of Witches. 425
How perverſe men muſt be uſed in diſputation. *ibid.*
All Nations enacted Lawes againſt witchcraft. *ibid.*
The Act of Parliament in *England* againſt Witches. *ibid.*
The Imperial Law againſt Witches. *ibid.*
The Judaical and Roman law againſt Witches. *ibid.*
Noſtredamus his notable prediction reflecting upon *England.* *ibid.*
A notable ſtory of *Charlemain.* *ibid.*
Saint *Auſtin* and *Danæus* his opinion of Witches. 426
Olaus Magnus his opinion of King *Ericus* caſe that could command the winds. *ibid.*
Of the Oracles. *ibid.*
A memorable ſtory out of *Plutarch.* *ibid.*
The oath that Witches uſe to take. *ibid.*
The famous tale of Frier *Lovis* in *France.* *ibid.*
Of *Rutterkin* the Witch that inchanted my Lord of *Rutlands* children. 427
A Letter of frendly endearments. 429
England cur'd of the Kings evil. *ibid.*
Of difference in opinion. 429

Differences in opinion ſhould not diſſolve the bonds of human ſociety. *ibid.*
One of the ſpecial priviledges of God Almighty. *ibid.*
Themiſtius his opinion touching the worſhip of the Creator. *ibid.*
Of Spiritual pride the greateſt engin the devil uſeth to deſtroy people. 43

An

An
Index of the cheifeſt paſſages in this
Fourth VOLVME Of
Familiar Letters.

A.

OF the Abuſes of the Times. Pag. 498
Of the Angel and Anchorit. 435
Q. *Artemiſia* made her body her husbands ſepulcher. 441
The advantages of Hiſtory. 448
The *Americans* atfirſt thought a man on horſeback was all but one Creture. *ibid.*
Ariſtotles error holding ther were no Aſſes in *France.* 456
Of the Apoſtolical Creed. 474
Antiquity to be preferred before novelty. 457
A rule to read old Authors. *ibid.*
An acre of performance more then the whole Land of Promiſe. 478
Armorica in *France* planted by the *Welſh Britaines.* 456
Of the analogy 'twixt *Amſterdam* and *Venice.* 463
Amſterdam ſmells rank of a *Hans* Town. *ibid.*
Of an *Armonian* Marchant. 470
The Author's opinion of the World. 471
The advantages *England* hath had by the late Wars. 501

B.

BRennus the *Britain* the firſt Forrener *Rome* felt. 432
The Beaſts proper to a Forreſt, to a Chaſe, to a Park. 455
Bodin touching the freedom of the *French.* 456
The *Britiſh* held to be the firſt Language of *France.* 459
Britiſh words found in *Erance* to this day. 460
The *Britains* held barbarous by *Strabo*, becauſe they could not make Cheeſe. 453

We muſt beleeve for our ſelves, & beg for others. 474
Of Biſhops by *Chryſoſtom* and *Athanaſius*. *ibid.*
A *Britiſh* Prince firſt diſcoverer of the *Weſt-Indies*. 475
Of *Babel* and *Babylon*. 467

C.

Courteſies compar'd by the *French*. 433
A Compariſon of the preſent caſe of *England*. 434
Divers Compariſons touching the frame of the World. *ibid.*
Of Cuckolds. 442
Of the *Chineſes* inceſtuous cuſtom. *ibid.*
Of Courtiſans. 443
The cauſe of luſt in Southern people. 444
Of Counſel. 453
A Complement about a Preſent. 454
Canutus a great Foreſter, his ſtrict Lawes. 455
The word *Crank* abus'd in *Engliſh*. 463
A Cenſure of the Times. 473
A Cenſure of ſom things in the *Roman* Church. 474
Chriſtians call'd Sybillianiſts. *ibid.*

D.

Doctor *Dales* merry miſtake 432
His witty anſwers to Q. *Eliz.* and the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſadors. *ibid.*
Of a Devout Lady. 434
A Dry cough the Trompeter of death. 446
Divers remarks upon Q. *Eliz.* raign. 452
The Duke of *Eſpernon* would have Love to be the third Principle. 454
The Dialects of the *French*. 445
Deeds men, words women. 478
Of the Doggs about *Oxford*. 457
Of Degrees in the Church. 467
The Devil lurks in grapes berries. 492

E.

The Elementary World made of repugnant Ingredients. 434
Of Q. *Elizabeth*. 451
Of the Earl of *Lindſey*. 454
Emblema thruſt out of *Rome* by a ſpecial *diploma*. 460
A *Welſh* Epitaph found in *America*. 475
Sir *Elias Hicks* vindicated of the aſperſions caſt upon him by *Williamſon*. 460
Of Equity and Juſtice. 489
An Elegie upon *Edward* Earl of *Dorſet*. 504
Of the Earl of *Clare*. 458

Fall

F.

FAſting as morning ſpittle kills Dragons and Devils. 437
Of the Female kind, 441 Againſt Females. *ibid.*
The Fame of ſom Princes like the Roſe, of others like the Poppy. 452

The Prerogatives of a Foreſt over a Chaſe. 455
France a plentiful Countrey, but the people poor. 456
Four things in *Armorica* call'd *Howell.* *ibid.*
Of the *French* and *Spaniard.* 489
Of *Engliſh* Natures. 502
The *French* Peaſants meer Aſſes. 455

G.

Galen's cours in ſleeping the afternoon. 431
Galen Clerk of Natures Cabinet. *ibid.*
Of the Geeſe about *Oxford.* 457
Of Church Goverment. 484
Of Good Works. 466
Of the gran *Coſmo de Medici.* *ibid.*
Of the Gallery of Ladies. 504
Gallia firſt call'd *Wallia.* 459

H.

Of the Hermit and the Angel. 435
How the *Hugonotts* of *France* do faſt. 439
How to govern Women. 440
Of Hiſtory. 449
Of Sir *Elias Hicks* and *Fairfax* before *Montauban.* 481
Heteroclits in Religion. 453
The horrid Aſſaſſinat committed by a Puritan in *Wales.* 497
The Hiſtory of *Fillſon cenſur*'d. 460

I.

An Invitation to correſpond by Letters. 431
The manner of the *Jewiſh* Faſt. 438
In the Church of *Rome* ſom things commendable. 485
Juſtices of Peace made Church-men. 489
Of King *John.* 456
Juan de Padilla a *Spaniſh* Rebel. 449
Of the *Iriſh* Seas. 471

L.

LEtters the *Larum bells of Love*, 431. Of Lent. 438
Of a Lover in proſe and verſe. 445
The Earl of *Leiceſter* brought in firſt the Art of poyſoning. 451
The *Loire* a drunken River. 456
A Letter of condolement. 470
A Letter of congratulation. 471

Letters compar'd to Organ pipes. 463
A Letter of comfort, 470. A Letter of thanks. 507
A Love Sonnet. 445
Lutherans neerer *Rome* then the Proteſtants, 467

M.

Of a Miſer. 446
Of a memorable paſſage in the Civil Wars of *Spain.* 449
Of the Lo. Marquis of *Dorcheſter.* 450
Melancholy an ill compariſon. 457
Majeſty an upſtart word for greatnes. 445
Of mortification. 470
Of Metheglin in proſe and verſe. 492
The malice and cruelty of the Preſbyterians. 497
Montroſe pittifully butcher'd in *Scotland.* *ibid.*
Of the Marquis of *Wincheſter.* 503

N.

Of a Noddy that writ a book of wiving. 442
Of Nunns. 443
New Hereſies are but old ones furbiſh'd. 474
Neoterical Authors poſtpos'd to the Ancient. 457
News from *Rome.* 503 Of a negative face. *ibi*
Of the neatnes, and decencies of the *Roman* Church. 4. 5

O.

OF the *French* liberty. 456
Of the *French* Language. 45
Of the mutability of Toungs. *ibi.*
Of the Original progreſſe and perfection of the Fren. toung. *ibi.*
Of the Latin toung. 46
Of the Duke of *Orleans.* 4
Of Sir *Phil. Sidney.* *ib*
Of patience by way of compariſon. 4
Of this world. 47
Of the Operation of Atomes. 508

P.

The *Pen* the Ambaſſadors cheifeſt tool. 432
Of Providence. 436
Of powdring the hair by the Gallants of the time. 439
Of the Preachments of theſe times. 452
Of the Poet *Skelton.* *ibid.*
Of *Pauls Church.* 463
Of the common people. 501
Divers Paſquills from *Rome.* 503
The Pope ſtrangely cur'd, *ibid.*
A Philoſophical Poem. 498

A Poem for obſerving *Lent.* 438
Of a helliſh natur'd *Puritan.* 497
A Poem upon Chriſtmas day. 447
Of the *Perſian* Ambaſſador. 471
Of preſumption in ſearch of Divine know ledge. 498
Of *Pourliens.* 456

Q.

The great advantages of the *Quill.* 432
Queen *Zenobia*'s chaſtity. 441
A Queen of *Englands* notable love to her huſband. *ibid.*
Of the 3. laſt Queen-Mothers of *France.* 457

R.

A ring made with art to awaken one in the night. 432
How the *Ruſſians* uſe their Wives. 443
Rules for a Woer. 445
Of Car. *Richelieu.* 466
Of the Roman Church. 484

S.

A high ſpeculation conſiſting of many parts. 435
Scaliger's error. 444
The *Spaniards* as light as other men. 449
Of the *Spaniſh* and *French* Languages. 461
Spaniſh Latin lenthen'd, French Latin ſhortned. *ibid.*
Soverain an upſtart word for greatnes. 464
Of the ſayings of the ten Sybills. 475
The Sword the ſureſt ſway. 501
Of the ſtrength and wealth of *England.* *ibid.*
Of the ſympathetic powder. 507
Of the ſhallowne of humane brain. 498

T.

THe true way of Faſting. 437
The temper of the peeple the happines of the Times. 451
The abuſe of ſom French Proverbs. 463
Two witty Tales. 470
Two weighty Sayings. *ibid.*
Som Trees Fatidical. 488
The Turks ſaying of Wine. 492
A tale of an *Indian* boy. 507

V.

VErſes upon Faſting. 438
Of *Venice.* 457
A Vindication of ſom things in the 2 part of *Dodona's Grove.* 448
How *Vatinius* took his advantage of *Cicero.* 442

p0047802

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 15 June, 2016